



# Table of Contents

<b>Table of Contents</b> .....	2
<b>Episode 1</b> .....	7
<b>Episode 2</b> .....	14
<b>Episode 3</b> .....	22
<b>Episode 4</b> .....	29
<b>Episode 5</b> .....	36
<b>Episode 6</b> .....	43
<b>Episode 7</b> .....	51
<b>Episode 8</b> .....	58
<b>Episode 9</b> .....	66
<b>Episode 10</b> .....	73
<b>Episode 11</b> .....	81
<b>Episode 12</b> .....	88
<b>Episode 13</b> .....	96
<b>Episode 14</b> .....	104
<b>Episode 15</b> .....	112
<b>Episode 16</b> .....	120
<b>Episode 17</b> .....	129
<b>Episode 18</b> .....	138
<b>Episode 19</b> .....	146
<b>Episode 20</b> .....	154
<b>Episode 21</b> .....	161
<b>Episode 22</b> .....	170
<b>Episode 23</b> .....	177
<b>Episode 24</b> .....	187
<b>Episode 25</b> .....	195
<b>Episode 26</b> .....	202
<b>Episode 27</b> .....	209
<b>Episode 28</b> .....	219

<b>Episode 29</b> .....	227
<b>Episode 30</b> .....	235
<b>Episode 31</b> .....	242
<b>Episode 32</b> .....	249
<b>Episode 33</b> .....	257
<b>Episode 34</b> .....	264
<b>Chapter 35</b> .....	271
<b>Episode 36</b> .....	278
<b>Episode 37</b> .....	285
<b>Chapter 38</b> .....	293
<b>Episode 39</b> .....	301
<b>Episode 40</b> .....	309
<b>Episode 41</b> .....	316
<b>Episode 42</b> .....	327
<b>Episode 43</b> .....	336
<b>Chapter 44</b> .....	344
<b>Episode 45</b> .....	354
<b>Episode 46</b> .....	361
<b>Episode 47</b> .....	368
<b>Episode 48</b> .....	375
<b>Episode 49</b> .....	381
<b>Episode 50</b> .....	390
<b>Episode 51</b> .....	398
<b>Episode 52</b> .....	406
<b>Chapter 53</b> .....	415
<b>Chapter 54</b> .....	424
<b>Chapter 55</b> .....	432
<b>Chapter 56</b> .....	440
<b>Episode 57</b> .....	448
<b>Chapter 58</b> .....	456
<b>Episode 59</b> .....	463
<b>Episode 60</b> .....	475
<b>Chapter 61</b> .....	482

<b>Episode 62</b> .....	490
<b>Episode 63</b> .....	498
<b>Chapter 64</b> .....	507
<b>Chapter 65</b> .....	515
<b>Chapter 66</b> .....	523
<b>Episode 67</b> .....	531
<b>Chapter 68</b> .....	539
<b>Episode 69</b> .....	546
<b>Episode 70</b> .....	555
<b>Episode 72</b> .....	572
<b>Episode 73</b> .....	579
<b>Episode 74</b> .....	589
<b>Chapter 75</b> .....	597
<b>Episode 76</b> .....	604
<b>Episode 77</b> .....	612
<b>Episode 78</b> .....	620
<b>Episode 79</b> .....	628
<b>Episode 80</b> .....	636
<b>Episode 81</b> .....	644
<b>Episode 82</b> .....	652
<b>Episode 83</b> .....	661
<b>Episode 84</b> .....	668
<b>Chapter 85</b> .....	677
<b>Episode 86</b> .....	684
<b>Episode 87</b> .....	691
<b>Episode 88</b> .....	699
<b>Episode 89</b> .....	707
<b>Episode 90</b> .....	715
<b>Episode 91</b> .....	723
<b>Episode 92</b> .....	730
<b>Episode 93</b> .....	738
<b>Episode 94</b> .....	746
<b>Episode 95</b> .....	755

<b>Episode 96</b> .....	763
<b>Episode 97</b> .....	770
<b>Episode 98</b> .....	777
<b>Episode 99</b> .....	784
<b>Episode 100</b> .....	792
<b>Episode 101</b> .....	800
<b>Episode 102</b> .....	808
<b>Episode 103</b> .....	816
<b>Episode 104</b> .....	823
<b>Episode 105</b> .....	830
<b>Episode 106</b> .....	839
<b>Episode 107</b> .....	846
<b>Episode 108</b> .....	855
<b>Episode 109</b> .....	863
<b>Episode 110</b> .....	871
<b>Episode 111</b> .....	878
<b>Episode 112</b> .....	886
<b>Episode 113</b> .....	895
<b>Episode 114</b> .....	903
<b>Episode 115</b> .....	911
<b>Episode 116</b> .....	920
<b>Episode 117</b> .....	930
<b>Episode 118</b> .....	938
<b>Episode 119</b> .....	947
<b>Episode 120</b> .....	957
<b>Episode 121</b> .....	965
<b>Episode 122</b> .....	973
<b>Episode 123</b> .....	982
<b>Episode 124</b> .....	991
<b>Episode 125</b> .....	998
<b>Episode 126</b> .....	1007
<b>Episode 127</b> .....	1016
<b>Episode 128</b> .....	1023

<b>Episode 129</b> .....	1032
<b>Episode 130</b> .....	1039
<b>Episode 131</b> .....	1048
<b>Episode 132</b> .....	1058
<b>Episode 133</b> .....	1066
<b>Episode 134</b> .....	1074
<b>Chapter 135</b> .....	1081
<b>Episode 136</b> .....	1090
<b>Episode 137</b> .....	1097
<b>Episode 138</b> .....	1105
<b>Episode 139</b> .....	1112
<b>Episode 140</b> .....	1120
<b>Episode 141</b> .....	1128
<b>Episode 142</b> .....	1136

# Episode 1

A marriage between the Marshals of the Duke of Ballazit and the Marquis of Winterfell.

Will the two families be able to reconcile with this historic marriage?

Most of the people said yes.

Now that we have become relatives, we will put aside our old feelings of evil.

But if they had been able to see the scene of this reception, they would immediately realize that my thinking was firmly erroneous.

A party venue to celebrate the birth of the newlyweds. The place that was supposed to be friendly was filled with only a cold chill.

And the cause of the chill was neither the outside air nor the ice, but a single human being.

“... .. New room?”

The groom, who had been making a bitter expression throughout the reception, raised his eyebrows.

Even though he only spit out two letters, his voice was full of anger.

He asked the butler in an astonishing tone.

“Did you just say it was a new room? Do you want to join us?”

“Yes, now that you have a wedding, you are a true couple... ..”

“Are you telling me to share a bed with a woman who might have come to assassinate me?”

“Ah, an assassination!”

The bride shrugged her shoulders at the unexpected words and raised her voice.

A well-dressed face quickly turns into tears. The pale complexion could not be covered with makeup.

But in the eyes of Glenn, the groom who didn't trust her at all, it was just an abominable performance.

He burst into laughter as if it was ridiculous, and continued.

“Then, Nadia Balajit, I have a question for you. Why did you decide to marry me? spy? Or trying to forge a treason mock document? Are you planning to bring treason against our family?”

"that... .."

“Speak right. There is no one here to protect you.”

The voice that spoke like that was really full of life.

The frightened bride's body begins to tremble.

She rolled her eyes for a long while and then finally opened her mouth.

“Because I have admired the Marquis for a long time... ..”

"gibberish!"

fast. This grinding sound came out.

“Are you telling me to believe such a lie?”

“I really am! Please believe me. The first time I saw you, I fell in love at first sight.”

The priest, Nadia, answered with her eyes down sadly.

My trembling eyelids look like they are about to burst into tears.

It was such a realistic performance that if it weren't for the enemy's daughter, the woman would be deceived. Maybe it could be that heinous too.

'It must have been my father did.'



Including the nonsense that you love yourself.

Glenn wasn't foolish enough to believe that the enemy's daughter, coincidentally, fell in love with him at first sight.

All of this is nothing more than Duke Balajit's attempt to plant a spy in the territory of the stillness.

It was evident from the fact that the duke's puppet, the king, actively promoted this marriage.

“Have you spoken to me before? Do you believe in the saying that I fell in love with a man who never said a word and followed him all the way to the North?”

“Do you need a reason to fall in love?”

“It's crazy... ..”

“I love you, Marquis! Please accept my heart!”

“... ..”

He gritted his teeth as he stared at Nadia, who still pretended to be pitiful and shivered.

I am very suspicious of my intention to walk into Winterfell Street, but I cannot harshly interrogate the Duke's daughter, the priest.

I can't harm her right now.

The clenched fist was trembling slightly. Glenn had to be patient again and again to avoid acting impulsively.

'After all, in an enemy where there are no allies, there are very few things that a weak woman can do.'

In particular, if a wife does not receive the approval of her husband, the scope of action is even more limited.

So, if you think rationally, you don't need to throw her out right away.

It was not too late to get rid of the unwanted wife even after dealing with the stillness.

Avoid the suspicion that the North is seeking independence, and until the day when it develops its own power.

He said clenching his teeth.

"great. Let's see how long I can lie that I love you."

"... ..!"

Nadia's expression brightened when she said that she would accept my existence immediately. But for a while... ..

"But it would be better not to even dream of being recognized as my wife. I will never see an heir from the daughter of Balajit."

"I, I am not your spy! How could you doubt my sincerity? ... ."

At Glenn's subsequent warning, she immediately cried.

Ugh, Nadia buried her face in her palms and covered her mouth as if in despair.

It was because I almost thought I was thinking the same thing.

'Take care of those words, you marquise.'

It was a car he was worried about again that it was his wife's duty and that he would ask for bed.

But if you come out like that, you have no choice but to welcome it with open arms.

Tock, tock.

With the sound of shoes hitting the marble floor, life as if piercing the skin fades away.

Even the sound of users rushing after Glenn could be heard in my ears.

It seems he has left the place.

Nadia asked with her head bowed, pretending to be heartbroken.

"For the Marquis... .. Did you go?"

"That, that... .."

The maids are restless and start looking at each other.

One of the maids, pushed back in the silent battle, answered with a cautious voice.

"Yes... .. I think so."

Hurray! The voice in her heart was cheering.

I can't stop talking because I've declared that I won't sleep with myself in a place where there are a lot of people looking like this.

Isn't it the virtue of men of this age to not say two words with one mouth?

never come I'm going to use a large bed by myself.

\* \* \*

The story of Nadia Balajit's sudden marriage to a hostile family was very long.

How long is it, to the extent that she has to go back to her first life and explain it.

Born as a daughter of a duke, Nadia's life seemed to be off to a smooth start.

Although he was a child of Seochul, who was not an enemy, it was not a big problem.

Because Nadia never crossed the line set by me, and the Duchess wanted to play the role of a lover who even embraced her husband's illegitimate child.

Even though my half-brother of the same age started quarreling with me from time to time, it was within the bounds of patience.

It was well worth it, considering it traded a bit of annoyance for a comfortable life.

And, like most maidens of other families, she was used as a long term word for arranged marriages after she became an adult.

To a place where it's too much to give a daughter a bad boy, but a waste to not get married.

The day before the engagement ceremony, the voice that my half-brother had visited and scolded me is still vivid.

*'What would you do if you were a hero from another world? I do not know the origin or origin! What do you know I must have been born in my hometown? If it were me, I wouldn't be able to live with a man like that.'*

Yes, you must have made fun of me for saying that... ..

Nadia said, holding back a laugh.

"Have you come to feel sorry for the man now? When did you say that you're a lowly man who doesn't want to face each other?"

"Watch your mouth. You must be the mean girl."

In the place where Nadia's gaze was directed, a blonde woman in fine fur was standing tall with the hem of a gorgeous dress draped.

The look on his face was full of triumph and superiority.

It was Karen, the only enemy of the Balajit family and half-brother.

She giggled with a happy face.

"You're talking about messing around with other men over your fiancée."

"Your head is dirtier for coming up with the idea of framing me like that."

"Oh! How many eyewitnesses are there and they are still missing!"

It happened at the masquerade.

Due to the nature of the masquerade, the atmosphere was more free than other banquets, and there were many people who suggested alcohol to Nadia.

It is absurd to attend such an event without knowing how much I drink.

The number of cups he drank that day obviously did not even reach half the amount of alcohol.

Nevertheless, he lost consciousness at some point, and when he barely came to his senses, everything had already happened.

When she woke up to the sound of people murmuring, Nadia was half-naked, lying on the sofa in the common room with a stranger.

Worst of all, there were countless people who witnessed the scene.

Rumors spread in an instant that she had slept with an affair with an engaged body.

Even Chollima couldn't be faster than that.

'The woman's mother also seduced the Duke and changed her life.'

'I can't live without a man. Oh yeah... .. Her mother said that she was the daughter, and she said, 'Tttttttttttttttt'.

'By the way, what did Duke Ballazit say? Since the Seochul girl has tarnished the family's honor, there would be nothing to say if she kicked him out naked.'

'I was generously ordered to be in prison in the annex.'

'Oh, be merciful too.'

Nadia was not stupid enough to think that her father loved her and would not have let her go.

As a person who values face, he probably just didn't want to be called a heartless father.

As you can see from the fact that they were locked up in the basement rather than the bedroom of the annex.

It's so frustrating and absurd that I burst into laughter.

I would do this to the point of betraying the honor I cherished so much.

"I asked who the hell came up with this ridiculous screenplay... .. After all, it was you and your father, Karen."

"Me and my father?"

## **Episode 2**

At that moment, a smirk spread across Karen's face.

"You are naive. Do you really think your fiance doesn't know? Do you think it would have been just me and my father doing this?"

"... .. what?"

It was the first crack in Nadia's expression.

The father and half-brother had no expectations in the first place, so there was nothing to be disappointed about, but the fiance was different.

Did that person also agree to such a low-level scheme? I can't believe it.

As her expression faltered, Karen was even more delighted.

"What is so shocking? Shouldn't you have expected it?"

“I do... .. Lee... ..”

“Things are different from when you got engaged to him. He will now be one of the most important figures in this country. The fact that the inner person of such a man is Seochul... .. It’s a bit like that from that point of view.”

Lee Ji-ho was no longer just a stranger who had been summoned from another world like before.

Through the war with the demons, his value went up to heaven.

Karein, who once ridiculed her half-sister's wife, covets the position.

'therefore... .. Haven't you come to see me since that day?'

Instead of blindly denying reality, Nadia's head was thinking of the possibility that it could be.

He often recounted the hardships I had gone through when I was first summoned here, and promised to make sure that no one disregarded him.

That must have been the reason why he had put up a ball like crazy in the battle with the demons.

Nadia couldn't have known that the man was far from the image of a 'hero' spoken of in the world.

The power of the wife's family is also important in ascending to a higher position.

It was unlikely that he would turn down the opportunity to get a better wife.

No, maybe he thought that he was engaged to Seo-chul Young-ae from the beginning as 'discrimination experienced as a stranger'.

'He was a man who prioritized getting ahead in this world.'

If I had said that we should rather break the marriage, I would have quietly stepped back... ..

No, did he not want to become a coward who abandoned his fiancée after becoming a career man?

Karein continued speaking to her, who was frozen like a statue.

“What kind of man would refuse to exchange a low-quality product for a high-quality product? Ahn's identity also represents a man's face. This is the difference between you and me. Do you understand?”

“... ..”

It was funny. Everything was ridiculous.

The extremely selfish fiancée, the father who used his daughter to play chess, and the half-brother who ran to this shabby place with excitement.

Nadia asked, holding back a laugh.

"therefore... .. Did the noble red-haired lady come all the way down here to talk like that?"

"No way."

Karen's eyes widened.

How annoying it was to be treated like a concubine's child with the blood of a duke.

She had to be the only one to be treated as the daughter of the Duke of Ballazit.

Seeing the half-sisters, who had been bothering me for the rest of their lives, become miserable, I can't help but laugh.

Now is the time to make the highlight of this marvelous maneuver.

Karen continued speaking as if singing a song.



"I am here to help you. Which noble family would accept a woman who broke her marriage while hanging out with an outsider? Besides, it's even a Seochul... ... It would be unreasonable to get married unless you are a common man, right? Wouldn't it be better to die with honor than that? I'll help you just this one time."

clap clap. After she clapped three times, the basement door opened and the male servants entered.

What they held in their hands was a thick rope. A rope thick enough not to break even if one person hangs on it.

Even looking at the object, he was not so ignorant that he could not predict the future situation.

Goosebumps welled up on Nadia's back.

"you... ..!"

"Father tried to embrace even an ugly daughter, but you couldn't overcome your embarrassment, so you killed yourself. Kyung Ji-ho lost his fiance unintentionally. If this happens, won't the honor of our family and that person be protected? The only thing that gets dirty is your name. Still, people will remember me as a woman who knows shame."

The movements of the servants followed Karein's relaxed gestures.

Sturdy men press Nadia and tie her arms and legs.

He resisted desperately, but there was no way he could overcome the strength of several men.

"Let go of this!"

"It would be of no use to resist."

Soon after, a knot of rope was caught around his neck.

There was no hesitation in the hands of the men hanging her from the ceiling.

“Big!”

My throat is tight. I can not breathe.

He struggled with his tied feet, but there was nothing to touch.

Even though I was confused, I felt sad.

'Really like this... .. Are you done?'

It was a life of obediently crawling and obediently doing what my father told me all my life.

When I was a child, I never took a moment to breathe easily because I was watching my stepmother.

Everything that was always good was taken away by my half-sisters.

To be used like a bridesmaid for the rest of your life, and then get framed and die until the last minute. It's such a cruel fate.

Through the blurred vision, the figure of the half-brother smiling happily was reflected.

Karen smiled, closing his eyes and waving his hand.

“Goodbye, Nadia. For your last, I'll watch you till the end. But are we still sisters?”

Nadia Balajit's life was cut off by the sound of laughter.

It was when she was twenty-three.

\* \* \*

The first thing that came to Nadia's mind the moment she realized she had returned to the past.

I will betray you before I am betrayed in this life.

\* \* \*

3 years before death. when she was twenty years old.

Nadia murmured as she stroked her neck, which was tied with a thick rope.

"I'm back... .."

Is it really a return to the past, or is it just a long dream?

'It can't have been a dream that was so vivid.'

The feeling of that moment when my breath was cut off seemed to be alive even now.

My half-brother smiled happily in the sight blurred with tears.

Nadia had to listen to the enemy's laughter until the moment she lost consciousness.

The misery of being ridiculed and dying. Feeling helpless in the face of death, unable to do anything. Strength entered the chin.

'This time never... ..'

"Get out of the way, miss! What are you doing standing there while cleaning!"

puck!

Someone shoved Nadia's body in thought. Her delicate body staggers like a reed.

"Stay out until the cleaning is over. It just gets in the way."

It was Amber, the cleaning maid of the Balajit family, who pushed Nadia.

She moaned the shelf behind Nadia with a duster and complained.

“If it sounds like you’re cleaning, can’t you just walk away on your own? Yes? How many times do I have to tell you?”

“... ..”

Originally, it was a principle to clean the room when the owner was away.

Had this been Karein's room and not Nadia's, Amber wouldn't have dared to step in.

'I'm guessing you're not afraid of a bastard who doesn't have a backbone.'

The housekeeper's father is indifferent to housework.

He tended to think that getting involved in housework, which was the responsibility of the hostess, would reduce his face. So there is no reason to treat me kindly.

Especially in the case of Karen, there was no reason to treat her even more well, as she used to take special care of the maids who were rude to her half-sister.

Still, most of the maids felt sorry for her pitiful situation and kept the line that had to be kept.

Except for thunder-naked ones like Amber.

'Looking at that boy... .. It's the face that brought me the cocktail on the day of the masquerade.'

To lose consciousness after drinking alcohol brought to you by Karen's limbs. It was too crafty to be called a coincidence.

Nadia's eyes turned cold as she looked at the rude maid.

“What is it? What would you do if you looked at me like that?”

“... ..”

Amber, who was staring at her, trembled and opened her eyes horribly.

As if he didn't want to admit that he was scared of the first girl, whom he had considered easy.

How do I deal with that child? Nadia thought for a moment, then smiled brightly.

"Nothing. I'll just leave Clean up hard."

"Ah... .."

Amber's expression, which seemed to be frightened for a moment, relieves tension.

Then yes. There's no way the sweet first lady would be angry.

"Hey, what were you trying to say... .. get out now I'll call you back after cleaning."

Amber sighed briefly and turned around.

That's why she couldn't see it.

Watching the lady passing by me tuck something shiny into the back pocket of her apron. click.

Leaving the room, Nadia sat down by the window in the hallway, killing time.

This is a hallway where people often come and go. Sooner or later another will come.

"Oh my, lady? Why are you here?"

Not surprisingly, less than 10 minutes later, the maid appears at the end of the hallway.

It seemed that he had come to tell her something.

"The bedroom is being cleaned."

"Yes? You don't have to wait in the hallway... .."

"Because Amber said you wouldn't be able to rest while cleaning, and you'd be better off. I really don't care... .."

"There is also a living room next to the bedroom."

Nadia replied with a shrug.

“I guess you just care about me. I can’t help it.”

“Hmm... ..”

A suspicious look appears on the maid's face.

The maid kicks the master out of the room for cleaning. It was a case of neither hearing nor seeing.

### **Episode 3**

“By the way, what’s going on? Didn't you come to me?”

“After a while, His Majesty the King will visit the Duke. You must prepare to see your Majesty.”

“It’s fine. I’ll prepare it right away.”

“Yeah, let’s go.”

Just saying that it went well did not mean that I was happy because I had a schedule after I was bored.

She knew she was back at the age of 20, but Nadia couldn't remember exactly what happened around this time.

No matter how trustworthy the minister, it is not uncommon for a monarch to visit a servant's home.

The reason for the king's visit may remind us of what happened during this period.

Nadia followed the maid as she walked, contemplating.

'If the reason the king came to visit his father around this time... .. Ah, it must be because of the problem of the improvement ceremony of the Kalaai expedition.'

The Kalaai Expeditionary Forces helped drive out the aliens and stabilize the western border.

The problem was that among those who led the expedition, the leader of the northern region, the Marquis of Winterfell, was included.

His father, who was based in the southern region, had a blatant relationship with the northern lords.

As much as their father hated the northern lords, they also hated the duke of Balajit, which was a very natural procedure.

What kind of local lord could like the power that controls the king and governs the affairs of the country?

Even the stupid king fell for his father's lies and was sincerely wary of the North.

At the same time, he demands that he be faithful in his duty as a vassal, so it's at the level of courage that he didn't make a decision on his own life.

'I guess you don't want to give the ugly guy the honor of triumph.'

Although it was pitiful for the Marquis of Winterfell to have to fight the king even after winning the battle, now was not the time to worry about them.

It was around this time that the marriage alliance with Lee Ji-ho, the fiance who betrayed her in her previous life, was decided.

If my memory is correct, the story of the engagement will come out within today.

'Time is running out. It would have been nice if I could have gone back a little longer... ..'

As she moved, her face contorted nervously.

\* \* \*

When Nadia finished dressing up and headed to the main building, a carriage engraved with the royal emblem had already arrived in front of the main gate. It was probably the carriage the king rode.

Her father appeared opposite her, who was walking faster.

“Why are you so late?”

"sorry. I prepared in a hurry to prepare... .."

“Your Majesty is still looking around the garden. Rather, I have a story to tell you.”

It seems that the memory that there is talk of an engagement within today is not wrong. Unsurprisingly, Duke Balajit brought up a story about him.

“You’ve heard of the story that you and Karen have to wait for tea, right?”

“Yeah, that’s what the maid did.”

“In the meantime, there will be talk about the improvement ceremony. You will be asked what it would be like to offer a laurel wreath to Ji-ho, and then you just have to agree that it's a good idea. Do you understand?”

“... .. Yes.”

A woman of marriageable age offers a laurel wreath to the hero of the triumph.

What does this mean?

'It's a confession of love.'



Against the expedition that subjugated the western immigrants, the triumphal ceremony cannot be omitted.

But the most notable war hero at the Triumph should not be the Marquis of Winterfell.

A beautiful duke Young-ae, who is full of life, makes a public confession to a promising knight. And the young knight willingly accepts her courtship and promises to marry her.

It was a romance that the public would cheer for.

For a moment, the attention of those who were engrossed in the heroic story of the Marquis Winterfell will be drawn to it.

'In order to solidify the marriage alliance.'

I want to make Lee Ji-ho completely my own, but it's not right for me to give Karein the enemy.

The Duke must have made that decision and made a plan to marry his daughter-in-law himself.

When the laurel wreath came out of his mouth, it meant that the Duke's mind had been completely made up.

When he said that he didn't want to get married, there was no way he would listen.

'I should have gone back to when I was a little bit younger. There is not much time left until the engagement... .. Do I have to accept the engagement and find a way to break it up later?'

Let's say you break up your marriage. What to do after that?

It does not change the fact that her fate is in her father's hands.

It was not easy for a woman with no family, no wealth, or at least no blood, to become independent on her own.

While Nadia licked her lips nervously, the two of them had reached the garden before they knew it.

A few steps away, you can see the king looking around the garden. And next to him stood Karen, who seemed to act as a companion.

Long blonde hair, and a face a little younger than the last memory.

Nadia's expression distorted slightly when she saw her half-brother's appearance. But she soon pretended to be calm.

"I see your Majesty the King."

It was Duke Balajit who greeted him first. Nadia, too, followed in her father's footsteps and made an informal tribute to the king.

"I see your Majesty the King."

"Oh, you are Prince Balajit's first daughter. It's not even pretty."

The king was a middle-aged man in his late 40s, and he looked so ordinary that it was impossible to imagine that he was the head of a country.

'Father's stupid puppet... ..'

Since such a person is being swayed by someone like his father, it is not unreasonable that the northern lords are dissatisfied.

said Duke Balajit.

"Your Majesty, my daughters knew you were visiting and asked for refreshments. Please, please, allow my girls to sit with me."

"If you are the ladies of the public, why can't you be there? Aren't these women more reliable than anyone else? Hahaha. It's chilly for me too, so let's go inside."

"I'm sorry."

The king gestures loudly as if he wants to enter.

He stepped on the carpet prepared by the users.

The destination is the drawing room attached to the duke's study. It was mainly used for secret conversations.

The king and father, as well as Karen and Nadia, entered the drawing room together.

When the king is seated on the sofa in the parlor, Karen begins to bring out tea food first. Because of that, it was natural for Nadia to have a car.

She pretended to take out the tea leaves and listened intently to their conversation.

“As you may already know, the Kalaeye expedition has asked for a triumphal ceremony.”

“It’s a ball big enough to open an improvement ceremony.”

“I know that! But among the commanders of the expedition, the most rewarding is the Marquis of Winterfell! If the triumph ceremony is held, he’ll get the most attention. He’s just inherited the title, so he’ll try to strengthen his position with this.”

“But we cannot ignore their request. In the expedition, not only the Marquis of Winterfell, but also other lords supported the military. If the triumph ceremony is not held, there will be criticism from all over the country, saying that the royal family is neglecting the veterans.”

“Okay... .. But you can't do a good job for the northerners, can you? Do you have any tricks?”

“I have an idea. A plan to put shackles around the necks of northerners by making the protagonist of the triumphal ceremony into another person.”

“As expected, it’s a ballad ball. Something, how?”

The scheme to make the protagonist of the triumphal ceremony into another person would mean the engagement of Nadia and Lee Ji-ho.

So what's the plan to put shackles around the northerners' necks? Nadia focused more on their conversation.

"It's marriage."

"marriage?"

"Yes, two pairs of marriages. First, let's talk about the marriage of the Marquis of Winterfell. Use Your Majesty's authority to marry him. Of course, the other party must be the wife of a loyal nobleman."

One thing came to mind when I heard that.

That is, the wife of the Marquis Winterfell was the daughter of a family that had been touched by her father.

'The plan was to prevent the northern lords from uniting in marriage, and to introduce a spy into the enemy camp.'

In fact, my father's intentions worked to some extent.

Until it was discovered that the Marquis of Winterfell was leaking the inside of the estate to the outside.

As a result, the relationship between the northern lords and their father becomes even worse, and the Marquis of Winterfell is expelled from her family.

Perhaps the Marquis of Winterfell was married... .. Was it the year after you got engaged to Lee Ji-ho?

Judging from this, it seems that this was the scenario my father had planned.

Only a woman who would marry an unwelcome woman at a young age became pitiful... ..

'for a moment.'

Then, something flashed through Nadia's head.

'Can't I take over that role?'

The daughter of the Marquis and the Duke who protects the North. Judging from their identity, it's a combination that suits them quite well, and they're about the same age.

Moreover, at this point in time, Nadia was nothing more than a compliant daughter to her father.

He would not object to sending Nadia to the north, as he would never have imagined that his daughter, who had always been docile, would betray him.

There was no other suitable match for the Marquis of Winterfell to avenge her previous life while avoiding her engagement with Lee Ji-ho. It felt like a line of salvation had come down in a difficult situation.

## **Episode 4**

While Nadia was ecstatic, the conversation was moving forward.

“Why did you think that way?”

“There are two advantages to making our man the Marquis of Winterfell. First of all, if the North shows signs of plotting independence, you will notice it almost

immediately. And secondly, we can rule out the possibility of the Marquis of Winterfell consolidating an alliance by marrying a woman of another northern house.”

"But they're thinking, so they're going to reject the Marquis, right?"

“Yes, of course it is. However, the hostess of a family has access to documents related to the household. It will never be easy to plot a rebellion so that the hostess doesn't notice. Besides, if it works out well, I can act as a spy to steal your information.”

“Hoo... ..”

With plausible evidence added to the plausible argument, there was no reason not to listen.

Nadia set the teacup down on the table and looked at the king's expression. Seeing him nodding his head up and down, he seems to have already been half convinced.

'When exactly was the Marquis of Winterfell married?'

I can't remember the exact date, but I was sure it was next year.

This meant that if you were not in a hurry, you could miss an opportunity.

But if you rush into the conversation, you'll only get your father's anger.

As Nadia was exploring the atmosphere around her, the king, who had been thoughtful for a moment, opened his mouth.

“Sure, that's a good idea. But I'm worried about whether anyone will ever send a precious daughter to the enemy camp. What father would want to send his daughter to a place like that?”

“You are underestimating the loyalty of the servants to the royal family. A child can be born again. However, it is far from meeting the master who will be loyal for the rest of

his life. You don't have to worry about that, as we'll be fussed over not being able to give birth to each other's daughters."

"Uh-huh! Your speaking skills are getting better and better. I greased my tongue very much."

It was then that the 'opportunity' was seized for Nadia, who had only hesitated.

The father said that he would naturally give up his daughter if he was a loyalist.

You may miss out on this opportunity if you keep your eye on it. Now was not the time to hesitate.

Having made up her mind, she stood up and shouted.

"your Majesty! There is something the daughter of Prince Balajit dares to ask for!"

"Nadia!"

Before the words to get it out of her father's mouth came out, Nadia quickly followed up.

"If there is a need for a woman to go to the enemy camp north, I would like to take on that role! Please let me play for His Majesty!"

"... ..!"

Astonishment spread across the king's face.

Clink! The sound of a teacup breaking explodes from behind.

Not to mention Duke Balajit's expression, Karen even whispered in a startled voice.

"Are you crazy?!"

Nadia completely ignored the reactions of her father and brother, and knelt before the king.

“Didn't your Majesty just say this? If it's my father's daughter, she's a woman I can trust more than anyone else.”

“I said that, but... .. But isn't the northern part a bit difficult for you to go yourself?”

“Your Majesty has always cared for my father as a servant. Thanks to that, I was able to lead a peaceful life as a noble girl. It is all thanks to His Majesty's grace that I have been able to live a life full of humility. Please allow me to repay the favor this time.”

After saying that, Nadia fell flat on the floor.

'Father can't stop me.'

A little while ago, Duke Balajit said these things with his own mouth.

A loyal servant would be anxious not to give up his daughter.

If you dissuade Nadia here, it may seem like she doesn't want to send her own daughter to the North.

In fact, Duke Balajit was extremely angry at the unexpected behavior of his daughter, but was unable to stop her actively.

“Your heart is truly wonderful. But, you know, aren't your father and House Winterfell a family of enemies that everyone knows? He cannot easily accept your marriage.”

“I will present the laurel wreath to the Marquis of Winterfell at this triumph.”

"what?"

The stunned look on the king's face deepened.

There was a deep moan coming from the father behind his back.

“Do you even know what it means for a woman who has come of age to give a laurel wreath to a man who is celebrating a triumph?”

“I know that it is an act that is no different than a confession of love.”



“Then you also know what your honor will be when you are rejected. An unmarried young-aer is rejected for publicly courting a man. Then it will be difficult for you to marry a proper family.”

“There has never been a case where a triumphal laurel wreath was rejected.”

“That's because we make an agreement in advance of the triumph! It's a play that the public will love!”

That was literally it.

Just as Nadia's act of offering a laurel wreath to Lee Ji-ho was planned in advance, it was the same at all other triumphal ceremonies.

It's just a play to create a narrative that people will applaud.

Nevertheless, Nadia's expression remained calm.

“But he will not refuse my laurel wreath. Because that's the equivalent of pouring cold water over the heat of the triumph. Isn't this triumphal ceremony held at the request of the Marquis of Winterfell? Can you ruin with your own hands the triumphal ceremony held at your own request?”

“... ..!”

“He will certainly accept my laurel wreath with the intention of rectifying the situation once the triumph has been concluded. After that, your Majesty, under the pretext that Gongsin's daughter is earnestly begging, promote the marriage between me and the Marquis. Your Majesty will not be able to turn away from the allegiance your servants have given so far, and you will become a benevolent monarch who seeks to fulfill the love of the duke's daughter.”

“that... ..”

It's such a mean plan... ... . It was my first thought when I heard the words coming out of her mouth.

However, it is a very effective method, except that you feel a little bit of remorse.

But isn't Nadia the daughter of the Duke of Ballazit?

Duke Balajit might be disappointed if he drove his loyal daughter into a dangerous place.

Nadia, noticing that the king was hesitating, shook her head again and said.

"Your Majesty, please allow me to repay the favor of the royal family and of my father. My father, too, will never take the opportunity to prove his loyalty."

"her... ... ."

If you say it so earnestly, even the king will have a justification. He asked, looking at the Duke of Ballazit.

"What do you think?"

"... ... I had no idea that my daughter would have such a bizarre idea."

Although she is a seasoned girl, it was not easy to manage her expression this time.

He forcibly lifted the corners of his mouth and smiled, but there was no smile in his eyes.

Unfortunately, the king was neither smart enough nor quick to notice.

The king claps and says as if admiring.

"The Duke of Balazit is a true loyalist of this country! Even though she is a young woman, her spirit is as good as any other knight!"

"It is an undeserved word."

"I didn't feel comfortable having to send someone to the north, but now that you are here and give me, my heart is at ease. Never forget your loyalty."

Perhaps it wasn't a lie to say that he was relieved, there was a bright smile hanging on his lips.

It's hard to wonder how it's so easy to get caught up in the words you put out of your mouth.

'It's nice because it's me, but... ....'

The king, who repeatedly praised Nadia's loyalty, began to bring up other topics.

Since the conversation had nothing to do with her, Nadia cautiously stepped back.

Its original role was to serve refreshments.

When I glanced at my father's face with a squinting glance, I could feel his anger as I expected.

He had a smile on his face, but the tendons were clearly standing in his hand holding the armrest of the sofa.

'I got the king's consent, but it's hard to make this happen without my father's final permission.'

The difficulty of convincing his father somehow does not disappear.

How will you convince him?

As she quietly lowered her eyes, her head began to spin rapidly.

\* \* \*

"You're crazy even if you're crazy, you."

As soon as the king had finished his job and left the mansion, a sharp voice grabbed Nadia's hair.

It was the voice of his half-brother Karen. Nadia sighed briefly and looked back.

Karein, standing next to her father, was looking at her with a complexion of emotions.

"I knew it was stupid, but I never expected it to be this much. Will you volunteer to go north on your own? How will you be treated there... .."

"Karin, stop it."

Duke Balajit rebuked his daughter in a profound voice.

"It doesn't sound like you're going to intervene."

"

In front of her father's resolute attitude, she had no choice but to give up on her, even though she was an ignorant woman.

He takes one step forward, leaving his quiet daughter behind.

After the disappearance of the king, the mask of a smile was completely removed from the face of Duke Balajit.

thud! He rolled his wand to the floor with a terribly hardened face.

"Tell me, Nadia. What were your thoughts on doing that? You must have clearly stated that it is your role to offer a laurel wreath to Ji-ho. You must explain it so that I can understand it."

## Episode 5

"father."

Nadia looked straight into his eyes and said. It's time to throw the odds.

"I don't want to marry a stranger I don't know from."

"It's stupid. If he quietly married Lee Ji-ho, he would have been able to remain in the prosperous capital! Do you know what the North is like... ..!"

The duke, who had been yelling in anger, suddenly stopped talking. Now, he realized that nothing would change even if he tried to solve his anger.

"ha... .."

Taking a deep breath, he rubbed his forehead and spoke again.

"So, you mean the Marquis of Winterfell is better in your opinion? I wouldn't be so dull that I didn't know what that man had to do with me."

"I came out because I know. The Marquis Winterfell hates his father. There is no way that he will accept as his wife a man whom his father has touched. Do you have any specific plans on how to get him married?"

"... .."

At that moment, Duke Balajit's mouth was tightly shut.

Nadia shouted cheers in her heart.

'After all, it was a situation where there was no sharp way!'

It takes about a year to put the shackles of marriage on the Marquis of Winterfell, even after he and Lee Ji-ho got engaged.

What I decided to do was that considering my father's disposition, which had to be done at once, I couldn't think of anything else for now.

Of course, after more than a year of under-the-hood work, he succeeded in getting his person into the Winterfell family, but for now, the future is uncertain.

I had to dig into this to convince my father.

“You have to grow the board. We need to get everyone in the country interested in this wedding. There’s no better event than a triumphal ceremony to get people’s attention.”

“... ..”

“After the Triumph Ceremony, if your Majesty gives an order to marry by the king’s order, he will not dare to refuse. If you refuse the king’s command while the whole nation is watching with interest, your loyalty will be questioned.”

The king is just a puppet. In fact, it was safe to say that there was no lord loyal to the king.

So the problem is not his sincerity.

The important thing was that it could become the achievements of other lords in the name of 'disloyal to the king'.

The era of local warlords fighting for each other's interests.

The Marquis of Winterfell would not risk becoming a public enemy.

Duke Balajit, unable to find anything to refute, answered in a more relaxed voice.

“... .. Your words make sense. But if that happens, the thing that gets the most attention in this improvement ceremony will be the gnome. What are you going to do about it?”

“Give me a moment of honor. Isn't it important to prevent any possible rebellion?”

“... ..”

corrupt nobles. A power that controls a foolish king. dizzy situation.

There were numerous precedents for local lords who were dissatisfied with the messed up central political system and revolted.

Among them, there are cases where the dynasty actually changed.

That's why my father was wary of the North and threatened him.

Anxiety that one's position might be threatened. It has to stimulate the mind.

"Didn't your father plan today's work because he also foresaw danger? The hostility between the South and the North will only intensify. One day we will crash."

"her."

All of these were words that could be said because they knew the future. But not knowing that she had returned from the future, it was surprising to him.

"Let me play the ball for my father. If you make me 'sacrificial' in this case, the father can claim that he gave up his child to keep the Marquis in Winterfell in check. My father's position will be even stronger."

"Let me set the ball... ... That's a really interesting proposition."

The duke let out a short laugh.

It was quite a fresh expression from his point of view, who had only regarded his daughters as the chess pieces of arranged marriage.

The horses on the chessboard are proud to assert themselves.

He liked those who tried to prove his utility value. This is because such people are, in nine out of ten cases, good business partners.

"So, what do you want in return for setting the ball? If you marry Sir Ji Ho, you can live comfortably as the wife of a good knight. On the other hand, don't you know that going north as the Marquis of Winterfell is a risky option?"

"What I want is freedom, Dad."

Now it was the last step to deceive the Duke of Ballazit.

It is not convincing to say that as a daughter, she only cares for her father. It would be more effective to say what you want here.

“I don’t want to live in a stuffy capital city tied to someone’s wife for the rest of my life.”

“I don’t think I’m going to go to another country just because the capital is stuffy.”

“I don’t mean that. One day, the day your father defeats your silence... .. I’m either a widow or a divorced woman. When that day comes, please promise me my freedom and abundant support.”

“So you mean... .. You want to be a wealthy widow or a divorcee.”

“Unmarried women tend to be criticized by the public, but widows and divorced women are acceptable. Even if I do not remarry, I will not become a member of the Balagit family.”

“What the hell are you talking about?!”

Karein, who could not hear it, shouted loudly.

How dare you say that you want to live alone without a husband.

It was beyond her common sense.

But what was even more incredible was his father's reaction.

"Yeah, I understand what you're talking about."

“Oh, father? Why are you even doing this to your father?”

“Be quiet, Karen. It is not for you to intervene!”

“... .. !”

The inside of the study became quiet in an instant as the face was engulfed.

The peacock patted his smooth chin and pondered.



'He's such a quick-witted kid, so even after getting married to the North, he'll take care of himself. Someday it will help me.'

In addition, the king and other nobles can be credited with sacrificing their daughter.

No matter how much I thought about it, it was a proposal that was appealing to me.

It was then that Karen with an anxious face suddenly intervened.

He didn't know what was going on, but he wanted to prevent things from going the way Nadia wanted.

"Hold on, Dad. So what about Sir Jiho? There was confusion going on. Well, if you suddenly change your words like this... .. He will be offended."

"Isn't this a well-known story? You can introduce him to another young-ae."

"but... .."

However, the excuses she made by rolling her head were not enough to get her already set mind back.

He looked at Nadia again and said.

"I will tell you more precisely after discussing it with His Majesty the King. Until then, please stay quiet in the mansion."

"all right."

Nadia smiled faintly. Judging by that reaction, it seems that he got his father's permission.

'With the support of my father, I can bring enough dowry.'

The money you brought from your family will be a great help in planning your future work.

Avoiding an engagement with a stranger Lee Ji-ho was only the first step to changing the future.

"I have something to think about for a moment. Nadia, Karen, each of you go back to your room."

"Yes, Father."

"... .. Yes."

Karen bit her lip as if in anger, but there was nothing she could do since her father's banquet had fallen.

The two had to leave the tomb's office as instructed.

Nadia bowed her knees slightly to greet her and crossed the threshold.

click.

As soon as the sound of the door closing is heard, the harsh voice of the half-brother follows.

"you... .. What do you mean?"

"Secret."

"I've been complaining about getting my father's attention for a while... .. Where are you going now? Are you listening to me?!"

I'm not listening. Behind Nadia's back as she turned and walked, the sound of her half-brother's feet reverberated over and over again.

However, whether he has the courage to make a fuss in front of his father's office, he doesn't argue until he comes after him.

Before anything more tiring happened, Nadia hurried out of the main building.

But it was just when we were on the way to the annex. An outrageous commotion caught her attention.

“Hey, I’m embarrassed! Not really! ji, it's real Trust me, Maid!”

familiar voice. The cleaning maid belongs to Amber.

Nadia turned her head toward where the commotion had arisen. You can see a dozen people gathered in front of the entrance of the annex.

And a little girl kneeling in the midst of the crowd. The crying maid, Amber, was begging the chief of the housekeeper with her hands clasped together.

Nadia paused for a moment and decided to watch it.

“Evidence came out, where did you get it?”

“Hey, I really didn’t steal! Really!”

## **Episode 6**

“Then explain why you sent the girl away. If it wasn't for stealing, I can explain it!”

“That, that... ..”

At her feet were scattered items and bags that seemed to belong to her personal belongings.

It seems that the jewel in the pocket was caught by the maid.

“The lady... .. I'm afraid you'll feel uncomfortable... ..”

“You have to say something that makes sense! Get this out of here!”

“Sah, please save me! If not here, I... .. Aww!”

Two strong male servants rush in and pull Amber out like a bale.

She struggled desperately, but it was not enough to withstand the strength of two men.

It didn't take long for her shouts to disappear in the distance.

Nadia approached the sighing maid and asked.

"what's the matter?"

“Oh, it’s nothing. One of the maids was stealing. It's not something you care about.”

“It’s great. It will be difficult to manage users.”

"What. It’s just my duty.”

A faint smile formed on Nadia's lips and then disappeared.

Surprisingly, they'd get kicked out so early.

“From tomorrow on, another child will be in charge of cleaning the room. We will thoroughly educate them so that this does not happen again.”

“Then I will ask.”

On the first day of returning to the past, he not only avoided engagement with Lee Ji-ho, but also expelled Karen's limbs.

In addition, they were able to bring their own funds in the name of dowry.

How did you achieve this from day one? Her steps back to the annex were light.

\* \* \*

The triumphal ceremony of the Kalaai expedition was held by the unanimous consent of the nobility.

There was no justification for opposition, and no one dared to vote against it, since the head of the nobility, Duke Balajit, had expressed his support.

Time passed quickly, and on the day of the Triumph Ceremony, Nadia, as in her previous life, was sitting in the VIP seat on the altar and watching the procession of the army.

The only change from the past was that the owner of the laurel wreath he made was different.

The dress they wore for the event and the type of jewelry they wore were all the same. Nevertheless, I would be lying if I said I wasn't nervous.

Nadia let out a small sigh and touched the jewel on the necklace.

This necklace is said to be one of the few keepsakes left by her mother, a jewel given to her by the duke when she was pregnant with Nadia.

"Just scratch my jewelry. I'm just lending it to you for a while because of my father's orders."

... .. I wonder why such a thing was in Karen's jewelry box, though.

Nadia glanced to the right.

The seating arrangement was the same as in the past, so her half-brother was sitting next to her.

Karen muttered, looking her up and down openly.

"It was a pity that I borrowed it. It's the first time I have a conversation with a man who has to beg for marriage."

"... .."

"Congratulations on your wedding, sister. I don't know if my husband's family will welcome my sister."

Not wanting to reply back, Nadia kept her mouth shut.

Perhaps he interpreted the silence as being pushed back from the fight, but Karein just smiled despite my words being ignored.

Soon she snorts and turns her head.

Then, the father whispered into Nadia's ear.

“It will arrive soon. Get ready, Nadia.”

As if those words were not true, the cheering voices of the onlookers grew louder and louder.

It means that the procession is getting closer and closer.

Only some soldiers are allowed to climb above the king's altar.

Before long, the four commanders who were recognized for their major began to climb up the altar one by one.

Nadia looked at him with the utmost nervousness.

The first thing that caught my eye was a black-haired stranger, Lee Ji-ho.

Because of his skin tone slightly darker than those of the kingdom, his hair black like crow feathers, and his black eyes, he could not stand out from his eyes.

It looks like he is saying he is a stranger with his whole body. Perhaps because of the improvement ceremony, it was decorated more splendidly than usual.

Nadia's eyes sank deeply as she looked at Lee Ji-ho.

'I didn't really love that man.'

It was only because of his father's order that I promised to marry him.

To her, Lee Ji-ho was just a good business partner.

It was a relationship that was established for profit in the first place.

But even so, the betrayal was not painful.

If he didn't have to deal with the back work, he wanted to slap him on the cheek right away.

Her expression hardened naturally as she suppressed her anger.

Her father spoke to her quietly chewing on her anger.

“As you may already know, that silver-haired man is the Marquis of Glenn Winterfell. Make no mistake.”

“... .. Yes.”

Nadia tried to think rationally. The important thing now is to make the planned play a success.

Her eyes roll to and fro in search of the Marquis Winterfell.

He was sitting in a place far away from the stairs, but it wasn't difficult to recognize him.

The presence of a body significantly larger than that of a normal person was evident even from a distance.

Short silver hair, thick eyebrows, and beautiful features. It was just as vaguely remembered as it was.

He strode across the wide altar and stopped opposite the king.

“To His Majesty the King, we give the glory of victory.”

It was a blurry scene from his memory because he had not paid attention to him in the past.

It is a strange thing no matter how many times you experience a vague memory vividly in front of your eyes.

The Marquis of Winterfell bowed one knee in front of the king and made a tribute to his servant. The same was true of other commanders, including Lee Ji-ho.

The king, who had been congratulating the expedition's achievements with ceremonial words, picked up Glenn and spoke to him.

“Really, that’s right. I heard that Winterfell did an exceptional job on this away trip.”

Glenn responds calmly.

“It’s just an exaggerated rumor.”

“There is nothing to be humble about. The previous Marquis Winterfell was also a very good knight. Even your father, who is sick, will be delighted if he finds out about your achievements.”

“... ..”

“It is truly extraordinary that it is the loyalty that has been passed down from generation to generation. Jim must give a prize to the loyal family no matter what... ..”

“It is enough for Your Majesty to recognize my loyalty.”

“Heh heh, a young man is so serious.”

He burst out laughing like that and said to the people standing on the altar.

“This is a place to celebrate the victory of the Kalaai expedition and the heroes who led it to victory. I hope you will bless the heroes who suffered in the last expedition.”

“I’m sorry.”

With those words, the first to step forward was Duke Balajit.

The subtle air current between the Duke of Ballazit and the Marquis of Winterfell was very famous.



As the two stills faced each other in one place, the temperature above the altar cooled coldly.

The ignorant king just seemed in a good mood, though.

“The Little Marquis of Winterfell... .. No, I should call you the Marquis of Winterfell.”

The atmosphere is so tight that even politicians with strong bones are paying attention.

It was the Duke of Balajit who started to tremble first.

"It's been a long time since I've seen you."

“... ..”

It was a natural understatement. I don't know if it was in the days of minor marquis, such an attitude towards the headmaster who inherited the title and territories.

Glenn's eyebrows rose slightly. But he wasn't a good match either.

“Not long after he took over the title. I was distracted by the overlapping Kalaeeye expedition.”

“... ..”

An attitude that neatly ignored the age difference of his father.

This time, Duke Ballazit's expression hardened subtly.

"her... .. Heh heh, just don't do that. Everything is too old to be inexperienced.”

Don't be arrogant, this young little boy- means.

The Marquis of Winterfell, promptly aware of the hidden meaning, responded immediately.

“What could be difficult at your age? If you have a lot of energy, that would be a problem.”

I'm young, but you're not old enough, you greedy old man.

"this... ..!"

Duke Balajit's face burns red at the noble insult.

But for a while, like a seasoned nobleman, he skillfully hid his expression. Soon the duke burst out laughing exaggeratedly.

"Ha ha ha ha ha!"

"I don't know what's so funny. Why don't you know it alone, and share it with everyone here?"

"Ah, it's nothing. Its ambitious attitude is like looking at the previous marquis. Indeed, from a father like a lion, a son like a lion is born."

"... ..!"

This time, Glenn's expression distorted.

The orthodoxy of politics is that someone's conspiracy must be involved in the sudden accident of the former marquis.

And there were only a few people who wanted to kill their predecessors and get rid of them.

It was not easy to maintain composure when the person who had hurt his father provoked him openly.

It was the moment Glenn was about to get mad.

"Hey, stop it on this fine day!"

The king intervened between the two and waved his arms.

"On a day like this, please refrain from playing. Isn't today the day to honor the veterans? Even the daughter of the prince prepared a present for the hero."

"I was reckless. Your Majesty is right."

A gift for a hero? Hearing the king's words, one of Glenn's eyebrows rose.

Then I saw a young woman standing behind the peacock holding a laurel wreath.

## Episode 7

When I asked 'Why did you gladly allow the improvement ceremony? ... '

It seemed like they were trying to create a heroine of a triumph style with a nonsensical romance narrative.

It was a crude method, but he decided to be content with the improvement ceremony being held.

If it was possible to bring glory to the northern forces who had scattered blood from afar, it would have been enough to close their eyes by writing a trick.

"Come on, Nadia, present the crown to your hero."

"Yes."

The duke's daughter, called Nadia, was traditionally dressed in a white dress. Like the goddesses in old myths, the skirt fell straight down.

He created a clean atmosphere with his slender body, but it did not attract his attention for long.

In fact, Glenn wasn't particularly interested in her.

It was because she was convinced that she was not the owner of the laurel wreath she had prepared.

If not Lee Ji-ho, the daughter of the Duke of Balajit, to whom does the laurel wreath go?

It was a very famous story that a dark-haired foreign knight was sponsored by the Duke of Balajit.

“... ..?”

So when she came and stopped in front of me, Glenn had no choice but to panic.

No matter how much I wait, he doesn't even think to move in front of me.

Perhaps he wasn't the only one who was puzzled, there was a sound of wonder even among the nobles who had climbed the altar.

“Isn't that laurel wreath belonging to Sir Jiho?”

“Why did the Duke's daughter tell the Marquis of Winterfell... ..”

“Wait a minute. It will be moving soon.”

The young woman must have made a mistake because she was too nervous. Glenn whispered softly in a bewildered voice.

“I think I misunderstood the other person because I was nervous. It's not me, it's the other side.”

“I am not mistaken.”

"what?"

If I make a mistake in a position like this, I will not be able to do it safely, considering the nature of Duke Balajit.

Even though she was the daughter of a stillness, it was an irresistible force majeure that she felt sad.

It was time for Glenn to quietly remind her of her mistake once more.

“No, I saw the wrong person now... ..”

“I have always had a heart for the Marquis of Winterfell! My heart only grew bigger at the heroic stories I heard from the western border. Please accept my laurel wreath.”

“... ..!”

Saying so, Nadia held out the laurel wreath to Glenn.

At that moment, the cheers of the public, who were looking at the altar, grew louder.

Wow-!

pop! Puff!

There was also the sound of firecrackers exploding in the distance, as if someone was going to set off a cannon.

Glenn, who had not been told this situation at all, could not help but be astonished.

Nadia spoke to him with her mouth wide open in excitement.

“When I first met the Marquis, I fell in love at first sight. I knew it the first time I saw it. I know that this is the person I will entrust my life with.”

You're making crazy noises with sincerity.

Just saying it in a nice tone doesn't change the fact that it sounds crazy.

Glenn spoke urgently. The cheers surrounding them were getting louder.

If it is too late, it may not be possible to rectify it.

“Miss Ballazit, you must not be so stupid that you don't know what it means for a woman who has come of age to offer her laurel wreath here.”

“Yes, I know. I am confessing my love to the Marquis!”

The last words were so loud that they could reach the ears of the nobles gathered on the altar.

Her act of putting a wedge intensifies the murmur.

Unlike the public who cheered without knowing anything, those who knew the confrontational relationship in the political world had no choice but to be embarrassed. Some aristocrats, who were not aware of this plan in advance, began to pound the cube in shock.

“Hey, did you discuss this with the Duke?!”

“Of course it is! An unmarried young-aer can't do such a thing without her father's consent... ..”

“It's more of a problem if you're married!”

If it was done impulsively, it is a scandal that will be talked about for years to come. How will the Duke of Ballazit and the King react?

The people glanced at the head of the king and looked into their eyes.

The king opens his mouth with a calm face.

“Marquis of Winterfell, what are you doing without accepting a beautiful woman hanging over you?”

“... ..!”

Glenn's expression contorted.

He realized that this was a play in which the Duke of Ballazit and even the king intervened.

'What are you trying to do to betray your child's honor!'

He couldn't be swayed by his will. Glenn looked at the king and said.

“Your Majesty, it is too much for the daughter of Prince Balajit to offer me a laurel wreath. I cannot receive this coffin.”

When he said that, his expression was as cold as the snow in the north. It's the eyes that want to deal with Nadia right away.

Nadia thought, shaking her body slightly.

'Sorry, I'm sorry... .. But it will be in your favor if you marry me.'

At least she wouldn't act as a spy according to her father's wishes.

It was a nonsensical play from start to finish, but that wasn't for her to know.

The only thing that matters is that we have to change the future somehow.

The life flowing from him makes me goosebumps. Although the reaction was well expected, Nadia cried as if she had been hurt.

It was time to squeeze out all the acting skills that I don't have now. She said looking up at Glenn with a weeping expression on her face.

"I am... .. Do you not like it because it's a Seo-chul, not a red-haired girl?"

"what?"

"Well, then you don't have to take responsibility for me! Please take only this coffin. If my heart is conveyed, that is enough."

this crazy

It looks like a mouth that mumbles like that.

And Glenn wasn't the only one who thought she was seriously crazy.

"Bah, what the hell did you just say... .."

"Am I correct that I didn't have to take responsibility?"

"Oh My God."

The top of the altar began to tremble. You don't have to take responsibility for yourself, so please only know how to love?

It was nothing like declaring that she was a vulgar woman.

The person who offered the laurel wreath came out like this, and it is not reasonable to refuse in the end.

A few people, who had been warned in advance by the Duke of Balajit, began to set the tone.

“Marquis Winterfell, are you going to disgrace the young woman at the Triumph? How can you be so merciful!”

“Balajit Youngae only admired the Marquis purely!”

“Did you have any bad feelings for having just had a brief argument with the Duke? How can a man be so mean!”

“... ..”

Glenn's expression hardened as the altar filled with the voices that oppressed him.

Life was flowing softly from his amber eyes.

Even the cheering public murmured puzzledly as Glenn continued not to receive his laurel wreath.

If she finally refuses her laurel wreath, the atmosphere of the triumphal ceremony will cool out of control.

This triumph was held at Glenn's request.

To comfort the soldiers who died in a distant land, and to give glory to those who barely survived.

'I did this foreshadowing that I couldn't ruin the triumphal ceremony with my own hands.'



Glenn closed his eyes slightly and then opened them. Nadia could see that he had resisted the urge to kill for a short time.

'I'm really sorry... ..'

To that man, it must have been like lightning struck a dry sky.

I'm sorry he was hit in the head out of nowhere, but the day will come when he thinks it's a good thing he married him.

'So now I'm going to do something a little more absurd.'

Nadia, who had forgiven her in her heart, began to immerse herself more in acting.

I had to even think of my deceased mother to act in tears.

As I recall the look of my longing mother, the corners of my eyes get wet.

"Ugh, yep."

"?!"

Glenn's head turned with a whistling sound at the sound of crying from a distance.

A woman with a laurel wreath is crying as if sad. It was truly astounding.

The moment this woman makes a mess here, the triumph is ruined.

The crowd, recognizing that something was unusual, were murmuring as if puzzled.

Right now, only those gathered around the altar noticed a strange sign, but as time goes on, the agitation will spread.

fast. Glenn's shrill sound escaped from between his lips.

It was such a bloody sound that Nadia, who was listening, was worried about this condition.

Finally, he gritted his teeth and answered.

"I'll tell you the long story later, Miss Balajit."

If the northern snow and wind could be made into a human voice, it would feel like that.

If he could kill a person just by living, he had already killed dozens of times.

Ike, she quickly rolled her eyes and continued acting. It's time to end this ridiculous play.

"If you just accept it, I will think of it as an honor for the rest of my life... .."

widely!

But before he can finish speaking, he takes the laurel wreath as if he were intercepting it.

There was a little blood dripping from his hand scratched by a branch, but it was invisible to the crowd in the distance.

Wow-!

The last chapter of a legendary hero's story is bound to end with a romance with a beautiful woman.

The crowd cheered and cheered as if it were an epic scene.

So as not to be drowned out by the loud cheers, Nadia said with her body close to him.

## **Episode 8**

It was the only truthful word out of these ridiculous theatrical lines.

"thank you so much. I will do my best not to be a trouble to the Marquis."

"No, the inconvenience has already caused enough. When your business is over, why don't you just go back to your place?"

Even though the truth was not conveyed to him.

The purpose has been achieved, so there is no reason to be more frustrated. As she quickly returns to her father's side, the figure of Lee Ji-ho comes into view.

He was looking at Nadia with a face wet with a sense of betrayal. It's a pale white face.

'Why do you look like that? Ah, maybe... .. Haven't you been told in advance by your father?'

I was hoping Nadia would give me a laurel wreath, but it was devastating to see it go to someone else right in front of my eyes.

'I wish my father had told me in advance no matter how urgent it was.'

It wasn't that he didn't understand why he risked his life for his career as he was treated so often.

However, his heart is not wide enough to show empathy for the man who abandoned him in his previous life.

Nadia turned away from his gaze and immediately returned to her seat.

The cheerful atmosphere of the triumphal ceremony was ripening.

\* \* \*

Evening when the sun slowly crosses the horizon. The time when the ceremony was over and people went home one by one.

The three daughters of the Balajit family were also preparing to return to the mansion.

Just before getting into the carriage, the Duke patted Nadia on the shoulder and congratulated her for her achievement.

"Nadia, you did a good job today. The bewildered face of the man was so dazzling. Whoa!"

"You're welcome."

You could feel Karen's eyes tearing from behind her back, but Nadia didn't care.

It was the moment she was about to get into the carriage, neatly ignoring her half-brother.

"Duke! I have something to tell you!"

A voice from afar catches her ankle. Nadia looked back reflexively.

"Sir Jiho?"

The identity of the man striding towards him in a formal attire was none other than Lee Ji-ho.

As he approaches, his expression is as hard as ice.

Considering that he was quite polite in front of his guardian, Duke Ballazit, that meant he was so depressed that he couldn't even control his expression.

Duke Balajit answered.

"What's going on? He must have been tired from coming a long way, but he went in and did not rest."

"I have an urgent question for you. Today's triumphal laurel wreath... .. I've heard that the duke is giving it to me, but what happened?"

"Ah, that's right... .."

A slight annoyance passed over the peacock's face.

It would have been the case if the master had changed his plans, but he didn't think he would come and ask.

He replied waving his hand.

“That’s how it happened. I’m sorry I couldn’t tell you because it was urgent. I’ll find a better marriage for you, so don’t worry too much about it.”

“I didn’t come here to introduce myself to someone else! Why the hell did the plan change? I want to hear why.”

“There was a good reason for that. I don’t think this is a topic to talk about here, so I’ll set up a seat next time. Let’s go back today and see.”

“You are so great! Obviously, even before I left... ..”

At last, the duke got angry at Lee Ji-ho's tenacious attitude.

“Then what are we going to do now? The triumph has already been held! Do you mean to put a notice in the capital that came to ask me to do something that never happened?!”

“... .. ね。”

A voice that draws a line that should not be climbed.

He had no choice but to keep his mouth shut at the fierce duke's momentum.

He still needed the support of the Duke of Balajit.

As Lee Ji-ho didn't say anything and just clenched his fists, the peacock touched his forehead and opened his mouth again.

“Anyway, it was my mistake not to tell you in advance, so I will compensate you for it. mate with the woman you want. There are as many beautiful women in the capital as the stars.”

“... ..”

“I mean, can you understand?”

This time, it was a soft voice, as if to appease anger.

Nadia knew very well that it was her father's way of dealing with people.

Even the reward that he would connect with the married woman he wanted was presented, so he would not be able to continue to hold on to this matter from the other side.

However, there was one thing that Duke Balajit overlooked, and that was... ..

'It means that the two of them didn't get along very well from the beginning.'

Before the return, Lee Ji-ho and Glenn Winterfell had a famous rivalry that no one knew about.

To be precise, the two never met directly.

However, what the two had in common was that they made people climb into cubes.

Similar age, ability to be considered a hero, and good looks. It is a combination that nobles who like to talk to others cannot compare them.

Even if there is no ill-feeling towards the person concerned, if the spirit of rivalry is encouraged around the person, there will be a sense of competition that was not there.

In addition, the Marquis of Winterfell is a typical enemy of Duke Balajit, who is Ji-ho Lee's guardian, so it was expected that the relationship between the two would become subtle.

'But at this point, the conflict was not apparent... ..'

I remember that it would take a little more time for them to get their attention in earnest.

Lee Ji-ho, who had always been ignored because he was a foreigner, harbored an inferiority complex to the Marquis of Winterfell, a descendant of a prestigious family with a long history.

Even though I never admit to that fact.

Perhaps because of this incident, the deterioration of the relationship between the two has been accelerated.

What should have been in my hands was taken away by someone who didn't like it.

There is a tendency to want to take away anything from someone who has a feeling of inferiority. Even if it was originally not of great value.

The conversation between the two continued while Nadia was reminiscing about the events before her return.

The peacock continued speaking in a soft voice.

"There is also my mistake, so I will no longer take issue with your attitude today. Go back to your abode and rest."

"... .."

"Try to connect with any woman you want. No one in this capital city is big enough to turn down my request. Do you understand?"

"... .. Thank you for your consideration."

"I'm glad you understood."

Even if he said that, Lee Ji-ho was biting his lips as if he couldn't swallow his anger.

However, Duke Balajit was neither meticulous enough nor generous enough to seek the understanding of his subordinates.

Feeling that there was nothing more to do, the duke turned around and said.

"Nadia, Karen. Come on, let's go back."

"Yes."

At this point, I felt a little sorry for the treatment of my ex-fiance.

Just before getting on the carriage, Nadia glanced back involuntarily.

Lee Ji-ho was still standing there with an expression of disbelief.

For a moment, the eyes of the two men collided in mid-air.

“... ..”

“... ..”

But her gaze didn't last long.

After looking back for a moment, she completely sank into the carriage.

And the door slammed shut.

rumble, jumble.

The carriage carrying the Duke of Balajit's family began to move immediately.

He stood still and stared for a long time as the carriage was getting farther away from his sight. For a very long time.

\* \* \*

"So that's what the first lady said."

"What did you say? Huh?"

"Don't be shy, say it quickly!"

"I love you, Marquis Winterfell! Please accept my heart!"

"Oh my gosh... .. Crazy, crazy!"

"Ugh, isn't he on a bad relationship with our Duke? But is that okay?"

"The mansion hasn't been turned over yet, so it must mean that the Duke also gave permission."



“Wow, there is no parent who can beat their children, and that’s exactly what it is. How did you allow that?”

“I never knew that our Duke was so generous.”

It was not only the aristocratic society that was turned over by the duke's public courtship.

Even the lowest maids working in the mansion were busy talking about this incident.

They were so absorbed in the chatter that they didn't even realize they were talking under Nadia's room.

Their voices could be heard vividly all the way to Nadia's room on the second floor. very vivid.

“So, are you really married? really?”

“I’ve already done something, so what do I do? If you don't get married to the Winterfell family, you won't get married anywhere in your life.”

“Which man would accept a woman who offered a laurel wreath to another man? If there is an unmarried young girl in the family, it's a shame, so I have to make the marriage happen somehow. His Majesty seems to be putting pressure on the marquis as well.”

"why not? Why did you want to get married and leave for the cold northern part of the country? If you stay calm, the Duke would have been able to introduce you to the spirits of a good family in the capital!"

“That’s what I mean. What are you struggling to do? ... .”

Nadia leaned against the window and listened to the maids' conversation.

Although the conversation was rude, there was not even a slight change in the color of her face.

Again, the maid who was by her side just jumped.

“I, I... .. Watch your mouth, as I said! I'm going down right now and I'm confused... ..”

Nadia motioned for the maid to stop.

“No, just leave it alone.”

“But if you leave it like that, you never know how far the rumors will go.”

“Rumors must have already spread throughout the capital, but would cracking down on some of the users solve the problem? Besides, I hope the board gets bigger.”

“... .. ?”

Do you wish to be the hot potato in the dungeon?

## **Episode 9**

The maid looked puzzled, but Nadia only smiled meaningfully.

The housekeepers were busy talking about the fact that the first lady offered the laurel wreath when the two of them got together.

Even those who are under strict control are excited to talk about it, so it's worth seeing the atmosphere outside without seeing it in person.

The situation was something she had longed for.

'The bigger the plate, the more the Marquis Winterfell can't refuse this marriage.'

The attention of the whole country is focused on this marriage.

In this situation, if he refuses to marry the king, it will appear as if he is disobeying the king's orders.

There was no better justification than the evaluation of his disloyalty to his enemies who were ready to bite him.

Even in order not to take political risks, he would have no choice but to accept his marriage to himself.

By now, the Marquis of Winterfell will be devastated by a sudden lightning bolt.

You have to welcome the daughter of the Duke of Ballazit, who is no one else, as hostess!

Her gaze turned out the window. It was the direction of the Winterfell family residence.

I express some regrets to the Marquis of Winterfell, who must have been surprised. However... ..

'I will make sure you never regret marrying me.'

When everything is done, I will stamp the divorce agreement neatly.

Nadia turned her head again and looked at the jewelry box spread out on the table.

As she expected, the Duke of Balajit promised a large dowry.

It's just a luxury to save my face rather than a heart for my daughter.

"by the way... Is this the end?"

"Yes? The heirloom and jewellery are all here, but gold coins, silk, livestock, and grain are multiplied. Take a look at the list here... .."

"No, not that."

Her gaze slowly scans the table.

However, the item she was looking for didn't exist. The necklace I wore to the triumphal ceremony.

'I can't give my mother's keepsake to Karen.'

I don't know anything else, but that's what I'm going to get.

\* \* \*

The Winterfell family's residence, in the library of California.

Glenn Winterfell sat in a chair, listening to the aide's report.

His expression was not revealed because he was burying his forehead on the back of his hand, but that his mood was very low could be known if he only had a slight sense of humor.

The assistant opened his mouth carefully, looking at his eyes.

Even though my report was like that, it was too easy to guess that the poor mood would be further thrown into the muddy water.

"It is said that if there are only three people on the street, they are busy talking about the improvement ceremony. In the yard where they received the laurel wreath, even His Majesty's Majesty spoke to us about the wedding, so they said that marriage was an established fact."

"... .."

"This is the only capital I came to... .. No, it's not unreasonable for people all over the country to know."

"... .."

“Your Majesty, you have to do something. Otherwise, you can be really semi-forced to be dragged into the wedding hall... ..”

“It’s already too late.”

Glenn, Marquis of Winterfell, answered in a sickly voice.

Then he takes a letter out of the drawer and throws it on the table.

There was a sense of rudeness to say that it was an attitude toward a letter bearing the royal family's design.

“This... ..”

“Read it. It’s probably a guess.”

crumble. There was a small sound of scraping paper.

After confirming the contents of the letter, the assistant's expression wrinkled.

“I said round and round, but you're telling me to get married anyway.”

“If you refuse to the end, it will be a painting that disobeys the king’s orders.”

At that, the assistant exclaimed as if in tears.

“You are really too much. What the hell did the Marquis do wrong? Didn't you just attend the expedition just this time? The enormous amount of military and armaments, all of which were covered by the tax of the territory. And yet you still have no doubts?”

“The Duke of Balajit must have instigated doubts. The thing that bothers me is the old man who needs to step on the buds to get rid of his personality.”

Even the northern area of Winterfell's estate was not originally a Kingdom Territory.

It was a land that belonged to the royal family 100 years ago, and some northerners did not even consider themselves as citizens of the kingdom.

The culture was also quite different from that of the South, which was why the capital nobles often dismissed the northerners as barbaric.

As a savage, there was no way I could not help but ignore it and interfere in various ways.

Besides, isn't it because the northerners keep the northern limit line that the South can be safe and prosperous?

The fading of the loyalty of the northern lords was a natural result.

When an army trained by fighting the monsters of the north has a different mind, the consequences are obvious.

From the Duke of Ballazit's point of view, it must be an uneasy situation.

"I think he has two reasons for pushing this marriage forward. First, to prevent the northern lords from forming a marriage alliance. And to plant a spy in the middle of the enemy camp."

"If there is any sign of rebellion, it will reach the duke's ear right away."

"I will. I never imagined that I would use my own children to do something like this."

There was no other effective way, as long as you tolerate a little shame.

If it was the marriage that was quietly mentioned under the water, it would be possible to delay it somehow.

However, in a situation where rumors spread throughout the country, it was not easy for him.

I mean, it's like using the improvement formula that people's attention is most focused on.

"I don't know who the hell it came from. The back of my head is still tingling."

“It’s not an effective method.”

“Except for the fact that you gambled on your own daughter’s future.”

What were you going to do if the plan went awry and your marriage didn't happen?

Is it okay not to take responsibility if you just accept your heart? All I can say is that I'm not crazy.

When I remembered the face of a woman who clings to her saying that she loves her, her head starts to ache again.

It was when Glenn was burying his fiery forehead in his hands.

The assistant opens his mouth in a cautious voice.

“By the way, Sir Lee Ji-ho.”

"Well?"

“The man who was on the altar at the Triumphal Ceremony said that when the young girl Nadia presented her laurel wreath to the Marquis, she had a very bewildered expression on her face.”

“He?”

“Yeah, it was as if he thought a laurel wreath would come to him.”

At that time, I didn't have time to even look at Lee Ji-ho's reaction, so I didn't know.

In fact, Glenn took it for granted that it belonged to Lee Ji-ho until she offered me the laurel wreath.

Lee Ji-ho is the descendant of the Duke of Balajit.

The fact that he did not know the duke's plans in advance is strange in many ways.

“There is a saying that the marriage between Sir Lee Ji-ho and the duke Yeong-ae before the triumphal ceremony took place in secret.”

“Then you should be embarrassed. I would have thought that, of course, if we had been married, he would have given me a laurel wreath.”

“It seems that the original plan to give to Sir Ji-ho was changed abruptly in the middle. It is highly probable that it happened without telling Sir Jiho.”

“... .. Did that happen?”

It is understandable that he was bewildered if he had not been informed of the changed plans.

Glenn's gaze turned to the laurel wreath that had been thrown into the corner of the desk.

Apparently, the original owner of that thing was someone else.

Glenn clicked his tongue briefly and continued.

“Ttt, he was also saddened. I rolled on the battlefield as I was told, but that's the way they were treated.”

“Maybe the plan changed so abruptly that there was no time to tell me in advance. But why did you change your mind?”

“Hmm... .. well You might have thought it was more important to have someone to watch over us than it is to take away triumph's attention. Still, I'm a little puzzled. I could have used one of the Sioux's daughters for this.”

The reason why I had to send my biological daughter Nadia to the north... .. Glenn's eyebrows are getting narrower in trouble.

It was then that the assistant brought up another topic.

“But what are you going to do next?”

“Is this marriage?”



"Yes."

"Once your Majesty, you must move as you wish. Otherwise, you're just giving us a good cause to attack us."

"Ha, but if you really accept marriage, the duke will do what he wants."

"I can't help it. The plate is too big. If I refuse here, the whole country will point the finger at my loyalty."

"However, I can't bring his daughter into the middle of the estate... .."

It was no different than a knife being pointed behind his back.

Glenn smiled as if he knew what the aide was worried about, said Glenn.

"Don't worry. Can a well-bred peacock maiden play in a place where there are no allies? If the users are monitored, there will be no major accidents."

"Then you are lucky."

He grew up in the capital city, so he might run away because he couldn't stand the harsh environment.

How much less will the pride of being supported and raised as a daughter of the duke go?

It was questionable whether it would be able to endure the beating of users for a week.

'I can't even blame myself for going back to my parents' house on my own feet.'

I won't let things go the way the Duke wills.

Looking towards the direction of the Balajit family mansion, Glenn firmly strengthened his will.

## **Episode 10**

The marriage ceremony proceeded as quickly as beans roasted in lightning.

However, because the noble family could not omit the procedure, it was agreed to hold a brief engagement ceremony in the capital and then hold the wedding ceremony at Winterfell estate.

On the third day after completing all the trivial procedures, an outdoor party was held to celebrate the union of the two families.

The place is the backing of the Balazit Mansion.

Nadia had to get up early in the morning and prepare herself to welcome her prospective husband while well-dressed.

While looking at Nadia, who appeared splendidly dressed, the nobles whispered quietly.

“You know what? The Marquis of Winterfell says it's winter for almost half a year. I don't know how people live in such a land.”

“It's such a town, so even though you have a very friendly face, you don't have the guts to marry a marquis.”

“Well, if not, why would you have to marry a maiden... ..”

Even after the sloppy engagement ceremony was over, people's cubes did not fade away.

He seems to have killed his own voice, but it's quite a mystery to hear it vividly.

But Nadia neatly ignored them.

To be more precise, it would be more accurate to say that there is no time to worry about them.

'I'm a woman in love now... .. She's crazy in love... .. She is a woman who is happy to be married to the man she loves and does not know what to do... .. !

A woman who has gone crazy in love to the point of making a public confession to a man. That was Nadia Balajit today.

So, in a place with a lot of eyes, I have no choice but to play the immature woman who has come to love.

She glanced at the entrance of the party hall as if she was nervous and excited and did not know what to do.

It is a figure of a woman waiting for her fiancée to appear.

Conservative nobles also kicked their tongues at the sight.

Duke Balajit approached her and spoke to her, who was fascinated by the acting.

"Nadia."

"You came early, Dad."

"It's like a party I'm hosting, so you have to keep your seat. That's a pretty excited face. Anyone who sees it would think I would die of liking Winterfell. It is as if the marriage has already been finalized."

He is also one of the conservative old nobles.

No matter how many excuses they tried to push the marriage forward, was it not desirable to see their daughter not acting dignifiedly?

Nadia pondered for a moment, then came up with an answer that seemed to suit her father.

"I confessed my heart in front of His Majesty the King."

"Huh?"

“If I change my attitude abruptly because I have accomplished my purpose, I will be despising Your Majesty. It feels bad when people are arguing about the loyalty of our family.”

“Hmm... .. Well, that’s it too.”

His father nodded as if he understood.

At that time, I could feel the crowd at the entrance of the party hall.

I turn my head to see a well-dressed Glenn walking through the crowd.

Nadia moved her facial muscles and smiled broadly.

“Marquis Winterfell!”

Then, almost running, he sprinted towards him.

It was such an outstanding performance that even Duke Balajit, who knew everything about it, was surprised.

'I'm sure I'm not really in love with him... .. ? As far as his looks, he's a shiny guy.'

Nadia, running out with a recalled face, was the woman herself in love.

Even the Duke was confused for a moment, not to mention the reactions of others.

“I remember she was a quiet and gentle girl... .. Falling in love makes people so different.”

“Isn’t it said that a gentle cat is the first to climb the stove?”

“Even so... .. Tttttttttttttttt.”

Elegance and calm were the basic virtues imposed on women by aristocratic society.

It's like shedding a hell of a laugh without even thinking of hiding her emotions.

It was by no means a common sight in conservative aristocratic societies.

Whether or not people clicked their tongues at her, Nadia continued with a smirk.

“I was waiting. I wanted to enter with the Marquis... ..”

“... ..”

Glenn looked down at her with a stiff face.

He greeted me with such a happy face, and for a moment I almost mistakenly thought that she and I were really close.

I wondered if there was even a childhood relationship that I couldn't remember.

'This woman is the daughter of the Duke of Ballazit. The enemy of Winterfell.'

Such a natural acting, even though you know for sure what your father and the Winterfell family are like.

In any case, the things that were mixed with the blood of Balajit were all sullen.

“I should have called ahead of time that I was late. I'm sorry I made you wait so long.”

Actually, I came late on purpose. Whether he knew his intentions or not, Nadia had just a bright face.

“It's a long wait. You just arrived on time. It's dance time.”

"Ah... .. okay."

“Come on, go over there.”

Nadia crossed her arms with stiff Glenn and headed towards the center.

He seemed really reluctant, but he followed her lead. He seemed to be conscious of his surroundings.

As the main characters of today's party step out, people quietly pave the way.

Thanks to this, the two could easily find a seat in the center of the party hall.

Nadia thought as she stepped along to the music.

'Ah, this is not too difficult.'

She had been smiling for an hour.

Slowly, the muscles of the face begin to strain. The corners of his raised lips were trembling slightly.

You must laugh though.

Even so, I got to dance with the man I loved so passionately, but I couldn't put on a sad expression on my face.

Nadia forced a bright expression on her face.

On the other hand, Glenn's face as he danced reluctantly was trembling.

As her eyes on him deepened, his face gradually rotted.

"What do you think?"

"Yes?"

Nadia wasn't stupid enough to think she was asking what she was thinking.

It means to confess the reason for this fraudulent act.

As she had expected that she would be questioned like this if they were together alone, she answered blatantly.

"When I look up close, I think I'm more handsome."

"... .. not that."

"Then do you think spending time with Ren is really like a dream?"

"wren?"

He seemed to see strength in his jaw. How dare you call a nickname that only really close friends call you.

There was a reason why he deliberately used a nickname even though he expected his anger to dissipate.

'In this way, the topic of conversation can be transferred to a title.'

Unsurprisingly, his reaction was exactly what she intended.

"I don't think you and I are still far enough to call each other by nicknames."

"But soon we will be a family... .."

"The Marquis of Winterfell. Or just a name. Use either one."

"Then I'll call you Glenn."

Despite her close attitude, Nadia laughed like a girl excited about her first love.

Then he rolled his name into his mouth. Like someone who is really excited and doesn't know what to do.

"Glenn."

"... .."

"Glenn."

I could feel him looking down at him with a very absurd look, but he didn't care.

If he had been embarrassed by such a gaze, he would not have been able to appear in front of the king that day.

It came in in the middle of the song, so it didn't take long for the music to stop.

When the song changes, the partner must also change.

She walked away from Glenn with a look of disappointment.

"See you later, Glenn."

"... .."

You don't have to force yourself to smile when dancing with other people.

Nadia turned to relax her facial muscles. The new dance partner who approached her... ..

“Oh my, sir Jiho? When did you come?”

It was a black-haired stranger, Lee Ji-ho.

I've been there since the party started, but I didn't really know he was there.

Wasn't he reluctant to mix with the aristocratic society because he was a foreigner?

It was a little strange, but while hesitating, the next song was playing.

Nadia was forced to put her arms above his waist.

“I just arrived. It was just before dance time.”

“Ah, so it must have arrived at the same time as the Marquis of Winterfell.”

If so, it's understandable that I didn't meet him.

She nodded slightly and stepped forward.

'He's his father's, so he doesn't have to act.'

I say it again and again, but it is very difficult to keep smiling.

He was so exhausted that he had no strength to control his expression. Nadia relaxed her face and moved the steps mechanically.

At that moment, Lee Ji-ho's voice came from overhead.

“I have a question for Miss Nadia.”

“If I can give you an answer, I will.”

“Did you hate marrying me that much?”

“... .. Yes?”

Being unconscious, she realized half a beat later that his voice was very cold.

“Are you willing to go far away from home? Did you hate me at the cost of being dishonorable? To the extent that you would rather be in the middle of an enemy battlefield?”



## Episode 11

"what... .. I don't know what you're talking about."

Nadia then lifted her head and looked up.

For the brief time she thought she was on a break, Lee Ji-ho's face was as cold as it could be.

Why are you here all of a sudden? She answered without hiding her embarrassment.

"Since it's my wife and I, it's definitely not something that has been decided."

"I heard the duke wisely. It was just a few days before the Triumph Ceremony. It is said that the marriage will proceed with the opportunity of receiving a laurel wreath at the ceremony of triumph. He certainly did, but after the triumph, he suddenly changed his words. It was changed at the request of my daughter."

"that... .."

"Did you shudder to marry me? Because I'm a foreigner? Are you from unknown origin?"

His voice was gradually getting louder.

As if sensing an unusual atmosphere, some people glanced at this place.

There was nothing good about drawing attention. Nadia answered in a calm voice to calm him down.

"I don't think that Jiho's origin is lowly. If I say that, I am also half-common blood."

"lie."

“Sir Jiho.”

“If you’re going to say empty words like that, start by managing your facial expressions. Or are you saying it's not worth the effort in front of me?”

“I was just tired. Don't put too much meaning on my face.”

“You mean you don’t even want to put on a social smile in front of me.”

“... ..”

Nadia's expression contorted.

I was trying to appease him, but I couldn't feel good about that kind of reaction. More than anything... ..

'You were the one who betrayed me first.'

The memories of dying unfairly in the cold basement are vivid as if it were yesterday.

Who dares to be angry with whom on such a topic?

As much as he hated Karen and his father, he was also resentful.

Because the feeling of betrayal was added, it was an added feeling, but not less.

She let out an annoyed sigh and continued.

“Jiho-kyung didn’t particularly like marriage to me.”

“When did I say that?”

“I wanted to get a wife of noble blood and wash my identity, but it must have been unsatisfying since I got married to a Seo-chul. If I were offered to marry Karen instead of me, can I confidently say that I would say no? I mean, can I choose to become the husband of the daughter-in-law instead of the husband of the daughter-in-law?”

“... ..”

"I understand. Everyone is looking for a mate to make up for what they lack."

“... ..”

He neither denied nor affirmed.

But sometimes silence takes the place of an answer.

I knew it. Nadia, who had been waiting for his answer for a while, let out a short sigh, not knowing whether it was a sigh or a lament.

This made it clear that what he had heard from Karen just before he died was not a lie.

What did you expect?

Although they were engaged at the order of their father, they tried to keep their loyalty as a companion.

If he hadn't betrayed him first, he wouldn't have returned to the past, nor would he have been wrestling like this.

So I don't feel any guilt. To her, Lee Ji-ho was an enemy that had to be crushed on the same level as Karen.

“We are not ideal spouses for each other.”

“... ..”

“Now, let's go our separate ways. I'll introduce you to a bride who suits you.”

Just when the music ended, Nadia broke away from him.

His hand, as if trying to catch her, lost his way and grabbed the air.

“I will leave the capital within a week. Maybe we will never see each other again.”

“... ..”

“I wish you all the best.”

Nadia mechanically bowed her knees and greeted her.

On the other hand, Lee Ji-ho just stood still, without even thinking of saying hello to her.

You may feel offended that you have been rejected, or perhaps even a little shocked.

Although not my knowledge.

It was when Nadia turned around fiercely.

“Miss Nadia.”

She heard a voice calling her from behind, but she never looked back.

It is better not to have any regrets about a man who has already betrayed him once.

Her steps toward the sparsely populated place gradually accelerated.

'I feel tired... ....'

I thought I would be able to rest for a while because it was in front of my father's limbs, but somehow I felt more tired than before the dance.

I need to rest for a while in a place where there is no eye to see.

The garden of the Balajit mansion was very large, and Nadia, who had lived there all her life, knew well where to go to avoid people's gaze.

A small pond through the rose garden. It had been used as a hiding place for her since she was a child.

'No one is there either.'

It was the smallest among the many ponds in the garden and was poorly maintained as it was in a corner.

It seemed at first glance that the dead duchess had tried to fill the pond.

Although he could not put it into practice and died of an illness.

"ha... ..."

Nadia sighed and sat down on the lawn.

Sitting on the grass and looking at the calm water surface, it feels like your dizzy mind is cleared.

But then.

crumble.

I could feel her popularity interrupting her rest.

“Sister Nadia!”

“... .. Oh, it was you.”

It was none other than Karen who appeared among the rose bushes.

I was surprised to learn that Lee Ji-ho was chasing me, but should I say that I'm fortunate that he wasn't?

However, unlike the relieved brain, his expression was reflexively crumpled.

'Maybe there will be a more tiring situation... ..'

There was no way that Karen would respect her half-sister's break time.

Besides, look at that face. Can't you see the intention that came this far from the look on his face full of malice and grumpyness?

“What's going on here?”

Unsurprisingly, she began to spit out evil words without even having time to catch her breath.

“I'm here to tell you not to disgrace the duke. Do you know what people just saw you and said? It's like running and running in front of a man like a dog... .. I mean, I was all ashamed. Don't you even think about the face of our family?”

“... ..”

“Please go somewhere and disgrace the family... .. Are you listening?”

I'm not listening. Instead of saying that, Nadia responded with an expression on her face.

No matter what you say, you look like you don't care at all.

Realizing that she had been completely ignored, Karen's face flushed red.

"this... .. ! Don't be cocky about getting your father's attention for a moment!"

Was that also the problem?

It must have been quite shocking that Duke Balajit sided with Nadia that day.

Why did you have to come to me and argue with me? It was hard to resist ridicule at the low level of childishness.

"If you think that your father recognized you as a daughter, you are mistaken. I'm just trying to use you! If I had said I would go to the North, my father would have stopped me. I thought you were a chess piece, not a daughter, so you were thinking of sending me to the North."

"It's a chess piece... .. That sounds right. But maybe not? Since the marriage between me and Kyung-Ho Ji has crossed the water, I might put you in that place."

"what?"

Karen's expression distorted as if he had been severely insulted.

His lips and cheeks were convulsing. she shouted in an exasperated voice.

"Such nonsense... .. !"

"Why do you think it's nonsense?"

"I, I am the daughter of the Duchess! My mother-in-law is a venerable Countess! How could a stranger of unknown origin be my husband!"

Instead of answering, Nadia smiled strangely. Her expression said so.

Actually you know Whether reincarnated by the rightful family or by the side-by-side, for the duke, a daughter is just a means of arranged marriage.

stupid and pitiful. It would be easier for me to let go of my feelings for my father as soon as possible.

You can't be the beloved daughter forever.

"this... ..!"

Noticing the sympathy in his gaze, Karen was almost bubbling with excitement.

How dare he look at him with sympathy?

When you get too excited, your brain tends to go white.

Not only did she make logical rebuttals, but she only pointed at them without even thinking of low-level profanity.

His face, which was dyed in various colors such as blue, red, and white, was very eye-catching.

Meanwhile, an object caught Nadia's sight.

The necklace that hung around the half-sister's neck. A beautiful thing with a thick sapphire.

It was one of the few keepsakes left by my mother.

Karein noticed her gaze and asked, opening her eyes thinly.

"What are you looking at!"

"... .."

"Don't ignore me! Your father will soon lose interest in you... ..!"

Karein, who was overjoyed and angry, soon realized that her half-sister's gaze was pointed straight at the nape of her neck.

Why are you looking at your neck? As I traced the back of my neck, I felt the cold accessory feel in my hand.

Hanging from my neck was a gorgeous sapphire necklace.

And it is a memento left by the mother of her half-sister, who is mean enough to want to tear it to death.

It was obvious why my sister looked at this necklace as if it were coveted.

'AHA.'

Is this your weakness? A happy smile appeared on her lips, as if when she jumped and became angry.

## **Episode 12**

"Ah, this? I wonder what this is?"

"It's my mother's keepsake. Why do you have such a thing?"

"Oh yeah. I didn't know, but the butler told me. It's a gift from your father when your mother was pregnant with you? He thought he was pregnant and gave it to me as a gift. But since you were born as a woman, isn't it right to return the present?"

Saying so, Karen took off the necklace. Then he stretches out his hand towards the pond.

It was obvious what the intention was.

If she loosens her hand a little, the necklace will fall into the pond.

"By the way, I wore this necklace to the triumphal ceremony."



“... ..”

“You want this? Do you think there is a blood and blood bond between Cheonchul?”

Whether he accepted Nadia's silence as a positive, a sense of victory was added to Karen's smile.

this is it This is the weak point of that year.

“Get on your knees and pray. I'm sorry I acted unlucky on the subject of profanity, I'll never do anything offensive again, like that. If you please forgive me, I will give you this.”

“... ..”

"hurry. If you keep procrastinating, I'll throw it into the pond."

Instead of answering, Nadia closed her eyes and recalled memories of the past.

Karein takes her mother's mementos as hostages.

She wanted to recover the traces of her dead mother.

In a large, lonely mansion with no one to lean on.

Yes, it has happened before.

She asked, slowly opening her eyes.

“If I get down on my knees and pray... .. Are you really going to return the necklace?”

"Sure. These things are important to you, and they overflow to me.”

Returning from the past, Nadia knew the future.

That she couldn't return my mother's belongings to me.

'I was too young. I was so lonely. I wanted to depend on my mother's memento, so I begged humbly.'

Nevertheless, Karen breaks the necklace.

I don't feel the truth or anything. The expression of having a servant hit the necklace with a hammer was still vivid.

Enraged, Nadia rushed to her half-sisters, and her actions were easily suppressed by servants.

Even she was sentenced to prison in the attic of an outbuilding for a full month for making a fuss.

Because Duke Balajit paid no attention to trivial matters such as why his eldest daughter was angry.

As she recalled the memories of the past, Nadia's eyes went cold.

“Think about it. Another opportunity like this will come... ... Aww!”

I couldn't keep up with Karen's words.

Because Nadia kicked her in the ankle. Karen's body, out of balance, staggers.

Nadia hurriedly pushed her staggering sister into the pond.

with a plop!

It's not a deep pond, but a party dress weighs quite a bit. Drinking water makes it twice as heavy.

As a result, Karen could not stand up easily and had to struggle.

“Hey, what the hell is this!”

“I'm not going to give it back anyway.”

Nadia lifted her feet and pressed her floundering stepsister's head on the head.

Karein, who barely wanted to get up, sinks back into the water.

The reason that her sullen face is so refreshing is probably not because she has a bad personality.

“Pooh! Kup!”

“When I was young, I used to think very seriously. why do you hate me If I obey my orders, will you recognize me as a family member? Will I be able to live in peace as a member of the family?”

Nadia spoke in a calm tone.

In the meantime, the shoes were steadily pressing on the heads of the half-sisters.

It's really difficult when you die, so I let you breathe little by little.

“No. You're going to hate me no matter what you do.”

It was a lesson learned from past experiences.

The half-baked daughter-in-law could never become a member of the duke family.

No matter what you do, you cannot receive true love.

At that moment, she heard the sound of people approaching, so Nadia stopped stomping on the curry.

They seem to have gathered after hearing Karen's shout.

As she lifted her feet, Karen's head rose to the surface.

He is staring at him fiercely, as if he is going to kill him at any moment.

It wasn't that scary because his face was messed up with a runny nose and tears.

Nadia immediately bowed down, grabbed her arm, and pretended to rescue her.

Then he whispered quietly into the sister's ear.

“Because you've always hated me for no reason.”

“Hey, mi, crazy bitch... ..!”

“It's okay, Karen. I'll make it from now on. Why would you hate me?”

Nadia smiled brightly at her face crumpled like a newspaper. very bright

If there is someone who hates me for no reason, I will surely make up a reason for it.

It was the second principle she had established since returning to the past.

Shortly thereafter, people flocked to the area around the pond.

“A man fell into the water!”

“Bring something to cover! hurry!”

The nobles begin to fuss when they discover the karein that looks like a drowning mouse.

The spirits of a certain family took off their cloaks and put them on her shoulders.

Nadia picked up a necklace that had fallen on the grass while the others were horrified.

It was then that the party's host, Duke Ballazit, appeared.

“Nadia! Karen! What is this!”

“Uh-huh! Oh, father!”

Karein burst into tears as if she was saddened as she fell into Duke Balajit's arms.

It was a pity that she was wet from head to toe.

However, the Duke didn't seem to be shaken by the appearance of his biological daughter, so he only rushed to answer in a tone mixed with irritation.

“Didn't you ask what's going on?”

“Uhhhhhhh, that's, Nadia unnie... ..”

“Don't cry, talk!”

“Hey, you pushed me into the pond! Even that wasn't enough, so I couldn't get up until I stepped on it... .. Whoa!”

People's eyes turned to Nadia. Even though she was designated as the person who floated her sister into the pond, her expression was only calm.

Duke Balajit asked suspiciously.

“Is this true, Nadia?”

“It’s a lie.”

"what?!"

Karen's voice, which had been weeping, had changed to an arrogant one.

“What are you talking about! You pushed me!”

“No matter how embarrassing you are that you accidentally slipped by yourself, you shouldn’t lie like that. Why did I drown you on this fine day?”

"this... .. This shameless thing... ..! You did it because you wanted my necklace!"

Karein clings to his father again and weeps.

“My sister, ugh, tried to steal my necklace! look at that! You're holding my necklace! While pulling hard to take it away... .. Heck, I was just resisting not to lose it, but I ended up falling into a pond after a fight.”

“That, too, is a lie.”

Nadia added calmly.

“If I had tried to forcefully take the necklace, it would have left a smashed chain on Karen's neck. He untied the necklace with his own hands to brag to me. I slipped into the pond and missed the necklace, and I just picked it up.”

“... ..!”

People's eyes turned to the nape of Karen's neck.

The well-maintained noble young-aer's neck was clean with no blemishes.

It was proof that Karen had loosened the necklace with his own hands.

As people's eyes turned suspicious, Karen's face flushed red.

Conversely, he did not know that he would be framed, so the accident paralyzes in embarrassment. She couldn't say anything and just had to keep her mouth shut.

Nadia lowered her eyebrows as if she was sorry, and continued.

"Karin, I don't know why you're doing this to me. Are you doing this because you are sad that I am getting married?"

Then he bowed his knees slightly and apologized to the crowd.

"I would like to apologize to those who came to congratulate me on my engagement. I must have been grumpy when I said that I, the only sister, was leaving. I hope you understand with a generous heart."

"what... .. what... ..!"

Karein was about to say something, but Duke Balajit was quicker than that.

"Karane, be quiet!"

The possibility that Nadia, who was quiet and not greedy, even thought the Duke would have fought for the necklace, was extremely small.

Besides, there were no chain marks on Karen's neck, so it was only natural that Nadia's words were more reliable.

I knew she hated her half-sister Nadia, but she made a fuss in front of people!

It was only natural that the Duke, who valued face, would be angry.

"Your body is cold. I'd like to go back to my room and rest before I catch a cold."

"Ah, Father!"

Karen's face turns white at the words that are nothing more than a blessing.

"Hey, I'm embarrassed! It's really unfortunate!"

"What are you doing? Quickly take Karen to the bedroom."

The servants who received the duke's order supported the struggling Karen from both sides.

It was a gentle gesture, but it was a force that a woman could not withstand.

In the end, she had to leave with a blushing face.

As Karein was half-forced out, a chilly silence took the place of the vacant place.

The awkward atmosphere of looking at each other. The peacock coughed heavily and tried to rectify the situation.

"There must have been a small quarrel between the sisters. Sorry for causing such a fuss on a fine day. I hope you all go back to the party and enjoy this place."

Then, as if embarrassed, he hurriedly left.

When the duke returned to the party hall, the gathered people also began to return to their places one by one.

The main topic of conversation among those who gathered and headed to the party was definitely curry.

The women, who usually had bad feelings for Karen, sneered and muttered.

"Oh my God, what is this? That the noble daughter of the noble Duke of Ballazit was humiliated!"

"It's not my normal personality. I thought I would do something at least once."

"I've been terribly embarrassed, so I'll be quiet for a while."

Apparently, there are many people who usually grind their teeth with Karen.

A smile appeared on Nadia's lips for a moment and then disappeared as she returned home with her mother's belongings.

## Episode 13

The morning of the day Nadia left for the North was bright.

It was truly a sight to see so many carriages lined up in the morning sun.

Most of them were wagons carrying the dowry of the bride, and even Winterfell people, who were a fan of the Balagit family, had no choice but to speak out about the size of the dowry.

The youngest of the Knights, Fabian, admired the endlessly lined up of the carts.

"Hey... .. I knew they were from a rich family, but they are amazing again."

"Chit, yes, it's the money that squeezed the people's bloodshed."

"Still, I thought I wouldn't pay a penny to a hostile family."

"It must be that you don't have enough face to let your daughter marry you empty-handed. Moreover, the dowry is traditionally the property of the hostess. How do we know if the duke will give us money to support our estate or spend it on something else?"

It was when the two knights were having a conversation about dowry.

Glenn Winterfell, the Marquis of Winterfell, dressed as a captain, appeared with a horse.

It was Fabian who noticed and greeted me first.

"Ah! Are you here, Marquis!"

"How about the peacock?"



“Looks like it hasn’t arrived yet... .. Uh, I’m just here. Even a tiger will come when I say it.”

Through the north gate of the fortress wall, a carriage engraved with the Balajit family pattern appeared.

As if to show the status of a high-ranking duke, it was as splendid as that of the royal family.

Eventually, the carriage stopped a little further away.

Duke Balajit came down from the carriage first - Glenn's expression crumpled at this moment - and then the bride in question, Nadia, appeared.

Fortunately, there was no trace of his father on his face, which would be considered pretty by anyone. It seems that he resembles his mother, who is from commoners.

As soon as the prospective Marquis of Winterfell set foot on the ground, she began to look around.

He looked like he was looking for a groom. Not surprisingly, a bright smile appeared on her face when she found Glenn.

“Glenn!”

He screams like a puppy and runs to him and hugs him.

Nadia looked up as she hugged Glenn and asked.

“Did you wait long?”

“No, he just came. I’d rather go a little lower than that.”

“Ah... ..”

Nadia took a couple of steps back as the hand pushed her away.

She walks away from Glenn and looks up with her eyes wide open. Eyes filled with sadness as if in shock.

“... ..”

“... ..”

this woman... .. Why are you looking at me with these eyes?

Glenn had to wrinkle his face with some sense of guilt.

What... .. It feels like a tangled brown cat has been pushed away.

It looked like a little brown cat was looking up at him with a shocked face.

It seemed that Glenn wasn't the only one who thought so, and even the two knights standing next to him looked embarrassed.

In the midst of an awkward atmosphere, Duke Balajit's voice broke the silence.

“Nadia, can't you see this father anymore? haha.”

“Is that so, Dad?”

The peacock approaches and taps her daughter on the shoulder. Meanwhile, his gaze was fixed on Glenn.

He said looking straight at Glenn.

“Take care of my daughter.”

“I do.”

“... ..”

In such a case, shouldn't we have to make an empty ballot that we won't have to suffer for the rest of our lives, even with empty words?

Duke Balajit's eyebrows twitched slightly at the sight of even speaking to the father-in-law without hesitation.

But like a seasoned nobleman, he immediately hid his expression and spoke to Nadia.

“You should definitely visit the Duke at least once. You are welcome to visit this father whenever you are in the capital.”

“You will miss it a lot.”

“It feels like yesterday when I was a little girl, that you were getting married when you grew up... ..”

wow eh. Nadia groaned in her mind.

The only thing I can think of is that my father, who utters such words without blinking an eye, is no ordinary man.

It was difficult to control his expression because he was holding back the nausea.

If there is one thing that is fortunate, is it that in the eyes of others, they look sad because they are separated from their family?

A helping hand came down on her who endured the disgust.

“Don’t leave quickly. The North is far away, so we need to hurry.”

It was almost like saying thank you.

She greeted her father, trying not to look overjoyed.

"then... .. I'm leaving now, Dad."

“I believe you will be fine.”

"sure."

Nadia looked back over and over again as if she had regrets, and finally got into the carriage.

Duke Balajit waves towards the carriage with the doors closed. From the outside, they seemed to get along very well.

Why is it that my stomach is twisted at that sad look? Glenn clicked his tongue and jumped over the horse.

As the owner of the house started wearing horses, the knights and users also began to move.

The servants go to their wagons, and the knights to their saddles, to their respective seats.

After everything was ready, the soldier at the forefront shouted loudly.

"Start!"

Finally, the procession back to Winterfell's estate moved.

Unlike when they came to the capital, it was a procession with the bride and her dowry.

\* \* \*

"Marquise, Marquis! I have a question for you."

"Go back to your seat, Fabian."

"I'm going to ask you just this one thing."

"... .."

I looked at him as the youngest, but his habit only got worse. Glenn narrowed her eyes and looked to the side.

Fabian with a single, smiling expression was pushing his face.

"What are you going to do again this time?"

"I'm talking about the newly arrived bride-to-be... .. Do you really love the Marquis?"

"If you're going to talk nonsense, go to your seat right now."

“No, no, it’s kind of like that!”

Far from returning to where he was, Fabian continued to speak more closely.

“I also thought it was a scam playing with Duke Ballazit. But looking at it today, I think that it might be true that I fell in love with the marquis at first sight.”

“I didn’t know you had the talent of a novelist. Can you reclaim your knighthood? I think it would be better to change jobs now.”

“Hey, you’re good at saying things you don’t even mean. Anyway, as for the prospective lady, something really happened between the two of you back in the day... .. Wasn't there a relationship that tickled me?”

“If there was such a thing, there is no way I would not remember it. As far as I can remember, I swear by my title.”

In fact, Glenn once wondered if there was a relationship he couldn't remember.

However, no matter how much you think about it, the possibility that he, who spent most of his life on the battlefield and on the Winterfell estate, would meet with the Duke's daughter, who grew up in the capital, was infinitely low.

Nevertheless, he vaguely guessed why Fabian asked such a question.

It's because Nadia's acting ability, pretending to be a woman in love, was really good.

Things like the shyly curved eyes whenever our eyes meet, or the smile that tells us we don't know what to do because we're happy.

If he had been a little younger and a little more immature, he might have believed her.

If all of these actions were to be calculated... ..

'It means a huge fox.'

A fox with nine tails, perhaps even more vigilant than the Duke of Ballazit.

It wasn't strange to be fooled by immature guys like Fabian.

Glenn warned the youngest knight in a timid tone.

"Fabien, don't trust her."

"Yes?"

"She is the daughter of the Duke of Ballazit. It's said to be the child of that squirrel. Whatever she says or does, you shouldn't believe that she's sincere. Not the bride, but the explosive that the Duke planted in the heart of our estate. You never know when you will turn around and point a knife at me."

"uh... .. Would it be too?"

"If you don't believe me, observe how she uses her dowry. You'll never leave your money bag with us. Even if the dowry is used for the land, it will only be at a level of condescension."

It was true that the dowry was the property of the hostess. But at the moment of marriage, husband and wife become a business community.

The suffering of the husband is the suffering of the wife. Most of the hostesses were willing to donate their dowry when the family had a difficult time.

If she keeps her pockets of money in her hands despite the family's financial crisis, all of her confessions of love are lies, and it's just proof that she doesn't think of Glenn as a family member.

"Uh... .."

A moan escaped Fabian's mouth. Glenn's argument sounded quite credible.

The attitude and words of the master for a moment displayed by the daughter of the stillness. It was a natural result to lean toward the latter.

Glenn gave a congratulatory order to the knight with a troubled face.

“When your question is resolved, go back to your place immediately. I remember you were Nadia Balazit's escort.”

“Oh, right. I am right.”

“There is a risk of an attack as the central road will be cut off soon. If that woman gets hurt or even dies on the way, it's just giving the duke a cause for nothing. Be faithful to your mission so that not a single hair is injured.”

“Yes.”

Fabian pulled the reins and turned the horse's head.

When he returned to his original seat, he could find the prospective marquis through the open windows.

It was impossible to ignore her gaze as his seat was next to the carriage.

Not surprisingly, Nadia made eye contact and greeted her with a bright smile.

“I opened the window to have a chat, but I was surprised that he wasn't there.”

“Ah... .. Well, I had another business for a while.”

“I heard that you were temporarily serving as my escort, would you mind giving me your full name? Of course, you already know my name.”

The manner in which he spoke without hesitation was so naive that he forgot her last name.

Fabian tried to answer brightly as usual, but remembered the master's warning and hardened his expression.

“This is Fabian Knox.”

“Well... .. That's a good name.”

Nadia answered with a curious expression. I could feel the way he drew the line.

Besides, the vigilance that emanates from the body. If you look at it backwards, it will look like you don't want to be friends with me.

'Did you tease too much?'

Regardless of whether she was the daughter of the Duke or the Marquis, she was of a higher rank than a knight.

It was not strange to hear that he was admonished for his cocky attitude.

She smiled awkwardly at the knight with an 'Oops' face.

"I understand. Because my father's relationship with the Winterfell family is very famous."

"Oh, no, it's not... .."

If you change your perspective, even me, it would be difficult for me to fully trust the daughter of a man who is suspected of harming the former master and wife.

"But you will find out soon. That I am an ally of the Winterfell family."

"Oh, it was just... .. So, actually, I'm a little shy... .."

A sad expression ignited Fabian's guilt.

Fabian couldn't help but be left restless in front of a sad smile.

Apparently, this youngest knight had a lower hurdle than her husband.

Noticing that he was restless, Nadia spurred her acting.

Pretending to be forced to smile, he smiles sadly and greets with his raised mouth.

"I wish you all the best in the future."

## **Episode 14**



The wedding took place immediately upon arrival at Winterfell estate.

Even Nadia couldn't have expected it to happen so quickly, so she was embarrassed.

'I thought I'd waste time with this excuse and that excuse... ..'

He seems to have decided that it is meaningless to waste time. It was something to welcome from Nadia's point of view.

I thought that there would not be enough time to prepare dresses or ceremonies according to the schedule I was told, but the solution was surprisingly simple.

"This wedding dress is the dress that the former Marquis brought when she got married. The wedding is just around the corner, so let's wear the dress of the late Marquis."

It was common for noble families to inherit wedding dresses from generation to generation.

In fact, Nadia would not have cared at all if the wedding itself had been omitted entirely.

However, the maid, who did not know her true intentions, added an explanation almost as an excuse.

"I don't know if you've heard of this before, but the wedding is going to be sloppy. The situation of Yeongji-min is not good because the monster wave and the bad years overlap. In such a situation, if the lord holds the wedding ceremony luxuriously, the resentment will inevitably increase."

"it's okay. I understand."

“Of course, a once-in-a-lifetime wedding briefly... .. Yes? What did you just say?”

“I am no longer the daughter of the Duke of Ballazit, but the Marquis of Winterfell. So it is natural to give priority to Youngji people.”

"her... .."

There is no event more important than a wedding in the life of a noble girl.

In a way, the wedding was more important than the funeral.

It is self-evident that Satan will grow taller if he forces any noble young girl to hold a wedding ceremony.

There were dozens of expected scenarios, such as whether I was ignoring myself or whether my father would stand still if he persecuted me.

So, how nervous were you before you brought this up?

However, despite the fact that it was drowsy, the attitude of the prospective madam was very calm.

Rather, Nadia responded with an attitude that she was not sure what to do because she was happy. It was like a dreaming girl.

“I know the northern lands are not as rich as the southern ones. But since I loved him and decided to come to the North, shouldn't I bear this much?”

'Ah... .. It's really hard to pretend to be a woman in love.'

I'm starting to worry about whether I'm taking the concept too much. I'll be a little cautious.

A smirk came from behind her, who was deeply regretting her.

"huh! You sound very funny."

“... .. Mrs. Grace.”

Looking back, I see a lady with gray hair rising from her chair.

Grace Greenwood. She was Glenn Winterfell's aunt and to Nadia's mother-in-law.

As the former marquis's wife passed away and the former marquis lay in sick bed and is doing today and tomorrow, she was nothing less than the highest laughing adult in this family.

Her skinny body and stern lips seemed to show her personality.

Mrs. Grace approached and struck Nadia on the shoulder with the fan she was holding.

“... .. If I made a mistake, please teach me.”

“You’re talking as if you were the real hostess of this family.”

“?”

Nadia made a bewildered expression that she did not understand the English language, and then exclaimed, 'Ah!'

“By the way, I haven’t signed the wedding vows yet. Until then, my last name is not Winterfell. Thanks for letting me know, madam.”

“I don’t mean to play with words like that!”

Mrs. Grace forgot her face and screamed, then straightened her expression.

At the very least, he almost made a fuss without any culture in front of the lower ones.

“Hmmm... .. I mean, do you think anyone in our family would approve of this marriage?”

I don't know how much of a fly and creep you were in the capital, but here you are my subordinate.

She glared at Nadia with such a meaning.

If you don't properly organize your order in the first place, you will get tired later.

No matter how much she says she is the daughter of a god, for that girl, this place is in the middle of the enemy camp.

Besides, there is no one to protect you.

Even at her age, it wouldn't be a problem to wield it at will if you gave it a little bit of fear.

Not surprisingly, the blood begins to fade from Nadia's face little by little.

Nadia opened her mouth in shock.

"Yes... .. ? It's a marriage that was made on the order of His Majesty the King, but who the hell doesn't recognize it? ... ."

"what?"

"Hey, don't say that. I'm afraid someone will hear it. People will suspect that the Winterfell family is disloyal to the royal family."

"It's disloyal! When did I!"

"If your Majesty does not approve of the marriage arranged by your Majesty, what is it, if not disloyalty?"

"み!"

The hand that was holding the fan was brimming with strength.

Lady Grace quickly glanced at the people in the room with a squint.

All of them were loyal servants of the Marquis Winterfell, but they didn't know if the words would leak out.

'This wicked girl... .. !'

No one in the Winterfell family recognizes Nadia as a proper hostess.

But since he fell over the royal family from the other side, it was as if he had already been caught in a trap.

His nephew, Glenn, won't get involved in the women's quarrels, but he won't tolerate rumors of him being sarcastic about the Winterfell king's orders.

It was her who became more disadvantaged the more we talked here.

If we were to judge rationally, we should have stepped back from here.

However, it is impossible to show the ugliness of running away with her tail curled up in front of the maids who are inferior.

Grace raised the tip of her chin as if to build her self-esteem and shouted in an arrogant manner.

“No matter how much his Majesty the King is, he cannot meddle in the household affairs of his subjects! Even if this marriage is made, do you think Glenn will protect you!”

“If I show sincerity as a wife, one day he will care for me.”

“Where do you want me to see you? Will you be kicked out sooner or my nephew will take you as wife!”

Mrs. Grace stared at her fiercely, then turned her back.

It looked like he was trying to build up his own self-esteem, but the problem was that he wasn't particularly threatening even if he was in a situation where he was running away.

bang!

With a shattering roar from the door, Mrs. Grace left.

There was only a tense silence in the room where she disappeared.

The maids don't know what to do and just look at each other. Nadia, noticing the shriveled look, said softly.

"Continue with what you are doing."

"Yes, yes!"

There was no way for a new bride to feel happy even after being told that she would be treated openly by her husband.

Worse still, it was very likely.

From the point of view of the low-ranking maids, even the hostess, no matter how poorly worn, is inevitably a fearful existence.

You may end up being beaten as your opponent for no reason.

While the maids were measuring Nadia's clothes, they had to try their best to lighten the mood.

"Don't worry about Mrs. Grace's words."

"Okay, then. You're so pretty, but a guy is cold... .. no no! What kind of man could catch your eye?"

"I, we will do our best to decorate. So that the Marquis will fall in love at first sight... .."

The maids began to flirt desperately to please Utjeon. Without knowing what the madam was thinking in her mind.

Nadia thought.

'If yes, this is the welcome.'

I didn't mind spending the first night of my wedding alone. The problem is that he really needs to sleep with Glenn.

Anyway, if that guy asks you to join us... .. then... ..

'... .. What do we do?'

That problem, no matter how hard you roll your head, there is no way to avoid it.

I was reminded of the problem that Mrs. Grace had been trying to ignore because she was making a lot of noise.

Nadia's expression contorted in front of the difficulties that had not been resolved.

\* \* \*

The time left until the wedding flew by in a flash. In fact, it was only a few days away.

One question remained in Nadia's mind while the wedding preparations were going on.

'Are you going to join us? really?'

It seemed as if I had heard more than 30 times, either directly or indirectly, that I thought I would be recognized as a wife.

No, either accept it as the hostess, or omit the annexation. Do one of the two, do one.

It was a very absurd situation, but there was nothing to complain about the setting that he fell in love with the Marquis of Winterfell at first sight.

If you want to stick to the setting of falling in love, it doesn't make sense to reject the annexation.

If this was the case, it was a disaster where I had to sleep with a man I didn't really say a few words to.

Although she had a fiance in her previous life, she was unable to hold the wedding due to various reasons. So, of course, I had no experience.

'Honestly, it would be a lie if I said I wasn't nervous... ..'

She wrinkled her expression in embarrassment, but then clicked her tongue.

If it is unavoidable, you have to accept it. What do you mean by purity?

The fortunate thing was that the shells of the Marquis Winterfell were not as good as the shells.

Nadia, as usual, cleaned herself up and waited for the wedding.

So, finally, on the day of the wedding.

Nadia, dressed in a ruffled dress, got into the wedding carriage.

With no brother or father to accompany the bride, she had to head to the wedding hall alone.

Eventually, the wagon carrying her starts to rattle and move.

Nadia put the bouquet on her lap and waited patiently for her destination to arrive.

When I pulled back the veil and looked out the window, the scenery outside the castle was quickly passing by.

It said it was an outdoor wedding, and it seemed to be held outside the castle.

Gradually, the sound of music began to be heard, as if implying that the ceremony was approaching.

After a while, the wagon stopped where the river and fields were visible.

“We have arrived, madam.”

rumble.

The door of the wedding carriage opened and a hand suddenly appeared in front of me.

## **Episode 15**



Nadia got off the wedding wagon with the help of an unknown knight.

It is very uncomfortable to walk because of the wrong size wedding shoes.

“This is a villa owned by the marquis. The wedding will be held in the garden of the villa. Have you ever heard of it?”

“Yes, I heard that.”

“I’m happy. The number of guests will be rather small as only a few really important guests are invited. We ask for your understanding in advance for not being able to hold a large ceremony because the former Marquis is ill.”

“I hope the former marquis gets well soon.”

An unknown knight took her to the front of the wedding road, who could not see well because of the veil.

Then he added in a whisper.

“From here you have to walk alone.”

"Yes."

The red carpet stretched along the wedding road, so it didn't seem difficult to walk alone.

“Bride entry!”

Nadia stood up and walked into the dining room.

Meanwhile, her eyes, which were hidden under the veil, were constantly rolling around.

The field of vision was a little blurry, but the overall scale could be confirmed.

Nadia was silently admiring the wedding on a scale she had never seen before.

'Wow... .. It's the first time I've ever seen a wedding that's more elaborate than an engagement.'

Considering that the size of the wedding was downsized due to the fast-paced engagement ceremony, this was absurd.

Even if it was a marriage with the enemy family, who hated the appearance, I wondered if it would be okay to pass the wedding ceremony of Gaju on an occasional basis.

Who the hell was in charge of this wedding? ... .

'... .. Oh, is it the head of the house himself?'

The eyes of the Marquis Winterfell looking at him suddenly flashed in his mind.

The reason for the wedding ceremony is understandable. Nadia cast her gaze back to the front.

At the far end of the wedding road, a man in a black robe stood tall. Even through the veil, he felt tall.

Nadia walked carefully not to fall and stood next to the groom.

“Now, let’s start the marriage vow.”

The ceremony began in earnest as the bride and groom stood side by side. The officiant begins to recite a long congratulatory speech.

After a few rounds of applause from the guests behind her back, Glenn placed her wedding ring on Nadia's hand.

Nadia also wore a wedding ring on her hand.

In fact, it was fine until there. The problem was the last procedure of the main ceremony.

It is the final vow of the marriage vow.

The officiant lowered his voice solemnly and said:

“Will the groom, Glenn Winterfell, take the bride Nadia Balagit as his wife and swear an eternal love?”

“... .. Yes.”

It sounded like he had given up on everything.

Then the question returned to Nadia.

“Will the bride, Nadia Balajit, swear to be faithful for the rest of her life as the companion of the groom, Glenn Winterbell?”

“Yes!”

A powerful voice that contrasts with that of the groom. Behind you, you can hear the laughter of the guests.

“Oh my gosh. Is it ironless or headless... ..”

“It seems that the Duke of Balazit raised his daughter really well, ttt t t t t t s.”

“I don’t think I’m fully aware of my situation right now.”

The officiating just continued the ceremony as if no laughter could be heard.

“Now, the bride and groom share the oath kiss.”

“... ..”

“... ..”

silence for a while.

The officiant added that he could not see the immobile groom.

“The groom should first put on the bride’s veil.”

“... .. Yes.”

Glenn let out a short sigh and moved his arm reluctantly. The hand that came in through the veil gently grabs the chin.

When the veil that was covering his face disappeared, his vision became clear.

This allowed Nadia to take a closer look at Glenn's face for the first time.

Masculine face shape and nose bridge. distinct eyebrows. Unusual silver hair and amber eyes.

Above all, the combination of features is truly an art. It was as if the statue was blinking its eyes.

To be honest, even Nadia's heart was pounding for an instant.

'If you have a face like that... ... I fell in love at first sight and followed him all the way to the North.

It was a stupid lie, but now that I think about it, I think it was a good choice.

Just as Nadia was praising my choice in her heart, a statue-like face began to come closer and closer.

A large hand grabs hold of her as she reflexively retreats in surprise.

Soon, their lips touched like a brush.

Nadia's eyes widened because I didn't know they would actually make contact.

"Hey, Glenn."

Glenn straightened her back as if she couldn't hear her voice.

His expression, correcting his posture, was rotting like a stagnant pond.

"With this, the bride and groom declare that they are married. Guests, please applaud the newly-born couple."

Clap clap clap!

The guests mechanically applaud. Glenn thought, looking at the cheering guests.

'... ... I'm going crazy.'

I don't intend to attach as much meaning to the first kiss as an adolescent girl, but I never imagined that the first kiss was the daughter of an enemy.

How did it happen? Just as I was about to get a little depressed, I felt a hand pulling my sleeve slightly.

At a distance, only one person can reach his sleeve.

"The dragon is later. Let's focus on the ceremony... .."

He frowned and turned his head, startled for a moment.

The woman sitting next to me was smiling happily as if she had everything in the world.

A happy smile that cannot be seen as acting.

The bride, who dyed her cheeks blushing, whispered as she pursed her small lips.

"I have something to tell you now."

"... .."

"I am so happy. There is no other woman in the world happier than me."

"... .."

"Really."

I couldn't think of what words to answer.

But, as if Nadia didn't expect an answer from the beginning, she smiled bashfully and lowered the veil.

Covering her face, she folded her arms as if clinging to him.

"... .."

In order not to be shaken by the unknown sensation, Glenn had to clench her teeth to remind her of her identity.

'Even pretending to be so innocent, that woman is the daughter of the Duke of Ballazit. He's just a puppet who does his father's will.'

Don't be fooled by a smile that pretends to be innocent.

Couldn't that greedy old man really have sent in marriage to fulfill his daughter's love?

It was a time when the confrontation between the North and the South was getting sharper.

There is nothing more disgraceful than falling for such a sham.

Glenn regained control of his shaking heart and turned his head to the front again.

\* \* \*

After the ceremony was over, the reception followed immediately.

Most of the guests who attended the main ceremony also attended the reception, which means that the size of the reception was insignificant.

Although the scale was small, he followed all the procedures to be followed.

The procedure for the guests to give gifts to the newlyweds and to bless the road ahead was the same.

Most of them would give away valuables in hopes that the Winterfell family would prosper.

Interestingly, none of the dogs said congratulations on their marriage, even with empty words.

Nadia had no choice but to express admiration at the sight of the northerners.

Finally, after receiving all the greetings from the guests, Nadia leaned back on her chair and sighed.

'Ah... ... I'm tired of dying There, my facial muscles are sore.'

I was fortunate to be able to use a veil during the ceremony, but at the reception where my bare face was exposed, I had no choice but to smile.

It was not easy to pretend to be happy and smile in a place filled with hostile characters.

My facial muscles are almost convulsing.

'I'm glad the ceremony was held safely though... ... No. There is one more hurdle left.'

It was the first night of the newlyweds. It was a problem that had rotted her stomach for a few days.

To sleep with you while hating being the enemy's daughter. Is your brain on your lower jaw?

The turning point came not long after. It was around the time when the sky was dark, and the guests went home one by one.

The old butler carefully climbed up to the table and whispered in a low voice.

"Marquis, it's late. Now, break the banquet and eat in the new room."

"... ... New room?"

Glenn, who had had a troubled expression throughout the reception, raised his eyebrows.

widely! The wine glass he was holding made a harsh sound and was placed on the armrest.

He asks in an astonishing tone.

"Gordon, did you just say Shinbang? Do you want to join us?"

“Yes, now that you have a wedding, you are a true couple... ..”

“Are you telling me to share a bed with a woman who might have come to assassinate me?”

“Ah, an assassination!”

It wasn't the acting, it was the truth, but Nadia's startled scream.

'Why did I kill you? It's rare to find a powerful man who can stand up to his father.'

He had to live long to get revenge on his family and his ex-fiance.

Wouldn't it be mutually beneficial for him to be able to destroy the stillness at the same time?

But to Glenn, who could not even dream of her inner feelings, it was just an abominable performance.

He burst into laughter as if it was ridiculous, and continued.

“Then, Nadia Balajit, I have a question for you. Why did you decide to marry me? spy? Or trying to forge a rebellion mock document? Are you planning to bring treason against our family?”

"that... ..”

“Speak right. There is no one here to protect you.”

## **Episode 16**

The voice that spoke like that was really full of life.



... .. Surely you don't really want to kill and disguise yourself as an accident, right?

In the face of the crisis of her life, her head began to roll violently.

It's not that he didn't think he could get rid of himself from the Winterfell family.

What she believed was that this marriage was an engagement arranged by the king.

The whole world knows that the Marquis Winterfell doesn't like this marriage, but if the bride dies as soon as she gets married, the marriage isn't worth it.

Wasn't the reason that they had to weep and eat mustard to avoid accusations that the North was seeking independence?

No matter how much they made up physical evidence of an accident, it was impossible to avoid even a heart attack.

With the disgrace of killing a powerless woman, the Marquis of Winterfell will be condemned by public opinion.

Yeah he can't kill himself here.

Having made a rational decision, Nadia decided to continue the position she had been holding.

She pretended to be terrified and opened her mouth, shaking her shoulders.

"Because I have admired the Marquis for a long time... .."

"gibberish!"

fast. This grinding sound came out.

"Are you telling me to believe such a lie?"

"I really am! Please believe me."

At this point, tears should come out.

Nadia remembered her mother who died to act in tears. Then, the trembling eyelids become slightly moist.

However, Glenn's demeanor was tough despite the effort he put into his acting.

“Are you going to lie brazenly to the end? Indeed, he is his father’s son.”

“Ugh, uh... ..”

It also doesn't pass

Nadia, who had nothing to say, bowed her head and began to pretend to cry. It was a pretty realistic performance for a third person to see.

Except for the fact that, unlike a sobbing voice, tears do not flow.

Fortunately, Glenn's view from above did not show her face.

Therefore, in his eyes, it is said that the acting was quite realistic.

If I hadn't been reminded dozens of times that her last name was Balajit, I might have been deceived.

Balajit, who killed his mother and even tried to take his father's life.

So it didn't get any worse.

'It must have been my father did.'

Glenn wasn't foolish enough to believe that the enemy's daughter, coincidentally, fell in love with him at first sight.

All of this is nothing more than Duke Balajit's attempt to plant a spy in the territory of the stillness.

Isn't it obvious from the fact that the duke's puppet, the king, actively promoted this marriage?

He spoke in a cold voice.

“Have you spoken to me before? Do you mean to believe that I will follow you all the way to the north while falling in love with a man who has never spoken a word?”

“Do you need a reason to fall in love?”

“It’s crazy... ..”

“I love you, Marquis! Please believe in my heart!”

“... ..”

He gritted his teeth as he stared at Nadia, who still pretended to be pitiful and shivered.

I am very suspicious of my intention to walk into Winterfell Street, but I cannot interrogate the Duke's real daughter, the priest.

I can't harm her right now. The clenched fist was trembling slightly.

Glenn had to be patient again and again to avoid acting impulsively.

'After all, in an enemy where there are no allies, there are very few things that a weak woman can do.'

In particular, if a wife does not receive the approval of her husband, the scope of action is even more limited.

So, if you think rationally, you don't need to throw her out right away.

It was not too late to get rid of the unwanted wife even after dealing with the stillness.

Until the day when the suspicion that the North was not loyal to the royal family was allayed, and it developed its own power.

He said clenching his teeth.

"great. Let's see how long I can lie that I love you."

“... ..!”

Nadia's expression brightened when she said that she would accept my existence immediately.

But for a while... ..

“However, it would be better not to even dream of being recognized as my wife. I will never see an heir from the daughter of Balajit.”

“I, I am not your spy! How could you doubt my sincerity? ... .”

At Glenn's subsequent warning, she immediately cried. Nadia buried her face in her palms and covered her mouth as if in despair.

It was because I almost thought I was thinking the same thing.

'Take care of those words, you marquise.'

It was a car he was worried about again that it was his wife's duty and that he would ask for bed.

But if you come out like that, you have no choice but to welcome it with open arms.

Tock, tock.

With the sound of shoes hitting the marble floor, life as if piercing the skin fades away.

Even the sound of users rushing after Glenn could be heard in my ears. It seems he has left the place.

Nadia asked with her head bowed, pretending to be heartbroken.

“For the Marquis... .. Did you go?”

“That, that... ..”

The maids are restless and start looking at each other.

One of the maids, pushed back in the silent battle, answered with a cautious voice.

"Yes... .. I think so."

Hurray! The voice in her heart was cheering.

I can't stop talking because I've declared that I won't sleep with myself in a place where there are a lot of people looking like this.

Isn't it the virtue of men of this age to not say two words with one mouth?

never come I'm going to use a large bed by myself.

However, contrary to her heart, Nadia played the desperately desperate bride.

“Ugh.”

“No, ma'am!”

The maids supported her as she cried and staggered.

Either way, she was weeping harder.

The sound of cries that flowed out reached the ears of the reception guests. It's been such a mess from the first day of marriage.

The gossips of the few remaining guests began to gradually become noisy.

“Oh, no... .. What is all this... ..”

“Hey, I knew something like this would happen from the moment I heard that you were getting married to the young Duke of Ballazit.”

“Shh! be quiet.”

“By the way, the Marquis is also gone, so is there any need for more? We'll go back too. It's late.”

The unseen maid came out and shouted.

“Take the Marquis to the bedroom! hurry!”

“No, ma'am. Come on in and rest. Yes?”

“Yes, bath! I'll take the bath water first. You, go and heat the water!”

As long as the situation is like this, it would be unreasonable to continue the reception. The maids supported Nadia and led her to the back door while the guests watched and walked out the front door.

Finally, this damn reception is over!

'If it was a little later, the muscles in the face might have convulsed.'

A 'real' smile forms on her lips as she staggers as she walks, then disappears.

The maids, who could not understand the true intentions of such a madam, began to talk to each other, restless.

"Mom, I will prepare bath water right away. Washing in warm water will make you feel better."

"We'll take care of the bath."

Nadia answered in a locked voice.

"No, I will wash by myself."

"However... .."

"I want to be alone now."

"Yeah, yeah... .."

From the first night, bride Cha In wants to have some alone time, so who can vomit more?

The maids took her into the bathroom without saying a word any more.

As I entered the bathroom, the hot air hit my face. I want to immerse myself in the hot water as soon as possible, but the sound of the door closing behind my back doesn't ring.

I didn't want to go out, so I turned around and saw that everyone was looking at her with blue tired faces.

What are you doing not going?

"lady... .. Are you really okay?"

Nadia nodded her head with a sad face.

"... .. Huh."

The voice in her heart cried out.

scram. please get out of here quickly

If you stay here, I have to carry on with this tiring performance, right?

The superior refused to do so, so there was no reason to remain. The maids had to turn around with their backs slightly bent.

"Call me anytime if you need anything."

"thanks."

click.

As soon as the door slammed shut, Nadia took off her uncomfortable headdress.

The hair that was tied up so tightly that it hurts the scalp falls over the shoulder.

I felt like I could breathe after taking off the cumbersome dress.

As soon as she got into the bath, she let out a small sigh.

"OMG... .. I think I will live now."

a e i o u. He also stretched for the muscles of the face that had been overworked throughout the day.

The warm bath water relieved tired muscles from fatigue. Nadia put her hair back in the bathtub and relaxed her whole body.

Just before falling asleep in the bathtub, she put on the pajamas the maids had prepared and went outside.

When I came out after washing my body, the bedroom was empty. It seems that she understands her desire to be alone.

Nadia, who was about to go straight to the bed, stopped for a moment.

'I'm a little tired, but... ...'

If you want to act, you have to do it right until the end.

She cried out loud enough to reach the ears of those who would be outside.

“Ugh! Whoa!”

You have been rejected by the man you love from the first night, so you have to cry as sadly as possible.

Nadia, who had been weeping for a long time, only cried when her throat hurt... ... No, I stopped pretending to cry.

'I wish I had done this.'

It was not easy to pretend to be weeping for a long time with a starving body. My neck hurts, my head hurts... ... Anyway, I was tired all over.

Nadia quickly locked the door and went back to bed.

Then he bent down and groped under the bed. I feel the texture of a wooden basket at my fingertips.

Then, from under the bed, a basket of fruit, jerky, and bread appeared. It's a late-night snack menu where it's hard to choose foods with less odor.

“Oh, I almost died of hunger.”



It's a marriage that isn't welcome anyway, but how important is the dress fit to make people starve all day?

She grunted over and over and brought the apple to her mouth. As the crunchy flesh touched his tongue, it felt as if the accumulated complaints had been dispelled.

I've stimulated my appetite with fruits, so this time it's meat. The hand that ripped the jerky was exhilarating.

Besides, it's quite a new room, and they even have wine. There is no other side dish as the jerky is served with good alcohol.

Omnyok.

The sound of swallowing food echoed for a long time in the bride's room, left alone by the bride.

After a while, Nadia, who had finished eating, patted her stomach and laid down on the bed.

'Wow, this bed is so soft.'

Although the financial situation was not good, it seemed that he was not terribly poor enough to save money in a new room.

You'll feel full and go to bed comfortably, so you'll fall asleep naturally.

Nadia soon fell into a sweet sleep.

## **Episode 17**

When she woke up the next morning, the first thing Nadia noticed was that the room was filled with the smell of alcohol.

'Uh, what should I do?'

Should I say it's fortunate that the smell of food didn't mix?

Nadia hurriedly opened the window to ventilate the room.

Meanwhile, her head was busy rolling out excuses.

What about the setting that he was so heartbroken that he drank alcohol? If you put on a moderately pitiful expression, it will look like that.

Just as she had just made up an excuse, a knock was heard. It sounded like a rustling sound in the room.

"Are you awake, madam?"

"Huh. It's good to come in."

click. As if waiting in advance, the maids dragged the tray in.

Anastasia, the maid, was at the forefront. And behind her stood three young maids.

Seeing that the clothes are luxurious, they seem to be introducing the maids who are close to him.

Unsurprisingly, Anastasia slightly bent her knees and opened her mouth.

"Now that my mother has officially become the hostess, I thought it would be appropriate to introduce the children to attend, so I prepared it. These children are all maids who served the former marquis' wives. As of today, you will meet the Lord. Come on, you guys, say hello."

The three maids Anastasia brought were from left to right: Lisa, Aidin, and Erin.

"I will do my best to meet you."

The three maids bow down politely—although I don't know what they're talking about.

The maids were able to spread their backs only after Nadia said it was okay to get up.

Up to that point, it wasn't bad for the first meeting with the master.

“No, why does the room smell like alcohol... ..”

But the problem arose when he raised his head after saying hello.

At the strong smell of alcohol tickling the tip of her nose, one of the maids was muttering like that.

“Aiden!”

Maid Anastasia raised her voice.

Why does the smell of alcohol linger in the bride's room of the bride who was rejected from the first night?

I was usually slow, but I did not know that such an accident would happen.

“You dare talk a lot in front of your Majesty! Apologize now! hurry!”

“Sorry, I'm sorry. sorry!”

A maid named Aidin knelt down and prayed for her fault. It was then that he realized his mistake.

It wasn't hard to imagine how a lady would feel after being rejected by her husband from the first night.

It must be embarrassing to cry all night long, but it would be embarrassing to do something that stands out.

It wouldn't be strange if he was beaten for nothing by his anger.

“I beg your pardon instead, madam. I'm not that kind of kid... .. If you wish, I will replace you with another child.”

"Never, bo, it was not my intention! please forgive me!"

Duke Balajit's infamy flashed like lightning over Aidin's head, who was lying flat on the floor.

A gentleman who controls the king. A demon of power.

If it were the daughter of such a person, it must have been very vicious... ..

But the voice above his head was so peaceful.

"it's okay."

"... .. Yes?"

"Don't be surprised. I didn't even know I drank so much. I can't sleep at all without borrowing my spirits... .."

Aiden raised his head in surprise. The eyes looking up are as large as a plate.

Nadia looked out the window pitifully and said.

"Because the heart of a man is to leave and come back."

wow. It was the words that came out of my mouth, but it was truly creepy.

She had to make every effort not to distort her expression.

'How long do I have to stick with this concept? ... .'

Can I quit after I've bought the Winterfell people's trust?

It was when she was calculating in her head when to quit acting.

While I was lost in my thoughts for a moment, I felt the atmosphere around me change.

"Why... .. so?"

"iced coffee... .."

"Ah... .."

When I turned my head, the maids were looking at me as if they were looking at something very pitiful.

One even covered his mouth with both hands.

My God, I guess it's true that you said you loved the lord and followed you all the way here.

He said that he decided to get married to a place where he had no family or friends because of one man... ..

But I was rejected by that man... ..

Uh, what do you do?

Their eyes fluttered violently.

What can I say to comfort you? I was worried that I might have opened my mouth prematurely and just sprinkled salt on the wound for nothing.

The maids, who had been silent for a while, began to scramble to sympathize with Nadia's words.

"Yeah, yes. Because men's hearts are like that... ..!"

"Someday, uh, one day the sun will come to the main house!"

"uh... .. oh yeah thanks."

Nadia replied stunnedly. I didn't know the reaction would be so enthusiastic.

"Then will you prepare some toiletries so I can wash my face first?"

While she was washing her face, Aidin even brought a drink that was said to be good for a hangover.

Thanks to this, when I finished breakfast, my mind came back clean.

The maid asked her as she put the shawl on her.

“You must have been tired from the ceremony, but today, you should rest in your bedroom.”

“No, in times like this, you have to be more faithful to your duty.”

Her goal was not simply to avoid being engaged to Lee Ji-ho.

If you settle for just avoiding your engagement, your path to revenge on your family and ex-fiance will be forever.

Are you satisfied with just saving your life in this life, despite such a tragic death? It was impossible for Nadia.

“I heard that it has been quite some time since my predecessor, the Marquis, passed away. Who has been in charge of the housekeeping of Yeongjuseong during this time?”

“I understand that the butler and Mrs. Grace managed it together. It's early, so Mrs. Grace may not have entered into the introspection yet.”

“Then take the butler into Anchaе’s office. Oh, tell me to bring the ledger and seal as well. I don't think Mrs. Grace would have brought them to her home.”

It was Glenn's aunt, who expressed her dislike for Mrs. Grace.

It's obvious that if you get involved with her, something tiring will happen.

Fortunately, it seems that he did not enter the introspection because it was early, so he should take this opportunity to find his right as a hostess.

Nadia stood up from her chair and said.

“First, please guide me to the main office.”

The first step is to figure out what resources you have.

\* \* \*

The story of a madam from the capital who spent the first night alone spread far and wide before a single day.

By noon, it was safe to say that almost all of the users knew what had happened last night.

“I even made a bet on how many minutes I would get out of the new room, but he said he didn’t even enter the new room.”

“I knew it would. Who is to blame for the disgrace of the ancestors of the father and mother?”

“Yeah, does Balajit's daughter dare pretend to be a hostess at Winterfell? I have no conscience!”

There is a deep rift between the northerners and southerners.

For that reason, there was little public opinion to sympathize with the wife, who had been neglected by her husband from the first night.

Only a few users were curious about the lady's reaction.

"However... .. What happened after that? If it was a peacock girl, she would have a very high nose, but there would be no way she could overcome such humiliation... .. ”

“You must have been abusive while you were writing, didn’t you? right?”

It was as if he wished for it. A woman with a fierce temper, arrogant, and selfish will be able to hate her to her heart's content.

But the answer they got back was different from what they expected.

“He just cried for a long time.”

“... .. Are you crying?”

“Yeah, very sad. I heard it all outside.”

“... ..”

“... ..”

The maids, who had been talking freely, shut their mouths at the same time.

If it was the daughter of the greedy and vicious Duke of Ballazit, it was right to criticize him for ignoring him.

But I just cried bitterly.

As long as they are of the same gender, they have no choice but to substitute themselves at least once.

How do you feel when you are turned away from your husband and wife in a foreign country with no friends or relatives?

'I'd be terribly sad... ..'

'I want to go back to my hometown... ..'

The atmosphere unintentionally darkens.

Just as the atmosphere of sympathy for the lady was about to set in, a maid shouted as if she was about to come to her senses.

“Yeah, but from the lord’s point of view, it’s unavoidable!”

"okay! How are you supposed to sleep with the daughter of the man who harmed your former marquis! What if I even try to assassinate you in bed!"

"that's right!"

Even if he said that, the poison in his voice had been broken to some extent.

The young maids started talking about preparing for winter as if they were trying to avoid the topic of talking about the master anymore.



Even as they often walked away from the theater, the chatter continued.

Their backs, which were getting smaller and smaller, were full of laundry.

And there was a group of maids who were watching carefully.

It was the knights who were training in the gymnasium and the Marquis of Winterfell himself.

I didn't mean to eavesdrop, but since I've been told about me, it's a natural instinct to listen.

One knight opened his mouth and said:

“Lord, shouldn't we have to crack down on the workers?”

“It's a little bit like the things below are talking about the owner couple... ..”

“Aside from being rejected by the Duke's daughter, isn't that a topic of discussion even for the lord?”

“Speak to the maid and tell her to train her.”

“... ..”

Several knights concurred and complained, but Glenn, the party, remained silent.

Hearing the complaints of the knights for a long time, he raised his hand and stopped them.

“Aren't you still just children? Besides, there were no words that went too far.”

“However... ..”

“Unlike the capital, Winterfell is a desolate and boring place. Just close your eyes.”

“Yeah, what if the Lord is like that... ..”

Even though he said so, Glenn had a subtle expression on his face, as if he had chewed a bitter persimmon.

Rather than being offended by the conversation, it was because he knew Nadia's reaction.

I witnessed myself crying at the reception yesterday, but I never imagined that he would continue to weep after he left.

I thought it was just acting because it was in front of me.

If the enemy's daughter suffered a sad thing, it should be refreshing, but why is her heart so uncomfortable?

"Twitter."

Glenn clicked his tongue briefly and messed up his bangs.

At this point, I think it would be good if you would drop the evil by asking if you dare to treat yourself like this.

## **Episode 18**

"So what is she doing now?"

"well... .. From what I hear other servants talking about, in the morning my face is swollen."

"I didn't ask how much she cried all night."

"When I saw that it happened that way, it means that I had a schedule to do. Now that you've officially become a marquis, why don't you take a look around the family's household?"

"... .. I mean, they're going to start spying in earnest."

"Yes, it is. As you might have expected."

Glenn's eyes narrowed heavily. The hostess has the right to access documents that can only be viewed by family insiders.

It's really top-secret information, and even though I didn't document it, it was never pleasant to see some of this hand's hand exposed to the enemy.

Glenn thought for a moment, then lifted his head. His finger points to the youngest of the knights.

"Fabien."

"Yes!"

"Nadia Balajit has no escort knights brought from the capital. So I leave you with the escort of the Marquis."

"uh... .. You mean watch it?"

"Yeah, if you want to send a message to your family, be sure to report it to me."

"Yep! If I see anything suspicious, I will report it immediately."

The lady's escort is one of the knights' preferred duties.

This is because the escort target spends most of the day indoors, so they can spend their time comfortably.

However, the joyous moment was short-lived, and the expression of the young knight who replied loudly changed quickly.

Glenn, who noticed the change in his expression, asked with a puzzled look.

"Why? Is there any other problem?"

“I was afraid that they would reject my escort. You'll notice right away that it's surveillance, not escort. What should I do if my madam tells me to go back?”

“If I had known, I would have been unable to deny it. What if I get harmed while walking around the enemy camp without an escort?”

“Wow... .... You just looked like a villain.”

“If you push for a marriage you refuse, you have to bear this much.”

Glenn deliberately spoke more sternly.

The opponent is 'that', the daughter of the Duke of Balajit. Don't be fooled by the innocent face and tears.

It was clear that he was responsible for betraying this side after he had been vigilant.

There was no reason to sympathize with the news that I cried for a long time because I was rejected.

“It will probably be in the main house by now. Go there.”

“Yes!”

\* \* \*

“The escort Glenn sent me?”

“Yeah, I'll probably take turns escorting you with another assigned extra.”

Nadia's eyes widened in surprise.

He came to me suddenly and gave me a one-sided notice, so I would be surprised.

Soon after, he started yelling, saying, "Are you going to watch him all day long?"

I had no intention of going back quietly for that, but anyway, one more tiring thing happened.

A slight cold sweat formed on Fabian's back, ready for a fight.

But the Marquis's reaction was not what he expected.

“How can he think of me like this... .. I am so happy!”

“?!”

“You’re the one who escorted me on the way to the North? Even the Marquis is kind to you for taking care of such things... ..”

“Ah, yes... ..”

Am I using the word interpretation rather than a dream in this case? Fabian's mouth widened at the unexpected reaction.

I couldn't even see Fabian's reaction like that, so the new wife just had a dreamy girl-like expression on her face.

As if it was true that she cried all night, seeing her happy face with a slightly swollen face makes me feel sad.

'I'm not an escort, I'm a watchdog... ..'

Perhaps she is in the midst of extreme evasion of reality because she has not been able to acknowledge the reality of getting married to a foreign country where she has no friends and being ignored by her husband.

With common sense, Glenn would have sent an escort knight in a good way.

'okay... .. It must be a difficult reality for an aristocratic lady who has grown up nicely.'

With a sad heart, I almost slit my tongue in the face.

Fabian's eyes, looking at the new wife, were colored with sympathy.

Of course, Nadia wasn't foolish enough to not notice her obvious intentions.

She thought with a sly smile.

'They're trying to spy on me all day.'

To monitor or do whatever you want. It wasn't bad for her.

If you directly monitor that you are not a spy of Duke Balajit, you will soon find out that he is also there.

“Today, I am going to take over the housekeeping of Yeongjuseong from the butler. You'll probably be in the office all day... .. If you are tired, you can take a break and come back.”

“You cannot neglect your mission.”

It means that you know what to do and take your eyes off it. Nadia smiled and sat down at her desk.

“I thought you would say that. Gordon, hand over the ledger.”

“Yes, madam.”

The old butler, Gordon, handed her the ledger, the key to the warehouse, and the seal.

The butler was an old man whose hair was all white.

However, the gesture of handing things over was respectful and modest.

Nadia's expression as she looked at it became slightly subtle.

'... .. Are you being too docile?'

ledger, key, seal. All three are objects that symbolize the location of the hostess.

Of course, it was impossible to force the wife to not be able to entrust the household to her husband.

Nevertheless, it was not expected to be taken over so easily.

I expected there to be some friction.

Nadia looked down at the handed object with a questionable expression.

'Maybe it's an imitation... .. Nope. There's no way you can write a swear word for me.

Then, what is the purpose of giving me the right of the hostess?

Her eyes, ascertaining the reason, fell deeply. Calm eyes pass through each number in the ledger.

Flap, Flap.

Only the sound of the paper being rolled rang for a long time.

And when she turned the last chapter, she discovered something very surprising.

“... .. butler.”

“Yes, madam.”

“Replacement debt... .. Why are there so many?”

No, it's a fact that I've known in my previous life that Yeongji's situation is bad, but it's still too much, isn't it?

Nadia's eyelids were trembling. The situation is more serious than expected.

I wondered if someone stole a lot of money, but at least the number on the ledger is not very empty.

So, what is the reason for a healthy Young-ji sitting in such a debt?

The butler answered with a gloomy face.

“The nature of the North has nothing to do with it. Every few years, the monster wave explodes, the land is barren, and neither is commerce developed, nor is there a special product... ..”

“Are you going to get a subsidy from the royal family every year in return for subjugating a swarm of monsters?”

It was her father who struggled to reduce the subsidy by even a penny.

Even such a father would realize that he was too much when he saw the amount of this debt.

“Yeah, with that subsidy, I was able to survive until now! Besides, didn't the color eye expedition overlap this year? I have been raking in and applying for a living that I don't have, so it has to be like this.”

“No, under that circumstance, you shouldn't have participated in the expedition! You wouldn't have known that war costs a lot of money!”

“We didn't want to be involved either! Even then, he had a three-nose nose! By the way, the military duty of a vassal was forced by someone from somewhere... .. Huh!”

The butler is terrified and covers my mouth.

Although he didn't speak to the end, he could understand what he was trying to say.

“... .. Someone out there must be my father.”

“I mean, ma'am, I mean... ..”

“ha-.”

She sighed and washed her face dry. There's no place I haven't reached out to, goddamn father.

Although Nadia herself didn't do it, it's hard to be rational about being a human being.

It was impossible for Winterfell's vassals to look at her with fair eyes.

'I had a plan to make money anyway... ..'

Still, it was impossible not to be gloomy about the enormous amount of debt piling up.



Nadia sighed as she wiped her face over and over again.

“Well, yes. Say you owe it to support the Callaeye expedition. But since the expedition was won, we should have received the corresponding loot.”

“Ah, that... .. As you may already know, the land of Kalaai is only an original wasteland... ..”

“... ..”

When I think about it, it was a war that was started because of the pride of the king in the first place.

Only barbarians dared to wander around the western border of the great country, and could not have been able to stand still.

He succeeded in driving away the barbarians, but that was all.

In other words, it was an expedition with nothing to gain even if it was won.

Nadia clasped her forehead and let out a long, pained sound.

How did the Marquis Winterfell settle all these debts in a previous life... .. ?

No matter how much I search through my memories, nothing comes to mind.

For her to groan for a long time, the butler brought cold water.

It seemed to mean drinking a cup and quenching the heat. He spoke with a soft voice.

“Madam, I have a good solution.”

“What is it?”

Nadia shook her head vigorously.

“Even though the relationship between the families is not good, isn’t your wife a member of the Winterfell family anyway?”

“right. My last name is Winterfell.”

“In that sense... ..”

The butler lowered his voice softly.

“If the family’s circumstances are bad like this, if the mother uses the dowry for debt relief... .. I think it will be really, really helpful.”

“... ..”

The butler's eyes said so.

I hate being a member of the Winterfell family, but I like it, but didn't I live in the North for the rest of my life?

Because of your family, your reputation in the mansion is not good, and if you give a lot in such a case, it will be good for you and for us... ..

'So I'm asking you to live.'

Nadia was finally able to understand why the butler had handed over the books and seals.

It's a check and nabal, and it must be the will to resolve the financial situation on the verge of bankruptcy.

## **Episode 19**

Instead of answering her, the butler continued to speak.

“I calculated the amount of the dowry that Duke Balajit sent me, and it seems that most of the debt can be settled.”

“My father was a person who valued face, so he took good care of it.”

“I don’t know how happy the little one was because the devil came to me during a crisis like this. If you could help me a little... .. The Marquis will be very pleased too. Ha ha ha ha ha... ..”

He rubs his palms with an awkward smile. He looked so pitiful that he wanted to comfort him by saying that he had a lot of trouble at an old age.

Pride is bound to be high if they are employees of any prestigious family, even if they have a position of butler.

Nevertheless, his will to build a family by bending his pride was extraordinary.

'But that's it, and this is this.'

Nadia shook her head resolutely.

"No."

“Uh, why!”

“It’s like pouring water into a bottomed bowl.”

The butler's expression distorted at the much colder reaction than expected.

Of course, I didn't expect that the dowry, which was the hostess' pocket, would be easily released.

But isn't Nadia no longer of Winterfell? Even by looking at the people around me, I thought that the crisis of the family could not be ignored.

However, it is clear that he is trying to say that he will not pay a single penny, presuming that a needle will not fit in his face.

'I... .. I... .. ! After all, she is the daughter of the Duke of Balajit!'

I couldn't contain my disappointment, but I couldn't let my emotions sway me now.

As of now, Nadia is the only one who can settle this debt.

Butler Gordon pleaded once again with a sad expression on his face.

“No, my lord... .. Youngji's situation is really bad. Besides, the monster wave is expected to explode sooner or later... .. Uh, how can you not do it just once? Yes?”

“It doesn't mean I won't help the Winterfell estate. Think carefully, butler.”

Nadia said, holding the ledger in front of his eyes.

“Before I got into debt from the expedition, the debt has been accumulating little by little. We lost almost every year.”

“As you know, there are few fertile farmlands on the Winterfell estate. Besides, poor crops have overlapped in the past few years... ..”

“Yeah, that's the problem. That's the problem! I don't know who the first head of the Winterfell family is, but one thing is certain. Only one thing is that you have been scammed!”

“... .. Yes?”

Territory scam? The butler puts on a puzzled expression. Nadia continued to speak with excitement.

“Half of this estate is a useless wasteland. Besides, the weather is cold, so there are more times of poor crops than good years. Are there too many monsters? No specialties, no tourist attractions, no ports! How could he choose this land as his own territory? If it wasn't my intention to cause trouble for my descendants, I can't help but think that I was deceived!”

“... ..”

Leaving all the good soil behind, why, at least why! To establish a foundation in a place like this!

If I could, I wanted to grab the first lord's collar and shake it.

Nadia took a deep breath as if trying to calm herself. There are still mountains of things to say.

"Agricultural land is scarce, and there is no industry to make money. Even the hordes of monsters are infested, and the size of the army is huge. In this situation, the military is nothing more than a money eater. Oh, of course, the majesty of the Northern Army is great. But, you can't make those great northern troops work as mercenaries. The present Winterfell estate must be regarded as having all the conditions necessary to become poor."

"... .."

It was so true that I couldn't argue with it. In fact, Gordon also resented the cursed position of the territory countless times.

I wondered if it would have been said that I had been scammed.

He took a deep breath and asked.

"However... .. Can you come and be any different now? Yeong-ji has already settled here. Isn't it impossible to go back to the past and stop the first lord?"

"There is no other way. We just need to improve the constitution of this territory."

"What do you mean... .."

"They say we need to make a hole for the money to come out. Otherwise, the Winterfell estate will be in poverty for the rest of its life."

"Huh."

To live in poverty for the rest of your life.

For him, who was in charge of the housekeeping of Yeongjuseong, from head to toe, it was a word that gave him goosebumps.

I'm sick of wrestling with the ledger just to save a penny somehow.

The butler asked, shaking his body.

"Well, then, what are you going to do about it?"

"First we should start by calling this dowry."

Although my father provided a generous amount of dowry, it was too small an amount to repair the vast estate.

First, you need to secure more funds.

Her head began to race as she came up with a few plans.

\* \* \*

After completing the escort mission, Fabian went straight back to the knights' quarters.

The escort is only a fictitious task, but in reality, his role is to monitor the new wife.

He reported to his boss what he had seen and heard today.

During the report, Glenn's head tilted once in the context of being happy that he had an escort attached.

But when the dowry story followed, he nodded as if he knew it.

"... .. So, in the end, you can't pay a single penny for your dowry. I knew it."

The couple is an economic community. Conversely, this meant that Nadia did not consider Glenn and herself a married couple.

They are not considered to be allies on the same ship, so they have no intention of helping.

Grab a hundred ladies passing by and ask them if they're willing to use their dowry for the family's financial crisis. Ninety-five out of a hundred would say it's normal.

He fell in love so passionately that he fell in love at first sight and chased him all the way to the north, but he couldn't help the poor Winterfell family.

Where else is this contradiction?

'It was a blatant lie from start to finish.'

How can I not deviate even an inch from what I expected?

It was when he couldn't stand it and burst out laughing. Fabian, who was hesitating, continued talking behind the scenes.

"no. I didn't say that... .."

"then?"

"It will be more useful in the future to borrow money than to pay off debt now."

At that moment, a fellow knight who was listening suddenly interrupted.

"That's just a fancy excuse! do you believe that Innocent guy."

"uh... .. Is that so?"

"okay! After all, you're not saying you can't give me a penny now, do you? Giving money after being borrowed means that if the money doesn't increase, I won't give it to you in the future!"

In Fabian's mind, Nadia, who was furiously angry about the financial condition and position of the estate, came to mind.

The appearance of the first lord voicing out that he had been deceived seemed too serious to be called acting.

“It didn’t look like I was lying though... ..”

“Oh, my youngest, how can we be so naive?”

“Marquis, is it really okay for me to entrust her with escort and surveillance?”

“Uh... ..”

Everyone around me reacts like this, so I'm starting to get confused if I'm wrong.

Glenn motioned, beckoning him to calm down.

“It's even weirder when someone from the Balagit family helps. Let's all not be too heartbroken. I will try to solve the financial problems somehow.”

“Coming out of the conversation, why did the debt suddenly snowball? Isn't it because I applied too much to the Color Eye Expedition?”

“The duke must have controlled the king. They say that it is the duty of a vassal to participate in the expedition.”

“It’s not enough, I don’t trust the Marquis, so they force me to get married... ..”

The filling of the knights continued.

Until he went on an expedition by force, there was a justification for stabilizing the border, so let's say so.

Even the insignificant cost of winning a war can be generously understood.

But if you fight with your life and pay your debts, shouldn't you be treated worthy of that?

The king still does not trust the northerners. The proof was that he forced his lord, the Marquis of Winterfell, to marry Balajit's daughter.



Even the dowry brought in during this time is said to not be payable.

If you are not angry in this situation, you should return the knighthood and walk the path of a priest.

“Of course, I know at least that it wasn’t something the Duke Young Ae did. However... .. I get angry. I am angry.”

“Why do we always have to be patient?”

But it was then.

crumble.

“... ..!”

“Who are you?”

The knights' heads returned to one place at the pretense of popularity that was felt from afar.

entrance to the garden. A woman can be seen half-hidden by a large tree.

It was a woman with an embarrassed expression on her face as if she had stepped on a branch unexpectedly.

Long hair and luxurious clothes covered her small body.

It was all they had seen from afar, but there was no way they could not know the woman's identity.

Because it was Nadia Winterfell, the new Marquis from the South.

“Oh, ma’am?”

“Why are you here... ..”

The scene was discovered by the daughter of the person who was gossiping. I couldn't help but be confused.

Nadia opened her mouth to the perplexed knights.

## Episode 20

“Wow, I didn’t mean to eavesdrop. Really.”

It was sincere. I just stopped walking when I heard my story on the way by chance.

But her words had long since lost credibility. Glenn frowned slightly.

“Anchae must be a long way from here.”

“Now I have to manage the housekeeping of the family. Touring the castle... .. It’s natural.”

To solve a problem, you need to know exactly what the situation is.

Given the financial situation, I expected that the status of the permanent residence would not be normal either.

As I thought, there were places that needed repairs here and there. It was as if they had no money to even touch them.

I came to this place after walking in a state of dismay. The knights' quarters were also getting old.

Rather than the fact that he was gossiping about himself, he felt sorry for the knights living in such a place.

Glenn frowned slightly and asked.

“Are you looking around the castle? Aren't you spying?”

“Spying! Why would I do such a thing?”

I was researching how many holes there were for money, you mortal.

Instead of speaking frankly, Nadia gave a slightly terrified look.

As if hurt by the harsh tone, he even cried. If you were being suspicious of a man you love, you should be sad.

In addition to that, he looked down as if frightened and his eyelids trembled. Both hands gently gathered were in the process of nibbling at the hem of a pitiful skirt.

I was able to act naturally because I had practiced in advance in case I heard harsh voices from him.

But Glenn's expression did not soften in the slightest.

On the contrary, his voice only grew harsher, as if his appearance was abominable.

“Since the purpose has been achieved, there is no need to continue acting, right? Stop role-playing.”

Oh, I'm not fooled either.

Nadia sighed and clicked her tongue.

Are you saying that you are the head of a family even though you are young? It wasn't a friendly opponent.

But the truth cannot be revealed here.

There was no other way than to stick to the initial settings.

The trembling eyelids begin to get wet and wet.

In order to act in tears, I had to think of my deceased mother in my head.

She once again immersed herself in acting.

“Knowing that I love you, Marquis... .. Why do you say such harsh words?”

"... .. what?"

Glenn's mouth opens slightly as if in absurdity.

The reaction of the knights beside him was no different. The jawbones are flowing smoothly.

what's up Why do you say such harsh words when you know I love you, Marquis?

It was like something out of a romance novel.

Naturally, Glenn, who had no immunity to this kind of situation, had no choice but to panic. He stuttered and answered.

"Oh, don't be funny. I knew I would be deceived by that kind of acting... .."

"Ugh, black."

"No, wait."

His golden eyes swayed from side to side without reason.

Having spent most of his life in the midst of rough northern men, it was unlikely that he had any experience of soothing a crying woman.

A cold sweat is dripping down.

It's clear that that figure is also acting... .. I can't believe that the daughter of the vicious Duke of Ballazit could be so weak... ..

I thought so rationally, but I couldn't help but feel uncomfortable in a corner of my heart.

Glenn took a few steps closer to her without realizing it.

But Nadia backed away as he approached.

"Hey, I'll just go see. I swear I didn't mean to overhear the conversation."

"just a second-!"

Then he wipes his tears and runs away.

It happened in an instant as the tiny back figure disappeared out of Glenn's field of vision.

"her... .."

Glenn stiffened as he reached out to her.

Next to him, who had hardened like a stone, the knights put them on top of each other.

"just now... .. Were you in tears?"

"Bye, you didn't say anything, but why are you crying?"

"Do you know? He might have been thinking of giving you real money."

"Ah, maybe."

Couldn't the Duke of Ballazit's daughter be like that?

It was fortunate that it wasn't used secretly to disrupt Winterfell.

"Common sense, there is no way for us to welcome the people of Balajit, right? Isn't that what you expected?"

"Doesn't he have no interest in politics, so he doesn't know that the relationship between the families is not good... .."

"No, you still don't know your father's enemy family? Does it make sense?"

The thorny words came out of the knights' mouths one by one.

However, contrary to the ferocious tone, the expression on his face was trembling with the meaning of chewing an unripe persimmon.

\* \* \*

'I'm not chasing you.'

Nadia glanced back and sighed in relief.

I have a mountain of work to do, and I have no time to waste arguing with them.

Since Yeongjuseong had this shape, it was clear without looking at the condition of other places.

One more reason to make money a day sooner, and I get impatient.

'The first thing to do is to settle the debt. Otherwise, interest will be deducted every month... ....'

As I moved forward with various plans in my head, I had arrived at the main building.

It was the time the sun was setting. Today is the moment when you want to rest like this... ... .

"Ahem, come here!"

Someone's voice catches her attention.

When I turned my head, I saw a group of people approaching the front door of the main building.

The gait of the bloated man who was at the fore of the dogs was truly a sight to behold. She is wearing a colorful silk robe like a jolbu and walking around with her back on her back.

what else is that? After the official wedding day, all sorts of things happen.

It's as if it hints at a number of events that will unfold in the future.

Nadia watched them slightly nervously.

"Come here! I'm here to meet the lord!"

... ... what?

Nadia's mouth opened slightly.

what's up Are you here to meet the lord?

Instead of calling the owner of one estate, it was as if he was calling the lower ones.

Even her father could not treat the Marquis of Winterfell with such an attitude.

It is said that even high-ranking aristocrats do not do that. It's like dealing with a debtor... ..

"... .."

Nadia, thinking that far, hardened like ice. no way... .. ah, please

But as if to add confidence to her guess, from afar, the butler Gordon could be seen running behind him.

"Yes! Let's go, Nari!"

The old man running with a heavily grown mustache was the same person who had been with Nadia until a few hours ago.

The butler, who has run 100m in an instant, stands in front of the man in silk.

"If a guest arrives, we should meet him immediately!"

"Haha, I'm sorry, Shylock. I was busy with other work... .."

The butler bent hard on the man while panting for breath.

Nadia thought. That's almost elder abuse.

But the astonishing sight did not end there.

"Okay, where is the lord? I have something to say, so I'll have a look!"

'crazy... ..'

I wouldn't even call the kid next door like that. If Glenn's loyal knights had seen that figure, it might have been a sword fight.

What the hell is it that you're such a proud person to do? The answer was immediately known.

“Ah, that’s... .. Because the Lord is absent right now... ..”

“Where is the new groom going to the wedding yesterday? I know everything, so there's nothing to hide! The repayment due date is near! I must get a definite answer today!”

“Look, butler. You waited long enough for us to wait. Do you know what the debt is?”

“Since the expedition is back, isn’t there something that you’ve obtained from Congo?”

“Besides, did the new bride bring a huge dowry? Trust me, I'm not trying to ask you to postpone the repayment date again this time. We are going to go bankrupt first!”

“That, that... ..”

Again, it was a group of merchants who lent money to the Marquis of Winterfell.

The thick cold sweat forming on the butler's forehead seemed to be clearly visible from a distance. No elder abuse.

But the really shocking thing was still there. The man at the forefront shouts with a sash around his neck.

“If you can’t repay the money this time, I’ll take the Windshade Plains as collateral!”

what? Windshade Plains? Nadia's eyes widened.

'If it's a plain in the shade of the wind... ..'

It is an area that accounts for half of the production of Winterfell Estate.

It is said that this is the most productive land in this barren territory.

“Cuckoo!”

Even though I was still, I could hear Sare. A harsh cough escapes from her mouth.



It was only then that he recalled how the Winterfell estate had settled its enormous debt in the past.

If you could call it a 'solution'.

'What are you going to do to solve it? I just lost the land I took as collateral and it's over!'

## Episode 21

It was then that I remembered the words my father used to pass by at dinner.

In my past life, I didn't listen to it because I thought it was someone else's business.

If I had known this would be the case, I would have paid more attention to someone else's territory. My mind goes blurry

"Who is your wife over there?"

As if he had found her at Nadia's cough, one of the men asked. People's eyes are on her.

"Look, I think it's a precious identity... .."

"iced coffee! You are the Marquis of Winterfell! I heard that Duke Ballazit's daughter got married and came to the North."

"Oh, this. I did not know the Marquis."

A young woman in an expensive silk robe. It was obvious that she was a woman who could freely walk around the lord's castle in such an outfit.

People who recognized her began to flock to her and greet her.

"My name is Wayne of the Northern Merchants Association."

“This is Catherine of the Cretan Chamber.”

“I... ..”

Nadia motioned for the vendors who were arguing and beckoning them to stop.

That's not what's important now. she asked in a serious tone.

“More than that, I would like to hear more about what you just said. The Winterfell family borrowed money from the Windshade Plains?”

“Yes that's right. From our point of view, we can't just pay such a huge amount of money, can we?”

In fact, it was not so strange to borrow large amounts of money and secure collateral.

Especially if it's a poor land like Winterfell Estate.

If the expedition ended in victory, he would have borrowed money thinking that he would be able to repay the debt.

The problem was that there wasn't much to gain from the Kalaai expedition.

The nomads fled to the western steppes and burned all their wealth they could not take.

Except for stabilizing the western frontier and raising the status of the empire, it was a war with no profit or meaning for the Winterfell family.

Tears seem to flow down in the dark. Nadia asked again, grasping the distant mind.

“I heard that the repayment due date was near. When is the repayment date?”

“Three months later.”

“Three months... ..”

There must have been a reason why the butler brought books and seals and begged. A groan came out of her mouth, a groan of pain.

If you pay the money back in land, you will feel as if things have improved since the debt will be settled immediately.

But in the long run, this is a huge disaster.

A great lord without economic power cannot become the leader of a region, no matter how powerful an army he has.

This is because the help of other territories is needed to maintain that army.

In the past, the North could not unite under a powerful leader because of that.

'If the land is taken from here, the plan of confronting the father with the northern lords at the forefront will be disrupted. Whatever happens, we have to solve it.'

Nadia looked around the merchants and opened her mouth.

"There is something I want to ask you guys."

"Oh, please. If it is the words of the Marquis, of course you should listen to them."

To be precise, he must have wanted to establish a relationship with the Duke of Ballazit.

It seems that Nadia's identity is still in the public eye, not as the Marquis of Winterfell, but as the daughter of the Duchess of Balagit.

"Is there anyone out there who can extend the maturity repayment date?"

"... .."

"... .."

However, unlike the attitude that was crooked like a tongue in his mouth, no one was willing to listen.

It seemed unexpected that Nadia, the daughter of the duke, would make such a request.

"Why? Would it be difficult?"

"Uh, that's... .."

“The Winterfell family is a family of honor. It never happens to steal the money of innocent civilians. I swear by my maiden name.”

“Ha, but, Marquis, don’t you have the dowry that you received from the Duke of Ballazit when you were married? I’ve heard the amount is quite large. What if you don’t repay even though you have the funds you can borrow... .. We want you to understand that it is a little difficult to understand.”

The one who said that was a fat man who was the head of the merchants.

Did you say your name is 'Shylock'? Nadia looked straight at him and continued.

“There is a place to spend that money. It’s not that I won’t pay it back. It just takes some time to raise money.”

“If you don’t mind, can I know the purpose of the dowry?”

“I’m sorry I can’t tell you that.”

“... ..”

It is obvious without asking where the noble maiden, who grew up like a flower in a greenhouse, will spend her dowry.

'I'm going to buy a bunch of jewelry!'

After living in a splendid capital city and getting married in a barren northern land, would you feel a sense of loss?

Shylock has seen many examples of hers. Many of them used to fill their empty hearts with luxury.

Selling luxury goods to such ladies was one of his lines of money, so he knew it well.

On such a topic, the expression on his face is as serious as it is serious.

It was a face that could be mistaken for even a plausible business idea by a person who did not know the circumstances.

Nadia continued to speak in a serious tone, knowing that Shylock was laughing out loud in her heart.

“As I said in advance, I am not forcing you. They must all be merchants who have dealt with Winterfell for a long time. I heard that the previous marquis treated the merchants generously. So, looking at the past, I'm asking you to do me a favor just once... .. Can't it still be?”

“... ..”

“... ..”

Some may say that delaying the repayment date a little is not that difficult.

If the marquis fails to raise money until the end, shouldn't it be time to take the land as collateral?

But then it is already too late. The land like the yolk would have been secured by those who first received the collateral.

Procrastinating the repayment date puts you at a loss compared to those who didn't.

“If any of you can delay the repayment date, raise your hand. The Winterfell family will never forget the faithfulness you have shown.”

There can't be! Shylock had to endure the urge to snort.

If you didn't know how to calculate that much, would you have been able to get up to where you are now?

'Aristocrats, you should know what you don't know about the world.'

If you are a sane merchant, there is no way you can take a loss here.

Look at this silent sight. There is no one who comes forward... ..

"ha... .. I, Katarina of the Crete Chamber of Commerce, will defer the repayment date if it is within one year."

"?!"

Shylock's head returned there with a ripping sound.

The first merchant to raise a hand was Katarina, a middle-aged woman with reddish brown hair.

Noticing the gaze focused on her, she adds an additional explanation.

"You can't see it with those eyes. When I was young, I was helped by my predecessor, the marquis. Without his help, I would not be where I am today."

"then... .."

stupid thing. The former marquis is lying on the sickbed now and doing it today and tomorrow!

What's the use of paying a favor to an invoice that's about to come back? Shylock was genuinely stunned by her stupidity.

If you're a merchant, it's a virtue to keep a cool eye on profit and loss. It's not going to happen if you're swayed by it.

But the surprise didn't end there.

"I too... .. We will defer the payment on the condition that it is within one year."

"Ah, aren't you sleeping?!"

Even Wayne, a colleague who reveals money as much as me, stepped forward, and Shylock could no longer control his facial expressions.

If it was Wayne of the Northern Merchant Association, wasn't he a person who hated death rather than death?

He scratched his head in embarrassment and said.

"Okay, I too have been blessed with the grace of the previous marquis. I'm not asking for the debt to be forgiven, but how can I see the face of my predecessor, the Marquis, if I don't even do that kind of request?"

"Even so... .."

"Anyway, I'll do the Marquis' request! Besides me and Katarina, I know there are quite a few people who have been helped by the Marquis in the past. No matter how bright the business is, we are people before we are a business. If you forget the grace you received during difficult times, it should be called a forbidden beast, not a human being!"

"... .."

Silence descends at Wayne's shout.

It was a very famous fact in the upper world that the previous marquis supported the merchants to revive the economy of the territory.

However, the previous marquis is a patient with few names left, and it is obvious that if they delay the repayment date here, they will suffer losses.

'It is true that the former marquis helped a lot, but... ..'

'We should also bring a bowl of rice.'

'If it's too late, all the good land will be taken away.'

Will you choose loyalty or will you choose practical interest? The merchants, who had been watching for a while, started raising their hands one by one.

"Then I... .. I will join in seeing the face of the previous marquis.

“This is Dong-Moon Lee.”

It wasn't a large number. It was less than half of the total number of heads.

The merchants who did not raise their hands rolled their eyes as if jokingly, but there was no one who bit the word once spit.

“Isn't there more?”

“... ..”

“... ..”

After checking the faces of the applicants one by one, Nadia finally smiles. Then he bowed his knees slightly and said hello.

“The Marquis Winterfell will never forget the faithfulness shown today.”

“Hey, you don't have to do this, Marquis. Keep your head up.”

“No, you deserve it.”

Shylock's expression, looking at it, gradually distorted.

The marquis who pretended to be noble without the ability to repay the money, or the merchants who looked proud as if they had made a great decision, were all indisputable.

'Let's see if we can shiver hypocrisy after all the yolk land is taken away.'

If you go back then and regret it, it's too late. You will be the one who laughs last.

He said, deliberately, with a big tongue.

“Hmm, I'll see you on the repayment date, then.”

“Did you say your name is Shylock? Don't worry, I'll prepare the money for you on the repayment date.”

“Hmm... .. It would be nice if that was the case.”



Where did an immature aristocratic lady who doesn't know anything about the world get that much money within three months?

It is undoubtedly a bluff unique to the nobles who have been supported and supported all their lives.

Nadia gestured to the servants and said,

"You guys, see them off to the outside of the castle."

"Yes, Marquis."

"Then I'll see you again in three months."

"I look forward to seeing you again, madam."

The merchants turned their backs after greeting her.

It was an instant when the merchants who had flocked in like a high tide rushed out like the low tide.

Gordon, the butler, approaches Nadia as she looks at them as they move away and says.

"lady."

"Huh?"

"Thank you for convincing some merchants. Thanks to... .. About half of the Windshade Plains can now be protected. ... .. If we don't raise the money by next year, we'll lose half of that."

As he added that, his expression was so gloomy.

It would be bad for my health if I had that much stress at my age. With a short tongue, she asserted firmly.

"No, I will prepare the money on the repayment date. All the amount owed."

"Yes? What do you mean... .."

Gordon's eyes widened. Have you ever thought of changing your mind and paying the dowry?

Hope begins to fill the corner of my heart.

"There is a way. A way to make money."

"Well, then, why did you just ask the merchants to delay the repayment date? They said there was a way to raise the money."

"Ah, that's right... .."

Nadia smiled and continued.

"It's a job to filter out those who know loyalty. You can't do business with people who don't know grace or trust, can you?"

"Yes?"

"Secretly send and make appointments with those who have just offered to defer the repayment date. I have stuff to buy in bulk."

## **Episode 22**

Since you are planning an herbal tea business, buy all the thorn bush herbs and their seeds from all over the continent.

This was what Nadia had called the merchants and ordered them. The merchants who heard the order of the new Marquis could not hide their bewilderment.

"Herbal tea... .. Business?"

"okay."

"With a thorny herb... .. Are you in the herbal tea business?"

"I think it's going to be a huge hit."

"... .."

The expressions of the merchants changed strangely. Had it not been for Nadia's status as a noble, all kinds of harsh sounds would have come out.

It was such an absurd thing to say.

What is a prickly vine herb? It is literally a kind of herb.

To be more precise, it was a grass worthless enough to be a weed.

Poor commoners or brambles used to brew tea with herbs.

"Why? Is there a problem?"

"That is... .."

Is there a problem? It was a problem from start to finish. I don't even know where to start explaining.

But how can you say to someone who is the daughter of the Duke of Ballazit and the Marquis of Winterfell that your plans are all a problem from one to ten?

Wayne of the Northern Merchant Association decided to address the practical issues first.

"Where are you going to get the money to buy the thorn bush? Of course, prickly vine herbs are very cheap, but you will need quite a bit of money to buy them all loose on the market."

"I'm going to use the dowry I got from my father."

Then I remembered what Nadia had said a few days ago.

The dowry cannot be used to pay off debts because there is another place to use it.

did that mean?

'I'd rather pay off the debt with that money!'

If you don't like that, you'd better buy a dress or jewelry!

It is better to spend it on luxury items. Because jewelry can be re-sold second-hand.

“Well then, the use of the dowry you mentioned last time... ..”

"right. It's always been my dream to run my own business. If the business goes well, I will be able to pay off the debt I owe you.

“... ..”

It was a statement that shook the minds of those who heard it.

Aren't all nobles so ignorant? It is doubtful that the Duke loved his daughter so much that he did not have her home schooled.

Wayne asked the butler for help, begging you to dry your hostess.

'Ebosh, the butler. How do you do it! If you don't want to blow your fortune and be shamed!'

Then Gordon shook his head with gloomy eyes.

'Why didn't you dry it? It was of no use.'

The hardships of life seemed to be evident in Gordon's gloomy face. Now I couldn't tell if this was a comedy or a tragedy.

The decision to delay the repayment date is a little bit regrettable.

I thought there was a solution that was hard to say out loud, but I guess this is the solution.

In fact, he wasn't forcing him to invest, so he had to roughly match the beats from his point of view.

However, the grace he received from his predecessors did not allow him to turn away from the crisis of Winterfell.

"I... .. Madam, in my opinion, buying all of the thornvine herbs is not a very good option."

"Why?"

"Thornvine herbs are worthless. There are countless herbs that can replace thorny bushes. There is not much demand for it in the first place. Considering the transportation and storage costs, it's a huge loss... .."

"You seem to be misunderstanding something now. The reason I'm here today is not to discuss. You want to be hired. Brokerage fees will be paid according to custom. There will never be any harm to you."

"... .."

Apparently, this immature nobleman had already made up his mind.

In this state, no matter what you say, it will not be accepted. It would be nice if you didn't get angry while drying it.

'okay... .. He said he was going to throw away his money, what should I do?'

I just feel sorry for the former marquis lying on the sickbed.

I just hoped that it would end with only blowing my own dowry, and that the marquise's property would not be harmed.

Wayne sighed.

"If that's the case, then I will contact the companies in each continent. There will probably be no setbacks other than securing supplies."

Because there is no fool who would refuse the opportunity to sell useless weeds and collect money.

"I beg you. As I said, there will never be any harm to you, so don't worry too much."

"Yeah... .. The Marquis is right."

"I am in charge of the business myself, so if anything happens, you can contact me directly at any time. I just want you to keep in mind one thing. You need to buy close to the total amount of spiny vine herbs available on the market. Everything, even the seeds!"

The merchants, including Wayne, left the drawing room with half-resigned faces.

Half of them looked like they wanted to revoke their promise to defer their repayment date. The way he stutters and walks is quite depressing.

click.

As the living room door closed, Nadia finally lifted the teacup. While talking to the merchants, the car was cold.

She sips her tea and looks away. In the place where his gaze was directed, Gordon, the butler, was standing with a statue of death built.

"Boss, do you think I'm doing something stupid?"

"... .. no. Could it be?"

"it's okay. It's natural to think that way now."

Nadia put down her teacup and laughed softly. Being treated like a madman was of course the expected result.

"Wait a minute. I have good news for you."

\* \* \*

The news that the new wife had started a herbal tea business spread widely within a week.

Merchants went in and out of Yeongju Castle on a fictional day, so it was natural.

The lord Glenn could not have known the story that all the users knew.

However, the use of the dowry is usually at the discretion of the bride. It is mostly used for the husband's family, but the consent of the bride is required first.

It wasn't even a marriage that leaned toward the bride, so there was no other way for Glenn to stop it.

How come nothing works out? Glenn pressed his finger to his temple, which was throbbing in pain.

The voice of the aunt's squeaking next to him contributed to the headache.

"You shouldn't have given her the ledger and the seal! The butler brought them and offered them while I was away! Maybe you like this, Glenn?"

"Is that so?"

"Is that so? Is it-? Is that the only reaction? Now is not the time to be idle! You must get it back right now! How dare you entrust our family's estate to the daughter of the Duke of Balajit!"

"Calm down, Aunt. All of this is said to be settled within the dowry. She won't touch our family's fortune."

Mrs. Grace, who had lost her cause, kept her mouth shut.

But after a while, she soon began to come up with new reasons.

“Aren’t you still worried? How do you know they're going to touch the safe without us knowing? If you're already in a bad financial situation and you spend money to buy weeds like garbage... ..”

“I told the butler to watch closely, so you don’t have to worry about that. You must have been very excited.”

"Glenn, I'm posting my advice for you right now."

“I fully understand your aunt’s concern for the future of the Winterfell family.”

“Yeah, thank you for letting me know. In that sense... ..”

“But you seem to be very excited right now. I am worried that it will harm my aunt’s health.”

“Glenn!”

I turned around, but there was no way she couldn't understand the meaning behind it. Afraid of harm to your health, doesn't that mean just be quiet like the old man in the back room?

Glenn gently pressed a wedge to her trembling.

“I hope you understand my feelings of not wanting to lose another grown-up after my mother.”

“It is for my health to get rid of that Balajit girl as soon as possible.”

“Elbert, please take your aunt to her house with respect.”

“Glenn, are you really like this?”

“You were so excited. We'll talk again later.”

“... .. The day will come when you will know that this is what you are doing.”



Although Lady Grace could not hide her anger, she followed the instructions of the users and left the drawing room.

As a quick-witted woman, she seemed to have noticed that if she tried to be stubborn here, she would only live with antipathy.

When Mrs. Grace finally disappeared from view, Glenn slumped over the chair as if she had lost all strength.

he sighs as he mumbles.

"This guy or that guy... .. They are just hyenas who are anxious to eat our family."

"Well, wouldn't it be better to trust Mrs. Grace rather than the Duke's daughter? At least he's a Northerner like us, so he won't be a spy."

"Spies and thieves. It's crazy to have to choose between the two."

His eyes glared at the desk. The papers piled up like a mountain.

This one is about the soldiers who participated in the expedition, that one is about the financial situation, and next to it is this year's harvest and its tax forecast.

Practical problems that I was not aware of when I was a minor marquis filled my field of vision.

"Isn't it better to be a thief? At least Mrs. Grace isn't even running a futile business."

"... .. So is he."

Glenn grabbed his forehead and sighed again. He wasn't an idiot to think that Nadia was serious about the herbal tea business.

'I just don't want to give you a penny of dowry.'

## Episode 23

If you would rather buy jewelry or a dress, as a husband, there is an excuse to prevent the wife from excessive luxury.

But what justification prevents them from doing business with dowry?

He also wants to earn money and contribute to the finances of the family.

She and the Duke must have planned this from the beginning.

A dowry is provided for the duke's face, but not a single penny is used for Winterfell.

'I'd rather throw my money on the street rather than use it for my family. It looks like money is really rotting.'

So where does all that huge money come from? The answer is simple.

It was thanks to the fact that the Duke of Balajit manipulated the king at will, robbed the state treasury, and took bribes.

How could you waste the money you earned by squeezing out Yangmin like this? It was a situation in which teeth were split in many ways.

"Anyway... .. Nothing ever works out."

"that... .. One day you will see the light, my lord."

Glenn's mouth exploded in pain in a row.

He tried to cancel his debt with the spoils of the expedition, but he only got his wife, who was acting as a spy instead of gold coins.

Not even a wife who wants to act as an open enemy inside is not enough, and her older aunt is frantic because she can't shop around.

It was cramped as if he had a stone on his chest, but he forcibly corrected his posture. The repayment date of the principal is approaching day by day.

In times like these, the lord must take the lead and overcome the crisis. Just like his father did.

“There, take out the stationery and envelopes from the drawer.”

“Do you have a place to send a letter?”

“... .. You should catch some straw.”

It would be embarrassing to write a letter asking for a loan for the face of the great lord, but there was no other way.

All I had to do was explain the situation to the lords of the alliance and return the debt.

The hand that was writing the greeting was as heavy as a piece of gold.

\* \* \*

two months later.

<... .. Winterfell's situation is unfortunate, but we are in a bad mood... .. .>

<... .. It's the same with our estates having a bad year. Because I don't have enough money... .. .>

<... .. I don't think it will help... .. .>

refusal, refusal, refusal.

Everyone had a plausible excuse, but it didn't change the fact that the conclusion was refusal.

No, in fact, I thought it was an excuse. It was true that there was a famine all over the North.

"ha... .."

A long sigh escaped the young lord, Glenn's mouth. Still, it is true that I expected at least one person to help.

Even if they wanted to make a deal over the leadership of the Northern Federation, they thought they would give it a step back.

But all of them are rejected. Even with my eyes open, it's dark in front of me.

'I'm crazy. Only then do you really lose the shade of the wind.'

If you lose your largest producer, what will happen next is obvious. The territory will gradually decline, and even the status of the leader of the northern region will be shaken.

Before the end of his rank, he may witness his position as the leader move to another territory.

He had received strict successor education from an early age. It was a nightmare that the decline of the family might begin in his generation.

Sighing, the assistant asks him carefully.

"everyone... .. I don't think that's a positive answer."

"There is a famine all over the northern part, so there must be no room for it."

"The situation is so... .. It has become difficult."

"I can't help it. We just have to find another way."

It was doubtful whether such a method would exist, though. It was an idea that popped into their heads at the same time.

"I don't have any further instructions, so go ahead. I want to think for myself."

"... .. Yes, my lord."

In this case, it's best to just stay out of sight. The aide walked out of the office, slowly examining his eyes.

click.

Left alone in the office, Glenn buried her face in her palms and lamented silently. I feel like I'm going to suffocate under the pressure.

Father, I really don't know.

How can I protect the estate?

Wasn't he supposed to be part of the expedition in the first place? Did I have to endure the criticism that I was breaking the contract between the master and the vassal?

I really don't know, Dad... ..

It was very different from the days of the minor marquis, who were educated as successors under the protection of their predecessors.

Have all the previous heads of state endured this pressure?

No one offered a helping hand. There was no one to turn to for advice.

Everything had to be decided by one's own judgement, and he had to take responsibility for it.

Thousands of lives will be lost in one single wrong decision. It was the loneliness and fear of being left alone in the vast sea.

Although he was educated as the next head of state from an early age, he was still an immature young man in his mid-20s.

I couldn't help but be afraid of the situation where I had to decide everything myself and take responsibility.

Glenn couldn't raise his head for a long time, as the weight weighed down on his shoulders.

But it was then.

bang bang! bang bang!

“Lord! I’m Youngjoonii-!”

Glenn straightened his posture at the loud knock on the door.

The voice outside the door was that of the butler Gordon. We've been together since childhood, so there's no way to get confused.

'What the hell is going on... ... ?'

That Gordon, who had always maintained his dignity, was so confused. It was clear that a huge accident had occurred.

God, he replied that he could come in with his teeth clenched.

Soon after, Gordon, with a red-faced face, almost rolls into the room. He continued talking without a moment to catch his breath.

“Heo Eok, Lord, So, did you hear the news?”

“What do you mean?”

“You haven’t heard it yet, haha, you see. Wow, that’s a big deal!”

“... ..”

Does it mean that things get worse here?

Glenn said, wiping his face down as if he was miserable.

"ha... .. tell me at once You have to try."

“Now we live!”

“... .. what?”

Did I hear it wrong? He took his hands off his face and looked at the butler.

The butler, Gordon, had an expression on his face that he couldn't tell whether he was crying or smiling.

Just by looking at his face, he could not guess whether he was trying to convey good news or bad news.

Glenn asked again.

"just now... .. What did you say?"

"Now we live! The jackpot hit!"

"When did something big happen?"

"Yes, I did."

The butler shouted with a face mixed with all kinds of emotions.

"Something has happened, and now we are alive!"

"... .. ?"

Glenn, unable to understand, wrinkled his expression.

\* \* \*

a few days ago.

"Hmm, hmm, hmmm."

A sunny afternoon.

A bitter wind was blowing outside, but it was as warm as the inside of the indoor garden.

Nadia was walking around the greenhouse humming. In one of her hands was a watering can.

“Eat a lot and grow a lot.”

shoot ah

Water is sprinkled over the garden. At first glance, a small turquoise sprout was sticking out between the garden, which was covered in dirt.

It was the prickly vine herbs that she had raked from the continents she had been chasing merchants.

Some of the purchased seeds were stored in a low-temperature drying environment, and some were sown in a vegetable garden and grown.

The expression on her face as she looked at the small sprout was as benevolent as the manifestation of motherhood.

“Hmm, hmmm, hmmm.”

“... ..”

“... ..”

And there are two maids who are staring at him with embarrassment. It was Nadia's exclusive maids, Aiden and Lisa.

The two looked into each other's eyes.

'do it faster. You were supposed to.'

'Bird, come to think of it, you're closer to the madam than I am! After all, you're the one doing it more than me... ..'

'Now, where are you doing this? I won the bet yesterday!'

The quarrel continues for a long time through the eyes and facial expressions. In the end, it was Lisa's side who came first.

"I... .. Madam, I have something to tell you."



“What is it? Tell me.”

“That, that... ..”

Lisa was the first to break the luck, and after hesitating for a long time, she came up with the main topic.

Large drops of sweat were forming on her temple as she opened her mouth.

“I thought for a long time whether I should tell you this too, but I think it would be better for you to know... .. It's no different... .. That, so... .. I think there is a part where the users of the castle have a slight misunderstanding about Madam... ..”

“You mean I’m running a damn business because I don’t want to spend my dowry for Winterfell?”

“Huh! Uh, how did you know?”

“I have ears too, how can I not know?”

Nadia replied with a shrug.

“No, of course we know the truth of Madame, but... .. It's not other people. If you keep going like this, people will misunderstand you even more. At that time, you may not be able to get your awareness back. him, and... ..”

"and?"

"and... .. You want to get along well with the Marquis. You say you love him.”

“Ummm.”

Actually, that's a lie. i don't love that man

But it's impossible to tell the truth. Nadia just smiled awkwardly.

“Just leave it alone. It was expected that such rumors would spread. No, it must have been intentional.”

"Yes? Uh, why?"

Does that mean that there are some people who say that they are deliberately insulting others? Lisa looked up at her with a surprised expression.

Madame's face was just calm, without any emotional fluctuations.

"If I had appealed to myself that I was sincere in my business, would everyone believe me? It would be even more reviled for having thick facial skin."

"That, but... .."

"It's all about performance. Wait a minute. You will have enough money to pay off all your debts."

The madam says that, but I can't force it anymore. Lisa had to bow down with a sullen face.

"Marquis!"

But then, as soon as she returned to her place, the door to the indoor garden swung open.

The person who opened the door was Fabian, Nadia's escort.

An envelope was in his hand as he approached.

Nadia turned around and greeted him.

"Oh, are you here? What kind of purpose was it?"

"He told me to deliver this letter to my wife."

It was this morning that a messenger from my father arrived from the capital.

He thought that meeting in person would only raise suspicions, so he entrusted the interview to Fabian.

"Did you say anything else?"

“Yes, that was it.”

She opened the envelope handed to him by Fabian. Father's handwriting is difficult to recognize at any time.

Nadia had to stare at the stationery for a long time to interpret the contents.

The introduction was a greeting asking for a recent situation. In the southern provinces, an epidemic is spreading, and he was asking for his regards by saying how the situation is there.

Her eyes went low as she read the letter.

The letter did not give details of the epidemic, but she was already familiar with the disease.

A disaster in which the skin turns black and the person dies.

'It's finally started.'

The worst epidemic in history, the Black Death.

## **Episode 24**

The worst epidemic in history began about three months ago.

The first to die was a retired veteran of Aral, the southernmost territory of the empire.

Seeing his entire body turned black and dying, the villagers murmured that they would be punished for abandoning their young wives.

Until within a week, the number of deaths with the same symptoms rises to ten.

It was also said that a curse was placed on the whole town. Or it was said that the lord would be punished for being immoral.

The terrified lord tried to keep his silence rather than solve the root cause.

It was thought that the more this incident spreads, the more people would lose the public sentiment of Yeongji, and the trust of Utjeon would be lost.

That was the beginning of the disaster.

Travelers and merchants, unaware that an epidemic had occurred, visited the Aral estates, and Black Death spread through them to other areas.

It was an instantaneous catastrophe that swept across the South.

The worst epidemic in history did not discriminate between the rich and the poor. Whether it was commoners or nobles, everyone was fair in the face of death.

A disease that causes the body to turn black and die from high fever.

In the face of fear that there might not be enough land to bury the corpse, healers accidentally discovered that brewing a thorn vine herb could cure the disease.

“I found a cure for the Black Death!”

“Now we live!”

Thornvine herbs were common and cheap herbs like weeds.

It would be fortunate among misfortunes that a cure for an infectious disease, which is nothing more than a disaster, is a commonly available item.

But I was relieved for a while, what is this? It was such a common grass, but there was no stock.

Even if I searched the whole area, I could not find even the buds of the thorn vine herb.

Several merchants have been tracking trades through the top for the past few months and have learned that almost all of them have been destined for Winterfell estates.

“No, some madman... .. You pay money to buy garbage?!”

“I’m not crazy, I’m a crazy bitch! The Marquis of Winterfell!”

“Come to think of it, the family made a lot of money by running the herbal tea business... ..”

“A herbal tea business with thorny herbs? Aren't you crazy?!”

It was an unbelievable fact, but in any case, the reality that almost all of the cure for the Black Death was in the hands of one person has not changed.

In order to cure the disease, you need to purchase the Thornvine Herb from the Marquis of Winterfell.

Seeing the success of the business that everyone had said would fail, merchants had to repeat the proverb of Sanggye once again.

There's nothing you can do against a lucky guy.

“That’s why there is a saying that the person who will become can do anything... ..”

"Damn it! It's not fair!"

In any case, this case is a case in which a stupid guy accidentally hit the jackpot while trying to do something stupid, and it will leave a long way to go.

\* \* \*

“That way, this way!”

“Handle with care! It's more expensive than your ransom!”

“Uh, fall, fall!”

Yeongjuseong's performance hall was full of merchants and users. The knights who should normally be training in the gym were pushed to that corner.

But no one was dissatisfied. The knights opened their mouths as they looked up at the tall boxes.

“So that one box is poetry, ten gold? So how much is all this?”

“How much was this before?”

“I've never had a thorny herb, so I don't know.”

“No, was that a real herb? I thought it was just a weed just by the name.”

“Wow, what the hell is this... ..”

At that moment, a young handyman from the company called out in a high voice.

“Please get out of the way, knights! It's getting in the way!”

“Uh, sorry.”

Normally, there would have been at least one person who would rebuke the disrespect of the young general, but not now.

It's not just a single article that's important right now. It was to sell those herbs in large quantities throughout the kingdom as soon as possible.

The knights went further to the corner and took their seats. It was a very embarrassing situation, but the rudeness of the young general was long forgotten.

Their faces were filled with joy and excitement that they could escape from a long financial crisis.

The expression of the servants who lifted and carried heavy boxes was the same.

It's been a while since I've seen this lively sight.

The butler, Gordon, who looked at the scene through the window, wiped away the tears of emotion.

'Heaven! thank you!'

He was looking for all kinds of gods and thanking them, and soon realized that he really had someone else to say hello to.

It is the lady who bought the thorn vine herb despite everyone's disapproval. His gaze is directed to one side of the office.

The most respected lady in the world and the merchant of the Northern Merchant Association, Wayne, were talking to each other.

said Nadia.

"I'm not going to pay an outrageous price. In that case, you could become everyone's enemy."

"It's the same idea. However, even if the price is raised several times from the original price, it will not be a burdensome price. The purchase price was nothing short of a bargain."

Even if she sets a price that is much higher than the original price, it's nothing compared to the price she's had in her past life.

'It wasn't even distributed fairly to people.'

Shortly after it became known that the cure for the Black Death was thorny vine herb, wealthy people stocked up on thorny vine herb that had been released on the market.

He bought more than necessary in front of the fear of death.

The problem was that the prickly vine herb was not the crop it was grown on. Because it was not worth the time and money to cultivate.

After the natural vegetation that grew in the mountains or fields ran out, the price of thorny bushes skyrocketed and the poor could not find a cure.

If only the thornvine herbs could be shared fairly, so many people would not have died. Nadia did not have the ability to stop the plague that she did not know how it came about.

But it was all she could do to evenly distribute the treatment to as many people as possible.

"First of all, the South, where the situation is serious, should be supplied first. Oh, is the cultivation of herbs going well?"

"Yes, it is a weed that grows well anywhere, so it looks like it can be grown in the northern lands. However, there is one thing I am worried about... .."

"Tell me."

"Relatively, the damage from the epidemic is great in the south. But we have a monopoly on the treatment. I'm worried that the Southern lords are thinking that we've intentionally spread the plague."

"It is unlikely."

Wayne added with a nervous expression to Nadia's firm response.

This is not the time to be idle. A situation in which the people's hearts have become wretched due to the epidemic of the epidemic.

In order to divert the anger of the local residents to another place, the lords who have failed in quarantine may frame the case that the Marquis of Winterfell is behind the incident.



“Of course, logically speaking, it makes no sense to create and spread an epidemic that didn't exist in the Winterfell family. But isn't logic important to agitation?”

“No, I don't mean that... ..”

Nadia waved her hands and continued.

“It was me, not the Winterfell family, who bought the bramble herb to start the herbal tea business in the first place.”

“Yes, it is.”

“But who am I?”

“Ah!”

Wayne let out a short burst of exclamation as if he knew only then.

The southern part of the empire was the home of the Duke of Balazit. Most of the large and small lords of the South belonged to the duke's faction.

If Nadia was accused of deliberately spreading the epidemic after monopolizing the treatment, it could be interpreted as attacking her father as well.

“My father will be no different this time. Moreover, if the treatment is equally distributed to all, the cause here will be stronger.”

For example, she intended to take over the duties of the royal family. The important thing is to provide an equitable supply of the necessary amount of treatment where it is needed.

“I will deal directly with the lords from all over the world. Set the trading volume according to the level of damage, but do not resell at a higher price or store Thornvine herbs. If someone in the middle is not greedy, the damage can be minimized. It is important to convey our position to all parts of the kingdom... .. Is it possible?”

“Those belonging to the shanghai are spread throughout the empire. We will spread the word through them.”

"great."

If anyone breaks the promise and wants to monopolize the remedy, he will have to bear the wrath of the angry people.

There is a difference between not receiving treatment due to insufficient amount of treatment and not receiving treatment because someone intercepts it.

In the former case, the person who is going to die, curses fate, in the latter case, resents the intercepted person.

Nadia left the detailed work to the merchants, including Wayne and Katarina.

“Does anyone in the southwestern region have a kite?”

“I know that the Baldemir branch of the Crete Chamber of Commerce is there. Isn't that right, Katarina?”

“Yes, that’s right. I will contact you.”

“Then let’s leave the southwestern area to the Crete Chamber of Commerce... ..”

It was at that time that she heard a loud, hoarse cough, who was eager to share work.

It was Glenn, who was quietly listening next to him.

When he turned his head, he was looking at Nadia with a shy face. It's a face with so much to say.

'If possible, I was going to wait until the work was finished... ..'

Judging by that fervent attitude, it seems clear that my turn will not come within today.

He said it was his dream to run his own business, and I thought that was not an empty word. After waiting for his turn for nearly an hour, he finally licked his lips.

## Episode 25

“Do you have anything to say?”

“It’s about the spiny vine herb.”

“Tell me comfortably.”

“Did you buy the thorn vine herb knowing it would be like this?”

“Sure. If it was just a coincidence, how could I be so calm now?”

“How is that possible? Unless you have the ability to see the future... ..”

It was a look of disbelief. The facial expressions of the others in the office were no different.

The merchants, including Wayne, were also paying close attention.

How the hell did the Marquis predict this and buy the thornvine herb? I would be lying if I said I wasn't curious.

I felt people's eyes all turned towards me, but I wasn't embarrassed.

Because I prepared the script in advance in case this happens.

Nadia began to open her mouth, properly mixing truth and lies.

“The first death from the Black Death was in a village in the Aral Territory. And the lord there is a noble under my father. He posted a report on this to my father, and I stumbled upon it in my office.”

Of course it was a lie.

The lord of Aral thoroughly silenced the outbreak to cover up the outbreak, and, of course, did not report to the Duke of Balajit either.

'Do you think that it is hidden just because it is hidden? It was as if he could hear his father's voice as he ran wild on the road.

However, none of the people present could confirm the facts with Duke Balajit.

Nadia proudly continued to lie.

“The Lord of Aral was concerned that if it became known that an epidemic had begun on my estate, my position would be narrowed. So, I tried to take it easy and cover it up. A subordinate's blemishes will soon become the blemishes of his superiors, don't they? My father also agreed with him, so that's how things turned out.”

“You made a stupid choice. If I hadn't tried to hide it, there wouldn't have been as many deaths as there are now... ..”

Glenn muttered a small cursing as if disgusted.

The lord has the duty to protect the territorial residents. The tax and respect they receive from the people of the territory is the price they pay for it.

Nevertheless, he puts his own interests first and drives the people of Yeongji to death.

'Well... .. Even so, it seems to have added a sin that a notorious person does not have... ..'

Wasn't it the same as the father in his previous life who framed his innocent daughter? Nadia decided not to feel guilty.

“Then how did you know that the cure for the Black Death was a thorny vine herb?”

“My mother was from a wandering gypsy. The original gypsy learns a lot from the experience of wandering around. This is what I heard from my mother. If the body turns black and the disease dies, you can eat thorn vine herbs. It is probably a fact that the people of the kingdom did not know.”

Of course, that is also a lie. Nadia's mother was not an expert in medicine.

“Any more questions?”

“No, I got it.”

“That's fortunate.”

Glenn pursed her lips as if she had something more to say, but Nadia turned around first.

I can guess what you're trying to say, but right now, getting the job done comes first.

As she approached the officials in the next room, the treasurers lifted their heads with a blank expression.

His expression was a mixture of half tiredness from the increased work and half the joy of being able to escape financial difficulties.

“Suddenly there is a lot of work and it will be difficult.”

“Oh, no. lady.”

“So I'm trying to show you how to make things a little easier.”

“... ..?”

How to make things a little easier? The bewildered faces gather the treasurers in one place.

After making sure everyone had gathered, she picked up a quill. Then I started to draw lines on the blank paper.

What she taught the financiers was a method of accounting that was slightly more advanced than that of this day.

A bookkeeping method in which expenses and income are recorded on both sides by dividing a debit and a credit.

Clever people quickly recognized the merits of this method. One of the treasurers shouts with a snap of a finger.

“This way, you can record and calculate at the same time!”

“right. Money movement can be seen at a glance, making profit and loss calculations more accurate. When you have a lot of work like these days, your calculations often go wrong. There will be fewer mistakes.”

It was a way that even the officials who were proud to be elite in their own way could not have imagined.

The finance officers couldn't hide their excitement, so they burst into laughter. One of the dogs looks at Nadia with twinkling eyes and asks.

“Did the devil come up with this writing method?”

“No, it can't be. My brain is not that genius.”

“Then, is it an accounting firm used in the capital city? I wonder why this method is not yet known to the north. It's really innovative!”

“It's not even... ..”

Nadia muttered slightly. What should I say about this? After a moment's hesitation, she continued speaking.

“It was taught by someone from a very distant place. In his hometown, this is called 'double bookkeeping'.”

"If you are far away... .. Are you talking about the eastern continent across the sea?"

"I don't know about that."

Nadia, too, at first thought that Lee Ji-ho came from the eastern continent.

After we got engaged, I had a chance to talk openly with him, and whenever he did, he would tell me about his hometown.

A land farther than the eastern continent. A land that can never be reached no matter how much boat you sail.

All the stories he told were full of unbelievable things.

It was said that people flew through the sky in a wagon heavier than a house, and that there was a device to communicate with people far away.

It was like a fairy tale told by my nanny when I was young. Nadia's expression, recalling old memories, hardened bitterly.

At that moment, Wayne, who was listening, interrupted and said.

"Madam, can I ask you just one thing?"

"If only I could answer."

"The person who taught me about double bookkeeping, I was wondering if it was the same person who introduced me to business."

"right. It's a fellow character."

"also... .. i See."

Wayne nodded as if he knew that. Nadia questioned him.

"But why are you curious about that?"

"Oh, it's nothing. It's just that I'm a little curious. I wondered how the madam knew how to run a business, but what about a noble woman running her own business? ... Isn't it

a strange sight for us? I thought it might be because the culture would be different if it was that far away.”

“It seemed that the customs were completely different from ours. I haven't been there, so I don't know what it's like.”

His description of his hometown was truly incredible. It wasn't just about the strange devices.

A world without kings and nobility.

Nadia used to look forward to the time to hear his story, doubting how far to believe him.

*'In the world I live in, women and men have the same education. There was no point in being pointed by anyone, and it was not a special case. just... .. It's so natural.'*

*'Where do you learn to write something like that?'*

*'I'll use it to get my job.'*

The reason why I was addicted to his story even though I thought it was nonsense.

It was because Nadia thought she wanted to live that way too.

*'You are clever. It feels like a waste for Miss Nadia to live in the shadow of her father. another world... .. No, if I had been born in a different era, I would have been able to live a little more energetically.'*

He told her many stories.



economy, politics and war. Those were things that no one had ever taught Nadia or even thought of finding out on her own.

Because it was useless knowledge for the niece of a noble family.

The life of an illegitimate child whose father is a duke is obvious.

When the time comes, she will marry in the marriage her father has set for her. And they give birth to children and die at the end of their lifespan.

That was the old rule Nadia knew.

Had it not been for what she had learned from him, she would not have been able to make full use of her fortune of returning to the past.

He may have just been complacent that he had avoided an unfair death by marrying the Marquis of Winterfell.

'If that's the case, I would have been paying attention to whether I would be hated even if I brought all my dowry by now.'

It must have been the only way to survive, as far as I knew, to be loved by my husband and the people I married to.

Through the stories he told Nadia, she was able to break free from the conventional wisdom.

It allowed me to look at the world in a different way than before.

Even the eldest daughter of a noble family can live without the protection of her father, husband, or son.

In that sense, Lee Ji-ho was nothing but her teacher.

Unfortunately, Nadia was not very important to Lee Ji-ho, though.

A tool that can be thrown away in order to ascend to a higher place. That must have been it

Nadia smiled bitterly, then brightened again.

many eyes to see It was enough to drown in the bitter old memories when I was alone.

“Do you have any more questions?”

"no."

“Then let’s get back to talking about the thornvine herb. As you know, our estate has a lot of debt. To exchange hubs and gold coins by the maturity date... ..”

The office gradually heated up with heated discussion.

## **Episode 26**

rumble.

The large chests opened their mouths and vomited their contents. What was in the chest was nothing other than gold coins.

The scene reminiscent of golden waves is almost dazzling.

I have lived as a merchant all my life, but it was not uncommon to see such a large amount of money.

Shylock's eyes were taken away by the gleaming gold coins, and he had to lick his lips. Did you prepare all that amount in cash?

At that moment, a shrill voice pierced his ears.

“Check it out. I counted not a single penny, including interest.”

“... ..”

“What are you doing? If you don't have enough money in the future, don't worry about causing trouble, let's check it out here.”

The owner of the voice was Nadia, the Marquis of Winterfell.

Dressed in a stately manner, she stood at the back of the chest with a triumphant expression on her face.

Shylock's eyes met her, and he couldn't control the expression on his face without realizing it. that too.

'I hope I can really raise the money... .. !'

Although the herbal tea business did not succeed as originally intended, it does not change the fact that she made an astronomical amount of money.

More than enough to pay off all the Winterfell family debts.

Whether you are making money from the herbal tea business or selling medicines to make money, as long as you can pay off the money you owe, that's it.

Shylock motioned backwards with a dark, dead face.

“Oh, come on and count.”

“Yes, Nari.”

Then the other shopkeepers also cautiously approached and started counting the gold coins.

For a while in Winterfell Castle's Great Hall, only the sound of counting and the clattering of gold coins resounded quietly.

Shylock had to stare at him, wet his dry lips with his tongue.

How much time has passed like that?

“Total 1887 gold. That's correct.”

“9,720 gold. This ended our debt relationship with the Crete Chamber of Commerce and the Winterfell family.”

“It's 15,770 gold.”

After the miscellaneous men of each company finished their calculations, they got up from their seats.

Damn it, the amount prepared by that noble Nari is just the right amount, neither too little nor too much.

So much so that I can't even catch the toe.

The debt that I thought could not be paid was settled at once.

How will the Winterfell family, now with nothing to regret, react to their disrespect?

“... ..”

“... ..”

The Great Hall, where all settlements were completed, was full of silence. There was only the intermittent sound of someone swallowing saliva as if nervously.

Without thinking of anyone opening their mouths, they are only watching carefully.

Then Nadia's voice broke the cold silence.

“There are people who don't look good even after they got their money back. On a day like today, I could be a little happier.”

“Boo, madam... ..”

The expression of the merchants was one of two. It's as peaceful as the ocean, or it's like you've chewed something you can't eat.

The merchants who were building the statue of death were those who nailed it about three months ago that they would not delay the repayment of the maturity date.

On the other hand, the merchants who accepted Nadia's request were looking proud and relieved.

'Retaliation for not delaying the repayment date... ... .'

'Well, that's not really wrong!'

'We just got the right to take care of it!'

Is it a great sin not to delay the repayment date? Not like that. Didn't Nadia herself say that this wasn't a compulsion?

No matter how noble you are, you cannot be punished for not granting a 'favor' to extend the repayment date.

It's a little stingy, but it's not enough to be punished. Shylock and the merchants who made that decision proudly raised their heads.

Nadia's continued voice added more confidence to their judgment.

“What are you doing standing there still? It seems like everything has been done.”

“... ... !”

That meant that there would be no further interrogation. Some of the merchants who had dark expressions on their faces brightened slightly.

'Then it is. It's our right to not delay the repayment date!'

'Even a nobleman can't infringe on that right!'

Merchants who had put down their worries gathered by Nadia's side with brighter faces.

You have to work hard to make up for the reduced score from now on. How to make up for a slashed score?

"Hahaha... .. I'm just here to congratulate you on the news that the marquise's prickly vine herb is selling like wings."

That was simple. flirting hard.

Although she accidentally hit the jackpot by catching a mouse while walking backwards, the Marquis of Winterfell is nothing more than a stupid, aristocratic lady who has just become an adult.

If you raise your head up and say something out of your mouth, you will surely feel embarrassed right away.

"Congratulations, madam. You've been blessed with a bounty. Hahaha."

"We can't even keep up with the resourcefulness of the Marquis."

"This is the Winterfell family's Hongbok, Hongbok."

"A nobleman has come to the barren North!"

The corners of the mouths of the merchants who were forced to smile were trembling slightly. Nadia wasn't going to miss that scene.

She glanced ahead with cold eyes, dismissing 'It was just luck'.

If you thought it would go like this, you would be wrong. She began to speak in a calm voice.

"Okay, I have one thing to tell you."

"Yes?"

"The letter should have arrived by now, but let me know in advance not to be surprised."

what letter? Their movements, who had been trembling hard, stopped for a moment. A tense gaze gathers toward Nadia.

no way... ..

“The Winterfell family has decided to stop doing business with some companies.”

“Huh, Marquis... ..!”

“Forgive me, madam!”

Seolma caught a person and it was just that pair. I didn't say which company it was, but everyone knew the answer.

As if he had heard it beforehand, he could tell just by looking at the calmness of those who had delayed the repayment date.

“It was decided after many meetings with the vassals. There is no redemption.”

“Oh, we were wrong. Ha, have mercy on me just once!”

“Mrs. Marquis! Forgive me just once!”

“Forgive me? I don't know what you guys are talking about.”

“Boo, madam... ..!”

The faces of the merchants were distorted as if in despair. If you would rather openly retaliate, you may be able to appeal to the counter-suit for injustice.

By paying bribes to the nobility with whom the kite came in contact, he might be able to create a public opinion criticizing the Marquis of Winterfell.

A small, grinding sound came out of Shylock's mouth.

“This wicked... ..!”

However, there was no way to simply stop trading.

If the merchant who is mainly active in the northern region does not make a deal with the Marquis of Winterfell, losses will occur in many ways.

However, it only causes losses, and is not fatal enough to completely collapse.

A resourceful person might be able to make up for this loss in other ways.

Nadia thought that this kind of disposition was neither too excessive nor too lenient.

He accompanies those who know goodness and morality for a long time. But those who don't are thrown out.

'Well, if you have the ability, I'll break through other business partners.'

Since the other side did not consider Winterfell's situation, there is no reason why Winterfell should also consider their situation.

Nadia continued speaking with a face that looked like it would not fit a needle.

"Even though I didn't mention the name of the company, it seems like everyone is already expecting it. Does that mean that he knows his sin? I won't talk long. As of today, you'd better stop thinking about making a profit on Winterfell's estate."

"Mrs. Marquis... ..!"

"Well, you were wrong! Please save me just once!"

Small merchants fell at the marquis' feet and prayed for their wrongdoing.

But Shylock had a different idea.

'You idiots! The Marquis Winterfell is bound to run into financial trouble again someday!'

Even though he made a lot of money from this incident, the fact that Winterfell's estate is barren doesn't change.

No matter how much money you spend, you will eventually run out of money.

It is obvious that the Winterfell family, with no other source of money, will be in debt again.

In addition, since he has earned a lot of money by chance, he will definitely try to expand his business by force.



She's stupid enough to start a herbal tea business with thorny herbs, so it won't take long for her to lose all her money.

'The results obtained through the fluke are supposed to reveal their original skills someday.'

It was a scene I never get tired of seeing the high-spirited nobles clinging to me and begging for money.

That cheeky Marquis will sooner or later realize my mistake.

He took a few steps forward and spoke quietly.

"Mrs. Marquis."

Then Nadia's gaze turned to him. No matter how ignorant you are, I should give you one last warning.

Shylock looked at her and spoke in a low voice.

"It's saying that you're going to go ahead with this gear."

"Are you pretending to be a trader? Do you represent the whole upper world?"

Nadia glanced at the merchants standing to my right and smiled. It means that there are many merchants to trade with besides you.

## **Episode 27**

All of the merchants she glanced at were those who offered to defer the maturity date of the debt.

The expression on his face that seemed to be proud of his choice further disturbed Shylock's heart.

“Ugh, work today... .. You will regret it one day.”

“It’s nothing for you to worry about.”

“Of course you will.”

Shylock bowed slightly to Nadia and bowed politely.

“Then I will leave. I look forward to seeing you again. Please rest in peace until then.”

“It won’t happen.”

... .. Let's see how long we can be so proud. He gritted his teeth and turned his back.

When Shylock left, the merchants who had been begging for Nadia followed him one by one.

It must have been because she realized that she had no intention of reversing her decision.

The Great Hall, where everyone left, went silent again. Nadia then relaxed her expression and smiled broadly.

Then turn around Glenn, who had been silently watching from the beginning to the end, stood in the place where her gaze was directed.

Nadia walked up to him and asked.

“Now do you believe me? It means that after the dowry is called, the debt will be settled.”

“... ..”

Glenn was still stunned.

Of course, it was surprising that she had raked in the money, but it seemed unbelievable that Nadia paid off the debt neatly and without any conditions.

He pursed his lips for a long time as if looking for something to say, and finally he spoke.

"why... .. Did you pay off our family debt?"

Nadia tilted her head as if she didn't understand the question.

"Because I said I would borrow money to help finance the family. You just said it."

"Then why did you make such a promise?"

"... .. It's strange."

The curiosity in her eyes deepened.

"I was told why I was ignoring the family crisis when I didn't pay the dowry. It is impossible for the hostess to not help the family. But now that you have paid off your debt, you are asking why are you putting out your money? How am I supposed to act?"

"That, that... .."

Glenn's expression contorted visibly. After a moment of silence, he spoke again.

"I'm sorry for misinterpreting your will. First of all, I would like to take this opportunity to sincerely apologize."

"Thank you for saying that."

"I thought it would be a lie to say that I would pay off my debts after making money. because... .."

"Because my father is Duke of Ballazit?"

"... .. okay."

I couldn't believe it when I saw her paying off her debts right in front of her eyes. In fact, I am still worried that all of this is not a dream.

No one who knows a little about the political world can blame Glenn for not readily understanding the situation.

Why would a member of the Balajit family help him? If I interfered, I did, and there was no reason to be the other way around.

"Why the hell are you doing something for me? If your father finds out about the facts of this case, he will certainly be offended. Maybe it will excommunicate you. Why take such a risk... .."

"Oh my gosh. How have you been listening to me?"

Nadia, who was listening to him, cut her back abruptly and intervened.

It's a face that can't be tolerated without stopping in the middle. She spoke with a surprised expression.

"Because I love you, Marquis! I fell in love at first sight, asked to marry him, followed him all the way to the North, and even signed a wedding vow! Don't you remember what I said?"

"... .."

I do remember It's because I didn't believe even for a moment that it would be true.

Help the man you love when he is in crisis. Even if it upsets his father.

It was simple and clear logic. It's because my heart doesn't understand.

'Are you really in love with me?'

The two had not even spoken a word before the ceremony.

Even if, as she claimed, it was love at first sight. How could you do this for a man who fell in love with you only after seeing it once?

Glenn's head couldn't quite comprehend it.

But whatever the reason she helped her, it didn't change that Glenn owed Nadia a lot. Even if there are other secrets.

“Whatever the reason, I will never forget the family Winterfell owes you. In that sense... .. If there is anything you would like to ask of me, you can say one thing.”

Nadia's eyes widened at the unexpected words.

“Anything?”

“Yeah, I’ll listen to anything as long as I can.”

Then, from now on, don't talk too much and do whatever I tell you. At this point, just give me the governor's authority.

'I want to say - but... .. '

Isn't she the wife in love with her husband now?

Glenn wouldn't be able to listen to his request to give up his state power, and he could be vigilant if he said something like that.

In order to plan for the future, we need to build trust by maintaining the favorable feeling created by this incident.

'Besides, I didn't help the Winterfell family out of pure goodwill as the other side misunderstood.'

What should I say here? Words that can increase his credibility while being faithful to the role of a woman in love... ..

Nadia shook her head for a moment, and said with her arms outstretched towards him.

“Then please hug me just once.”

“... .. what?”

“Very, very sweet and gentle.”

“... ..”

“why? Did I make a difficult request?”

"No, not that... .. I thought I'd ask for something a little different."

"For example?"

"I want to punish the servants and vassals who have spoken so far, ask me to apologize in a public place, or ask me to pay off the debt I owe today... .."

"If I did it that way, I would never be a Winterfell man."

Above all else, it was she herself who encouraged the situation where there was no choice but to gossip. And I never cared about swearing behind my back.

"More than that, won't you listen to my request?"

"... .."

Nadia smiled slightly and looked up. Glenn's amber eyes fluttered slightly.

But he soon came to his senses and took a step closer to her. It's just a hug, there's no need to complicate it.

"Thank you again for this."

Glenn reached out and hugged Nadia's tiny figure. Like a southern woman, her thin upper body fits snugly into her arms.

I thought it was just a simple hug, but when I hugged her thin body, it felt different.

A scent that I don't know whether it's perfume or soap tickles the tip of my nose.

Besides, this woman, why is she hugging herself so aggressively?

The soft touch that lightly touched his chest made his mind dizzy.

It was at the time when he was contemplating not knowing how to respond.

Clap clap clap!

The sound of applause from next to them caught their attention.

Thanks to that, Glenn and Nadia were able to get away from each other accidentally.

When I turn my head, I see the merchants clasp their palms hard.

The first to speak was Wayne of the Northern Merchant Association. He said with a smirk.

“Eh, so... .. Anyway, congratulations to both of you.”

“What are you celebrating?”

“I just want to congratulate you.”

“So what?”

“What... .. Congratulations on paying off your debt. Haven't you been annoyed by the Lord for a long time?”

“... ..”

Seeing a single smiling face, it seemed like a completely different intention, but it was also something to listen to.

In the end, Glenn had to turn his head in anger. I instinctively realized that if I continued this topic, only myself would be embarrassed.

He spoke to Nadia as if to change the subject in a hurry.

“But Shylock.”

“Why him?”

“Being cunning and greedy, he would be embarrassed if he was second in the upper realm.”

“It kind of looked like that.”

“This is not the time to joke. There will be some blows due to the loss of business with us, but that doesn't change the fact that he's one of the top targets in the northern area. I'm worried he seems to have a grudge against you. Be careful not to get involved.”

“Oh, don’t worry about that.”

“?”

Glenn couldn't help but be puzzled by her confident attitude.

No matter how disliked he is, Shylock is a free man with a fortune and a good back.

Even the noble Glenn could not punish him for no reason. Is there any other way this time around?

Nadia continues the conversation in a light tone.

“The person my father hates the most is the person who doesn’t pay taxes properly. Your father will take care of it.”

\* \* \*

It was the first letter from Nadia since she had been married to the North.

Despite the contact of his daughter, who arrived after almost four months, Duke Balajit's face was hardened.

What was written in the letter was not good news. As his father's expression gradually hardened, his second daughter, Karen, who was beside him, asked in an impatient tone.

“Father, what about your sister? Yes? What did you do with the dowry?”

“... .. He said that he had no choice but to give out the gold coins he earned from thornvine herbs. The reason I started the herbal tea business was to make money to help the Winterfell family, so it must have been difficult to keep going.”

When he first heard that Nadia was starting a herbal tea business, he thought it was a good excuse not to give the Winterfell a dowry.



How can you object to an offer to help after the dowry is called?

But the lies that were circulating back then are now holding us back. There is no more excuse not to help Winterfell's finances.

With this, the Winterfell family not only settled their debts at once, but also acquired a huge amount of money.

A manor with mighty military power is restored to its financial condition.

Duke Balajit frowned and thought.

'... .. something is wrong No matter how far back a cow catches a mouse, how could such a coincidence happen... ..'

I stocked up on thorn vine herbs, but a plague swept through the southern part of the empire, where thorn vine herbs are a cure? It was too crafty to be a coincidence.

The Duke of Balajit did not rule out the possibility that Nadia had betrayed him.

The herbal tea business is just a gimmick, and they may have stockpiled up in advance knowing that the treatment for the plague was thorny vine herbs. To help her husband, the Marquis of Winterfell.

Even since the subject of this project was Nadia, they could not attack because the plague was spread by the Marquis.

There is room for counterattack by asking if it is related to the Balajit family, who is his parent.

However, there was an unresolved problem with this possibility.

'How did you predict the Black Death in advance? Besides, how did you know that the cure for the Black Death was a thorny vine herb?'

If you think about it in many ways, it is reasonable to think that this incident happened by chance. The Duke put down the letter, giving up his doubts about his daughter.

The Winterfell family was temporarily blessed, but that was all. The northern part is a barren land with lower economic power than the southern part.

It is only natural that over time, finances will bottom out again.

'At this point, I must reduce the subsidy for monster subjugation under the pretext of this work.'

At that moment, Karen's voice interrupted his thoughts.

"Dad, did you say anything else?"

"What do you mean?"

"what... .. Northerners say they're very harsh on you, and that's why they want to come back."

The duke replied with a brief tinkling of his tongue.

"Do you really need to write something obvious in a letter?"

There is no way the people of the marquis would treat Nadia, the daughter of a political enemy, kindly.

Nevertheless, Nadia did not write a single word about her sorrow.

If I tried to whistle at my father, it would not be resolved, and it was probably because I expected that I would be bothered.

'I mean, you're smart too.'

Unlike the second daughter, who continues to hang around without noticing.

Karein shrugged her shoulders at her father's annoyed voice and continued.

"No, I... .. I wonder if my sister is suffering in a distant land."

## Episode 28

"It was the first time I found out today that the friendship between the two of you is so good."

"Hey, looking far away, I just realized the preciousness of my one and only sister."

"Anyway, that's up to Nadia herself, not yours. He volunteered to go to the North, so he must have expected that."

"Yes... .."

After saying that, Duke Balajit beckoned to his assistant.

"We plan to conduct a tax investigation on merchants operating in the north. Send investigators secretly to raid."

"Yes, I understand."

"Northern merchants? Are there any other problems in the North?"

"... .. Karen."

The peacock's forehead was crumpled. Why does a girl who can't even help me intervene like this?

He said in a cold voice to his second daughter, who shrugged.

"I don't have time to play with you. If you have nothing more to say, just leave."

"... .. Sorry to disturb you."

With a pouting mouth, Karen had to leave the office at his father's orders.

But unlike her expression, her mood wasn't that bad.

'Heh, that's pretty bad.'

I don't know if it would have been better if the dowry had been presented from the beginning, but the atmosphere would not have been good even if they said that they would give it to me now because they made the excuse that it was an herbal tea business. The dowry was taken away from the dowry, and the reputation within the family was thrown into the mud.

'Why are you rolling your stupid head like that? ... . If he had quietly removed a portion of the dowry, he would have received at least some treatment.'

There's no way the Winterfell people would treat a rude outsider with kindness.

I was in a bad mood because I had been living in the mansion for a while, but the news from the north seemed to blow away my depression.

She hummed as she walked down the hallway. It was at that moment that his eyes met the person walking in the opposite direction.

"Hey, Sir Jiho?"

"It is an honor to meet Lady Karen."

It was Lee Ji-ho, a foreign knight, walking from the opposite side.

It's no surprise that he, a member of the Duke of Ballazit, appears here.

Like a knight who treats a noble girl, he slightly bends and extends his hand. Asking for a kiss on the back of the hand.

Normally, she would not have allowed a stranger to touch her, but Karein, who was in a very good mood, gently extended her hand.

"Are you here to see your father?"

“Yeah, he said he had a job for me. Did you ever hear what was going on?”

"no. I do not know. I just came here to see my father, but I was only talking about letters from my sister.”

At that moment, Lee Ji-ho's expression hardened visibly.

“A letter from Miss Nadia?”

ho, look at this?

Karen opened his eyes and thought.

To call a married woman 'Miss Nadia' instead of 'The Marquis of Winterfell'.

Intentionally or unintentionally, it was clear that he was displeased with the marriage.

'Hey, it's like the woman who had been married to her confessed her love to someone else right in front of her.'

He didn't even tell me in advance that he was going to change his plans.

It would be strange if the bride was taken away by a knight of the same age, who was a rival, and was ignored even by the master he served.

“How are you doing? The northern part would not be a good place for a weak lady to live.”

“There are many difficulties, but they say they have no regrets. My older sister is like that. I have no regrets about the choices I made.”

At first glance, it sounds like a word that lifts up half-sisters, but the meaning is completely different.

My sister said that, no matter how difficult life in the North is, I will only marry you?

The corners of his lips, who had been forced to smile, began to tremble. Lee Ji-ho answered, trying to control his expression.

"that... .. run? I am glad that you have adapted well."

I don't know if I have to say I'm happy with that kind of expression, to know that it's not convincing in the slightest.

Karen smiled brightly, hiding his ridicule.

It would be welcome for Nadia to have even one more hostile person to her.

'I can't even check the letter myself anyway.'

Besides, isn't it absolutely true that Nadia said she didn't want to marry a stranger of unknown origin?

Considering that, it wasn't that he was lying at all.

"My father called me. go see it now Oh. Daddy isn't in a good mood right now, so be careful."

"Yes, thank you."

"Then see you next time."

Karen smiled and passed Lee Ji-ho. The footsteps back to my bedroom seemed to be bouncing.

I feel like I'm recovering from the feeling I've been feeling down for a while. She grinned as she remembered her half-sisters in the North.

'It's self-sufficient, what? You should try hard.'

\* \* \*

same time. The office of the Marquis of Winterfell.

“This is the budget for repairing the wall. A monster wave might explode soon, so make sure to fix it in advance.”

“Go, thank you! You are truly the benefactor of this land!”

"next."

The commander of the wall guard bows his head almost to the floor to say hello and takes the bag of gold coins.

After that, it was the administrator who stood before Nadia.

“Last year there was a famine, so it will be difficult to survive until the harvest with only the production in the territory. Buy grain in advance with this money. Those who starve to death must not come out.”

“Ugh, how lucky it is that Madame came to the North at a time like this... .. To the devil, it is truly a red suit from heaven. If the late Marquis of Marquis had seen this... ..”

Nadia raised her hand and stopped the magistrate who was constantly praising her.

“Okay, stop moving. There are a lot of people waiting for the budget.”

“Oh, yes!”

The officials standing in line were looking at Nadia with eyes like a chick waiting for food.

The rest might shed tears if I told them to stop going back.

Needless to say, Winterfell estate, which had long suffered from a lack of budget, had a lot of money here and there.

I was almost amazed at how he had endured so far.

'When giving, it would be better to give clearly so that dissatisfaction does not come out.'

It is said that buying people's hearts with money is a bad idea, but helping those who are on the edge of a cliff is another story.

If you can solidify your position within the family with a few gold coins, it will never be a loss-making business.

After finishing the calculation, Nadia opened her mouth.

"next."

"Yes, I go!"

hours after that.

When the officials each received the amount they needed and left, peace came to the busy office.

"ha... .."

Nadia sighs and hangs over her chair.

It wasn't the attitude the lady would take, but it's been a long time since I had time to worry about such things.

'I'm going to take a breather now... ..'

Although she entrusted the transaction of thornvine herbs to merchants, it was impossible for the general manager to leave her hands behind.

In addition, it is about identifying where the budget is insufficient and distributing the money accordingly.

For the first time in her life, Nadia wished to have two bodies.

But it never felt bad.

To step up one step at a time for a certain goal, and to have one's own 'work'.



A teacup fell in front of her, who was smiling happily.

click.

“You have worked hard, Marquis. It’s a good herbal tea for relieving fatigue.”

"thanks."

She got up and lifted the teacup the butler had put down.

The scent that tickles the tip of the nose is subtle yet fragrant. Horp. One more thing that came to mind was when I was sipping tea.

Nadia had to put down her cup before she could properly savor the aroma.

“Seeing that, I almost blinked. butler.”

“Yes, madam.”

“Come a little closer. I have something to give you.”

Nadia pulled a bag of gold coins from the drawer and handed it to him.

It wasn't a lot, but it wasn't a small amount either. Gordon's eyes widened in an instant.

“Mrs. Marquis? Is there anything you want me to do?”

“This is a special reward for you. You've had a lot of trouble trying to make a living like you've never been before. Looking at the ledger, there have been quite a few times when the salaries of employees have been delayed. It must have been very shameful to say sorry to the users.”

“Ha, but this is too much.”

Embarrassed, she crawled and handed the bag of gold coins to the helpless butler.

“With this, give the users a bonus and make up for it. Or you can throw a big party. The atmosphere in the mansion is bound to become chaotic only when the butler’s authority is not properly established.”

“No, my lord... ..”

Gordon's voice was trembling. A little water forms around the wrinkled eyes.

The hardships of the past, when he grunted and wrestled with the ledger, seemed to pass by his eyes.

The new lord is, of course, a good man, but as soon as he inherited the title, he was busy traveling around the battlefield.

If you could barely pass the monster wave, you had to fight the territory in the neighboring territory, and when you finished the war, you had to go out to subjugate the aliens.

While Glenn was away, it was entirely up to him and the treasurers to keep the poor estate running.

There is no money to come in, only a lot of money is owed, and even the farmland secured as collateral is being taken away.

Those who have never experienced that feeling of despair will never know.

The day I heard the news that the price of victory, the last hope, was a few pennies, I couldn't even sleep.

'But the debt is gone. No, I have more than enough money to pay off my debt.'

Until now, he had only raised his hands to say he needed a budget, and no one filled the empty safe. Not until the new Marquis comes in with billions of dollars.

I've never been in a snowstorm in the mountains, but maybe that's what it feels like when a person in distress is confronted with a rescue team?

Gordon wiped away his tears and continued.

“Thank you very much. But Winterfell estates will need a lot of money going forward. The plague will eventually subside, and the fact that the North is a barren land remains the same. Saving this money for the future... ..”

“The reason this barren estate has been able to roll over so far is because the vassals have done their best in their respective positions. If you don't invest in the only resource of the territory to save a penny right now, you're a small boy who can't even see ahead.”

“... ..”

“If you don't mean to make me a small boat, just take it. You don't have to keep it in your pocket anyway.”

“lady... ..”

Despite his experience of serving the lord's family by his side for decades, Gordon couldn't stand the distortion of his expression for this moment.

I blinked my eyelids quickly to hold back the tears, but it was irresistible. Finally, a tear drips down his wrinkled cheek.

Looking at the butler crying silently, Nadia thought.

'It's almost over.'

## **Episode 29**

The butler is the position to oversee all the users of the permanent residence.

Plus, given his age, Glenn must have been with him since he was a kid.

'So that's the so-called deceased.'

Although Nadia's work for the marquis was not small, a capable person does not necessarily become a desirable person.

As can be seen from her father alone. Believing in abilities and achievements and acting stiffly, it was easy to get resentment again.

Human feelings must first be laid down. Trust in people starts there.

In order to proceed smoothly with the many things to come, Nadia needed to establish a close relationship with the 'deceased' of Winterfell estate.

It was when she smiled contentedly at the smooth progress of the plan. The butler, who had been crying for a long time, suddenly fell to his knees.

thud! The sound of worrying about the old man's joint health reverberated in the office.

“Hehehe, the little one dared to doubt the truth of the madam!”

“Oh, no... .. Are your knees okay?”

Nadia was very bewildered and asked. He was genuinely concerned about the butler's joint health.

If you handle your body so harshly at a not-so-reasonable age, you can get hooked in one shot.

Reluctantly, she tried to lift him up, but the butler's ears could not hear him.

Gordon shouts with a force to bang his head on the floor.

“I was really worried when I heard the news of the Marquis's marriage all of a sudden, but only today will I know. It is truly a miracle that the ancestors of the family gave to

the devil! What is the luck of the Marquis for having a relationship with a noble person like you... ..!"

I wish I could tell you a little bit. I'm afraid to go outside.

However, the voice of the butler, who did not even dream of her heart, only grew louder.

"I will be loyal to the Lord for the rest of my life! Please use the dwarf like a lady's limb! I will never let you down!"

"Yes... .."

Nadia replied with a shaky smile.

It seems a bit overdone, but... .. At any rate, the recruitment of one person has been completed.

\* \* \*

Winterfell's winter was coming to an end. It wasn't just the literal meaning.

The smiles on the faces of the vassals who had no worries.

All debts have been settled, and finances are ample. Winterfell estate, where the financial difficulties were resolved, was so relaxed.

No, it was supposed to be relaxing.

"... .. What is that?"

Nadia muttered as she looked out the office window. A certain soldier was running at full speed on horseback.

Are you sprinting at full speed on horseback in the inner city where the lord and his family live?

The reason was one of two. Either that guy is just crazy, or there's a reason for that.

He glanced out the window of Fabian, the escort knight who was beside him, and answered.

"It is a herald. Seeing that it is a red flag, it must be urgent."

"I know that. It's like something else happened. Do you have any guesses?"

"Uh... .."

Fabian murmurs with a subtle expression on his face. Nadia's eyes narrowed.

"I see if you have any guesses."

"If it was a red flag around this time of the day, it would be something like that... .."

"You seem to be thinking the same thing as me, Sir Fabian. That's it, that."

"Um, that."

Intervening in the conversation was the administrator who was helping Nadia's work. Fabian and the administrator's eyes collide for a moment in the air.

Nadia did not miss the sight of the two people making eye contact and nodding their heads slightly.

"What is it? Don't just know the two of us, tell me too."

"Ah, that... .. That's why I'm telling you something that I'm not sure about."

"Your expression seems to be half-confirmed already?"

"uh... .. Gee, now I'm going to ask. Please wait."

Fabian said so and hurriedly left the office. It happened so quickly that Nadia didn't even have time to catch up.

However, the window for receiving answers did not disappear completely. Nadia's eyes turned to the administrator who was helping.

He secretly avoided his gaze, but Nadia didn't care.

“What the hell is going on?”

"uh... .. that is... .."

“Given the reactions, it doesn't seem like it happened in a day or two. It's not something you can hide.”

“That, so... ..”

The administrator's eyes fluttered dangerously to and fro.

However, as Madame's forehead gradually narrowed, he eventually had to confess what he knew.

"maybe... .. It is highly probable that Count Altair has been on a territorial battle.

“Youngjijeon?”

Why? Nadia's head tilted.

In an era when the central government is not doing its job, there is nothing strange about it. There was no reason to be afraid to speak to me, the Marquis.

In the case of the Count of Altair, it is a place facing the southern part of Winterfell.

As you can see from the fact that he has been walking through the territory, he was not a lord belonging to the Northern League.

Does that mean he is a lord who belongs to his father's power? Nor is it It is the so-called third force.

Neighbors that are close to each other often quarrel more often than enemies that are far away.

It was not unusual for the neighboring estates to not be on good terms with each other. But why are you so impatient? ... .

'... .. Ah.'

After thinking for a moment, she soon realized what had happened. Nadia's head creaked back to the Administrator.

"That fact... .. How did you guess sitting here?"

"Uh, that's... .."

"Is this an annual event?"

"Oh, no! Not up to the annual level! Not to that extent!"

"... .."

There was one thing that could be inferred from that violent reaction.

So, if not every year, I mean once every few years.

The administrator is restless with an anxious face.

The Marquis had neither the money nor the resources, but the face was worried that she might drop the crane and run away from the manor with a maniac neighbour.

Even in his own opinion, it seems that his hometown is not the answer.

Nadia thought with a puzzled face.

'This man's manor is so spectacular... ..'

How come the incidents don't stop? After only passing one hurdle, another hurdle is coming. Have you ever had a windy day?

Just as the time for deep contemplation is about to arrive, just at that moment, the sound of Fabian returning is heard.

She asked, turning her head towards the door.

"What? Did Count Altair really wage a territorial battle?"

"Yes?"



Fabian's shoulders trembled as he entered the office. As he opened the door, his hardened eyes were causing an earthquake.

"Uh, how did you know?"

"How do you know? I heard it from Edward. Come in and talk."

Nadia clapped her palms and called him inside. Fabian, standing in front of her, started reporting.

"As expected... .. Again, Count Altair declared war. The justification is that we purposely spread the plague and monopolize the cure."

"Were you originally like this at this time?"

"Yeah, usually at the beginning of the farming season... .. Oh, sorry. At the beginning of the farming season, I used to wage a war of land."

I heard strange words for a while, but I ignored them. Nadia pats her chin and tilts her head.

It was understandable that the cause was the cure for the Black Death. Count Altair does not belong to his father's power, so there is no need to pay attention to him.

And since he's not a lord belonging to the Northern League, there's no reason why he can't attack Winterfell.

Unlike the southern part, which was devastated by the plague, it suffered less damage, so there must be room for territorial warfare.

The strange thing was that he was aiming for this time every time.

"It's strange. It must be the same for you, who will have to prepare for farming soon."

"The Count's army has a large proportion of mercenaries. You don't lose anything. A mean bastard."

“Winterfell can’t afford to hire mercenaries, so he’s aiming for that.”

“Yes, it is.”

Fabian let out an annoyed sigh and continued.

“I thought I’d go quietly this time... .. It seems that we have deducted our power from the expedition, so it seems that they are right. They’re like people who don’t even have the pride of a noble!”

“In addition to Sir Fabian's words, the success of the thorny vine herb business must have hurt your stomach. Wasn't that the one he always spoke of as saying, 'It's really unfortunate that the marquis' finances are not as good as that of the count'? I think it's no wonder that we’ve become a little bit more livable.”

"Hmm... .."

From what I've heard, it seems that we haven't been on good terms for a long time. It wasn't that they came in because of any complaints, it was just that this was a thorn in my eyes.

And that meant that it was close to impossible to solve through dialogue.

Less than half a year had passed since I returned from the Kalaai expedition. It was a time when the fatigue of the soldiers and knights had not yet recovered.

Another battle in this situation.

Nadia asked with a serious face.

“Is the situation very difficult? The possibility of defeat is high enough that you have to make a plan with the assumption of defeat... ..”

“Yeah? What do you mean by that!”

Fabian jumped and shouted. In other words, it really jumped.

“We are the strongest in the North... .. No, we have the strongest army in the kingdom! You can't lose to those who have a lot of oil on their ships! This is something that the monsters that have been subjugated by us are going to feel injustice.”

“Oh, I see, calm down.”

“There will be no place that can stand against us as a single faction! Perhaps even Duke Balajit will not be able to refute my words.”

Winterfell's prestige was famous all over the continent. It's because the military is a hippo that sucks the original budget.

Seeing that he spoke so confidently, he seemed to have the confidence to win.

So I don't understand any more. Nadia asked in a puzzled tone.

“Then you can compete and come back, right? What's wrong?”

## **Episode 30**

“Ah, that's... ..”

“Are you afraid of your armaments? Or is it the start of the farming season? The northern part starts farming a little later than the southern part, so don't you still have enough time?”

“Wait.”

Fabian, who had been looking around the room for a moment, began to move to another place. The place he headed was in front of the wall where the Kingdom Evangelism was hung.

Fabian takes the map on the wall and spreads it on Nadia's desk.

"It's pretty easy to win a spin against those bastards. Just look here."

Where he pointed, the wall was marked.

"This is Ballon Castle. It's called the Shield of Heaven. If you want to be pushed back a little, you will run away and be locked up in the castle. If that happens, we have no choice but to become dogs that chased chickens."

Even so, it was impossible to conduct a siege for several months to live on the poor estate, even during the entire farming season.

In the end, the successive Marquis of Winterfell had no choice but to return empty-handed, grinding their teeth even after winning the spin.

"These are odd people. In the end, they too will suffer, but they keep fighting."

"Because Count Altair has a lot of money. It is no exaggeration to say that he is the owner of the most blessed land in the kingdom. I hear they hire a lot of mercenaries."

"... .."

The clear answer left her at a loss for words.

"It's okay to look at that amount of damage. If I keep stabbing, maybe I can win at least once... .. Isn't that what you're thinking?"

Nadia's gaze slowly scanned the map. Reina area where Ballon Castle is located.

To the south there is abundant agricultural land, and to the north there is a mountainous area.

Of course, it was difficult to think that the mountainous areas of this area were the same as those of the Winterfell estate. It is an iron mine where iron is produced instead of stone when the earth is dug.

Is that all? A few years later, even a dragon rare is found in this area.

In general, it would be a disaster for a dragon rare to be found, but this case was a little different.

A treasure trove whose owner is already dead, that is, only gold and silver treasures, has been found!

Even this area is only part of the territory occupied by Count Altair. It wouldn't be a lie to say that he had enough finances to argue once every few years.

She looked down at the map and touched her forehead without saying a word.

'why not... .. The land immediately adjacent to it is like a honey jar... .. !'

Why did you leave a land like that next to you and build your nest here! why! What kind of resentment did you hold for your descendants?

It was a moment when the judgment of the first lord was once again questioned.

Wouldn't it be great if Winterfell had such an abundance of farmland and iron mines?

Even if they returned from the future, it was impossible to create a land and an iron mine without it.

'If the production of iron was plentiful, we could make it too... .. !'

Since iron is a raw material for weapons, exports to other regions are strictly controlled.

To some extent, it can be imported, but its own production within the territory is more important than anything else.

And the iron ore production of the Marquis of Winterfell fell far short of Nadia's expectations.

If the production of iron ore was sufficient, it would be possible to materialize what we had in mind.

It's so sad that I'm on the verge of having a baby. Originally, the lawn of someone else's house looked greener, but in this case, the lawn of someone else's house was actually greener.

'If only I could bring that area... ..!'

Nadia stiffened at the thought of an inadvertent thought.

It was over there that first hit the Yeongjijeon. Moreover, Count Altair was not a lord belonging to the Northern Union.

In other words, even if he robbed him a little, it meant that there was no crack in the solidarity between the northern lords.

This is your chance! Nadia's head started spinning quickly.

'How can I bring the whole area back?'

what to do Since the territorial war was declared from the other side first, all you need to do is to beat the Count's army and then take him as a prisoner.

He then threatens to choose between dying here or signing the surrender document.

Of course, the surrender document would include a permanent renunciation of part of the territory.

'It's over there! Enough cause!'

The thought that I could actually carry out the plan I had only drawn in my head started to burn with enthusiasm.

In order to capture Count Altair as a prisoner, he must first defeat his army.

They said they were confident in rotation, so it was a problem after they were locked in the castle. It's a way to break the enemy that has entered the castle... ..

It was when Nadia was looking down at the map in contemplation. Fabian carefully opens his mouth and says:

"I, ma'am."

"Huh?"

"Don't worry too much. The lord will be safe."

"... ..?"

What are you talking about? Nadia blinked blankly.

However, perhaps not even noticing the embarrassment of the madam, he continued speaking in a confident tone.

"One of the marquis' specialties is field command. Besides, none of our knights can defeat the Lord. So don't cry too much."

'It's not that I'm crying, I'm just making an impression because someone else's cake looks too big. My stomach hurts.'

Apparently, Fabian misunderstood her serious expression in a different way.

Also, it seems that she misunderstood that her husband, who had to leave for the battlefield, was worried and sad.

It was an absurd mistake, but it reminded Nadia that she was acting in love with Glenn.

'By the way, it was the setting that I was dedicating an innocence that was second to none in the world.'

I was busy with work for a while, but then I forgot to act. I almost made a big mistake.

“Thank you, Sir Fabian.”

“Yes? Oh, what a natural thing to do.”

It seems that he misunderstood that he had expressed his gratitude for the consolation. She didn't bother to correct his misunderstanding.

If Fabian hadn't woken up, I would have made a huge configuration error.

It's time to show off your acting skills again. If the man you love is heading to the battlefield, no woman will stand still.

Nadia raised her voice with an anxious expression on her face.

“Do you know where Glenn is? I have to go see it right now.”

\* \* \*

“You are declaring war at this time of the day, you are such a bastard.”

“Because Count Altair is mostly mercenaries, there will be no need to summon the peasants.”

The road from the gymnasium to the main building.

Glenn was talking to the knight commander and moving quickly.

A savagely grinding sound came out of the mouth of the veteran old knight.

“These bastards have neither pride nor self-respect! Is this the price paid for stabilizing the borders of the kingdom? It must have been because our forces were weakened by the expedition.”

Knight Commander Giskar Bernstein.



A noble knight who has been loyal to the marquis since his predecessor, he was also a close friend of the previous marquis of Winterfell.

As a knight of a marquis for several decades, this means that he had been declared war by the Counts of Altair nearly ten times.

Even for him, right after returning from the expedition, it was a situation that could not but be a situation where he declared a war on the territory by choosing the busy farming season.

"They were such small people. There is nothing to be alarmed about."

"This time we must smash it! So that I'll never be able to point a knife at Winterfell again."

"... .."

Glenn just smiled bitterly at the wrath of the Knights Commander.

Why wouldn't he grind his teeth? He, too, wanted to feed Count Altair a shot.

However, if you want to be pushed a little bit in the rotation, there is no other way to stay in the castle with minimal damage.

Ballon Castle is literally a heavenly fortress.

In an era where cannons were not yet invented, the only way to capture such a castle is to create infighting in the enemy army or wait for food to run out.

'Both are realistically difficult methods.'

Allies have a weakness in that they have to end the battle quickly.

Armaments were consumed as well, but it was impossible to hold on to the landowners who had to start farming indefinitely.

However, it is absurd to hold a siege battle with only the Knights Templar and the Standing Army.

In the end, Winterfell's forces always had to come back with no results, even after winning the rounds.

Under these circumstances, the concern of the successive marquis was not 'how to capture Ballon Castle and completely subdue the enemy'.

You must use the tactic of quickly defeating the enemy and returning quickly while minimizing damage.

It was when Glenn was walking with the same concerns as previous headlanders did.

A voice was heard calling his name from afar.

“Glen-!!”

## **Episode 31**

It was a voice I was very familiar with now. He turned his head toward the direction of the voice.

A woman can be seen running in a hurry while holding the skirt. And one escort is following her.

“Nadia? What's going on here?”

“Heh heh, talking, heh... .. I heard.”

Nadia stopped in front of Glenn and took a moment to catch her breath.

His long hair is wet with sweat and clings to his face. It looked like he was running in a hurry.

“You mean there’s a war between Yeongji?”

“It happened often, so don’t worry. I will be back soon.”

“How can I not worry when my husband is leaving for war!”

“... ..”

right. If your husband is going to war and you don't worry, it's strange.

It's a very common sense reaction, but when I thought about why it felt so uncomfortable, the answer was simple.

Because none of the natives of this estate were making a fuss about the battle with Count Altair.

'Who declared war on us?'

'In addition? What you have to do, go quickly.'

I don't even ask where you are. That was the general Winterfell reaction. It was a sad reality.

So, when she noticed that there were a few tears in her eyes, Glenn couldn't help but panic.

“Ooh, don’t cry.”

“Black... .. I can't help but worry... ..”

"I'm not proud of it, but this isn't the first time I've had a territorial battle with him. I have experience in the war with my father, so I don't have to worry too much."

"still... ..”

The feeling of embarrassment on Glenn's face grew stronger. Why the hell is this girl crying so much?

Growing up among men who believe that crying only three times in his life is a virtue, he has never been able to adapt.

He had no experience of soothing a crying woman.

Should I rub my shoulders? Or hug me? No, I think that went a bit too far... ..

The hand he raised to comfort her was just wandering aimlessly through the air.

At that moment, a helping hand came down on the restless Glenn.

"Hmmm, hmmm."

"... .. ?"

Glenn and Nadia both turned their heads at the sound of an outrageous cough.

There, an old knight with a subtle expression was clearing his throat.

"The matter is urgent, lord. Just go to the conference room."

"Ah, this."

I was so embarrassed that I forgot for a moment, he was on his way to an urgent meeting.

Glenn looked back at Nadia and said.

"I'm sorry you came all the way. vassals are waiting for you."

"no. I am so sorry for taking your time."

Nadia answered, wiping away the tears that were still welling up. Saying it was okay was never a lie.

Although I've gotten used to it a lot, acting in tears is not an easy task.

Rather, it was to the point of being grateful to an unknown knight.

'thank you. Because you cut off the situation in moderation.'

After she had finished pretending to be sad, she raised her head and said.

“Go now. Instead, promise me that you will come back in good health.”

“... .. Do it.”

Although it is a common greeting to come back from the battlefield, he has a talent for tickling his mood.

Glenn turned her back, leaving Nadia with a faint expression behind her. Then he started walking quickly towards his destination.

When the distance between her and her became quite far, Jiskar, who had been quiet, opened her mouth.

“I just saw that the couple is not that bad.”

“... .. Did you see that?”

“Yes, anyone would think like me.”

Glenn pictured the situation a moment ago in his mind.

A wife who rushes to her husband who is leaving for the battlefield sooner or later, a husband who comforts her that she has nothing to worry about, a woman who bears her sorrow and lets him go... ..

“... ..”

Something was a bit strange. How did it become such a picture? Isn't that a sad and affectionate couple!

Glenn, who was speechless, continued to be questioned.

“Didn't you say when you hit it hard, it will come off on its own?”

“Ah, that's right... ..”

A cold sweat forms in his piercing eyes. Glenn hesitated for a moment, then came up with a plausible answer.

“As you may know, she has contributed to solving our financial difficulties. Isn't it impossible to disrespect the benefactor of the family?”

“Yes, I have heard of it. Whatever your intentions, I owe you a debt to the Marquis, so it's only natural to treat her with respect. But it has to stop there. It should end with respecting the Marquis as a lady.”

The old vassal's voice subsided seriously. Giskar said firmly as if piercing a wedge.

“Don't trust her, Marquis. You will know it in your head. Yes, I understand. It's strange that a beautiful, slender woman is flirting with sweet words, but her heart doesn't go away. But you have to be cool.”

“... ..”

“It could be a smoke screen to buy our trust. It is often called a strategy of giving away the flesh and taking the bones. How can you say that it is not intended to heal small wounds and inflict fatal wounds?”

“... ..”

“Besides, they didn't ask for anything in return for paying off the debt. Excessive favors often have hidden reasons.”

At the vassal's advice, Glenn's steps began to slow down.

There was some truth to Jiskar's words. In fact, he was aware of it in his head.

As if noticing that the headmaster was being persuaded, Nogisa continued to speak.

“The Marquis brought a lot of dowry. That means this marriage had the full support of the Duke of Balajit. Was he really doing him a pure favor in order to fulfill the love of his daughter?”

“... .. He’s not like that.”

Glenn remembered how he got married.

It was the occasion of our marriage that she gave me a laurel wreath.

The fact that he was able to act like that during the triumphal ceremony meant that he had agreed in advance with the duke.

There is a high probability that other intentions are hidden in this marriage.

“I do not mean to harm the Marquis. It meant to be sincere and not to believe.”

“I fully understand what you are saying. I owe her a debt, so I couldn't act like a fool. I don't really trust her.”

“Then that’s good.”

“Since Sir Fabian is still attached, you won’t be able to move quickly from there either. You don’t have to worry too much.”

“Yes.”

Seeing you say that, I was glad that nothing to worry about would happen. A satisfied smile hangs on Nogisa's mouth.

Eventually, the conversation between the two shifted to the battle of Yeongji.

Whatever the duke's intentions to send his daughter to the enemy, he must first solve the crisis in front of him.

The voices of the two masters preparing for the coming battle gradually faded away.

One eye looking at those two people from afar... .. No, there were two.

It was Nadia and Fabian.

They couldn't be seen from where she was standing, so strictly speaking, it was difficult to say that they were looking at the two of them from a distance.

Nadia, who had been staring in the direction Glenn had disappeared, opened her mouth immediately.

“What is the name of the person who was just by your side?”

“This is Sir Giskar Bernstein.”

“Oh, the knight commander?”

“Yes, that’s right. Have you ever talked to the manager?”

“We met for a while at weddings and receptions. Other than that, we never met.”

He was the one who said with a look on his face that this marriage wasn't really desirable.

Nadia laughed as she remembered the first time she had arrived at Winterfell.

Fabian adds hastily, as if he had guessed how he would have behaved at the reception.

“He looks blunt, but he's not a bad person. If you behave rudely to the devil, that is... .. I love Winterfell so much, so please forgive me. I will apologize for you.”

“Sir, what can I apologize for?”

Unlike many of the administrators he's encountered over the past few months, Jiskar, the commander of the Knights Guard, has rarely encountered Nadia.

So, no matter how much he hears the news that Balajit's daughter has forgiven his debt, he can't help but doubt his true intentions.

'I heard that you are the same age as the previous marquis... .. He's very straight-forward for his age.'



Such was the case with dark hair and a strong physique, with hardly any gray hair to be found.

However, unlike his youthful appearance, the fact that he is an old knight who has guarded the estate for several decades does not change. So that's what it means.

'It's a dead person to attack.'

If you win the Battle of the Territory and get an iron mine, you can proceed with the plan you only imagined in your head.

It would be even better if we could get the cooperation of the Knights Commander in the process.

However, in order to put that plan into action, you must first win the battle of the territory.

The iron mines and the cooperation of Lord Giskar were next.

“Sir Fabian, go back to your office. I want to hear more about what you were talking about.”

“About Yeongjijeon?”

“Yeah, because we need to know exactly what our situation is so that we can come up with what to do next.”

## **Episode 32**

“... ..?”

He had a blank expression, as if he did not understand the intent of the question. Fabian, who had a bewildered expression on his face for a moment, answered in bewilderment. "You don't have to worry too much. This is something that the Marquis can manage well enough. The battlefield is a dangerous place. Even if the devil doesn't come forward, it can be solved... .."

"We may be able to fix it right now. The same thing will happen again in a few years."

"... .. uh... .."

He scratched the back of his head and continued speaking.

"Yeah, that's highly likely."

"If this situation repeats itself, eventually the power will gradually weaken. I understand why the current response was the best choice, but that doesn't mean there aren't any problems."

"But even if you entrust such a difficult task to someone else... .."

Fabian, who wanted to retort, took a deep breath.

"no. This time, the devil must have a different idea."

"Oh, do you believe me?"

"If the upper one is black, then I should."

Nadia laughed out loud at the joking lament. With his cooperation, things will be much easier.

Turning her body in the direction she came from, she said.

"Come on, let's go."

\* \* \*

A fortnight from the day Count Altair declared war on the territory.

A battle must have been taking place in the distance, but it was unrealistic to the administrator, Edward.

Turning in the plains is the specialty of Winterfell's strong cavalry. As always, the tidings will be heard shortly.

'... ... Of course, it's a victory game with nothing to gain.'

Still, it's better than losing, isn't it?

If fighting on the battlefield is the job of the knights, it is the administrator's job to supply supplies and take care of the post-processing.

Arriving on time as usual, he headed to the Marquis's office as soon as business hours began.

It was two months ago that I was given the honor of assisting Madame from a distance in recognition of my ability to process quickly.

smart.

“This is the Marquis, Edward. There is a drill report.”

But no answer came back.

'... ... Didn't you hear me?'

After waiting for a while, he knocked on the door again. Just a little harder than before.

Knock, Knock, Knock, Knock.

“This is Edward. I have something to report, can I come in?”

it is still silent

Edward tilted his head and put his ear to the door. There was no sense of popularity in the office.

'You seem to be late today.'

She used to sit at the desk before herself, but isn't it possible for a person to always live faithfully?

When I opened the door carefully, I found that the office was empty.

click.

Edward turned to the hallway he had been walking through, which had closed the door again.

'Are you going to take a little break today? Well, I've been busy lately... ..'

It was a bit odd that he didn't tell me in advance, but it wasn't strange. If a nobleman wants to rest a little today, that day is a holiday.

However, when he encounters a maid walking after him, he realizes that things are a little strange.

If I remember correctly, she was a maid close to Madame.

And the one beautiful thing she was holding was a duvet that looked luxurious even at a glance. It is not something that users can use.

Edward sensed something strange and approached her.

"Where are you coming from?"

"I'm on my way to tidying up Madame's bedroom."

"... .. what?"

"Why?"

"Wasn't the devil sleeping in the bedroom?"

“Well, I don’t know. I was only told last night to clean the bedroom because I won't be using it today... ... Didn't you go to the office early?”

“What?! Well, then, where are you now?”

“That’s fine with me... ... Come to think of it, I haven't seen you since last night. Where the hell did you go?”

Edward's face slowly began to turn white. Even the maid of closet doesn't know where the madam is.

He rushed out of the hallway leaving the bewildered maid behind.

I went to the study room, to the drawing room, to the backyard, and to the kitchen just in case.

But, let alone Madame, not even a single strand of Madame's hair was visible.

One worst possibility flashed in his mind.

'no way... ... The death of a relative... ... !'

I wonder if the person I'd been getting along with would leave without a word, but it wasn't impossible in Edward's opinion.

Because this is the Marquis of Winterfell.

As a native, it means that it is an unanswered town even for him.

Barren territory, zero resources, cold weather, infested monsters, etc... ... .

I've gathered only the worst conditions, but on top of that, there's even a crazy neighbor who's been arguing on a fictitious day!

At this point, everything that was there will be gone. It was not at all strange that she, a foreigner, took off her crane and ran away.

Having struggled with financial difficulties for over a decade, he could understand Nadia's feelings.

“Ugh... ..”

However, understanding with the head is understandable, and being sad with the heart is another matter.

Tears began to form in the corners of Edward's eyes as he sat down.

Still, leave me a word... .. Give me time to say goodbye... .. If you go like this, what do I do?

Only now did I get out of financial trouble and start working like an administrator!

“I'm Manii!”

early morning. A sad cry rang out from the middle of the main house.

\* \* \*

same time. A plain far from Winterfell Castle.

A group of men on horseback was running toward the south. A light coat of arms, worn-out harnesses, and frayed robes.

It seemed like a party of only poor travelers, but surprisingly, there were three knights who received official titles, plus a lady who was also a member of the group.

Fabian, who was running at the forefront, murmured with a parched face.

It was a crawling voice, but it was loud enough to be heard by Nadia, who was closest.

“Ah... .. I really don't know now. If I get scolded for this in the future, do you have to wrap me up?”

“Don’t worry, I’m going to say that I was forced.”

"ha... .. I'm sure I'll start off with a few hits... .."

A fist will fly away without even having time to explain.

Since he guided the lady who was supposed to be kept in the castle to the battlefield, it was clear that the anger would fall.

The only thing was that he couldn't hold his throbbing head around because he was holding the reins.

Had Fabian Knox seen this scene a few days ago, he would have struck himself in the back of the head with a scabbard.

This was such an absurd situation. But he also had excuses.

When Nadia first asked Zagil Glenn to guide her, Fabian flatly refused her request. As an escort knight, I can't listen to that much.

And Nadia boldly threw the bait, as if she had already anticipated his rejection.

'I have a good way to quickly capture Balon Castle. If successful, the war that repeats every few years can be stopped. Aren't you curious what it is?'

How can you say no to listening there? You want to take over Balon Castle, a heavenly fortress, at once.

He, too, had participated in a war on the territory against Count Altair while he was an apprentice knight.

Fabian still vividly remembers the fortress he saw for the first time back then.

A wall that stood tall like a mountain that could never be crossed. A sense of helplessness that had no choice but to return empty-handed even after winning the rotation.

I'd be lying if I said I wasn't curious about how to conquer that damn castle.

Unable to contain her curiosity, Fabian had no choice but to surrender after hearing Nadia's story.

If successful, it was a way to solve a long-standing problem at once.

Nevertheless, it did not change the fact that his actions were crazy.

Fabian asked over and over again with a groaning voice.

“Madam, if you think I’m going to get shot, you really need to dry me out... .. It’s not a joke, it’s the truth.”

“Don’t worry.”

“Hey, you’re my seller.”

I do not know. Now do whatever you want. Do you really have to kill me?

He was terrified of one possibility, but he tried to ignore the anxiety.

Then he looked back and asked.

“But, ma’am.”

“If you feel like you’re going to get scolded, they really dry you out.”

“No, not that... .. You ride very well. To be honest, I was worried when you said you were confident. From the middle, I thought I had to ride it on my back.”

“Because someone taught me before.”

"AHA."

There is a prejudice that horseback riding is the exclusive property of wealthy men.

Horseback riding was not a common hobby even among noble women, let alone commoners who did not have the opportunity to ride a horse.



This is because you can use a wagon to move around, and an active hobby is not a virtue of a lady.

“It’s unusual to teach the peacock to ride horses.”

“... ..”

The answer came back after a while.

“... .. that's right. He was a pretty unusual person.”

“?”

He noticed that the tone of the answer was very subtle, but Fabian didn't ask him in detail.

Winterfell's flagpole began to appear on the distant horizon.

The apprentice knight who accompanied them shouted aloud.

“You can see our camp over there!”

“Oh, it’s true.”

Although it looked smaller than an ant, it could be reached in an instant if you were galloping on a horse.

The fact that the destination was right in front of you, the identity of the person who taught Nadia horseback riding was put behind the scenes.

Fabian said with a spur.

“Madam, we are almost there! As soon as you arrive, you need to explain your circumstances to the Marquis, right?”

## **Episode 33**

Winterfell Army camp, inside the headquarters barracks.

For Winterfell's strong cavalry, turning in the plains was the easiest battlefield.

Count Altair's foolishness, who fought in the same way every time, even though he might not have known it, was always admirable.

The knights who sat around the conference round table muttered.

"Actually, though, the only route to advance is through this place."

"If it were me, I'd better talk to the other lords and rent a way."

"Unfortunately, except for the Count of Altair, all the neighboring provinces are our allies... .."

"Then don't even think about attacking in the first place!"

I didn't know if I was going to keep trying because I thought it was really worth trying, or if I just had a little pride left.

It doesn't change the fact that either way is stupid.

There are pros and cons to the fact that the enemy commander is stupid.

The first advantage is that it is relatively easy to win against the enemy.

And the downside is... ..

'It's a feeling of shame when you struggle against him.'

Looking down at the map spread out on the round table, Glenn let out a small sigh.

Some might say that it was only blocked by the terrain and fortresses.

But blaming external factors every time was as shameful as losing to a stupid enemy.

As always, Winterfell's forces easily won the turn.

And, as always, I was blocked in front of the Ballon Castle.

The name of the fortress engraved on the map was disgusting.

Of course, if you sit for several months and try to siege, you may be able to capture the castle. That year's crop will be ruined, though.

The problem is that even if you try to siege even at the cost of economic damage, you cannot guarantee 100% victory.

If you make a mistake, you may end up wasting time and money.

So, the solution that successive heads of state came up with was to win the rotation quickly and overwhelmingly.

After a big break, it will be quiet for the next few years.

Knight Commander Jiskar asked.

“Lord, are you going to defeat the army?”

“... ..”

“If you have any regrets, try a siege. The Count's army took damage from rotation. It will take some time before we can replenish our troops.”

“The Hoegun... ..”

In fact, it was right to go back quickly at this point.

If you can't occupy the castle anyway, there is no need to waste your life and time.

However, leaving behind something that had been a thorn in the eye for a long time was not too disturbing.

Perhaps his father and his ancestors were of the same mind.

'You cannot risk the lives of soldiers on a path with a high probability of failure. Reason should come before emotion.'

It is best to be satisfied and return here. It was when he was trying to relieve his sore stomach and order Hoegun.

A commotion started outside the barracks.

“Uh, uh... .. ! You must not go there. I really can't... .. !”

“Gee, we’re in a command meeting right now! Please, Joe, please wait a minute!”

“Stop, stop!”

what? Glenn and the knights looked at the entrance at the same time.

Even the commotion outside was getting closer and closer to the barracks.

Because of the problem of deciding which army to return, all of the commanders were gathered here.

This means that there are no positions outside that dare to make a fuss in the middle of a headquarters meeting.

Did you drink too much in broad daylight? Without that, there would be no way to do this with a bare mind.

Glenn opened his mouth as everyone was focused on the outside.

"What's going on?"

It was almost the same time that he got up and the barracks entrance was turned over. Through the open tent, a slender woman walks in.

It was such a confident step that I wondered if he was aware that he had interfered with the headquarters meeting.

“... .. Nadia?”

She was wearing an old robe, but there was no way she couldn't recognize Nadia's face.

Glenn, the first to recognize her identity, was astonished. Someone who shouldn't be here has appeared.

"Why are you here?"

"It's been a long time. I missed you."

Nadia made eye contact with him and smiled brightly.

I'm sorry, but this wasn't the time to say hi or say goodbye. Glenn, bewildered, asked questions.

"No, how did you get here? What did Fabian do? Did you sneak out?"

"Ah, Sir Fabian... .."

At that moment, Fabian sticks his head out through the gap in the open tent.

"I... .. Here you are, Marquis."

"... .."

An anxious expression as if he knew his sin. He can't even look directly into Glenn's eyes.

The thick cold sweat on his temple was visible from a distance.

In that moment, he could understand at once what was going on. That guy personally guided Nadia all the way here.

"Fabien Knox!"

An angry voice resounds in the barracks. Fabian, who became contemplative, clings to Nadia.

"Come on, wait! Wait a minute, Marquis! That was the case! Madam, you said you were explaining the situation!"

"Glenn, calm down. I came here because I forced Sir Fabian. I asked you to take me."

"No matter how much your superiors ask you to! Do you know where this is? What would have happened if I had been attacked on the way? Did you have any awareness of being an escort?!"

"Sin, I'm sorry... .."

Fabian answered, crying. Still, he could not raise his head.

"I made the inevitable choice because I have something to tell you in a hurry. Please don't punish him for what I did."

"... .. Do the remaining vassals of the castle know you are here?"

"I left you a letter, so you should know by now."

"... .."

That means it must have been secretly escaped. The more people you tell, the more people you have to convince.

'The castle must have been turned over by now.'

Glenn asked, shaking his head as if in trouble.

"ha... .. Now that you've come all the way here, let's hear what the purpose is. I wouldn't say that I came here because I wanted to see you."

"I have a way to bring down the Ballon Castle."

"... .."

Glenn's face hardened at the unexpected words.

That was when Glenn was hesitating not knowing what to say.

"her!"

A shriek of suffocating sighs is heard from the side.

When he turned his head, the knight commander Giskar was making an openly disapproving expression.

There was no one else who spoke out such dissatisfaction, but so did the rest of the knights' expressions.

“Madam, do you have any military experience? This old gentleman is ignorant and dares to ask.”

“Is it possible?”

“If you do, it seems that Duke Balajit has given you a military science teacher.”

“Unfortunately, my father is not that open-minded. My daughter is the kind of person who thinks it’s okay to just get married to a good marriage.”

“... ..”

As the conversation continued, Giskar's expression gradually hardened.

Doesn't that mean that someone ignorant of war will have an opinion in the command meeting?

Of course, I expected that experience and learning would be lacking, but it was even more unpleasant to say that out loud.

Most of the knights here are those who have swept the battlefield with their masters since their predecessors.

What do you do in front of such people? Hear it, but it's obviously an absurd opinion.

The battlefield is the place where countless innocent lives are lost at a single wrong command from the command.

Winterfell's knights and the lives of the soldiers, how can they do such a ridiculous thing.

In the atmosphere of growing dissatisfaction, a hoarse voice rang out. It was Giskar's.

“... .. What is the devil's plan? Personally, I'd love to hear it. Do you all agree with what the devil is saying?”

“I agree.”

“I also want to hear what a brilliant ploy it is.”

“If I had to run all the way here from Winterfell Castle and tell them, it would definitely be a win-win.”

After receiving the opinions of his subordinates, Jiskar continued.

“Lord, we all agree that the Marquis will attend the headquarters meeting. If only the Lord's permission is given, I'd like to hear your opinion.”

“... ..”

Glenn's forehead wrinkled slightly. She owes a large debt.

As much as possible, I wanted to wrap up Nadia, saying that it was something I did not know well, but the atmosphere is not serious.

In addition, Nadia, who was the party, seemed to be willing to give an opinion, so there was nothing he could do about it.

Glenn eventually had to reluctantly allow her to speak.

“Give me a moment.”

"thank you."

As soon as permission was granted, Nadia approached the conference table as if waiting.

Then he raised his finger and pointed to the west of the Castle of Ballon.

## **Episode 34**



"I will start right away. this place. To the west, build up the earth."

The fingers moved again.

"And here. Dig a tunnel to the north."

"Tunnels and soil... ..?"

"There is no need to complete the soil. It's just a trick to divert the enemy's attention. What's important is the tunnel. Put a lot of gunpowder and oil under the castle to blow it up. When the tunnel collapses, the walls will also collapse. Our troops are far superior to yours, so we can subdue them at once as long as the wall is broken through."

"... .."

Because it was different from the plan he had handed over, Giskar was a little surprised. But that didn't mean she was brilliant.

because... ..

"Perhaps... .. Have you ever thought that there might be a rock standing in your way?"

It was practically impossible to advance through a huge rock. Even if you try to dig through the rock with all your might, it will eat up too much time. That will be after the enemy has learned of your strategy.

He continued speaking with a sigh.

"It's not that we haven't thought of that. However, there is a lot of granite in this area. The same goes for underground. If you dig in the ground, if there is anything that stands in your way, it will be in vain."

“You don’t have to worry about that. I once saw a map in my father’s office.”

My father had the data to scrape their weaknesses in order to control third forces like Count Altair.

That Count Altair is imprisoning a legally forbidden sub-race slave, or that his proud fortress has a secret weakness... .. things to do.

There were several occasions in her past life where she had chance to come across material that her father would not normally show her, and each time Nadia did her best to capture the contents of the material in her head.

In order for Seo-chul Young-ae to live comfortably even a little, she instinctively realized that the data would be used.

“As you said, there is a lot of granite in this area. But here.”

Nadia's finger touched the northern wall on the map.

“The ground is weak in this area.”

“... ..”

Giskar was a little more surprised than before.

If that's true, then there is hope for conquering the damn castle of Ballon. Aside from his personal feelings for Nadia, he hoped the words were true.

But it is the foolish thing to do to make the hope you want to believe as true. How can you blindly believe a man from a hostile family?

“... .. How are you sure of that?”

“This is a material that my father created to capture the weaknesses of those who might become enemies. Reliability is guaranteed.”

“No, I don't mean that. Of course, the Duke of Ballazit must have had such data. That's how reliable it is. But how can you be sure that those materials contain what you said?”

“Then why am I lying here?”

“Do I really have to say that with my mouth? It will make each other uncomfortable.”

“So you mean that I am disturbing those who will return empty-handed anyway? I'm not stupid enough to disturb people who stand still and come back without results, even undermining the trust they have earned with the Thornvine Herb Gun.”

“... ..”

It was a moment when Giskar was speechless. I couldn't object to it because it was the right thing to say.

If you leave it alone, you won't be able to occupy the castle, so why bother?

But just because it's obvious doesn't mean it doesn't feel bad. Cold air settles in the barracks. It was so cold that my body was trembling.

Glenn, who had not seen it, came out.

“Not like this. Giskar's expression loosened up. Nadia, go out and talk to me... ..”

“I want to use the commander-in-chief.”

“what?!”

Giskar was really surprised this time. To the extent that he had no change in his expression, his mouth was wide open.

“If you are a military commander... ..”

“I'm not a soldier, but, well, it is the authority of the supreme commander here to take care of it. If I lied, punish me according to the military law.”

“... ..”

The penalty for the sin of deceiving your allies by lying during wartime is... .. death penalty There is no going to court.

Giskar, an old veteran in battle, was also surprised by the guts to cut his own throat if he did. I can't tell if it's daring or reckless without countermeasures.

“... ..”

“... ..”

When only silence filled the barracks, someone cautiously opened his mouth and said: "first... .. I don't think it's a bad idea to give it a try."

After that, another voice gave the same opinion.

“Can't we just dig a tunnel once and if there is a rock blocking it, then we can withdraw? It's a waste to go back like this.”

“It's not a big loss, is it? Let's try it.”

"I agree."

As soon as Nadia spoke of the commander-in-chief, the atmosphere in the barracks shifted toward Chansung.

The military commander is also the commander-in-chief, but it was not a big risk to spend a little time digging a tunnel. The moment you run into a rock, you have to prepare for the retreat.

'Lord... .., let's try Yes?'

'You have nothing to lose anyway, do you?'

'I think the same.'

Glenn and the other knights exchanged glances. For once, it was an unspoken agreement to follow Nadia's words.

However, there was only one person among the dogs who did not make eye contact with Glenn. It was Giskar.

Nadia raised her voice towards him.

"how is it? If I lied, it's your chance to get the daughter of the naughty foe off Winterfell. It was the first thing I suggested, so there is a reason. Even my father won't be able to protest."

"... .."

"Isn't this a very favorable condition for the Lord? Needless to say if what I say is true, even if it is a lie, there is an advantage."

That was it. Even if she didn't actually execute the death sentence, she could use this as an excuse to drive her out of her family. Either way, it was something that Giskar would welcome.

After thinking for a while, he finally spoke up.

"great. I will follow the will of the Marquis."

"I thought about it. Is there anyone else who is against it?"

"... .."

"... .."

No one had a voice. At that moment, a smile formed on Nadia's lips.

"Then let's assume that what I said was true, shall we come up with the next plan? It doesn't end when you succeed in digging a tunnel. Count Altair can come back at any time."

"It is not enough to occupy Ballon Castle. If that happens, it will take some time to stabilize the territory that has been expanded at most. Best way... .."

After thinking for a moment, Glenn continued.

“I must capture Count Altair.”

“Yes that's right. We need to take him prisoner and sign a non-aggression pact. At this time, it is necessary to make sure that the provision of relinquishing ownership of the Reina area in return for losing the war on the territory. That way there won't be any room for chaos.”

Nadia turned to Glenn. The two eyes meet.

He's contemplating capturing Count Altair before he can confirm whether her words are true or false. If I showed this to a third person, I was sure that I would be ridiculed for having only a vain dream.

But the moment I met Nadia's green eyes, I felt something like that. There was not a single lie in her words.

“If we lose Count Altair, it will be a victory in half, even if we take the Castle of Ballon. I don't really have experience leading a battle. I don't have the confidence or ability to properly control it. The Marquis should take care of the details.”

“... .. If I miss him, I will not be able to raise my face in front of you.”

“Don't worry. You will succeed.”

“... ..”

After this, it was an area that could not be controlled by Nadia's abilities. So-

'From now on, this is your area of expertise. If you feed them this much, you have to take care of the rest.'

Nadia looked at Glenn with the pressure to succeed no matter what.

Glenn thought as he met the eyes staring straight at him.

'Us... .. Do you believe me?'

... .. There are some misunderstandings, but I succeeded in reinforcing my resolve anyway. His hand, which was resting on the table, naturally gained strength.

She already owes her once. In the midst of this, how can you lift your head when you can't even eat the food that is served to you? I didn't want to be that idiot, even because of my pride.

“I will definitely make it happen.”

He didn't know if he was talking to Nadia or if he was talking to herself.

Resolutely determined, he turned his gaze back to the table. A detailed map of the topography of this area is displayed.

What will Count Altair do after the walls fall?

Glenn thought for a moment, then opened his mouth again.

At that moment, the eyes of the knights gathered together. The military clerk also raised a quill and began to resume the record.

## Chapter 35

“The Earl of Altair is timid and quick-witted to take care of himself. If the walls fall, they will quickly decide that it is impossible to defend the castle. You will immediately run away through the south gate. Then there are all five possible routes.”

Glenn continued, pointing out the five paths one by one.

“The road is a little rough, but it is faster to join the allies if you choose the southwest path and the west path.”

“Are you planning to ambush on both sides of the road?”

“No, we can’t withdraw that many troops.”

If you divide the army into three parts, you cannot guarantee victory for the main force, and you can also notice that the enemy army has lost a lot of troops.

It would be better not to take the risk that this number might be read.

“Ambush on the southwest road. However, hang a pile of straw from the horse’s tail so that dust rises. We need to make sure that the great army is waiting here from afar.”

“... .. Are you saying that they throw dust on the southwest road and ambushed on the southwest road?”

"okay."

“But would the Count notice our position? I will go the other way.”

“At the time the wall fell, he had already fallen for our tricks once. Maybe there’s another trap, or it’ll cost you. We’ll see him as a trick to lure him down the south path. After doubting, the Count will choose the southwest route. Thinking too deeply is holding you back.”

“Oh.”

The knights nodded as if they understood.

Glenn said as he pointed his baton to the southwest path.

“Here, Count Altair has a high probability of passing this road. No, it passes.”

That was a pretty reasonable statement. Nadia was nodding her head involuntarily.

'After all, he has basic abilities. It's worth taking as a revenge partner.'



Just before he died unfairly in his last life, the relationship between the South and the North had reached its peak.

After the king died suddenly without designating a successor, it was because of a confrontation over the next throne. Duke Balajit's attempt to marry Lee Ji-ho with his enemy, Karen, may have something to do with him.

'Anyway, the important thing is that a civil war must happen.'

Therefore, what she needs is someone who can carry out battles on her behalf while moving money and troops according to my instructions.

No matter how much Nadia knew about the future, it was beyond her ability to lead and command the military.

Nadia opened her mouth and said.

“Good idea. At this rate, it is possible to occupy the entire area around Ballon Castle... ..”

“But only if what she said is true.”

“... ..”

Naturally, Giskar was the one who intervened and added the fourth. A small amount of blood rises from Nadia's forehead.

'This old man is really... ..'

I understand why you are wary of yourself. But at this point, it's probably not my fault that the annoying feeling is sticking out my head.

'Let's see what you say to me later.'

She swallowed her anger and raised the corners of her lips.

“Then I have to make sure I'm right first. Shall we start digging in the ground?”

\* \* \*

Occupying high ground on the battlefield is a huge advantage. It is easy to use ranged weapons as well as the movement of the opponent at a glance.

In that sense, the wall was not only a defensive wall, but also played the role of spying.

On the same day that Winterfell's forces began to build up the soil, the camp of the Counts of Altair also noticed the movement.

The suspicious behavior of the enemy camp was immediately delivered to the count.

"Count, we are accumulating soil in the enemy camp."

"Huh?"

When the report went up, Count Altair was lying on an angle in the castle's room, sipping wine. The greasy snacks were a bonus.

He asked, raising his upper body slightly.

"You mean the land? You say you build mountains with dirt?"

"Yes."

"Ugh... .."

Count Altair's expression hardened with tension at the enemy's movement.

'Damn it! What kind of siege is the siege of those who have to start farming soon!'

I knew that if I took the time enough, I would give up and walk away. It seemed that the enemy had not given up on their longing for a complete victory.

However, he was impatient for a moment, and the Count, who was trying to figure out the enemy's intentions, burst into laughter.

"The kid is running out of time, so he uses a stupid trick."

The reason for building soil is obvious. It must be their intention to take advantage of the highlands by accumulating soil.

For a young boy who had just inherited the title—the fact that he had been defeated by that kid has long since been forgotten—it is a correct decision.

"What should I do? Would you like to respond?"

"Hmm."

The Count patted his chin and fell into thought. After a while, his mouth opens.

"Of course you should! Deploy the archers and catapults on the west wall! Make it into a mortar."

"Yes, I understand."

Count Altair smiled happily.

Even after hearing the news that the enemy was carrying out an attack, there was no feeling of concern.

No, on the contrary, from his point of view, it was rather pleasing.

I want to make up for the defeat I had yesterday, but I don't have the courage to open the gates and go out.

Even so, the lord's face does not stand up to go back without any results.

In the midst of this, why would you interfere with the enemy's intention to walk close to the fortress walls and become prey?

Even the cavalry that Winterfell was proud of was reduced to being useless during the siege, and the Marquis of Winterfell was unable to choose a long siege.

It seems that the end of this Youngji War has been decided as well. A smirk crept across the confident Count's lips.

“It seems that the young lord is quite impatient. Haha, the farming season is starting soon, and I'm running out of time. let it go He will lose only his troops and will return in a humble way!”

"also! The Count's heart cannot be pursued."

“What. It's just wisdom from years of experience.”

He was shivering with humility with his mouth, but there was a sullen look on his face.

He lays his upper body at an angle again and beckons.

“When the business is over, go see. I need to get some rest.”

“Yes, I will leave.”

The soldier who posted the report bowed politely and left the room.

\* \* \*

It was a great victory. It was an unbelievable victory.

The enemy, who had never dreamed that the wall would collapse, fell like a sand castle in an unexpected situation.

Who could have imagined that the problem that plagued Winterfell for generations could be solved so easily?

Glenn looked around Seongju's office while sitting on the chair.

Like the castle of a person who is rumored to be wealthy, dazzling ornaments hang wherever you look.

The day will come when I will be able to sit in this seat.

It was when he was immersed in an unfamiliar sensation. The loud middle-aged man's voice interrupted his thoughts.

“Ha, surrender! You said you would surrender! Go, go, take the sword, please!”

sparse hair. All over worn clothes. A face covered in dust and soot everywhere.

Count Altair was the owner of this splendid office until just a day ago.

The beggar-shaped Count knelt down and raised his voice over and over again. Considering that the sword is in front of the neck, it is an admirable act in many ways.

“The Marquis of Winterfell! Are you without the pride of nobility? There is no precedent for such cruel treatment of a captive aristocrat! Follow the nobility laws!”

“Pride? Nobility?”

One of Glenn's eyebrows rose at the unexpected word.

When I asked why that coward was screaming loudly in front of the blade, did he believe in something like that?

He got up from the chair he was sitting in. It was as if a resting beast slowly woke up.

Glenn approached the terrified Count and opened his mouth.

“It has been less than half a year since the Winterfell forces returned from their expedition to Kalaai. A lot of blood was shed to stabilize the borders of the kingdom and to protect the livelihood of the people of the kingdom.”

“Hey, what does that have to do with this situation?”

“I will ask. Is it the pride of a nobleman to declare war without even a moment to breathe, the soldiers who sacrificed for the country?”

“... ..”

“Are you telling us to keep our pride while doing stupid things? Do you have any conscience?”

“Great... ..”

He had nothing to say, even if he had a hundred mouths. Wasn't it me who calculated that Winterfell's power would have weakened due to the long expedition?

But I couldn't keep my mouth shut. Raising his head stiffly, he began to wiggle his hair.

“Ah, even if we win the war on the territory, we cannot take the lives of our own nobles! If it is known that I have harmed the Marquis of Winterfell... ..!”

“Your Count Altair is very naive.”

It was then that a woman's voice rang out.

The Count turned his head toward the place where the voice was heard. A small woman was walking out from among the knights around me.

It was thanks to her voice and thin body that she knew she was a woman even though her entire body was covered in robes and a hood was deeply pressed on her head.

He thought, blinking blankly.

'What woman is here?'

## **Episode 36**

While he was stunned for not being able to grasp the situation, the woman who came right in front opened her mouth again.

“Even if you win the battle of the territory, you cannot take the life of the lord of your country.”

“My, that’s what I mean! I will give you enough compensation. me right now... ..”

“But have you never thought of this, Count?”

The woman bowed slightly and brought her mouth to his ear.

And creepy words began to flow from her sweet mouth.

“The Count Altair committed suicide, ashamed of being defeated and taken prisoner. It was to protect the pride of the nobility. All that was left was the will of passing the title to the eldest son... ..”

“Hey, hey, hey!”

“How about a scenario like this? The people will praise Count Altair as one who knows the pride of nobility. It’s good that you seem like someone who likes pride.”

Contrary to the brutal content, her voice was infinitely soft. So it's even more creepy.

This is the middle of the enemy camp. Even if they were disguised as self-determination and killed, it meant that no one would tell the truth.

'If you stay here longer, you will really die.'

Instinctively, Count Altair had to fall down in front of her and beg.

“Sa, buy, save me! Save your life, save your life! I’ll give you whatever you want! I’ll give you anything, just for your life... ..!”

“Oh, I love the cooperative attitude.”

The woman in the robe beckoned to the knights, and a knight with a young face handed her a piece of paper.

“It is a non-aggression pact. Please read it carefully and sign it calmly.”

“Hey, this is... ..”

“Well, I have no intention of negotiating the terms, so be aware of that.”

The count's gaze slowly scanned the extended document.

It is decorated with various rhetoric, but to summarize the main point, this was it.

First, Count Altair will not show any military action against the Marquis of Winterfell for the next 30 years.

Second, 100,000 gold is compensated for the defeat.

Third, the permanent transfer of ownership of the Reina area, including the Castle of Ballon.

“This is nonsense!”

Forgetting that the Count had a sword in his neck, he let out a loud scream.

Those were absurd provisions.

“Ah, anyway, this is too much! Even so, the reparations are all over the Reina area, so this is too much!”

“I should have just said there was no room for negotiations.”

Nadia continued, tapping the blade pointed at his neck.

“The value of 100,000 gold is incredible. The value of the Reina area cannot be quantified in money. But, Count.”

Her mouth exposed under the hood smiles brightly.

“Are they really more important than the Count's life?”

“Great... ..”

“Think carefully. I'll give you three minutes.”

I'll give you three minutes to think carefully. There was no such coercion.



However, no one was present who recognized his injustice.

Shouldn't we be able to make up for today's injustice or not, only when we come back alive?

In the end, he was forced to accept Nadia's offer to weeping and eating mustard.

"Your request... .. I will listen."

"It is a wise decision. There is nothing more important than life."

"Ooh, first, loosen your arm. Then you sign it."

"Not now. I will release you later."

"... ..?"

Afterwards? It was too laid back for being forced to make a decision within three minutes. Doubt spreads across the count's face.

And it wasn't just Count Altair who was puzzled. Glenn asked.

"Wouldn't it be better to get rid of it before you change your mind?"

"You might say something else later. They said that they had no choice but that they were forced to do so, and that they never did that. It will be clearer if you do it in a place with a lot of eyes."

"Ah, that's right."

"Put up a platform in front of the city gate and call people together. The more witnesses, the better."

It is shameful to be defeated and taken prisoner, but to be a spectacle in front of people like a circus clown.

The count's face turned blue with humiliation, but no one paid any attention to him.

Rather, I was just admiring the thoroughness of the madam.

'The Marquis is right! It is better not to leave any repercussions.'

'If it's that stupid guy, you can change your words later.'

While her thoroughness was admirable, it also brought goosebumps to her back.

It was because of her appearance just before when she was threatening with a smiling face. If you don't want to die under the guise of self-determination, just sign it.

'Oh, I can't believe that harsh words would come out of such a gentle face... ..'

'This is why people should not be judged by their appearance.'

Apparently, the lord took a very unique bride as his wife.

The vassals, who had been accustomed to the gentle nature of the former marquis, had no choice but to be nervous.

Especially in the case of Fabian, who must always be by Nadia's side.

Fabian trembled and decided.

'Never be shy in the future... ..'

It was a promise to represent the inner feelings of all the vassals who were there.

\* \* \*

It takes a lot of hard work to stabilize the occupied territory. This was especially true if they occupied land such as the yolk.

Even so, it would be overkill to prevent us from fully enjoying the joy of victory.

Instead of opening a warehouse at Ballon Castle and distributing alcohol, meat, and gold coins to all the soldiers, Glenn strictly forbade looting private houses.

Since the lord himself guaranteed the reward, there was no reason to visit private houses.

“Today, you can use whatever you want in the open warehouse! Even if you die tomorrow, let’s enjoy it so much that you won’t feel resentful!”

Thus, a party was held to commemorate the victory. To celebrate the victory, and to bury the death of a departed comrade.

While ordinary soldiers were gathering at the ballon castle's dance hall, positions above them were in the process of being seated in the castle's banquet hall.

The sound of bottles being opened echoed everywhere. As they ate the meat the maid brought, the knights began to chatter.

"It is said that there were no casualties in Sir Vincent's unit."

“If it’s Sir Vincent’s unit, isn’t it the detached unit that went to catch Count Altair?”

“As soon as they saw the ambush army, they said they surrendered without much resistance. It was a wise decision.”

“It’s literally a great victory, a great victory! Ha ha ha ha ha! Who would have imagined?”

“That’s right. I’m sure there’ll be a trick like that all of a sudden... ..”

“I never imagined it.”

“Uh... ..”

However, it was only for a while that they had a pleasant laugh, and when the story about this operation came out, a subtle silence fell between them.

The biggest contributor to this victory is Nadia.

None of those present at that meeting could deny this fact.

But here a problem arises.

'Why did Mama help us?'

Of course, as she said, if you really love the lord, it can be explained.

It's hard to believe that you can devote yourself so passionately to a man you've never talked to.

The voice of the Knight Commander Giskar broke the subtle silence.

"Coming out of words, where is your mother now?"

"writing... .. strong."

"Hmm... .."

Everyone's eyes were on Fabian. Among those gathered here, Fabian, an escort knight, was the only one who was acquainted with her.

Fabian, who was putting food in his mouth, raised his head with a bewildered face.

"uh... .. Why is everyone looking at me... .."

Then the senior knights, who had only been paying attention, flocked to him and secretly floated his luck.

"As the protagonist of this battle, it's a bit different to just celebrate with us. I'll try to tell the wonder ma'am well."

"that is... .. I don't know if you'd like to come to a place that is full of men."

"Hey, just because you helped us doesn't mean you don't hate us! You don't know if the devil is waiting for you too."

"Are you going to say no on this fine day? Please tell me something wonderful. Huh?"

"Uh, first... .. I will visit you. He is probably resting in his bedroom."

Fabian got up from his seat, hiding his perplexed expression. I don't think you'd like a noisy place like this.

In any case, it was impossible for a superior to hold on to an order that was not an order.

He came out of the banquet hall and asked a maid who was passing by.

“Where are you now, Marquis?”

“You were in the office until now, and then you went to the bedroom. You won't sleep yet.”

“Yes, thank you.”

As the maid said, when I went up to the third floor where the bedroom was, light was streaming through the gap in the tightly closed door.

It seems true that he hadn't slept yet.

He said, knocking on the door cautiously.

smart.

“Madam, this is Fabian. May I come in?”

## **Episode 37**

“Yes, come in.”

The door opened and the view of the living room attached to the bedroom came into view. Nadia was sitting on the sofa in the living room, jotting down something in her notebook.

Fabian asked.

“Hey, weren't you resting?”

“I was going to do that, but I kept thinking about the things I had to do in the future. You have to work hard to make full use of the newly acquired territory.”

“Wow... ..”

Half true and half false.

The reason Nadia hasn't slept so far was to make plans for the future.

However, it may not be the reason for Fabian's presumption and admiration.

Her concerns were different. The wrinkles between the eyebrows deepen to a problem that is not easily answered.

'The location of the dragon rare... .. How did you tell me?'

It is a fact that everyone knows that there are many iron mines in this area, so even if she doesn't mention it, the development will proceed on her own.

It is also widely known that the land is fertile, so there is no need for Nadia to step forward.

'But this dragon rare... .. It's just that it's been discovered by chance after a few years.'

Nadia had never been here since she was born.

That she tells the location of the Dragon Rare, and also the location of a treasure trove of treasures that are no less than a bonanza because the owner has already died.

Someone will surely ask this.

*'But how do you know where the lady is?'*

*'... ..'*

There is no way to answer.

At best, I was building trust with Winterfell, but I couldn't do anything suspicious here.

'Are you saying you just happened to find it while out for a walk in the mountains? No, it's not a place you'd be able to find while walking!'

Like most large monsters, dragons often nest deep in the mountains.

Moreover, it was located in the mountains with no veins, so I couldn't say that I found it by accident while going out to inspect.

what do you say? It was a moment when she was about to forget that Fabian was by her side and fall into other thoughts.

"Hmmm, hmmm."

A muffled squeaking sound is heard. Nadia was then able to recall Fabian's existence.

"Oh, I'm sorry. I have something to think about... ... . By the way, what's going on here?"

"There was a victory party, and I came to ask if you would like to attend. Did you have dinner?"

"Party?"

A noisy place is just disgusting. She waved her hand and refused.

"It's okay because I just satiate my hunger. A noisy place is not good... ... ."

No, I tried to refuse.

Nadia, who had a good idea for a moment, quickly changed her words.

"Are there a lot of people?"

"Almost everyone is gathered except for those seriously injured that they can't move."

"Then it would be right to show your face once."

While we are clearing up what happened among the vassals, we should also inform you of the location of the dragon rare.

she asked as she got up from the sofa.

“Where are you all? Please guide me.”

\* \* \*

“As the Marquis promised, it’s perfect for the southwest road! Count Altair appeared. What a funny face that was confused!”

“Ah ha ha ha ha!”

“I brought almost a third of the cavalry to protect myself. If you have enough troops, it’s worth trying to resist! He ran away and was eventually caught.”

The inside of the banquet hall was filled with the sounds of the knights chatting with excitement.

Temporarily long tables are lined up in what would have been an empty space. Dishes cluttered on tablecloths made by hastily stitched together.

Nadia looked at the scene and thought.

‘It’s really messy.’

It was a sight that she could not adapt to as she grew up nicely.

There is nothing more noisy than drunken men.

It was when I was staring blankly at him, not knowing where to start.

“But where does the cold wind come from? Close the door and... .. Heo Eok, Whoo, Marquis!”

“what? Marquis?”

“Did the devil come?”



The spirits of the knights who had been hazy at the word "Marquis" suddenly returned. Their heads went straight to the doorway.

A woman in a dark robe stood between the cracks in the open door.

Like a southerner, he has a small body and a youthful face. Brown hair running down her chest.

It's a real witch!

"Nadia? Didn't you say you're going to rest in your bedroom tonight?"

It was none other than Glenn who came first on behalf of the frozen knights.

He ran from the top seat to the door and stopped in front of Nadia.

"I was supposed to, but Sir Fabian came to pick me up. It would be good to illuminate your face for a while."

"Thought well."

Glenn reached out to her.

'Are you an escort?'

What's wrong with this man? Although bewildered, Nadia took his hand and headed towards the top.

As he moved, Glenn had another thought in his head.

'It's all right. I'll take this opportunity to make Sir Giskar apologize for rudeness.'

Nadia, who mainly lived in the inner house, and Jiskar, the commander of the Knights Guard, did not have many opportunities to meet.

If he goes back to Winterfell, there may be no chance for a formal apology.

If you do not properly wash away the sediment of your emotions, problems will arise in the future.

As Nadia sat down next to Glenn, the maids also arranged food, utensils, and drinks in front of her.

Before the banquet resumed in earnest, Glenn blinked at the knights.

Giskar, who quickly understood the meaning, stepped forward and stood next to Nadia.

"I... .. Marquis Madame."

Giskar could not speak easily, so he was able to continue talking after coughing several times.

"I would like to apologize for the rude remarks at the last meeting."

"Oh, right. it."

She nodded as if she had just remembered.

"It was an issue that had to be addressed."

"Whatever punishment I inflict, I will accept it sweetly."

"Thank you, Sir, for begging me for my fault in the first place. This is sincere."

The reaction is more subtle than expected. Are you going to forgive easily and move on? Glenn's expression brightened.

Sadly, however, Nadia had no intention of stumbling over the matter.

She began to slowly trace the case from the beginning.

"First of all, let's take a look at what exactly was wrong with Sir Giskar. That way you can determine the severity of the bee. Yes?"

"Your Majesty is right."

"It's nice to talk quickly. Even if it is an opinion made by a superior, if there are sufficient grounds to oppose it, you should be able to raise an objection without adding or subtracting. In that respect, I was glad that Sir Giskar came out against me that day."

Nadia raised her index finger and continued.

“But the attitude was rude.”

Giskar had to clench his teeth without realizing it.

“As a marquis wife, my face is that of the marquis. Sir Giskar is as good as having painted the face of the master he serves. Is there anything wrong with what I said?”

“... .. Everyone admits it.”

“I’m glad you know. What kind of punishment would suit a knight who insulted his master? ... I need to think about it a bit.”

Gulping, the sound of someone swallowing saliva resounded loudly. There is tension in the banquet hall.

Contrary to her mild impression, it was a fact that everyone gathered here already realized that she was by no means an easygoing person.

He is not someone who will never give up his insults to himself. The bustling banquet hall began to grow colder.

Glenn, who had not seen it, came out.

“Nadia, Sir Giskar was rude that day because he was so loyal. If you can kindly forgive me just this one time, I’m sure... ..”

“There is one thing that I have learned from experience. That is, if you are gentle, you are gentle with people.”

Just like her half-brother and father did in the past.

“How can I be sure that no one else will be rude to me if I go through without punishment today?”

“I will give you a strong warning. Promise me.”

“Then can my authority be asserted only through others? If the Marquis doesn't order me to respect him anymore, I'll be in a position to put up with rudeness again.”

“that... ..”

Glenn is unable to speak, only his lips twitch.

He wasn't the only one who was embarrassed.

Fabian, who had been interacting with Nadia a lot, was also embarrassed by her attitude.

'Wow, you weren't like that in the first place?!

Wasn't he the one who laughed even when he made the most dangerous jokes? It was almost doubtful whether it was the same person as the madam he knew.

At this rate, it is clear that Jiskar will be severely punished.

Although he has been disrespectful to his Majesty, he is an executive who has been loyal since his predecessors, and is an elder respected by other vassals.

It was not pleasant to see Jiskar in such a big trouble.

One of the silent knights rushes forward as if he will no longer see them.

“Marquis, I have made the same mistake. If the manager has made a mistake, I ask that I take responsibility for that as well.”

“Me too, madam. Please punish me too!”

“Please punish me too!”

Here and there, you and I begin to gather up courage. Not long after, all the knights were asked to be punished.

“Hmm.”

Nadia snorted and stared at him.

“So, the officers are saying that they will bear all the sins of the leader together. If several people take responsibility, the severity of the punishment will be lessened.”

"That's right."

"like. Then let's do the math. If I had to divide the number of disrespects I've committed so far to the number of people gathered here... .. Let's see... .."

## Chapter 38

She rubbed her chin and muffled her words. As Nadia spent more time relaxing, the tension in the banquet hall only increased.

After a long time, she finally opened her mouth.

"I think it would be appropriate to receive one cup of the punishment I give you."

"Yes?"

The knights blinked their eyes blankly. to be punished?

It was a trivial punishment compared to the heavy weight.

"that is... .. Is it over?"

"okay. Since all the sergeants have asked for the leader's sins to be shared, every one of them must drink the punishment."

"!"

At that moment, a mischievous smile appeared on Nadia's lips.

The knights who finally realized her intentions opened their mouths. So now the situation is... ..

'Is this the one we ate?'

'Is it just a joke?'

Everyone exchanged bewildered glances as to whether I understood correctly. His eyes, which were as wide as a candle, were twitching like a cow.

A loud laughter erupted from among the knights who finally understood the situation.

"Ha ha ha ha! It's the perfect punishment for a day like this."

"If your wife gives you punishment, I will gladly accept it."

I thought it was difficult because she was a woman from a prestigious family, but isn't she more generous than expected?

It was a moment where I felt closeness to the madam who felt far away.

Nadia tilts her head playfully and asks.

"Are you all dissatisfied with my decision?"

"Is that possible!"

"I am the one who is dissatisfied! I'll make sure I don't!"

"Ha ha ha ha ha!"

"I am glad that you are satisfied. You, call the maids outside."

However, the laughter gradually fades away as the maids come in with a glass of wine as if they have been waiting for a while.

"Ha ha ha ha ha... .. under... .."

"I... .. What is it?"

The drinking glasses brought by the maids were large enough to hold washing water.

No, it's not that the glass has to be served, it's just the basin itself. It looked like it was used to hold real wash water.

And the servants with wine bottles are following them. If my eyes weren't wrong, that was vodka.

"... .."

"... .."

Nadia said through the silence that had settled in the banquet hall.

"The punishment should be that much. Isn't that right?"

"Ah... .. that is... .."

"Why do you all look like that? You didn't think you'd be able to spit it out with just one glass, didn't you?"

"... .."

"... .."

He had a soft smile on his face, but no one thought about reaching out. It was because he was smiling like that when he threatened Count Altair.

The knights began to glance at each other with bewildered faces.

Even so, if you drink the whole vodka with a little bit of alcohol in it, you will literally become incapacitated.

I fainted for a while and then I woke up and it would be the next morning.

No, I'd rather just faint. He was afraid to even imagine what kind of ugliness he would commit to being drunk.

While everyone was noticing and refusing to go first, the tallest knight stepped forward.

"That's about it, it's unusual! I will drink first."

“I tried to drink first! Next, fold, me!”

“No, the second is me!”

When someone stopped starting, you and I went out to drink first. It's crazy to think that it's better to sell first.

After a few ordinary knights took the cup and stretched out, it was finally Jiskar's turn, the commander of the knights.

Nadia bit the maids and said.

“I will follow directly to the manager.”

“Thank you, madam.”

Vodka starts pouring into the basin.

Giskar thought as he accepted the basin overflowing with alcohol.

'Absolutely no ordinary person.'

Nadia is the Marquis of Winterfell. That meant that he had to live with the northerners for the rest of his life.

If she had given her a severe punishment here, everyone would have been compelled to agree, but internally dissatisfied.

However, I couldn't guarantee that if I didn't point out rudeness from the beginning, no one would look at her with ease.

Although Nadia imprinted on the knights that she was a superior, she drew their liking. Others may think that the mischievous lady was just beating them up, but they could guess Nadia's heart as much as she had lived for a long time.

'I don't know if a noble person really came to the North.'

cup... ... No, just before I put the basin in my mouth, a question suddenly comes to mind.



Giskar turned to Nadia and asked.

"But ma'am."

"Yes?"

"Before I drink this, can I ask you one thing? I feel like this may be my last chance to be sane."

"Please speak."

"Why the hell are we... .. Did you help?"

At those words, even those who were losing consciousness barely lifted their heads and began to look at her.

It was a question that everyone in this room had.

Why did the Duke of Ballazit's daughter help us?

Nadia felt her gaze on me and smiled.

"How many times do I have to tell you? I'm embarrassed to keep talking about it in such a public place... .."

Not really, it's really disappointing. It couldn't be more embarrassing to talk about love that you didn't even want in a public place.

She answered, averting her gaze slightly, feeling really embarrassed.

"Yes, because I love you, Marquis."

"... ..!"

Astonishment spread across the faces of the knights, including Jiskar.

Then I forgot about it. The external reason that Nadia got married was 'because she fell in love at first sight with the Marquis of Winterfell'.

I thought it was such a nonsensical bullshit, so I pushed it to the other side of my memory and forgot about it.

However, when the situation became like this, I had no choice but to change my mind.

'Are you really in love with our lord?'

'Why, you used to sell thorny herbs to pay off debt.'

'Well, I thought it had a different purpose... .. Maybe it's because I love the real lord... ..'

Even if I thought about changing the position, it was the same that I did not readily understand.

Even as armed forces, they did not have the courage to move to the middle of the enemy camp following the woman they had a crush on.

I didn't know if I should call it reckless or brave.

I glanced at the master Glenn, and his face was also slightly heated.

He opened his mouth and coughed in embarrassment.

"Hurry up and come out next time and get a drink."

"Ah, fold."

Everyone was bluffing, so they drank it all at once without resting. Even if Nadia said that it was okay to drink it while cutting it off, it was immovable.

Their logic was this.

"Where in the world is there a person in the world who savors and sips Beolju at a leisurely pace?"

That's a valid statement.

The faster you drink alcohol, the faster you get drunk.

It was her purpose to make them unhappiness, so Nadia didn't bother to stop the knights from bluffing.

So, less than an hour later... ..

“Sat, I think I’m going to vomit... ..”

“Wow, why are there two lords?”

It didn't take long for all the strong knights to stretch out.

A groan begins to be heard from all directions. Occasionally there was a sound of nausea and vomiting.

Glenn said, covering her eyes.

“Why don’t you just go in and rest before you see more things you can’t see? Not everyone is in a condition to continue the banquet... ..”

“I think so.”

The knights were leaving the banquet hall almost as if they were being carried away by the users.

Since they were men of strong build, it was only possible to move them only if two servants were attached to each other.

In other words, it is an environment where there is inevitably a shortage of workers.

Whether to clean up the messed up banquet hall or to move the men who failed to greet them, the workers were running around, out of breath.

“Everyone seems busy, so I’ll go in alone.”

“Are you still okay? It can be dangerous, so I... ..”

“I can move indoors, so what's the danger? It's only 5 minutes away. I'd rather care about other people than me... ..”

“Whoa!”

“- Oh.”

At the same time, the sound of vomit pouring from nearby, Glenn had no choice but to agree to her words.

“Then be careful.”

“I’m struggling.”

Nadia, who rushed out of the banquet hall, pressed her robe deeply.

She wore a dark colored robe to prepare for this time, so her imprint quickly melted into the darkness.

'We have to get rid of it before the user arrives!'

Her steps away from the banquet hall gradually accelerated. The place she headed was not the bedroom, but the office of Seongju.

When you go up to the second floor, you see a dark hallway. It was an eerie sight, but there was no other choice.

Nadia walked towards the office with the dim lamp in front.

squeaky.

The creaking of hinges echoes in the quiet hallway.

Startled, she looked around and hurriedly entered the office.

click.

The whole office was pitch black, but there was no time to light a candle.

Nadia had to close the curtains first, fearing that the light from the lamp might leak out of the window.

Droo  
ooo much.

Then he rummaged through the chest of drawers, picked out a piece of parchment, and pulled out a quill and ink from his pocket.

As I lie on the floor and write, I immediately wonder what the hell this is doing.

'In this family, even the ancestors have to stand up from the palace and bow down to me as a group.'

Just try not to pay too much alimony when you get divorced.

Nadia pursed her lips and began to play hard with her hands.

\* \* \*

four days later.

"Oh! Here is the document that a dragon rare has been found!"

## Episode 39

four days later.

Peaceful afternoon in the office.

"Oh! Here is the document that a dragon rare has been found!"

It was time to eat lunch and get tired.

The administrators, who were about to hang over the chairs, jumped up as if they were spring-loaded at Nadia's voice.

"D, is it a dragon rare?"

"Oh my God, is that really true?"

The faces of everyone in the office, including Glenn, turn pale.

It was by no means good news that a dragon rare was found within the territory.

Because the word "dragon" doesn't work, because it's a super monster that's ignorant and strong, and even has a lot of greed.

In other words, it is a natural disaster that will never happen.

Glenn sighed briefly.

"Somehow, I thought everything was going too smoothly... .... However, you cannot abandon this area for the sake of dragons. somehow solve it... ...."

"I don't think you need to worry. They say it's like a nest long after the owner died."

"what?!"

This time, people's eyes grew bigger in a different way.

Dragons are greedy monsters. All kinds of gems, minerals, gold coins, herbs, etc... ... There was a tendency to pile up everything rare if it was rare.

That was the reason why adventurers took risks and went to the Dragon Raid.

As long as you succeed, you can literally get a lot of money.

But there are no dragons in Dragon Rare?

It was like a treasure trove without a gatekeeper. It's also a treasure trove where you can get a lot of money.

"A dragon rare without an owner? Don't you have an owner?"

“Yes, I think he died a long time ago.”

“So, is that ours now?”

"of course. Count Altair has given us ownership of this area.”

"her... ..”

It's something to jump on for joy, but it's strangely unrealistic.

Glenn muttered blankly.

"Why so... .. Do good things keep happening? Like this... .. I can't have this kind of luck... ..”

Since taking over the title, his life has always been a series of hardships.

Solving one problem caused a second problem, and solving the second problem caused a third problem.

But at some point, things just start to work out.

To solve the financial difficulties by monopolizing the cure for the Black Death, to occupy the castle of Balong, which has been a trouble for a long time, and to discover the dragon rare without a dragon... ..

Nadia thought as she looked at Glenn with a puzzled expression on her face.

'It's all thanks to me.'

It's because I set the table myself and feed it.

I can't help but hope he realizes this and takes this into account when determining alimony.

Glenn, who had barely come to his senses, asked.

“But where did you find that document?”

“I was just stuck between these bookshelves. I came out because I was rummaging around because I had the necessary documents.”

"what?"

In other words, it was the fact that the important documents in the office were found only four days later.

He looked back at the administrators and scolded them.

“Why haven’t you found it yet? Even the documents in Seongju’s office!”

“That, that... .. We’ve never really seen it when we were cleaning up... ..”

“I really am! I’ve been going through all the papers over the last three days, but I can’t find anything about dragon rares!”

“You say you can’t see this with your eyes... .. Huh?”

Glenn's voice suddenly stopped. It was at this point in time when I saw the document handed over from Nadia with my own two eyes.

“Why?”

“... ..”

After looking through the documents for a long time without speaking, he finally raised his head and met Nadia's gaze.

He was looking at her with a puzzled expression.

"this... .. How did you read it?"

"Yes?"

But Nadia was also perplexed.

how do you read just read it Maybe it wasn't illiterate as a group?



It was the moment when Nadia tilted her head and accepted the document she handed over again. The voices of the world's unjust administrators echoed next to me.

“Me, we were just like the Marquis! I saw that report, but I couldn't read it... ..!”

“I thought it was graffiti.”

“Yes, that's right! “I thought someone was doing some graffiti on the job because they were bored and accidentally put it on a bookshelf.”

“... ..”

Is that enough? Nadia looked again at my writing.

It was true that it was a little messy because I wrote it with my left hand. But I couldn't help it.

If I write with my right hand, won't it soon be revealed that it's my handwriting?

'To the extent that it is mistaken for graffiti... .. I don't think so.'

Unfortunately, that was Nadia's own opinion.

Glenn asks in a tone of disbelief.

“Can you really interpret this text?”

“... ..”

interpretation. It's not poison, it's interpretation! Relying on a dark lamp, I worked hard to forge documents, but that's too much!

However, apart from the unfairness, a cold sweat was forming on his back.

Nadia stuttered in reply.

“Ah, that... .. Because my father's original bad handwriting... .. I think it's because I was used to my father's handwriting from a young age.”

A lousy excuse came out of the hastily squeezed out.

She was the one who found the documents lying in the corner, and she was the one who read the text that everyone thought was graffiti. It is a suspicious situation.

In fact, she originally planned to wait for Nadia to discover the documents that other magistrates had been hiding.

But for a day, two, or three days, no one notices the existence of the forged documents?

At this rate, I couldn't help but feel a sense of crisis that I might not be able to find it until the end.

If someone starts to suspect that Nadia is stealing the paperwork and pretending to find it... ... .

But it was then. Glenn said as if he was genuinely amazed.

"You are very talented in many ways."

"Yes?"

Then Fabian and the administrators who were beside him join in.

"You are very lucky to have come to Winterfell!"

"The ancestors must have been protecting the family."

It cannot be explained in terms of mere luck for such a person to become the hostess of Winterfell.

The twinkling eyes of the administrators were burdensome, and Nadia had to avert her gaze.

But the awkward situation did not end there.

Glenn continues.

"By the way, it was after you came to the North that only good things began to happen to Winterfell."

“Ah, that... ..”

“I am truly grateful. If it wasn't for you this time, I would have passed without even knowing that the Dragon Rare existed. It's like missing out on a bonfire.”

“... ..”

That's my handwriting, so it's only natural that I can read it... ..

Her face got hot for some reason, but I'm glad that no one doubted it anyway.

Nadia hastily changed the topic.

“Hey, shouldn't we have to send the expedition sooner than that? I think it would be a good idea to get an idea of the scale before we go back to Winterfell.”

“Oh, that's right. Does that document contain the exact location?”

“Yes, it is written here. I will write it down for you.”

Nadia began to transcribe the documents she had forged four days ago in the dark. This time with the right hand.

Then he marked the location of the dragon rare on the map.

“This is a mountain located at the southern tip of the Reina area. It's in a pretty deep valley.”

“It's not even a mountain with iron ore veins, but Yongke went there and found it. Hasn't the excavation been started after only looking up?”

“It looks like that. The timing was good.”

At those words, one of the administrators said as if he was genuinely relieved.

“I am glad that we captured Ballon Castle as soon as possible. If the treasure in that rare fell into the hands of Count Altair... .. Ugh, just thinking about it makes my stomach hurt!”

“This is Dong-Moon Lee.”

Well, it was actually two years later that the countess discovered the ownerless dragon rare.

Nadia decided to unravel a bit more information about the future.

“Originally, there are no monsters or big beasts living around the rare, but when the dragon dies, there is a high possibility that the monster that was acting as a guardian was released. It would be nice to have enough knights to accompany you.”

Count Altair, who sent an expedition to the discovery of the ownerless Rare, got the bitter result of the annihilation of the first expedition.

It was torn to shreds by the guardian who was wandering in the mountains.

However, a guardian is only a guardian to the end, and if you bring a few good knights with you, you can catch it easily.

“It’s okay not to worry about that. The battle is over and there are a lot of people who just sit around with nothing to do. It was good because I had something to do.”

“How will you select the personnel for the 1st expedition?”

“Wouldn’t it be better to receive applicants first?”

“Then I’ll ask the drivers for support.”

Glenn and the administrator begin to chat about the size and selection method of JARE-1.

A satisfied smile formed on Nadia's lips as she looked at it.

'great. For once, I succeeded in making the dragon rare.'

Although they have obtained abundant agricultural land in the Reina region, there is still a long time until the harvest season.

The gold and silver treasures obtained from the rare will support the finances of the marquis until the harvest season.

Now that we had enough money, it was time to start working in earnest.

## Episode 40

"Sir Adrian and twenty-two left the city this morning. If everything goes as planned, I'll be back in a fortnight."

"Good work."

Glenn nodded as he listened to the vassal's report.

The expedition to explore Dragon Lair set out this morning on a journey south.

If it goes as planned, it will come back in two weeks, but it is highly likely that it will take longer than that if you wander in the mountains.

During that time, we cannot wait for the expedition to return.

Glenn was busy running around to reorganize the occupied territories.

Today is a day to inspect a village near Balong Castle. He was standing on a small hill and looking at the farmland.

Unlike Winterfell's soil, the ground is black. The black color of the ground meant that there was a lot of humus in the topsoil.

The black soil area with the highest productivity, that is, Chernozem.

As he gazed at the black ground, an unfamiliar feeling overflowed in Glenn's heart.

It was the sorrow of all the Winterfell family heads who had to make a living on the barren farmland, such as Adeungba.

'But how can you get your hands on such an abundant land? ... '

To be honest, it was difficult to maintain a solemn expression. Even right now, I want to embrace and share the joy with the vassals.

Glenn sighed heavily and opened his mouth.

“Did you look at the land manager who remained in the castle?”

“Yes, to start with, the number of territorial residents is very low compared to the agricultural land. Even though there is land, there are no farmers, so there is farmland that has been playing for several years.”

“That’s amazing.”

It was unimaginable in Winterfell.

He asked without hiding his surprise.

“Then what have you done without taking any measures until now? There must have been a way to accept the refugees.”

“Would you have let go of the Count? If you accept people, they will run away again, so there will be a shortage of workers.”

“Please report in detail.”

This is the reality of the territory that the administrators have grasped in the past.

The lord lends his land to the peasants and collects taxes proportional to it.

Up to this point, there was no problem in any realm. The problem was that the tax rate was outrageous.

Since the farmland is large, there are many farm tasks that one person has to take charge of. I had to change my body all year long.

However, when it comes to harvest season, there is not much in hand. During the spring season, some people died of starvation.

Under these circumstances, it was natural for those who could not stand it and escaped from the territory.

As the number of people decreases, the amount of labor devoted to one person increases.

As a result, the speed at which Yeongji-min exits is accelerated. It was a vicious cycle.

At that point, Glenn asked as if he didn't understand.

"Then, wouldn't it be better to lower the tax rate?"

"I mean, it can't be. For Count Altair, the peasant is an object of exploitation, not of negotiation."

"You're full of greed, but you can't see even an inch ahead."

Even if the tax rate was slightly lowered, it would be more profitable to increase overall production.

Glenn thought for a moment, then spoke again.

"The problem with the shortage of workers is... .. We're going to move some farmers out of Winterfell."

"I've been thinking about doing that too, but it probably won't work."

"... .. That much?"

At this point, Count Altair's determination to make fun of the vacant land, but not to negotiate with the underlings, seemed to be remarkable.

Nadia opened her mouth.

“If Winterfell’s farmers are not enough, we will have no choice but to accept the refugees.”

“Isn’t there a simpler way than that, madam?”

It was none other than the Knights Commander Giskar who added to her opinion.

“If it’s a simple way... ..?”

“It is to recapture the Youngjis who have fled from the Altair Territory. Marquis, if you give me your orders, I will lead the army through the nearby hills. The people of slash-and-burn must inevitably live in villages. It’s obviously a place where a lot of people can establish themselves.”

There were, of course, reasons for Giskar to use the violent method instead of the finite method.

“Accepting the displaced is one way, but... .. Wasn't the Count of Altair notorious for its high tax rates? They are not willing to come here.”

“But now I am the lord of this place. I don't want to get a high tax rate like the previous owner.”

“Yes, anyone who knows the Marquis, including myself, will believe you. But from the perspective of the refugees, lords are all difficult and scary nobles.”

“... ..”

“No matter how much the Marquis declares that the tax rate will be lowered, will they easily believe it? Even if the tax rate is raised during the harvest season, it is the powerless farmers who cannot complain.”



Of course, Glenn was never a person like that, but that was an evaluation that only those around him who knew him well could give him a rating.

There was no easy way to believe that Glenn's words were the wandering refugees suffering from the tyranny of the nobles.

'There is a truth in Sir Giskar's words. I need to start farming soon, but I can't take the time-consuming route... ..'

To be honest, Glenn didn't want to overthrow the already stable slasher village in a violent way.

There is a big difference between forcing them and accepting those who come voluntarily.

It wasn't just Glenn's own morality. As if reading his thoughts, Nadia pointed it out.

"But Sir Giskar, if you forcefully bring the slashers who have settled elsewhere, you might end up ruining the reputation of the marquis."

Above all, for the 'big picture' she drew, the morality of the Marquis Winterfell had to be without even a single blemish.

But for now, that's a plan that's only in Nadia's head. As long as there was no mind-reading, it was only natural for objections to arise.

"The Marquis is also right. However... .."

Giskar continued the conversation with a respectful attitude.

"Shouldn't we start farming soon? Of course, if you keep the tax rate low this year, and even next year, your truth will spread. But by that time, it must have been a long time since the farming season had already passed. Is there any reason why we should let the fast road go and take the loss?"

“I also agree with the last sentence.”

There was not much time left before the civil war broke out.

In order to prepare for civil war, Winterfell's territory must be reinforced as soon as possible. I couldn't let go of the time I had to work for years at a time.

“I have a good way, would you like to hear it?”

“... ..?”

Then everyone's eyes turned to Nadia. What else did this wonderful lady come up with this time?

Nadia said, pointing to Glenn's waist.

“Please lend me a sword from the Marquis for a few days. Then I can solve this problem.”

“what?”

What her finger was pointing to was the sword of the lord, which has been passed down only to the lords of Winterfell from generation to generation.

It was as precious as heirloom, but what are you going to do with just one sword?

“A sword? Will that really work?”

“Yes, one sword is enough.”

“Uh... ..”

She always solves problems in ways she never thought possible, but this time she couldn't even guess.

Nadia spoke to Glenn who was puzzled.

“Because of the change of the lord, the young people are trembling with anxiety. I wondered if I was being exploited by a lord who was more vicious than Count Altair.”

“How dare you compare our lord to someone like Count Altair.”

Jiskar pokes his tongue as if he is displeased.

“It would be scary for them. Anyway, Glenn, will you lend me or not? It will take a few days.”

I have no idea what he was thinking, but there was no reason to hesitate.

Glenn immediately released the sword from his waist and handed it to Fabian.

“... .. Glenn?”

Nadia, who had reached out to receive his sword, looked up at him bewildered.

It was himself who asked for it, but his gaze was as to why the sword went there.

“It's pretty heavy. It would be difficult to even lift it with those thin arms. If there's anything you need to do with this sword, let Fabian do it. As long as you work hard, you will do well.”

“I'm not that weak... ..”

“No, it looks so weak in my eyes. By the way, what the hell are you going to do with one sword? I can't even imagine it in my head.”

“Ah, that's it.”

Smiling Nadia began to explain.

\* \* \*

The evil lord, Count Altair, has resigned and a new lord has come.

Youngji-min is three people... .. No, even just the two of us would talk about what kind of person the new lord is.

“All nobles are that guy. How do you know he might be worse?”

“Besides, the new lord said he didn’t have a good relationship with the old lord... .. Maybe it’s not tormenting us too, isn’t it?”

Very few were happy that the vicious Count Altair had resigned.

Because they were more likely to be exploited than ever before.

The life of the peasants was very difficult to live with hope.

Time flew by, even while people were trembling with anxiety. It’s been a few days since the pattern of the flag hanging on the castle tower changed.

One morning, a proclamation was hung in front of the castle gate.

“The lord issued a proclamation?”

"where? where? Let's go!"

The young people, who were restless about what the new lord would do, ran to the front of him in about a month.

I don't even expect to lower the tax rate, so I hope it doesn't go higher... ..

However, what was written in the proclamation was neither about the tax rate nor about the days of obligatory service.

The proclamation issued in the name of the lord contained very absurd content.

“What did you write? Is there anyone here who can read the text?”

## **Episode 41**

"uh... .. You said you would give ten gold bars to anyone who moves the lord's sword a hundred steps outside?"

"What do you mean?"

Come to think of it, there was a sword stuck a few steps away from where the proclamation was hung.

A silver sword that boasts a sleek blade under sunlight.

It was not an ordinary thing even to the peasant peasants. Besides, the pattern engraved on the sword's hilt is the same as the one on the castle tower flag.

Young people around the sword began to gossip.

"Is that the lord's sword? It does look very expensive."

"Then why did you throw such a precious thing over there?"

"Didn't you just hear the proclamation? If you move that one hundred steps outside, I'll give you a gold bar!"

"If you move a sword, you can get gold? Does that make sense?"

An alarming voice spread among the people.

That's right, it's quite heavy as it's made of iron, but it wasn't too difficult for an adult male with all his limbs.

Besides, a hundred steps is not too far away.

You're betting gold bars on something that's nothing but free food? It was natural to be suspicious.

"Surely there must be some other intention... .."

"That's what I mean."

"Daddy, what are you trying to do?"

“Isn’t the new lord just a geek? Maybe he really meant to sprinkle ten gold nuggets... ..”

Then, a woman stepped forward and opened her mouth.

“Listen to me. There is a hint in the proclamation.”

People's eyes turned to her.

“It’s not just a sword, it’s the sword of the Marquis. I heard that in noble families, there are swords that are passed down from generation to generation only to the headmaster. If my prediction is correct, that would be the Marquis Winterfell heirloom.”

“Well, isn’t it a very precious thing then? What if someone steals that? ...”

“Yeah, that’s it. The Lord is testing us to see if we will dare to touch yours!”

“Huh!”

When I heard it, it seemed so. Ballon Castle was originally the estate of Count Altair.

So, from the point of view of the Marquis of Winterfell, he has no choice but to be on the lookout for whether the newly acquired territories will not be dissatisfied with their rule, or if they will revolt.

In short, it could be said that the intention was to test how thoroughly the new residents obeyed me.

“If someone who coveted gold bars puts his hand on that sword... ..”

“Bo, I will be executed for example.”

How dare you touch the heirloom of a noble family on the subject of something lowly. Such a ruthless bastard deserves to die!

- He might hit his neck. And the neck of the one who covets gold will be hung as an example on the wall.

The faces of those who recalled the gruesome scene became pale and tired.

“After all, nobles are really scary... ..”

“Gee, it would have been a disaster if I had really touched it.”

Those who were enamored with the word “gold ingot” had to sweep their chests secretly.

The village chief came out and comforted the frightened people.

“Come on, come on, don’t tremble too much. If you don't put your finger on that sword, no problem will arise, right? If we show our lord the way we bow down, he will have mercy on us too.”

“Maybe the tax rate will go down.”

“It would be great if that was the case. Come on, everyone, let's go to work.”

And time passed.

The next day, the next day, and even after four days had passed, the lord's sword stood still.

"gulp."

The villagers had to swallow their throats every time they passed by the gates.

ten gold bars. For a typical farmer, this is an amount that cannot be obtained even if you work like a cow for the rest of your life.

Every time I put the lord's sword in my eyes, my greed for gold ingots grew bigger and bigger.

On the fifth day after the announcement was posted, the challenger finally appeared.

“Eight, I’ll try.”

The first person to risk his life was Peter Bills, a young man from a town famous for his snazzy hair.

“You have to be attached to your life to be able to press luxury! What are you going to do if you really die?”

Someone stopped him as if he was genuinely worried—

“Anyway, my parents died early, and I don’t have any siblings. Even if I die, no one will be sad.”

“Wow, we could be punished too! What if the lord asks for solidarity responsibility!”

Someone was terrified and pointed at him.

To that, Peter snorted in reply.

“I have to farm, but is there any way to kill all the people of Yeongji? Even if I die, I die alone. Don’t even think about drying it.”

The life of a poor farmer is obvious. He suffered from hard labor for the rest of his life and died of bone disease.

If he had a family he loved at the very least, he would be patient looking at his family, but even that didn't exist for him.

'If you live like this for the rest of your life, it's better to gamble once... ..!'

He strode forward and grabbed the hilt of the sword that was stuck upside down. If you apply a little force, the sword comes out easily.

“Ugh, you risk your life for a moment’s greed!”

The villagers were choked with regret, criticized his folly, and feared that he would be held responsible for solidarity.

Peter walked through the town center, looking at him with mixed emotions. The lord's sword was held in one hand.



Please don't let the sparks go out to innocent people. The villagers trembled in fear and scattered to their respective workplaces.

It was that afternoon that the knight from the Youngju Castle came to Peter's house.

Upon hearing that the knight had stepped on his own, the villagers began to peek at the scene in secret. Some were hiding behind trees and watching.

"Are you Peter Bills, who carried the lord's sword?"

"Yeah... .., That's right."

did it come?

Peter's neck twitched. Although he acted proudly in front of the villagers, there was no reason not to be afraid.

'Are you really trying to hit my neck?'

The sword hanging from the knight's waist seemed to be particularly noticeable.

The moment I thought of getting down on my face and praying for you, the next words of the knight continued.

"Peter Bills, get down on your knees and receive the Lord's reward!"

"?!"

As soon as the horses fell, the soldiers standing behind moved forward.

rumble.

The chest that the two soldiers were carrying together was lowered to the ground. What is in the open box is... ..

"Uh-huh?!"

It was dazzling gold.

\* \* \*

- The tax rate is limited to a maximum of 40%.
- Mandatory working days are limited to two days a week.
- Even nobles must go through a fair trial in order to take the lives of civilians.
- If a person who fled from the territory returns during the reign of Count Altair, he will not be charged with any crime.
- The same rules apply to migrants.

“I like that it is concise and easy to understand.”

What Nadia was looking into with a satisfied smile were the proclamations hung all over the town.

People here must be talking non-stop with Peter Bills's one-shots and official letters from the new lord.

Nadia turned her head and asked.

“Oh, Glenn. Did you get your black back?”

“I got it back. When I asked what he was going to do with a sword, he was trying to instill trust in us.”

“That makes governance easier.”

The common people do not trust the words of the nobles. For the nobility, 'promises made with the underdog' are of less value than the pebbles that are lying on the street.

Therefore, they thought that the reason the lord actually bestowed gold ingots was due to a simple whim. I wondered if the lord who had acquired a new territory was happy and sowed wealth.

Until the administrators who came out with the proclamation said something like this.

*“How did Peter Bills get a quick run? It was because he trusted the words of the Lord. The luck of getting a gold bar in exchange for moving a sword ends yesterday.”*

*“But look at that proclamation! That too is the promise the Lord has made to you. He promised fair wages for work, the right to rest, and a system for complaining about injustice.”*

*“If you trust the Lord and faithfully engage in your livelihood, you will be able to enjoy a more comfortable life than you can get with gold ingots!”*

It was a very refreshing shock to have suffered the tyranny of Count Altair all his life. Everyone will be busy talking about the new lord for a while.

And through their mouths this tidings will spread far and wide. That was exactly what Nadia wanted.

Hearing the news that has spread to the outside world, the peasants gather again in the Ballon Castle.

“Glenn.”

“Huh?”

“Be prepared, because sooner or later you will be very busy.”

Nadia's prophecy was soon realized.

\* \* \*

“Madam, the head of the village of Hwajeonmin is kneeling outside the castle gate, saying that he is asking you to come back. What should I do?”

“Okay. Make a decent apology and then accept them. Oh, what happened to the refugees who came before?”

“The land is being redistributed.”

“Is there a place to house them?”

“For once, we temporarily pitched a tent. We plan to use the abandoned house by repairing it.”

After the work of Peter Bills became widespread, people began to flock to the Ballon.

Even so, it was only natural that Nadia, who had been so busy, became even busier.

Of course, she wasn't the only one working tirelessly. Nadia said to Glenn, who was looking through the land manager with a blank face.

“Glenn, I know you are busy, but let's take a moment to meet with the mayor of Hwajeonmin Village. I said I wouldn't ask for the guilt, but I need to see an apology.”

“Oh, it is.”

“thank you.”

Nadia only said what she had to say and went back to her work.

There was one glance that glanced at her side view. It was Glenn.

He looked at Nadia and thought seriously.

'Is it a shame that I died after not being a lord in my previous life... ..'

With her long hair tied up, she was instructing the administrators to work one by one.

I hadn't slept properly for the past few days, so my skin looked rough, but the characteristic appearance was still there.

At first glance, it even felt like it was shining brightly.

It's a job I have to do, so I don't force myself to work even if I'm tired. He was genuinely happy with this moment.

Even for him as a permanent lord, paperwork was just a 'work to do'. It's a tedious task, but I do it out of a sense of duty.

'Why the hell are you giving so much to Winterfell? ... .'

If you ask her why she is so passionate about developing other people's territories, she will surely return something like this.

'Why do you keep asking the same question? It's because I love you so much!'

He never took Nadia's confession of love seriously.

But by this time, it was also true that she was confused as to whether she was always telling the truth.

It was because she had done too much for Winterfell for the purpose of betraying her after buying her trust.

The weakness of the North is that the military power is strong, but the productivity is lower than that of the South.

However, after she came to Winterfell, her debt problem was resolved, and in addition to that, she was given plentiful farmland.

Giving up flesh and gaining bones is enough, but this is too much.

Of course, if Nadia is purely in love with me, and is working hard to relieve the worries of the man she loves, then the current behavior can be explained.

But to do that-

'It's too much for me... ... Aren't you interested?'

Didn't you just say what you had to say and turn your attention elsewhere?

It's not that I'm shy and pretend that I'm not interested. According to his observations, Nadia seemed to love her work more than her husband.

Glenn's doubts made sense. During the past few days in the same office, she was really serious about her work.

There was no such thing as a shy smile every time our eyes met, or even caring about appearance.

He just stayed with his long, cumbersome hair in one piece, and he was engrossed in his work like crazy.

At that moment, Nadia looked to the side as if she had noticed Glenn's gaze.

“Do you have something to say?”

“... .. No, nothing.”

“If you are tired, you can get some air and come.”

Having said that, he looked away again.

“... ..”

There was no such thing as a pink air current, it was a desolate attitude.

I couldn't even ask her if she really liked me.

It was because it was Glenn herself who told the people around her that her words could not be true and that she should not trust the daughter of Balajit.

He also had social face to change his words suddenly.

## Episode 42

'I want to look inside my head to see what I'm thinking.'

In the end, he had no choice but to concentrate on his work again, suppressing the strange feeling.

It was then that a knock was heard from outside.

smart.

The servant who was waiting next to him runs quickly. It was the Knights Commander Giskar who appeared through the gap in the open door.

Glenn raised his head and asked.

"Oh, Sir Giskar. What's going on here?"

"This is an interim report from the Rare expedition. It seems that they have found a passage that is believed to be the entrance to the rare."

"I'm glad you found the entrance safely."

"Other than that, nothing special, but please check it out when you have time."

Giskar came closer and set the report down on the desk.

It was Nadia's voice that caught him as he was about to return immediately after that.

"Oh. Wait a minute, Sir Giskar. What happened to what I did before?"

"That part was done as the devil said."

“Did you do it the other day?”

Glenn's head tilted slightly. It's the first time I've heard of Nadia's order to Giskar.

Nadia explained.

“I thought you were busy, so I was going to talk later. It's not a big deal, Count Altair is exploiting the dwarven slaves, so I ordered them to find their whereabouts.”

“You're a Dwarf slave... .. It would be illegal to enslave a sub-race.”

“But Count Altair doesn't care about that.”

“That's right.”

Glenn agreed with that.

The iron armaments of Altair's estate were rumored to be of good quality, but he simply thought that his smelting technology was advanced because he produced a lot of iron so far.

But he must have been committing sub-racial kidnapping and slave trade, which were strictly forbidden by the royal family.

'Actually, there is no way that the people who are exploited by the same people will be treated as other races.'

But the puzzlement did not end there. Glenn asked.

“But how did you find out about that?”

“Actually, my father found out, not me. did I tell you before? My father has data on the weaknesses of those who might be his enemies.”

“Then, Winterfell's weakness must also be in the data.”



“Oh, don’t worry about that. Winterfell didn't have any major details about how difficult it was to get spies in. He must have given me permission to marry him in the hopes of fulfilling the role of the spy.”

Count Altair's confinement and exploitation of enslaved dwarves was a top secret known only to a few close friends.

So, as soon as Nadia took over Balon Castle, he ordered Giskar to search for the imprisoned dwarf slaves.

Count Altair, who fled in a hurry, could not afford to take care of the slaves, so he thought they might be starving.

Giskar said.

“As the devil said, the dwarves were really imprisoned. Some of the dogs might have been really dangerous had they been discovered later. He had lost consciousness due to dehydration.”

“How are you now?”

“Everyone seems to have recovered their energy.”

“I’m really happy.”

If at least one of them had died, it might have been difficult to convince them.

“Would you have given me the best treatment I had asked for?”

“Yes, I gave each of them a guest room in the castle. There will be no shortage of meals and services.”

"good job."

“If they had starved to death in our territory, there would have been friction with the Dwarves. You are also smart.”

“... ..”

After that, Glenn began to look at Giskar as if he were looking at something strange.

What made it so-

'Didn't you just tell me not to trust her not long ago?'

If Nadia wasn't here, I'd definitely have asked that question.

No matter how much the Marquis's orders were, he carried them out before he even reported them to the lord himself.

I wonder if it is the same person who advised not to be deceived by her words.

It was partly because he had been busy for a while, so Glenn decided that good things are good, so he decided to move on.

“So, are you going to send them back to the village now? I'm glad I was able to build a good relationship with the dwarves.”

“If anyone wants to return to their hometown, of course, they have to send it back immediately. But before that, I want to convince them. How would you like to stay here and work?”

“... ..?”

After that, everyone started looking at her with puzzled expressions.

“Are they really going to stay here?”

“Dwarves who were originally captured as slaves were abducted after leaving the village to experience the human world.”

“that... .. That's right.”

If he had stayed in the village, he would not have been kidnapped by slave traders.

"The desire to escape from the stuffy dwarven village will still be there. If we promise you a good deal, won't some of them join hands with us?"

"But they have already experienced being cruel to humans. I don't know if they'll trust us that easily."

"It's okay. I told users to listen to a lot of rumors like this and that. Wouldn't they have wondered why they were suddenly released?"

Nadia smiled slightly and continued.

"You know what's been the hottest topic in the Ballon lately."

"... ..!"

Currently, the hottest topic here was about Peter Bills and the ten gold bars.

He didn't really stop them from going outside the castle, so the Dwarves must have heard about him.

Also the story of what kind of condition the new lord made to the inhabitants of this place, and what kind of person he is.

Glenn continued with a look of admiration.

"That's what you had in mind."

"They say it's a win-win."

In order to realize what Nadia had envisioned, the technology of the Dwarves is required.

Their own advanced technology that is not yet known to the human world.

However, Nadia did not want to exploit the dwarves by intimidating them like Count Altair did.

Dwarves are a race with strong pride.

You can't bring out their true abilities in a coercive way.

As if they never introduced new technology under Count Altair.

Nadia stood up and said.

“Now that we’ve talked about it, how about meeting the Dwarves?”

\* \* \*

Count Altair withdrew, but the dwarves could not be completely relieved.

because? Because they were still under the protection of the Marquis Winterfell. It was only natural for the horse to be a protected area, and for the Dwarves to accept it as a watch.

'I'm helping now, but I don't know when my attitude will change and they will enslave us.'

Isn't it the same as any lord who covets the skills of the dwarves?

So Mia, the eldest of the Dwarves captured as slaves, decided to show as little as possible.

“Thank you so much for saving the lives of all of us. My life so far was not satisfactory and I was overflowing with anger. I'm sorry to bother you any more. So... ..”

Watching the eyes of the lord couple who walked directly to the dwarf residence, Mia cautiously continued.

“I think it would be better to leave the castle as soon as my body recovers. I'm sorry that I can't repay you for your help at this time. As you can see, I don't have anything... ..”

“There is no need to be burdened with reciprocation.”

“Of course, he didn't ask for something in return, but the Dwarfs are a race that definitely ends the silver wish. If we return safely to the village, we will send our treasure as a gift as soon as we arrive.”

The purpose of humans is to kidnap dwarves and make them slaves.

'The things we make are greedy.'

In that case, it is better to give them what they want first. If you give me a precious dwarven weapon, I'm sure he'll be able to free us.

But it was then.

“Puff.”

Nadia burst into a short burst of laughter at Mia's anxiously added words.

“... ..!”

“Huh, Marquis?”

The faces of the Dwarves who misunderstood her smile began to turn blue.

Are you laughing at how many treasures you think you will be satisfied with?!

Nadia opened her mouth to the dwarves who looked impatient. To reassure them, they even used their nicknames.

“You don't have to worry so much. Even if you shut up after you return to the village, I won't blame you.”

“Oh, I have no intention of doing that!”

“Rather than that, I want to make a slightly different suggestion.”

Any other suggestions? Mia's throat gulped down.

“Say it.”

He thought that Seong-ju's wife would inevitably coordinate the compensation for the grace that saved her life.

But the words that actually came out of her mouth were unimaginable.

“How about working in our estate for a fair wage?”

“Yes?”

“Didn’t you guys run out of town to see the wider world?”

“that... .. I do, though.”

“Then it would be a little bit sad to go back to the Dwarf Village like this. However, I would be concerned that I might be kidnapped by slave traders again to stay in the human world.”

At this point, I can guess what she was trying to say.

Unsurprisingly, the expected proposal flowed out of Nadia's mouth.

“You are hired by our Winterfell family. Safety is guaranteed. I'll give you a vacation too. You can go back to your hometown whenever you want.”

“... ..”

Despite the soft tone, tensions began to flow among the Dwarves.

It was only recently that they were abducted and exploited as slaves.

It means that they are making a job offer, which means that they are also coveting the Dwarves' technological prowess.

He smiles kindly now, but if there is a difference of opinion, he does not know when he will change and become a slave.

Nadia, noticing their concerns, added:

“Those who want to return to their hometown will be sent back to the village. If you feel that your people here are being exploited, report it to the royal family. The northern part has a bad relationship with the central political system. Did you know that sub-race slavery is illegal? If the accusation that we had enslaved dwarves came in, the royal family would rush to say that they were right. We have a good cause to attack.”

“It is reassuring to us that you are so considerate of us, but... ..”

There is still one thing that bothers me.

Mia asked honestly and cautiously.

“Marquis, may I ask you one thing?”

"it's okay."

"why... .. Are you doing us this kind of favor?"

Isn't it their situation now that they have no choice but to succumb to being locked up and exploited like Count Altair?

There are no unpaid favors. That was the first lesson Mia learned when she came to the human world.

“First of all, it is illegal to exploit sub-races as slaves. It's okay to say it's because of good morals. But that's not the only reason we're offering you good conditions.”

“... ..”

“If we forcibly exploit you, you won't be able to perform at your best. As it was under Count Altair.”

“That, that!”

The Dwarves shook their shoulders.

It is impossible to want to show off your original skills in a situation where you are threatened and exploited.

They would keep an eye on the watchers and offer them moderately low-quality items.

Does the Marquis have the eye to discern the nuances of quality?

It would be taken unpleasantly for a subordinate to deceive Utjeon's eyes.

But Nadia pointed in a different direction.

“After occupying the castle, I checked the forge here. I couldn't see the new bellows used in the Dwarf Village.”

## Episode 43

“... ..!”

That was even more surprising than Nadia's delicate eye.

The Dwarves opened their mouths in amazement.

“How do you... ..!”

The bellows was a tool used to blow air into the furnace.

It is used to heat or melt iron. In order to handle iron more delicately, an advanced bellows is essential.

It was an object that had been used for over ten years in the Dwarven Village, but it was a thing of the future for it to be transmitted to the human world.

But how did that lady know of the existence of the new bellows?



To the dwarves who looked at them with terrified eyes, Nadia only gave a meaningful smile.

“You can know everything.”

You can find out by looking back in the future. She had to swallow the unspeakable words behind her throat.

In order to realize the planned work, the Dwarves need a new bellows.

Here I needed to convince them somehow.

“I don’t want to pass on the skills of the Dwarves. All you have to do is do our best to make it exactly as we order it over the next 10 years. Are you still not happy with my offer?”

“Oh no, ma’am.”

“I’m happy.”

At that moment, a sign of relief began to spread among the Dwarves.

Now that Nadia had reassured them with her characteristic tenderness, it was Glenn's turn.

Just as we had kissed before arriving here, this time Glenn opened his mouth.

“Read this for details. If there is something you want to coordinate, feel free to comment.”

The servants handed out a piece of paper on which the contract terms were written in front of the dwarves.

At first, the dwarves, who were skeptical, pick up the paper in front of me one by one.

For a moment, only the rustling of scraps of paper could be heard, but the restaurant soon became noisy with their voices asking questions.

“Are we free to decide when we can take a vacation and return to our hometown?”

“The confidentiality clause for items commissioned by Winterfell... .. It’s a natural part.”

“One month’s pay... .. Heh, we don’t need this much money!”

Several questions and answers about the terms of the contract followed, followed by coordination.

As their voices subsided, Glenn asked, scanning the crowd.

“Any more questions? Or any other requirement.”

“... ..”

In order to hold them here, he offered unconventional conditions. If you ask for more here, it's a bastard with no conscience and no thought.

Surprisingly, no one spoke to Glenn's words.

“There seems to be none. So this time I will ask a question. Among them, is there anyone who wants to return to their hometown?”

“Ah... ..”

“Don’t worry, I won’t force you to lock me up just because you say you don’t want to work on our estate.”

Five out of seven wanted to return home. The other two decided to stay here temporarily.

If anyone in the Dwarf Village wants to see the human world, we have agreed to introduce them to the Winterfell estate.

Nadia smiled and opened her mouth.

“Are you all satisfied?”

“Yes, thank you for saving me, but your undeserved favor... ..”

“Then you can sign under it.”

"Yes?"

“You can get in the way. The legal effect is stronger. Oh, do you want Inju?”

so suddenly? Mia blinked her eyes in embarrassment.

'Don't you usually give me one more day to think about it?'

However, it was difficult to put on a vomit because of the respectful treatment he had received. Besides, isn't that the benefactor who saved his life anyway?

As if noticing that the Dwarves were perplexed, Nadia tilted her head and asked.

“Is something wrong?”

“Ah, that... .. I didn't know it would happen so suddenly... ..”

“Now that you have gathered like this, we will deal with it quickly, huh?”

“Yeah... ..”

Are humans really that impatient? There was a look of wonder on his face.

'Maybe it's a cultural difference. Maybe it's because their lifespan is shorter than ours.'

Mia decided to understand roughly.

As he had just picked up the pen, Nadia added another word.

“Well, after the contract is signed, the employment relationship is established, so I will keep my words low from now on.”

“It is natural.”

Originally, it was rare for a high-ranking noble to speak to a sub-race. Although mine was the older one, Mia had no complaints about that.

Four Dwarves, including Mia, sign the contract. At that moment, the smile on Nadia's lips widened.

'done!'

This means that all the necessary conditions are met.

When things went smoothly, I couldn't help but feel more generous. Nadia continued speaking with a bright smile.

"I promise to give you the best treatment so you don't regret today's contract. In that sense, you can continue to use the guest room you are using now even after your body is healed."

"But the room is overly luxurious."

"No, because we promised the best treatment. It is good for the employer to live comfortably and maintain good condition. Oh, and did you say that your body has recovered a lot?"

"Thanks for your attention, I think I will return to my original condition sooner or later."

"That's fine."

"Yes?"

It seemed like a normal greeting, but the nuance was different from before.

Mia looked at Nadia with trembling eyes. The figure of Nadia smiling brightly catches my eye.

"First, I have an item I would like to receive a sample of before mass production."

"... .."

It was the smile of the employer looking at the worker.

Somehow, 'Should I pay for the rice?' Mia thought that she could hear her voice saying,

\* \* \*

Slowly, the time had come for the return order to the main camp to be issued, but strangely, there was no news.

The knights who thought they were puzzled made a suggestion before laughing, but this was the only answer that came back.

“Madame wants you to stay a little longer at Ballon Castle.”

“No, why? It seems to be somewhat stable here too, but it is slowly returning... ..”

“I don’t know the details, but you say you have other work to do. What would it be?”

“Anything else to do?”

The devil is doing something else. What are you planning to do this time?

The vassals from Winterfell put their heads together and pondered.

“They told the dwarves what to make... ..”

“Oh, can we finally use dwarven weapons? It is said that there are a lot of iron ore in this area.”

“Don’t drink in vain already, you bastard.”

“No, but it’s obvious that it’s something the Dwarves would do. Aren't you going to tell me to draw a picture?”

“You can do things that we can’t even imagine with our imaginations.”

“Well... .. That’s right.”

Fortunately, their wait didn't last long.

As usual, on a peaceful afternoon, the commander Giskar, who came to the knights lounge, received an order from his wife.

“Whoever is confident in archery among them, raise your hand.”

“If it’s archery, it’s me and Luke, chief. But what's going on?”

“My mother told me to bring only two or three archers. Accuracy is not necessary, you just need to count strength.”

"Eh?"

What’s going on again this time? In addition to the four selected, the other knights also followed Jiskar's footsteps.

Arriving at their destination after a while, the first thing they found was the Marquis and the Marquis, standing on the side of the gymnasium.

And on the other side of the gymnasium stood a piece of armor. Not a man in armor, literally standing there.

A solid wooden pedestal supports the back so that the armor does not fall. The gathered knights looked at the scene bewildered.

That's worthy of-

“But I think it looks a little weird... ..”

"Yeah."

The armor standing in the gym was a very unfamiliar form.

First of all, the entire armor was covered with smooth sheet metal. Still, it was an exquisitely crafted structure so that the joints could be bent.

“It looks very strange.”

“Is that what the devil made the dwarf artisan do?”

Knights of this era generally wore chain armor.

Making sheet metal armor required more advanced technology, and no matter how much Nadia came up with the idea first, if she wasn't a Dwarf craftsman, she wouldn't have been able to make it in such a short time.

Nadia's voice was heard by them, who were frantically examining the strange armor.

"Ah, I just came. When you arrive, tell me."

"sorry. It's the first type of armor I've ever seen, so I'm looking around... .."

"I think we should test the performance of the sample. Please stand here in pairs of two."

"Yes? Ah, yes. all right."

Two bows and two arrows are held in each hand. While they were bewildered, they faithfully followed Nadia's words.

"Two people at the same time fire the bow at the armor. Immediately after that, the next group can shoot the bow. Team 1 prepares again while Team 2 shoots the bow."

"Where exactly can I hit it?"

"It doesn't matter where it is, I just fit the armor."

"Yep!"

It wasn't really that difficult. Eventually, four arrows cut through the air in succession.

Ting- Ting-!

However, unlike the momentum that cut through the cool air, the arrow was bent in front of the defense of the sheet metal.

Nadia and Glenn, who were watching the scene, muttered at the same time.

"also."

"It is a success. It doesn't break through."

The weak point of chain armor was that it was vulnerable to stab attacks such as spears and arrows.

In fact, in actual battlefields other than 1:1 duels, stabbing attacks are often used more often than slashing attacks.

If you could make armor using sheet metal, you could make up for that weakness.

He thought as he glanced at Nadia who was standing next to him.

'How did you come up with this idea?'

I can't even guess what this woman really is and what she's thinking.

Either way, the fact that she's hit the ball again doesn't change. Glenn opened his mouth to express his gratitude.

"When did you come up with this idea?"

"I've been thinking about it for a long time, but I haven't had a chance. There are a lot of iron mines near Ballon Castle, so I thought it was going well."

"Your contribution is very big no matter how or when you come up with an idea. If it can be supplied, it can greatly increase the defense of the unit."

"It's not just that."

Nadia shook her head slightly and replied.

Trying to occupy the land rich in iron ore was not simply to supplement the defense.

"Isn't that the only thing?"

## Chapter 44



If there's one thing he's realized since he got married, it's that his mysterious wife never goes out of style.

What else did she come up with this time? Glenn as well as the other knights listened intently.

“What does that mean?”

“Plate armor is strong against arrows and spear attacks. That means less need to be afraid of enemy archers.”

Nadia continued.

“We’re going to make a horse shock troop using heavy armored cavalry. It would be appropriate for the knights to fulfill that role.”

“It’s a shock tactic using horse units... ..”

Glenn ran the simulation in his head.

A cavalry unit that charges with its whole body wrapped in sheet metal. Even arrows flying from the enemy camp will not be able to stop them.

The knights who narrowed the distance in an instant hit the infantry of the enemy camp. If the weight of the horse, the armor, and the speed of charge were combined, the amount of impact would be unbearable for ordinary soldiers.

If such an amount of shock charges the enemy line as it is-

'Ah... ..'

Glenn's imagination stopped at that moment. There was a problem with her words.

A problem that is easy to overlook if you have never actually fought while wearing armor and riding a horse.

Annoyance began to form in his eyes.

'How do you do this... .. Shouldn't we turn around and talk about it so that we don't offend?'

Fighting in heavy armor is not difficult for those who can handle an auror.

Riding a horse while wearing that armor is something you can do if you train hard.

But wearing that armor, riding on a horse and charging into the enemy camp? That was suicide.

The moment you collide with the enemy, you will not be able to overcome the repulsion and will roll off your horse. There is no other prey that is as easy to defeat as a fallen cavalry.

"Why are you like this?"

"Uh, ma'am, so that's... .."

Everyone else seemed to be confused as to whether everyone was thinking the same as Glenn.

'Ah... .. Hey, what about this?'

'You seem to have a very ambitious plan... ..'

'If you say it's impossible, you might be very disappointed.'

Then he glanced at the master, and his eyes seemed to say something like this.

'The lord, please turn it around and say it.'

It's like these ignorant bastards.

In the end, Glenn was forced to resist the pressure of silence. He opened his mouth after a few heavy coughs.

“Nadia, I understand your desire to contribute to the development of Winterfell. I understand enough. However... ..”

"However?"

“It is unlikely that a rider will be able to stand on a horse with that armor on and withstand the moment of collision. It's better to throw a spear than to charge into the enemy camp... ..”

“Of course, we have prepared a plan for that.”

"- I guess. what?!"

His eyes widened at the bluntly thrown words.

Glenn wasn't the only one surprised. Everyone who was listening to the conversation looked at her with a surprised expression on their face.

Of the dogs, only one was still calm, Nadia.

She continued, beckoning the servant with the file folder to come closer.

“I was instructed to make a tool to help the rider withstand the impact. Although the sample is not yet complete, you can get a rough idea just by looking at the shape. This is the order.”

A white hand pulls out a piece of paper caught in the middle of a pile of papers. Then he held it in front of Glenn.

“... ..?”

On top of that, the shape of the first thing he saw was drawn.

\* \* \*

That was in her first life, before Nadia returned.

Since childhood, she has had a vague fantasy of an animal called a horse, and asked her fiancée who asked for a birthday present to teach her how to ride.

“You want to learn to ride a horse?”

“Yes! Please teach me how to ride a horse instead of a birthday present.”

“If you tell the Duke, you will find a horse riding teacher... .. Oh, does the Duke know about this?”

“Of course, you do it without your father’s knowledge. You probably won’t allow it. That’s why you’re asking Sir Jiho.”

“... ..”

“Aren’t you going to tell the Duke?”

“ha... ..”

Lee Ji-ho sighed briefly and wiped his face.

“You are laughing at me telling me to deceive the master who serves me.”

“Even the goddess will turn a blind eye to deviations like this. So will you teach me or not?”

The Duke of Balajit was a very conservative figure, who wanted his daughters to live a quiet life in the bedroom.

To be more precise, it would be correct to hope that he would maintain his reputation and use it for arranged marriages.

For such a father, it was difficult to understand for a noble young-aer to ride a horse.

If Nadia asked her father to hire a horse riding teacher, she would leave the wagon and return only what to use it for.

In the end, she was forced to hang on to her bubbly fiancée. It was because he was a person who seemed blunt, yet did everything he asked for.

After taking a deep breath, Lee Ji-ho opens his mouth.

“If Miss Nadia is in danger, I will quit immediately. A horse is a bigger animal than you think. Falling may cause injury. No, it hurts.”

“I know about that.”

“Even with that in mind! must! If you want to learn horse riding, please come to my house when you have time. Oh, bring your pants.”

"Yes!"

So, a few days later, Nadia made the excuse that she wanted to meet her fiancé and headed to his house.

The maid who followed, of course, left it with the coachman where the carriage had been parked.

Few maids were brave enough to force a young lady to spend time alone with her fiancée.

When she changed into her trousers and went out into the open space in the backyard, Lee Ji-ho was saddling the horse.

'That's the horse I'm riding on.'

Nadia swallowed her saliva and looked around at the large white horse. Then, a strange thing caught my eye.

Although I had never ridden a horse myself, the riders on horseback were often seen by her.

But the hook on the bottom of the saddle was the first thing I had ever seen.

“What is that hanging underneath?”

“What do you think it is?”

“Well... .. Footrests?”

“Yes, that’s right. Use this until you get used to it.”

A rope made of twisted leather was tied into a circle, and then attached to the lower part of the saddle.

Nadia was able to mount the horse with relative ease, stepping on a leather knot that served as a footrest.

“Wow!”

A groan burst out of her mouth as she sat on the saddle. As the fiance said, it was higher than expected.

However, it wasn't that difficult to keep my balance as there was support under my feet.

'If this is the case, can you learn to run quickly?'

Nadia asked, reminding the ball.

“How did you come up with the idea of making a footrest like this? I've seen a lot of people on horseback, but I've never seen anyone use something like this!”

“I didn't come up with it, it's something I use in my hometown. They call it ‘stirrup’.”

“Is this very comfortable? I was a little scared because I had to stand on a horse with only my legs.”

She twisted to and fro on the saddle to find a comfortable position.

Nevertheless, there was no feeling of instability at all. Maybe it's because there's a tool that supports you under your feet.

Nadia asked with admiration.

“Is this something commonly used in Sir Jiho’s hometown?”

“Yes, very few people ride without this.”

“I wonder why such useful items have not been delivered to Korea yet.”

“I am curious about that too. Perhaps the development of tactics is being delayed because of the tendency to rely too much on Aurors' destructive power... ..”

“Yes? What did you say?”

“Ah, that was a joke. Now I will drive the horse, so relax and let the horse move.”

“Honey, please take it slow.”

However, despite the fact that he was very nervous, the speed of the canter was not that difficult.

Nadia wasn't stupid enough to think that she had a knack for riding.

The footrest that is used in Lee Ji-ho's hometown, this thing would make it possible. It wasn't long before she realized its worth. The hand that was holding the reins was full of strength.

At that time, as if he had misunderstood her hard expression, Lee Ji-ho opened his mouth and asked.

“Are you okay? If you are tired, would you like to take a little rest?”

“It’s a little dizzy, but I think I’ll get used to it quickly. Can I ask you one more thing?”

“of course.”

“thank you. I heard it takes a lot of practice time to learn to ride. You have to train for a long time from a young age.”

“Usually it is.”

That's why cavalry was precious, and that's why it's called the exclusive possession of noble men.

Maintaining balance on a running horse and handling a weapon is not an easy task.

“But with this stirrup, I think it would be a lot easier to train cavalry. Plus, you'll have more freedom to move your upper body on the horse. The importance of cavalry on the battlefield will only grow. That soon... ..”

“... ..”

“It means that the status of a knight will be further consolidated. And Sir Jiho is an official knight with the title. Why haven't you spread the invention of your hometown yet?”

“... .. You are also smart.”

He looked quite startled whether it was empty or not.

After hesitating for a while, Lee Ji-ho opened his mouth again.

“Now that the story has come out, I would like to ask you one thing. Use this object only when you and I are practicing alone, please do not use it in front of others.”

“Why? If the knight's status rises, isn't that also beneficial to Sir Jiho?”

“You don't need a high level of technical skill to make this thing. It may be difficult to come up with at first, but once you see it, it's an easy tool to follow. It's called Columbus' egg.”

Columbus egg? what is that?

Nadia tilted her head, but instead of explaining, he continued.

“The Northern Cavalry force has an edge over us. In the long run, this is bound to be a loss.”



"Ah... .. I guess so."

Nadia was instantly convinced and nodded her head.

It is obvious that one day there will be a big fight between the two regions.

In order to be comfortable right away, if you announce the existence of stirrups, it will only increase the enemy's power for nothing.

"I know what the lord is talking about. Don't worry, I'll keep it a secret."

"You absolutely have to. The breed of horses used by the northern cavalry is larger than the southern ones, and there are many iron mines in the north."

"Iron mine?"

"Yes."

Of course, Nadia knew that there were many iron ore deposits in the north.

But why is it coming out now? There was a look of wonder on her face.

"Why is that important?"

"that... .."

Lee Ji-ho was ready to answer, but suddenly shut his mouth. Then he laughs playfully and continues talking.

"It would be no fun if I gave you all the answers. Miss Nadia, think alone for a few days. If you still can't think of an answer, I'll let you know."

"I'm sorry. You make people curious and you don't answer them."

"If it's Miss Nadia's wisdom, you'll be able to recall it quickly."

She pouted her lips on purpose, but Lee Ji-ho just smiled.

In the end, Nadia had to figure out the answer to her homework by herself.

It was a memory of a summer day just before my birthday.

## Episode 45

Since the structure was very simple in the first place, one day was enough for the Dwarves to make the iron stirrups.

So, on the day when all the samples were finally completed, all the knights decided to gather at the dance hall to watch the demonstration.

The performer was Fabian Knox, the youngest member of the Knights and Nadia's escort.

As he rode his horse and ran around the arena, he raised his helmet cover and said.

“Is this really comfortable? It’s very stable even with a piece of metal like this.”

A smile of wonder can be seen under the raised helmet cover. The youngest in the Knights Templar was selected as the first hitter for this reason.

If Fabian, the weakest in muscle strength, could withstand the repulsion, the calculations were made that other knights would be able to withstand it.

And the second reason.

“Why don’t you relax a little bit. If you make a mistake, you might get seriously injured.”

“Hey, my bones are whole bones, so that’s fine. The Lord is really worried too.”

Because I was young, I couldn't find anything to be afraid of.

“Even if it hurts, it will get better soon.”

"... .. Okay, then you can do whatever you want."

"thank you."

Fabian chuckled and lowered the helmet cover again.

Then, turn the horse's head toward the west side of the gymnasium. It was the direction in which the temporary obstacle was located.

"When can I charge?"

"There is no such thing as a sign of readiness, run when your heart is ready."

"Yes!"

Someone throws a spear at him. With Fabian in front of the spear, he started running straight forward.

Doo doo doo doo!

At first, drive the horse as if walking, then gradually increase the speed. It didn't take long to reach top speed.

Giskar, who was watching him, said groaningly.

"Marquis, do you think he's going to hit him without slowing down? Shouldn't it be dry?"

"... .. If I shouted out here anyway, I wouldn't be able to hear it."

The noise made when the horse is running at full speed is louder than expected.

Although it had the effect of intimidating the enemy soldiers, it was also an obstacle to sending and receiving signals. just like right now.

Some senior knights unconsciously raised their voices as dangerous, but it seemed that Fabian could not hear them.

Aww!

With a loud roar, the tip of the spear collided with an obstacle. The obstacles that had been firmly fixed were torn as easily as paper.

Nevertheless, Fabian was still sitting on the horse. There was not even a sign of falling horses to be found.

Fabian's spear, which turned his horse toward the crowd, had several layers of iron pierced through it.

Glenn thought, clenching his fists.

'It's beyond my imagination.'

If speed and weight were added to Auror's destructive power, the level of clothing of ordinary soldiers would crumble like a piece of paper.

Surprised by the more lethal force than expected, no one was able to speak. All I could hear was the sound of horseshoes walking closer to Fabian.

At that moment in the silence of astonishment, an excited woman's voice reverberated through the air of the auditorium.

“In practice, the effect will be even greater!”

“... ..”

There was only one woman in this position. It was Nadia.

The clasped hands and the reddish cheeks were so adorable, like a girl admiring a sweet dessert for the first time.

However... .. It's not unusual to be so excited about work in front of a man you love.

It was a bit strange, but Glenn, who had not had many opportunities to meet women, was puzzled and had no choice but to raise his suspicions.

It was the same with other articles. They glanced at Nadia and thought.

'Our ma'am... .. Did you see that you really longed for the Lord in your heart?'

'This made it clear. Madame is not a spy sent by Duke Balajit. Even if he married him to play the role of a spy, he wouldn't be the one to obey.'

'Wow, people do this when they fall in love.'

Even when Nadia paid off the marquise's debt, there were rumors that it was a ploy to win our trust and then betray us.

In fact, there were quite a few people who agreed with that statement.

Right away, from Jiskar, the commander of the Knights Templar, he preached fervently not to trust Nadia.

However, that opinion began to lose its persuasive power as Nadia helped the fall of the Castle of Ballon.

It's because it's not worth it to bring the entire Reina area to plant just one spy.

And today, they are finally convinced.

'The heart of the Marquis is sincere! The confession he made at the triumphal ceremony was true!'

So was Glenn.

'This woman... .. You truly love me... .. !'

If all of this was just to act as a spy, it would be like giving out bones and taking flesh, rather than giving away flesh and taking bones.

If the combat method she devised is put to practical use, the knight will reign as the king of the field.

Even so, it seems to be giving wings to the northern army with strong cavalry power.

The dismayed vassals began to exchange conversations with their eyes.

'Can you walk into the enemy camp to be with the woman you love?'

'No, I can't.'

'Neither can I.'

'Can you help the woman you love even if you hurt her with harsh words?'

'I can't even do that... ..'

'If it's me, I've already gone out.'

'How can you love someone so passionately just by seeing them from a distance?'

Isn't that the fateful love that only comes out of a play?

Knowing that everyone's eyes were on me, Nadia was looking forward with a smile.

At that moment, while everyone was gazing at her, Fabian's voice was heard approaching.

"Lord, not a single hair has been injured."

"Huh? Ahhh. Fabian. I'm glad it looks okay. Were there any problems other than injuries?"

Glenn, who had barely come to his senses, asked.

"It's not that there's no reaction, but it's enough to endure. Maybe others can too. Eh, but I'm a little worried about the other part."

"What?"

"Didn't the cavalry move in wedge formation until now? So it was easy to get orders from the front."

"right."

"However, in order to shock the enemy in a wide range, I think it would be more appropriate to charge in a line with dense dust and squares. If this happens... .."

“There must be problems sending and receiving signals.”

“Yeah, that’s what I mean.”

Even if the galloping of a horse is noisy, when the knights are charging, you can literally hear the earth rumble.

Once the charge command was issued, it was supposed to be impossible to transmit a signal through sound after that.

Glenn patted his chin and muttered.

“I think it needs to be supplemented a bit before it can be used in practice.”

“I have something to tell you about him.”

"Well?"

Just then, Nadia jumped in and stood between Glenn and Fabian.

There is a woman with two heads smaller than me, raising her head and making eye contact. The eyes they met were bright green.

'Now I see a pretty face... ... No, this is not the time to think like this.'

He had to forcibly calm his heart, which had been pounding for a moment.

It's the first time a woman has shown me so passionately, so it's not easy to calm down. Somehow, my face seems to be getting a little hot.

Whether she knew her husband's feelings or not, Nadia continued to say what she had to say with a blank expression.

“I don’t know what it means to fight in real life. I never learned how to handle a weapon. So there are bound to be issues that I haven't considered. As Sir Fabian just pointed out. Or maybe there's a better way that I haven't thought of. For the details, the Marquis and other knights need to supplement it. It’s something I can’t do.”

“Keep in mind.”

Glenn nodded in reply.

I don't want to be the head of the Winterfell family and be an idiot who can't do anything unless others help.

Glenn re-imagined the scene Fabian had just shown him.

From the moment a young knight grabs the spear in his hand, sprints off his horse, and crashes into an obstacle.

Finally, the picture that seemed to be caught, as if it could not be captured, becomes clear. He said, moving his gaze to Fabian.

“Fabien, can you try one more time?”

“Yes, of course. Shall we do it right now?”

“This time, try fixing the spear between the arm and the body. I think this might be a little more stable.”

“uh... .. Like this?”

“Yeah, pull the spear a little further forward from that position.”

Fabian faithfully corrects his posture as the master instructed. Attach the bottom of the spear to the side, and hold it firmly with your hands once again.

I felt a little more stable when I supported the spear, which I had been holding only with my hand, with my entire arm.

Perhaps it wasn't just Fabian who felt that way, so the other articles began to help out one by one.

“Certainly better.”

“I think it would be fine to make the window longer than it is now.”



“Isn’t it okay to make it thicker to give a shock? In that position, I can support it with my entire arm, so I can handle it even if it gets heavier.”

“That’s a good idea, too.”

## Episode 46

Glenn shook his head, listening to the opinions of the vassals one by one.

He decided to pour out all the ideas he had in his head.

It was crazy to think that a more plausible picture would come out if several people exchanged opinions.

“What do you think of a clasp that supports the spear on the breastplate?”

“I think that would be quite useful too, Marquis. It doesn't look like it would be too difficult to make, so I instruct the dwarves to make new samples.”

“Uh, wouldn’t it be okay to add padding from the samples we have? was it miar? The dwarf was tired and lay down.”

“I have to mass-produce it anyway, so tell me to make it in advance.”

I thought that the conversation would be long, but the meeting was held while standing.

Nadia watched the men put their heads together and pondered with joy.

'Fortunately, there are people who know how to roll their heads to some extent.'

It is impossible for Nadia to control all the parts.

After she drew the big blueprints, others had to fill in the blanks.

In that sense, multiple partners needed to be competent.

Seeing that everyone was trying to do it alone, it was fortunate that the plan would not go wrong.

'But I guess I need to give some hints.'

It seems that horse shock tactics have been used for a long time in Lee Ji-ho's hometown. That means he may already know how to respond. You may need to tell us about this in advance.

Nadia intervened and spoke among the knights who were in the midst of a heated discussion.

"It's me, Glenn."

"Well?"

As soon as you make a small voice, the voice stops. I could feel the gaze of the other vassals turned on me.

"Sorry for interrupting the conversation. But there is one thing I need to tell you."

What else are you going to say this time? Not only Glenn, but everyone else listened to Madame's words.

That she never spoke nonsense was a proposition she had learned from her experience.

"Of course you already know... .. There is no disease without weakness."

"That is right. If such a thing existed, the army would have consisted of a single unit."

"The same goes for the new unit we will be making. Where there are strengths, there are also weaknesses. Enemies will be confused at first, but one day they will figure out a way to stop them."

Nadia looked up at him and continued speaking.

“Supposing that the Marquis had to face the heavy cavalry as an enemy, how would you fight it? From the point of view of a virtual enemy... .. Yes, think of the Marquis as the Southern lords.”

“Southern? Are you assuming a civil war has occurred?”

“For example, yes.”

Glenn paused for a moment and pondered. Nadia's point of thinking from the enemy's point of view was reasonable.

Unless the enemy is an idiot, he will prepare a countermeasure for it after he has been hit.

If so, it would be his role to prepare a countermeasure for that countermeasure.

'We must stop the charge of the cavalry armed with armor that holds neither arrows nor spears, la... .. !

A counterattack with the same cavalry was suicidal. Because Glenn's enemy Confederate cavalry was weaker than the Confederates.

If you were the commander of the Confederate Army, you would definitely find another way.

“If it were me, I would create a heavily armed infantry unit that uses a longer spear than the existing long spear.”

After thinking for a long time, he finally came to a conclusion.

“Unlike humans, horses cannot cover their whole body with armor. A very long spear targets the horse instead of the rider. The cavalry is unable to move freely for a while because of the impact of the horse. If you're aiming for that moment, I think it's well worth the effort.”

Nadia thought that it was a good thing that there was no answer that would respond by raising the same type of disease.

If multiple partners are that stupid, things will be very difficult going forward.

Glenn added.

“But the Confederates will not be able to operate an infantry unit as easily as they say.”

“Why?”

“First of all, the majority of the infantry are peasants who lack training. It takes time and money to build an infantry unit that stays in line without being disturbed by a cavalry charge. Elite soldiers are not built overnight.”

He raised another finger and continued.

“And secondly, cavalry are nobles, and infantry are commoners.”

“... ..”

“It’s because when you deal with the enemy’s main force with infantry units, most of your achievements seem to be passed on to commoners. It may seem like a stupid reason, but it is a problem that cannot be ignored from the point of view of commanders, who are mostly nobles.”

“Even if it looks a little pathetic, it’s a plausible reason.”

Nadia nodded in agreement.

When discussing the merits of battle, the commoners had to take precedence over the aristocrats, and commanders, most of whom were from noble families, had to consider it.

“Of course, not just because of pride or merit. Until now, it was the cavalry that faced the cavalry on the battlefield. It is difficult to overturn the prejudice once ingrained in your head.”

“Hmm... ..”

Others also began to help the master's opinion.

“Your Majesty is right. I've never seen a man so arrogant as the southern nobles in my life... .. Aaaah, of course, I'm not saying that the madam is like that!”

“Anyway, it is certain that you will not share your major with the common people. At least it will take some time.”

“Besides, the weapons to heavily arm the infantry don't just drop from the sky.”

Their opinion was convincing enough.

But there was one thing they overlooked, or, to be precise, something they didn't know yet.

A fact only Nadia knew.

She opens her mouth with a low, subdued expression.

“Glenn, just assume the situation and listen to me.”

“Tell me.”

“if... .. Is there anyone in the enemy camp who is not bound by conventional wisdom or status?”

“what?”

“He is clever enough to immediately think of using a long spear infantry when he sees our new strategy. Besides, he is not afraid to hire common people, and he is a person who can overturn existing common sense.”

“... ..”

“If such a person exists on the enemy line, even if he gains a position with a great voice... .. What are you going to do?”

\* \* \*

The southernmost territory of the kingdom. Shadow Swamp.

The place where the poison dragon Gadavira's subjugation would end was chaotic.

Whether to collect the dead bodies or clean up the dragon corpses, everyone was busy running around without opening their eyes.

“Don't touch it! The moment you touch it, the flesh will rot.”

“Ha, but the body needs to be retrieved... ..”

“You just have to wait until the poison escapes from the body, you idiot!”

There were those who ignored the shouts of their superiors and embraced the bodies of their dead comrades.

He doesn't care even if his flesh is rubbed by the poison from the corpse.

Screams, wailings, or groans were heard from all sides. In such a chaos, it is not easy to feel an empty seat even if one person disappears.

Therefore, it was after quite a long time that the soldiers realized that the protagonist of this subjugation had disappeared somewhere.

When the sun had completely set and the moon had risen overhead, they realized that they couldn't see Lee Ji-ho.

“By the way, where did Sir Jiho go... ..?”

"I haven't seen it since."

"Aren't you going to get treatment?"

"It is not. I saw you walking out of the medic barracks unharmed."

Being out of the camp all this time meant that he might have other problems.

Soon, Lee Ji-ho's troops formed a search team two by two and dispersed in all directions.

It didn't take long for the search team to find him.

He found Lee Ji-ho standing on a large rock above the entrance near Dragon Lair.

"Sir Jiho! What are you doing there?"

"Huh?"

Then he turned his head and looked up at the sky.

Standing on a high rock and moving, it looks like there were no injuries.

Only then could the troops breathe a sigh of relief.

"What happened so far?"

"Hey, you didn't come back to the camp by this time, so I came here to see if something went wrong! We said that we couldn't come back because of an accident."

"Everyone seems so busy, so there should be time to talk. Anyway, I'm sorry for worrying you."

"no. I'm glad you're safe. But why did you come here?"

"It's nothing. I just have something to look at."

"Yes?"

to look at? At that, the soldiers started to look around in bewilderment.

Regardless of what can be seen on this dark night, the area around Gadavira's nest had already been searched during the day.

“Are you going to do another search for Rare?”

“I came to see the sky. It’s bright near the camp, so you can’t see the stars very well.”

## Episode 47

“... .. Are you a star?”

I was at a loss for words for a moment at such a sudden reply.

Looking up at the sky, I see a cluster of stars that seem to be pouring out. It was a very beautiful sight.

In the midst of this, I started thinking about what kind of novelty I was playing.

As if noticing that the soldiers were bewildered, Lee Ji-ho added as if making an excuse.

“I didn’t come to see the scenery, but to record the movement of the stars.”

“... .. Yes?”

“... ..”

But he had to immediately regret his choice. The suspicion in Suha’s expression grew even deeper.

‘Actually, astronomy is a discipline unfamiliar to commoners of this age.’

Lee Ji-ho refused to explain the details. Anyway, he has no obligation to convince his subordinates about his movements.

He sighed briefly and then opened his mouth.

“done. Just go back.”



"Yes? ah yes Come down with caution."

However, there was not even the slightest tremor in the movement of jumping off a high rock at once. A more stable landing.

The skills of the knights who deal with Aurors are amazing. The search team followed the knight in silent admiration.

\* \* \*

Good news and bad news arrived at the Duke of Ballazit at the same time.

The good news is that his subordinate Lee Ji-ho succeeded in subjugating the poison dragon Gadavira, and the bad news was that the hostile family succeeded in expanding their territory.

"what? The Marquis of Winterfell has taken over the Castle of Ballon?!"

Duke Balajit threw down the pen he was holding and vomited out anger. It's like spewing fire from a handmade mouth.

The aide who delivered the news had to kneel down without doing anything wrong.

"What the hell did that headgear do to take away the heavenly fortress!"

"It is said that they dug a cave under the castle and exploded gunpowder. It looks like one side of the wall has completely collapsed."

"Damn it!"

bang! The duke slammed the desk and muttered a curse.

The Reina region near Ballon Castle was one of the most prosperous lands in the country and served as a stepping stone for entering the South.

It was a really big problem for a place like that to be owned by the northern powers. Wasn't that the weakness of the North that the productivity was weak compared to the South?

'Besides, it's been a while since I've settled on a huge debt.'

Until just a few months ago, they were steadily breaking down the forces of silence.

Even when he succeeded in pushing his daughter into the center of the enemy line, he thought he had been victorious.

But in an instant, things turn around again. He is also not an easy opponent.

asked the peacock, licking his tongue.

"Have you heard from Nadia yet?"

"Yes, I haven't heard from the first lady yet."

"but... .. It's not something he can do."

How could she, a powerless lady, disturb the situation on the battlefield?

He demanded competence from his subordinates, but he did not go out of his way to make the impossible possible.

This is because one's own dignity is also dignity, and the impossible does not become possible by forcing it.

Of course, that doesn't mean the situation isn't unsettling. He licked his lips and pondered.

'After all, it was a good choice to marry Nadia there.'

At least if you were prepared to move the military in the north, you would be able to notice it in advance.

After the Duke kept his mouth shut for a long time, the assistant, who could not stand the silence, began to fart hard.

“But, isn’t it good news that Sir Jiho succeeded in subjugating Gadabira? These days, it is said that instead of the Marquis of Winterfell in the Kalaaï expedition, he is the hot topic in the capital's writings. Isn't that a dragon slayer, a dragon slayer! Hahaha... ..”

“... .. I'm glad he did his part.”

After the last triumph, the rumors of the saints praising the Marquis of Winterfell were so offensive.

I think it was an excellent choice to bring that stranger to my side.

If it hadn't been for the good news he brought, the vase would have been lost by now.

But he was too greedy to be satisfied with a little good news.

The duke opens his mouth to the assistant who is still restless.

“Bring the stationery. It’s been a long time since I’ve asked my daughter how she’s doing.”

\* \* \*

It was the morning of the day we returned to Winterfell.

Glenn appointed the deputy commander, John, as the temporary lord of the castle, and instructed him to prepare for his return.

It didn't take long for the lord's orders to be actually implemented. Before two days had passed, they were all set up.

Unlike when I came here, it was a procession full of loot.

Looking at it, Glenn thought he had seen a similar scene somewhere.

'... ... It was a procession carrying the dowry of the bride, perhaps.'

Even then, he never thought that marriage would save him.

Once I thought of Nadia, I kept thinking about her.

What the hell is she against herself?

I still didn't understand how I could be so passionately devoted to someone I've only met a few times from afar.

But Nadia is too smart to be considered insane.

'The difference between a genius and a madman is one piece of paper, is that the context... ...!'

She was even betraying her own father to help a man from a hostile family.

At this point, it goes beyond the level of devoting one's body and mind to the level of dedicating one's whole life.

"Glenn, here you are."

"... ...!"

Then, as if reading his head, Nadia suddenly approached and spoke to her.

Glenn looked back in surprise. I was so deeply engrossed in other thoughts that I didn't even notice that he was approaching me.

"Before we depart, I have something to tell you."

Nadia wore a thick robe over the women's robe. Perhaps because of the contrast with the dark-colored clothes, her clean, white skin seemed to shine more.

Green eyes set under the well-groomed eyebrows. Beneath her small nose, her brightly colored lips are moving.

“When you arrive at Winterfell Castle, you won’t be marching all the way to the inner city, that’s it... ..”

Even though he was wearing a thick robe, his slender physique looked so weak that he thought it might be blown away by the northern winter wind.

Surely a beauty is a beauty. A beautiful woman who has no resemblance to her father.

Of course, from the first moment I saw you, I thought you had a pretty face.

But it was the first time that that fact touched my heart as deeply as it is now.

Why hadn't I noticed until now? Glenn had to look at her face as if possessed.

“... .. It would be better not to reveal anything.”

Then, at some point, you start to feel your heart beating fast.

There, as I had been staring at her for a long time, it felt like my body was heating up.

No, even making eye contact seems difficult. He had to make every effort not to avoid Nadia's gaze.

'Why are you doing this all of a sudden?'

Even when standing still, my heart thumps and heat builds up on my face, making it difficult to make eye contact with a specific person.

Glenn, who had been in doubt about his condition for a moment, was soon to realize.

What emotions are you feeling right now? All the circumstances were clearly pointing to one conclusion.

'I feel guilty!'

He must have felt a sense of indebtedness in a situation where he could not respond positively to the confession of the woman who saved him several times.

You can lie and accept that I am of the same mind as you.

But that wouldn't be polite to her either. If Nadia learns the truth, she will suffer immensely.

Of course, Glenn is deeply grateful to her. He was willing to do anything to help her live in peace abroad.

Except for accepting confessions.

That was a separate matter from being grateful. It's not like a person's heart, especially the opposite sex, can feel love... ..

"Are you listening to me?"

Then, Nadia's piercing voice brought his consciousness to reality.

"Yes?"

"Look. You weren't listening."

When she wakes up, she sees Nadia, who has narrowed her eyes, looking up at her.

After that, I said that I had something to tell you. For a moment, I felt as if I was possessed by something and had traveled to another world.

It was clear that the sound of the words reached my ears, but it didn't seem to reach my brain. He barely came to his senses and answered.

"I'm sorry. I was thinking about something else for a while... .."

"There are many things to think about, so I'll take a look. When I enter the castle, it's the homecoming ceremony, and then I have something to tell you about my position."

In fact, it was not a big event to call it a return ceremony. How many people gather along the way to the inner city of the returned army?

But as she is the first time this has happened, she must be concerned.

## Episode 48

"Oh, I forgot to tell you in advance. You will be in the lead with me."

"I thought you would say that, so I'm going to talk about it in advance. I will enter the wagon."

"what?"

"It doesn't have to be a fancy carriage. I will never show up during the march."

"but... .. You are the greatest contributor to this war of territory."

"That's what I mean! Don't let the news spread that I contributed to the victory! I have to become an immature woman who was blind to the marquis and chased after them all the way to the battlefield."

"?"

Glenn frowned slightly. He did not understand why he was trying to claim notoriety even though he was doing something that deserves praise.

As if noticing his question, Nadia quickly added additional explanations.

"My father still believes in me as his ally. But when the news spreads that I returned proudly with the marquise side by side, wouldn't my father doubt me?"

"... .."

"You could call it a double agent. The day will come when I will use the fact that my father trusts me. I can't throw away my cards just because I'm afraid of getting a little insulted."

“... ..”

He had to put together for a moment in his head what she had just said.

The Duke of Balajit believes Nadia is his limb. So, you must have agreed to marry her to the North.

But the truth is, Nadia truly loved her.

It was based on all the actions she had shown thus far, the efforts that made Winterfell strong.

However, she never did any direct harm to her mother, the Duke of Ballazit.

Of course, Glenn doesn't want Nadia to prove her sincerity by doing that.

Growing up in a harmonious family, he could not have imagined that there are families that are sometimes worse than enemies.

Just helping Winterfell's hardship was enough to feel her true love.

So I didn't want to force her to stick knives in the backs of her whole family who grew up together.

“Until it is necessary... .. none. It's true that Duke Balajit and I are still, but maybe we can just keep the competition as quiet as it is now... .. Above all else, it's too cruel for you... ..”

"no."

Nadia shook her head resolutely.

“There is going to be a big fight in the not-too-distant future. In fact, even the Marquis-sama is guessing.”

“... ..”

In fact, it was the future that Glenn instinctively assumed vaguely.



One day, the South and the North will come into a big clash. That meant Nadia had to choose between husband and father.

'So if I had to choose between the two, I would choose me... ..'

At that moment, I felt as if something was overflowing from the depths of Myungchi. He had to keep his mouth shut for a while to calm his pounding chest.

Finally, Glenn spoke again.

"for me... .. Are you determined to abandon your family? Only for me?"

Nadia thought.

It is true to betray the Balajit family, but not specifically for them.

'If I said that I hope that my father or my brother will all go to hell, would I look like a crazy woman?'

No matter how blind you are to love, there is always a line to keep.

You won't know how horribly and insulting Nadia's family has killed her in the past.

After contemplating, she lowered her gaze as if hesitatingly.

Then he said, holding Glenn's hem with his fingertips, very lightly.

"I hope it doesn't happen as much as possible, but... .. There may come a time when you have to choose between the two."

"... .."

"I am now a Winterfell man."

"... .."

As the saying goes, she is now the head of the Winterfell family.

And that meant that Nadia had become the man Glenn had to protect.

Realizing that, his eyes began to flutter with various emotions.

And Nadia, who is receiving that gaze from the front, is-

'You went too far... ... ?'

I was rolling my eyes at the thought that my words might have been too exaggerated.

No matter how crazy the setting was, it may have just felt a little strange.

I've barely gained the trust of the Winterfells, but I've just gotten suspicious again... ... .  
snap.

"... ... !"

But then, she felt something grabbing her shoulder. It was Glenn's hand.

He suddenly grabbed her shoulders and said in a voice filled with emotion.

"Even if you don't do that, now you trust that what you say is true."

"Come on, wait a minute."

"If you directly harm your family, you will remain like a thorn in your heart for the rest of your life. I don't want you to feel guilty for the rest of your life."

what? I never thought of such a reaction... ... .

Glenn's voice continued even as she slipped away.

"So I hope you don't feel compelled to help me. I agree that one day there will be a big clash between the South and the North, but... ... As much as possible, try not to get yourself involved in the fight."

"... ... ."

At this point, I can guess what he was misunderstanding. I didn't know what to answer. After organizing her thoughts, she finally opened her mouth. Faithful to the role of a woman in love.

"Hey, for saying that... ... thank you. However... ... ."

"However?"

"Still, I think it would be better not to show up at the return ceremony. I don't want to help you, not because anyone is forcing me to do it, or because I feel compelled to do it."

"... .."

"I just want to help because I like it."

Nadia averted her gaze slightly, as if embarrassed by what I said. Even pretending to be shy, none of his cheeks are hot.

It was Glenn who caught fire in his face. He gritted his teeth and thought.

'Damn, southern women are not really shy about expressing their affection like this?'

I couldn't get used to the words that expressed love in a straightforward way.

Especially after realizing that her words are sincere, it seems even more unfamiliar.

He sighed as the heat had subsided.

"You mean... .. I will understand enough."

Of course, they still couldn't make eye contact.

"If you want, you can just stay in the wagon at the return ceremony. Don't let the fact that you've done a great job give you a hamguryeong. But the thing I'm worried about is... .. I will try my best not to happen."

"Thanks for understanding."

When I see you smiling and talking like that, my mind comes back. It was only later that Glenn realized that he had just been overexcited.

He said with a slightly embarrassed expression.

"It's time to leave, so let's get on the wagon."

"Yeah, see you later, Glenn."

Nadia waved her hand and ran towards the carriage. Fabian, an escort agent, follows behind him.

Glenn watched her get into the carriage, and then he too moved on. It was the place where his horse was standing.

“Lord, would you like to leave?”

“It looks like everything has been prepared, but do I need to take the time?”

“Yes, then I will pass it on to you.”

After giving the order to depart, he got on the horse. The saddle of the horse did not have a stirrup, a footrest.

It was because of the advice Nadia had given me a few days ago.

*“Really, I would like you to keep the things I told you a secret for the time being. Assault practice is done secretly by gathering only trusted people. It's better to hide your secret trick, right?”*

Stirrups are difficult to come up with at first, but once you see them, they are simple enough that anyone can make them.

If this object is used in public, it won't be long before it reaches the South.

Of course, even if you follow the same tactics, it will not be as effective as the Northern Army, but it will be more advantageous to have an unexpected number of enemies.

Glenn agreed with her, and agreed to keep it confidential until exposed in practice.

And one more thing.

There was one more thing she hinted that day. Glenn sat on his horse and thought.

'He is a commander who is not bound by his identity and who can boldly overthrow conventional wisdom... ....'

The faces of the lords of the southern powers come to mind one by one.

There were stupid people and clever people among them, but they didn't have anything in common.

'That's just old-fashioned and conservative.'

As is the case with middle-aged aristocrats who have a lot of things.

Moreover, the possibility that a lord with a large territory was not restricted by status was low. Because it is his status that keeps him vested.

Among those who immediately came to mind, none of them corresponded to what she said.

But Glenn wasn't stupid enough to think that the feeble woman was worrying unnecessarily.

Isn't it a fact that she has learned from several experiences that she doesn't say anything wrong?

In addition, the moment Nadia was referring to the unknown person, the expression on her face caught my heart.

'It was the first time I saw such a subdued expression.'

It doesn't mean that you are being cautious about the possibility, but that you are already convinced that such a person exists in the enemy camp.

Who the hell is it?

## **Episode 49**

The main building of Winterfell Castle, inside the study, the most private place among them.

In the space where the owner was absent, there was a tense battle of nerves between the two characters.

"Master, are you really like this?"

"I'm sorry, madam. But you cannot hand over the hostess's seal."

"That is a very sad thing to say. If anyone hears it, they may mistake me for an outsider."

It was Glenn's aunt, Mrs. Grace, who was forced to give it up, and it was Gordon, the butler, who insisted that she couldn't.

No matter how much he had brought the Californian family from his predecessor, the status of a butler was only a servant.

It's just that the servants stubbornly refuse to obey my orders.

Grace's eyes, staring at her stiffly raised head, grew increasingly bitter.

However, it is not enough to just unconditionally assert authority and threaten it.

After calming down her anger, she began to speak in a noble and aristocratic manner.

"Look, Gordon. Until just a few months ago, it was me who managed Ansalim. To be precise, it was you and me. Are you saying you still don't believe me?"

"I am very grateful that Mrs. But unlike then, the Winterfell family now has a hostess. We cannot give you a seal without your permission."

"okay?"

A smile burst out of Ms. Grace's mouth.

"Is there really anyone in this castle called the hostess?"

"... ..!"

It was an interrogative sentence, but Gordon wasn't stupid enough to believe she was asking because she really didn't know.

Look at that triumphant face. That's the look on her face that she's already convinced that Nadia isn't in the castle.

'Did someone leak information? ... .'

After the death of her former Marquis, Mrs. Grace was deeply involved in the housekeeping of the castle.

So, it is only natural for her to still have her knapweed in the castle.

Gordon opened his mouth with a look of surprise.

"... .. It wouldn't make any sense to step away. It seems like you already know everything."

"You cannot cover the sky with your palm. The users are agitating, saying that they haven't seen the Marquis in several days."

Having said that, Mrs. Grace showed a soft expression on her face.

I fully understand the position of the other side, who has no choice but to deal with everything in principle.

The reason he confronts him is that his loyalty to the Marquis of Winterfell is too much. So, if you remind me that this is not the time to fight each other, and that the real enemy is different, I will graciously cooperate with me.

"Where do you think Balajit's daughter headed?"

"I can't tell you."

"Yeah, I can't tell. I don't know where you went!"

"... .. I can't go into details, but it's not. Madam soon... .."

"I don't understand. Why are you covering her up so much?"

"You are a bitch to the Marquis. Be careful what you say, no matter how private it is."

"what?"

Lady Grace's eyebrows furrowed. careful?

I was in a pitiful situation, so I bent my pride and held out my hand, but I wouldn't be so cocky.

She had to calm her simmering stomach before she could speak.

"That girl... .. Yeah, like you said, don't worry about the title. It is possible that the Marquis betrayed our family. After all, don't you think it's too ingenious that the Marquis disappeared when Glenn was away?"

"... .."

"She came to our family with a purpose, and she must have escaped by taking advantage of the lack of surveillance. There must be something wrong with the estate. Or maybe he stole something and ran away."

Gordon didn't say anything. Although his face is expressionless, it is clear that he is agitated in his heart.

She continued to speak with joy in her heart.

"Glenn, there's no time to waste waiting for the boy to come back. Hurry and hand over the ledger and the seal of the hostess to me. Shouldn't we investigate what happened in the estate?"



It makes us realize that we are on the same side and at the same time instills a sense of crisis.

If I had done this, he would understand the justification of entrusting me with the authority of the hostess-

"It's not possible."

"what?!"

... .. There was no sign of even thinking about it.

At that point, my heart goes beyond anger to the point of being frustrated. Unbearable, she forgot her face and shouted.

"Have you been listening to my words until now? There could be big trouble before Glenn arrives!"

"It will never happen. I really didn't mean to say this... .."

Gordon took a deep breath and opened his mouth again.

"Madam is with the Marquis now. So, you don't have to worry that he might have run away by plotting a trick. If that was the case, I would not have voluntarily went to the Marquis-sama."

"Hey, that woman is with Glenn? Since when... .."

"At first, Madame left a letter saying that he was going to see the Marquis. He was accompanied by his escort, Sir Fabian."

"To Glenn?"

Lady Grace's eyes grew as big as a plate.

He had never imagined that Nadia would have gone to Glenn.

However, it does not change the fact that she behaved suspiciously during the wartime situation.

Mrs. Grace held on to that point to the end.

“Even if it were true, it does not change the fact that it is doubtful! The battlefield can be changed by even the slightest factor. How do you know what she's going to do there?”

“Of course it could be. But the Marquis will take care of the work there. What does that have to do with the fact that your wife takes over your wife's seal?”

"dare... ..!"

No matter what you say it doesn't work That idiot seemed to have already been firmly embraced by Balajit's daughter.

Grace's eyelids began to tremble.

'What kind of trick did you do?'

How did he win the favor of his vassals in such a short period of time?

Especially in the case of the butler in front of him, it seemed that he had been brainwashed.

But she was too tenacious to give up here. So, it means you're starting to stumble.

“Did she really go to Glenn? Didn't you just trust the one letter she left and let go of it?”

“Yes, for sure.”

"Then why hasn't Glenn sent her back to the castle? I must have been in the way!"

“I don't know. He'll be back soon, so just ask.”

“... .. what?”

As soon as she saw the smile that appeared on the butler's lips, she realized why he, who had been on his guard all along, had so meekly taugth the position of the Marquis. It must have been because they had already heard that the Marquis and Marquis would return soon.

“It is said that the Marquis left the Castle of Ballon. Sooner or later, the two of you will return together.”

\* \* \*

“Congratulations on the big win.”

“I’m glad you came back safely, Marquis.”

At the entrance to the castle, the servants stood in a line to greet them.

Glenn, who waved a hand to the congratulatory people, jumps off the horse.

His gaze was directed toward the front door of the castle. An old lady with gray hair was walking down the stairs of the front door with her butler.

He bowed down to Mrs. Grace and said,

“I’ve been there, aunt.”

“I am glad that there are no injuries.”

His expression was not good enough to say that he was happy.

Still, it's a job with a lot of eyes, so instead of treating me like a nephew who doesn't know anything, I use engineering.

“I was lucky.”

“You have done a great job to be denigrated by the word luck.”

Glenn, examining her aunt's expression, soon recognized where she was looking.

His gaze was so blatant that he couldn't pretend he didn't know.

She then spoke to Nadia.

"Oh, the Marquis is also with you. I'm glad it looks like you're safe as well."

"Thanks for your concern, madam."

"The Marquis will return with the lord. When I first heard that I had left the castle and headed for the battlefield, I was shocked. Why did you go to such a dangerous place?"

He must have been trying to spy, huh?

It was to raise awareness about Nadia that Mrs. Grace had to publicly ask what she had guessed.

Isn't it a suspicious situation for a single lady to sneak out of the castle and head to the battlefield?

By asking her this question, everyone will be reminded once again that Nadia is the spy of the Duke of Balajit.

Let's see what the heck I'm talking about.

She waited for the words to come out of Nadia's mouth with a sharp face.

"I missed the Marquis so much that I couldn't sleep for a day."

"what?"

The answer that came back was truly a spectacle. Nadia spoke vaguely, as if she had become the heroine of a tragic story in a play.

"I thought I was going to die like this, so I went to the place where he was. If I had waited for the Marquis to return, I might have contracted corporal disease."

"What nonsense!"

At the end of the day, shouts about whether he was filming a play by himself almost burst out.

Perhaps the appearance of playing a shy woman is so heinous.

“If you loved the Marquis that much, you should have considered his position first. Have you never thought that the presence of the Marquis would get in the way?”

“that... .. I was short.”

Even though it was acting, Grace's stomach was refreshed by the look of Nadia who looked down as if she was dying.

Grace, who quickly decided that this was an opportunity, raised her voice over and over again.

“I'm glad you're safe, but what would have happened if the Marquis had been taken hostage by the enemy? If that had been the case, there would have been no victory today. Though your thoughts are short, you are too short.”

“... ..”

I keep my head down and there is no answer whether I know what I'm doing wrong. How cool was that?

At this point, I will show you the authority of an adult in the family.

It was the moment she was just about to continue the scolding. Someone took a step between Nadia and Grace.

“Sir Giskar?”

The one who approached was none other than the knight commander Giskar.

She rejoiced in her heart at Giskar's intervention.

Everyone knows that this man is a Winterfell loyalist.

Besides, Nadia must have been quite disturbed by intruding into the battlefield, so there must be complaints... ..

“Aren’t you being too harsh on the devil?”

Why is that person here again?

## Episode 50

Grace's eyes widened. It's because he didn't even think that Jiskar would wrap up Balajit's daughter.

Not anyone else, 'that' Giskar!

"just now... .. what?"

“I asked my mother if she was being too harsh. There are many eyes to see. Be polite.”

"her... .. her!"

to be polite? Are you saying I'm being rude now?

It was an eye-opening remark for a woman who believed that she pointed out Nadia's fault with an aristocratic attitude.

Grace's body began to tremble at the direct and even rude attitude.

But Jiskar's words did not end there.

“Besides, my mother never disturbed us. You've behaved well, so don't worry too much about your wife.”

“As a newlywed couple, you must have never wanted to leave. The lord must have been happy inside as well that the mamma came to visit.”

"Yes."

In addition to that, other knights secretly joined in, so there was nothing more to say. It would be ridiculous if I criticized myself while the people at the scene were defending that they had never been disturbed.

Eventually, she had to turn to her nephew, Glenn, for help.

“I didn’t know that the two of you could be so harmonious. I’ve been worried for a long time, but this old man’s heart seems to be letting go.”

Since there is no way that the Balazit woman and Glenn are at peace, the answer will surely come back... ..

“I did it impulsively out of pure desire to see my husband. Please don’t blame me too much, Auntie.”

“?!”

is he crazy Pure desire to see her husband?

'It can't be!'

But it seemed that Grace was the only one who thought so. Everyone is nodding their heads as if they agree with Glenn.

I couldn't understand where there was something I could relate to.

Have you been brainwashed as a group? It was when she was so flustered that she didn't know what to say.

“I am tired from the long journey, so let’s go inside, aunt.”

“Come on, wait!”

“I’ll make a seat next time.”

After saying that, Glenn stepped forward. Then Nadia follows him.

The moment she passed Grace, who was standing blankly, the eyes of the two women collided in the air.

It was at that moment that Nadia's eyes, who had been crying as if they were dying, curved like a crescent moon.

“Foot.”

Mrs. Grace could hear clearly. The sound of that despicable girl laughing at herself.

“... ..!”

As soon as the moment passed, Nadia followed Glenn's back with a pathetic expression on her face again.

Because of this, Mrs. Grace had only to tremble with anger.

If I tried to make a fuss here asking if I just saw that woman's expression, it would only erode my reputation.

“I, I... ..!”

It sounds like you're being cheeky!

The noble old lady's face changes to all kinds of colors.

Enraged to the point of her head, she had to fall, standing tall without noticing that everyone was leaving.

At that moment, the voice of an unknown attendant brought her mind to reality.

“Hey, old lady.”

“... ..”

“Do you want to go home? May I prepare a carriage for you?”



Mrs. Grace tried to think calmly.

'Something is wrong. There must be something wrong.'

Glenn, his nephew, embracing Balajit's daughter and putting him to shame.

That weird girl must have used something different.

'But today, you won't accept my solo.'

There is also an excuse that fatigue has accumulated because of the long journey.

If I ask for a private treatment and get rejected, my face will be cut even more.

She had to back off just this one time, reluctantly.

"Okay, prepare the carriage."

But his voice was full of unavoidable impatience.

At what point did you make the Winterfell family on my side? By what way?

'If this is the case, sooner or later the initiative may be completely lost.'

close. The grinding sound escaped from her lips.

\* \* \*

In the return procession, there were a few people who did not exist even when they left.

One of the dogs was a dwarf rescued from Ballon Castle, and Nadia invited them back to Winterfell together, and they accepted Nadia's offer.

What she did as soon as she arrived at the sanctuary was to treat them diligently.

A meeting attended by the dwarves, the magistrates of the inner city, and even the lord Glenn.

First of all, Nadia ordered the remodeling of the existing agricultural equipment. It was a method of adding a plowing part to the plow.

It was the part where I had talked with Glenn beforehand, so it went smoothly.

“It doesn’t even require the skills of a dwarf craftsman to produce agricultural implements, so let’s direct the blacksmith of the territory to mass-produce it.”

Then, Mia raised her hand and asked.

“Then will the production of sheet metal armor be delayed?”

“The time has come for the dwarves who went to the village to return. When they come back, let's resume work together.”

“Uh... .. Then, the production of sheet metal armor and the improvement of agricultural equipment should be carried out together... .. Are you talking?”

"right. I got it."

Then a terrifying voice resounds.

“No, wait! Isn't this a different story from when you signed a contract? They said they give me two days off a week!”

“Hey, with this amount of work, taking a day off on Sunday, let alone two days, is breathtaking!”

“Oh, I guess you didn’t read the article under it.”

Nadia drooped her eyebrows as if pitiful, and walked to the bookshelf. It was in the conference room, so a copy of the contract was nearby.

Nadia handed the Dwarves the contract they signed and explained.

"Look at this. You put an additional condition under the 3rd clause. Two days off per week are guaranteed, but additional work may be requested in unavoidable circumstances. Instead, you pay double the amount of time you work."

"But, isn't that a story when it's unavoidable?"

"The residents of Yeongji must start farming right away, so why isn't it urgent to renovate farm equipment? Besides, I'm not saying that you two should do all the work. You can pamper human blacksmiths... .. No, you can lead."

"Then why are you in a hurry to make sheet metal armor? There will be no war going on right now."

"In the north, there are often unexpected monster waves. Did you not know?"

"... .."

"I plan to test the power of the new cavalry by subjugating monsters. To do that, you need to go through training beforehand."

The Dwarves who had nothing to say had to keep their mouths shut. Nadia added another drink.

"Oh, you know that making stirrups is also your job, right?"

"Yeah? It's not something that requires our technology... .."

"Even so, the existence of stirrups is a secret known only to a small number of people. I don't want to divulge it to techs like idiots. Dwarves are a race famous for keeping their faith."

"No, of course it is."

"Yeah, so I just want to leave it to you. If you do that, at least you won't have to worry about running out of words during the production process."

“Big, big.”

The Dwarves coughed as if they were embarrassed by the open words.

But the look of the corners of his lips twitching didn't seem bad.

“Great, it is such an honor that the Marquis believes in us.”

“I hope you will live up to my expectations.”

“Wow... .. It wouldn't be polite to say no after all.”

Then, on my own feet, I go to labor hell.

The administrators who watched the scene from a distance could not help but admire it deeply.

Pretending to be floating, but secretly passing on all the enormous work.

'They say they are very proud of their own race and they quickly pass it on... ..'

'It's really easy to handle, it's easy.'

At this moment, they couldn't be more fortunate that they were not in a technical position.

It was when they secretly sighed a sigh of relief. Nadia, who had handed over the work to the Dwarves, also cast her eyes on them.

“Then let's move on to the next one.”

"Yes?"

weird. Why is the mama looking at us and talking?

A strange feeling of fear begins to creep up from the back.

Some of them were quick to notice. The fact that they would not have called them if they only wanted to discuss the issue of remodeling farm equipment.

“I want to improve the existing cropping system a little... .. It is different from the problem of distributing agricultural equipment we made to farmers. It is only natural that dissatisfaction will pile up if you order to change the farming method you are used to.”

If the same crop is cultivated for several consecutive years, the intellectual power is consumed and the yield gradually decreases.

To prevent this, farmers have chosen to divide the farmland into three parts, grow only two-thirds of the farmland, and one-third take a year off from farming.

Overturning already established practices involves risk. Who can be sure that good results will come from introducing the new cropping system proposed by the high-ranking people?

“Then you just have to show the results first.”

“Are you planning to introduce the method you are proposing on some farmland?”

It was Glenn who asked the question. Nadia answered, shifting her gaze to him.

“Yeah, if you show me a success story, everyone will voluntarily follow.”

“... .. Are you that confident of success?”

“Yes, one hundred percent.”

Although he had acquired a new territory, it was not yet comparable to the fertile plains of the South.

Since we cannot create land that is not there, we have no choice but to increase production efficiency.

“Currently, you know that 1/3 of the farmland has to take a break from farming every year, right?”

## Episode 51

"Even though I'm not an expert on farming, I know that."

"That means a third of the farmland has to be idle without a harvest. To eliminate these losses, first divide the land into four equal parts."

"Are you saying that you are going to reduce the amount of land that is not farmed by 1/4?"

"no. There will be no resting land."

"But if you farm non-stop, you will lose your intelligence."

"Instead of taking a break from farming, I plan to grow crops like clover and alfalfa."

"... ..?"

Glenn was still puzzled.

It was only natural that he didn't understand right away. It only changes the type of crops, but in the end, it's farming in succession, isn't it?

Nadia spoke again.

"Try as I say. Divide the land into four equal parts, and take turns growing food on 3/4 and clover on 1/4. The land where the clover grows will be fertile again."

"Is it really that effective?"

"Yes, clover can also be used as livestock feed. It is beneficial in many ways."

"Hmm."

It was hard to accept at first, but I was so sure that I wondered if there was any way to really believe it.

'It's not like we're going to apply it to the entire farmland right away anyway, so we have to make a decision based on the results.'

Even if the results are not good, there will be no shortage of food.

It was thanks to the acquisition of fertile agricultural land near Ballon Castle.

Glenn nodded happily.

"great. do what you want At what scale are you planning to test it?"

"First of all, we will ask the doctor how many Youngji residents will voluntarily participate and decide. so... .. I have no choice but to make you suffer a little."

The last sentence was addressed to the administrators.

When Nadia's gaze reached them, they trembled in surprise. It felt like an unknown chill.

"The farming season is imminent, so starting today, visit each village and ask a doctor. It also informs those who participate voluntarily that there is a tax reduction benefit."

"From today?"

"Yeah, it's an urgent matter, so it's not enough to post a proclamation. Please make sure to visit each family in person, tell them what I have to say, and make a decision within this week."

"... .."

"Oh, come to think of it, I will have to rewrite the land register as well."

"... .."

Was this the cause of the sudden chill?

In order to meet the impending farming season, you will have to work without a break from today.

However, there was no reason to complain that it was too much, because she was the hardest working person at Winterfell.

In the end, the administrators had no choice but to accept their fate.

"Yes... .. , and we will report the results in the near future."

"It's a lot of work."

Nadia pats the vassals on their saggy shoulders. I didn't think it would be very comforting, though.

Glenn thought as he looked at it.

'I'm glad I'm not a staff member... .. !'

If it had been, Nadia would have been exploiting her labor force by now.

It was when he secretly sighed a sigh of relief. Her dazzling gaze turned straight to him.

"Glenn?"

"Yes?"

"Did you just sigh? You are separated... .. No, you're not relieved that you're not doing it yourself, are you?"

In the meantime, he seemed to be aware that he was changing his subordinates.

"No, I... .."

"While all the vassals are working hard, the person named Gaju shouldn't do that. I just got a call from Ballon. The refugees are rushing in. The issue of land allocation is an important matter, so I think it would be better to check it yourself. Immigrants are flocking to this place, not just the Ballon, so you have to take care of this as well. Oh, and



did you know that the Rare expedition is back at the Ballon? We will be arriving in Winterfell soon. As a result... ..”

Nadia blew out a few small words and led him outside. It was meant to be taken to the office.

We all want to live well together, but I can't work alone, can I?

“Anyway, I hope you check it out and make a decision within three days. It would be even better if you could discuss it with me before drawing a conclusion.”

“... ..”

“Glenn, no answer?”

“... .. Follow your will.”

“Oh, thank you.”

Nadia smiles softly and closes her eyes.

However, unlike the crescent-shaped eyes that were beautifully curved, only those eyes were fierce.

It wasn't like looking at the man he loved, but more like looking at a slave... .. ' thought Glenn.

\* \* \*

An outdoor gymnasium in the early spring sunlight.

Glenn laid down on the rock, which had been warmed by the sun all day long, as if throwing himself.

"ha... .. I think I will live a little longer.”

When I move my body, I feel like my whole body is relaxed. The muscles all over his body seemed to be cheering.

Come to think of it, it has been a long time since I have been exposed to direct sunlight like this.

Not the sunlight coming in through the window, but the sunlight directly hitting the skin.

Perhaps it wasn't just Glenn who felt that way, the knights gathered one by one with a smile on the face of the lord he had met after a long time.

"Hey, you are the marquis."

"Doesn't it seem like we haven't seen each other in a long time? Am I mistaken?"

"It's not an illusion."

For a while, I was really, really busy. It was to the point that I had to live with the report even at the bedside.

I'm not the type to dislike paperwork, but I've been bothered by Nadia for a while, and now I'm getting motion sickness just looking at the text.

He realized once again that it is a great happiness for a human to be able to move freely and rest in the sun.

It was at this time that Glenn was enjoying a bliss she had never known before.

He suddenly noticed that the eyes of the knights looking at him had become strange.

"... .. What is that eerie laugh?"

"What an eerie laugh! I am so sorry for this, my lord!"

"Because we are the new groom, our faces have improved... .. No, it's the other way around. I'm just thinking that my face has become so blissful."

“... ..?”

I can't even understand what you're saying.

Perhaps he thought he was deliberately pretending not to know, and the sinister smiles on the knights' faces grew deeper.

“What are you talking about?”

“What are you talking about? We just... .. I'm just wondering if you've had a good time with your wife.”

“Did you enjoy yourself without even taking a moment to look into what the Knights Templars are doing?”

“These are newlyweds.”

“... .. what?”

At this point, I get a sense of what you're talking about. His eyebrows moved upward in displeasure.

“It seems that I was comfortable while I was busy. Seeing you chattering and shivering in vain.”

“... ..”

“... ..”

all silence.

The knights glanced at each other and began to look at each other.

'Doesn't it seem like you're breaking up?'

'Then did nothing really happen? Does it make sense?'

'Our lord is very succulent in this direction... ..!'

'No, no matter what!'

They had to take a moment to exchange opinions through their eyes.

Finally, someone who had almost been pushed back by the unspoken pressure came forward as the representative and asked.

"no way... .. Haven't you accepted your heart yet?"

"It can't be!"

"Ah, no, then... .. What have you been up to?"

"I heard you said that you were almost hanging out with your wife?"

"... .."

Something soared in Glenn's chest at the glance of what he was doing in that long time.

'What did you do? I've been busy trying to figure out how to feed you guys!'

Memories of the past fortnight pass quickly through my head.

It was true that he had spent a long time with Nadia. It wasn't because I flirted with her, it was because she was exploited.

Why did he have to call himself a work slave for a while?

Because there are many mouths to feed. Among the dogs, the Knights Templar were nothing more than hippos eating a budget.

Far from recognizing my hard work, these guys are saying things like that, so I can't stop the fire.

Glenn let out a loud roar.

"Do you guys know that the land is self-sustaining? In addition, one more castle has been added recently. Immigrants are even flocking to nature!"

"No, wait a minute. Just calm down."

"Besides, how well he pampered people... ..!"

“No, not that. Anyway, doesn't your ma'am love you, Marquis?”

“Why?”

Glenn's tone of voice in replying to that was uncommon.

This is because the proposition that 'Nadia Winterfell is passionately in love with Glenn Winterfell' has become so commonplace now.

“But after being in one place for a long time... .. Are you saying you're really just working? Did nothing really happen?”

“No.”

He cut off the answer. In the first place, there was no room to do anything else. It was because Nadia constantly pushed him to work.

“... ..”

“... ..”

There was a heavy silence for a moment at Glenn's answer. Everyone was looking at him with eyes as round as a plate.

Glenn thought as he looked at the vassals.

'I'm not going to talk nonsense anymore.'

But the reaction he got back was completely different from what he expected.

“What a coward!”

Starting with the words that someone could not bear, the knights began to add words one by one.

“Are you saying you're just ignoring the power of a madam who is so devoted?”

“Excuse me, Lord, but are you still a man? If you have received something, you must also have something to go!”

“Take your love as a hostage and use your witch to eat!”

are you talking to me? he was frustrated

If that were the case, there would be no such unfortunate situation again. It was herself, not Nadia, who had been pampered during the past days.

However, there was not a single person who recognized his injustice in this place.

## Episode 52

“Marquis, no matter how passionate you are, love will eventually cool down. If you keep playing, you won't regret it later, right?”

“Where else in the world could there be someone like you? From my point of view, it is the greatest blessing in the life of the lord to have the lord's face shaped according to his wife's taste.”

“Do you think there will ever be another person who truly yearns for the Marquis as much as this? Madame's love affair is real, really.”

“It's a day or two to bounce. If it were me, I would have run away earlier.”

“... ..”

It seems crazy flying. The knights urged him to speak to him, who was so embarrassed that he could not open his mouth.

“Isn't it possible that you still doubt the heart of Madame?”

"No way."

"Then what's the matter? Smart, pretty, and most of all, she truly loves her husband. There is no other person like this."

"... .."

That's right. Even if you live a few more decades, it will be a far cry from finding a woman who loves you as purely as she does.

Maybe she's too much of a woman for me. Glenn answered in a cold, subdued voice.

"... .. I can't accept that feeling because it's the truth."

"What kind of dog is that... .. No, you're saying it doesn't match?"

"I am grateful for Nadia. But, doesn't it mean that love is born out of gratitude? You cannot accept a sincere heart as a lie. They wouldn't want it either."

Then, as if frustrated, someone beat his chest and shouted.

"No, then, why don't we try our best to be of the same mind?"

"Do you know that the human heart works according to your thoughts?"

"Then try to move! I want you to try the no-oh-ryeok, the no-oh-ryeok!"

"Even your madam didn't hesitate to do all kinds of hard work to win the favor of the Marquis. Then you have to try at least half as much."

"If you have received anything, please try to change your mind!"

Among them, there were even those who changed their minds by standing up to the veins around their necks.

I don't know who the lord is and who is the vassal. Until just a few months ago, you can't trust the Duke's daughter.

But strangely, they don't get angry because in the corner of their heart they think they are right.

'Actually, it's not wrong.'

Nadia was a good woman. Had it not been for her, the Marquis Winterfell would still have been struggling with hardship.

Now that I'm married, one way is to accept it and live happily.

However... .. He had a reason why he couldn't.

Glenn sighed.

"I can't."

"No, why? what's the problem Lord, let's not be like this in frustration."

"If I fall in love with her, what will happen to my mother?"

"Ah... .."

"... .."

"How about your father, who is lying on the sick bed?"

"... .."

The atmosphere that had been buzzing up until recently had subsided in an instant.

'... .. It was the Duke of Ballazit who harmed the former marquis and his wife.'

'Now, the lord was lucky enough to avoid a disaster... ..'

'Actually, it is virtually impossible for the Marquis to recover his health.'

Of course, no one still hates Nadia just because she is the daughter of the Duke of Balajit. On the contrary, the more ardent followers increased, the more it increased.

Glenn had no intention of blaming Nadia for the sins of her father.



But falling in love with the daughter of the man who killed his mother was a completely different matter.

To become the child and lover of the enemy who killed their parents. It was a situation that would terrify anyone with universal values.

Therefore, he could not accept Nadia's confession. No, you shouldn't accept it.

Glenn smiled bitterly and shrugged.

“Well, that’s it.”

“Oh, that’s right... ..”

"under... ..”

I have nothing more to say. How can we further compel them to try to love the daughter of the enemy who killed their parents?

The knights who vomited had to scratch their heads shyly.

'It's a fantastic situation, this.'

'Ttt, twisted, twisted tightly.'

No one was willing to open their mouth. Glenn must be the most embarrassing in this situation.

"that... .. Be strong, Marquis.”

"Someday... .. Well, there will come a day when things will get better.”

“Huh... ..”

The knights clumsily offer consolation. Instead of answering, Glenn only smiled bitterly.

When he didn't answer, a strange silence fell in the auditorium.

“... ..”

“... ..”

It was quite a long silence. Just as I was about to twist my body in awkwardness and discomfort, I heard a voice from outside.

“Lord, you are here!”

“?”

When I turned my gaze, someone was running with a gun from the entrance to the gym. It was Fabian, the youngest member of the Knights Templar.

He ran to the front of the master in an instant and opened his mouth again.

“Are you doing anything else right now? When the time comes, we will have lunch together.”

“Is it Nadia?”

Thanks for the suggestion, but I didn't come to the gym for nothing. Glenn said, pointing to the gathered knights.

“As you can see, after a while, we decided to match the mounted assault formation... ..”

“Hey, that's something you can do after lunch, what?”

“We will also have lunch. Marquis-sama, please go quickly.”

Then the knights quickly packed their belongings and disappeared.

Although he could not openly push his back, his wish for the supreme love of his mother did not go away completely.

If we continue to face each other, the wall in our heart will collapse. Hoping that one day would come, they hurriedly left.

Fabian looked around the empty gymnasium in an instant and said.

“It looks like you're fine now. Shall we go then?”

“... .. Do it.”

It's a little early, but now that I'm here, having lunch with Nadia wouldn't be a bad thing.

Glenn and Fabian walked into the dining room.

The restaurant was located a bit far from the dance hall, which meant that it was a street that could become boring to walk silently.

Unsurprisingly, Fabian couldn't stand the boredom and, as usual, started talking to himself.

"I am tired of hearing how much Grandpa Mia cries. Aren't you wondering what he said when I talked to the devil?"

There was no answer to speak, but he answered alone.

"He said that he could do more work because he still had the strength to complain to the point where the listeners were tired. Whoa!"

"Yeah, that's right."

"Ah, by the way, the theater was buzzing earlier."

Fabian, who was walking alone chatting, suddenly changed the topic.

"Then it suddenly became quiet. What were you talking about?"

"Did you hear that from afar?"

"Yeah, I heard it from far away. I didn't hear what you were talking about. It was so noisy that I thought there was even a fight."

"It's nothing. Everyone was saying that it was not the time to accept Nadia's heart. If you are meddling in the lord's private life, you have lost all your discipline."

At that, Fabian giggled.

"Everyone wants the Lord to have a harmonious family. You're a good person, my mistress."

“... .. It will probably be difficult.”

A bitter smile appeared on his lips.

However, Fabian, who could not find that smile because he was ahead, continued to speak.

“why? You were officially married. This is also a relationship, a relationship.”

“Fabien, you are talking more and more.”

“Hey, shame on you. Think about what a witch looks like. It's a very pretty face. Aren't you excited about it?”

“what... ..”

Glenn, who tried to deny it, was unable to speak. Even in his eyes, Nadia was an undeniable beauty.

A small face, well-located features, or eyes that remind you of spring.

She seemed to be the prettiest woman he had ever seen.

It was a fact that I didn't realize when we first met. Why did I only realize this so late?

'I wish I didn't know for the rest of my life... ..'

Dangerous. It's really dangerous like this.

He was trying to say that he wasn't particularly pretty, as if he was brainwashing himself, but then quit.

It is because if I deny that I am not alone in what is right from anyone's point of view, it only makes me laugh.

So Glenn decided to change his strategy.

“It's not really a face I like.”

Because people's tastes are subjective.

“I like a more flashy face... ..”

It was the moment he spoke as he turned the corner of the building. A man appeared from the other side and blocked his path.

“?!”

If I had been a little late to stop, I would have hit hard. Glenn looked at the opponent's face and almost bit his tongue.

“Oh, I see you here.”

“Me, Nadia?”

“Were you on the way to the restaurant?”

The moment Nadia's eyes met, a loud beep sounded in her head. The blood disappeared from his face in an instant.

no way... .. Did you hear what I just said?

It felt like a cold sweat was running down my back. His gold eyes began to waver without mercy.

Did you not hear me when I saw you talking naturally? No, but it wasn't unheard of... ..

All sorts of thoughts rushed through her head in an instant, and Glenn missed the point of answering her question.

Nadia looked at him like that and frowned slightly.

“Why aren't you answering me?”

Glenn was barely able to come to his senses at the sound of her voice again.

“Ah, sorry. I was thinking about something else for a while... ..”

“Anyway, are you going to eat now?”

“Do it, you have to.”

“Then let’s go together.”

Then he hurriedly walks ahead.

What can he do here? I just follow her with a white face.

Glenn followed Nadia's side and glanced at her expression. He had a calm face.

It was difficult to tell if he really didn't hear it or if he was pretending not to hear it just by looking at his face.

'Or maybe you didn't know you were talking about it... ..'

It was as if his mouth was dry with nervousness. The road to the restaurant has never felt so long.

Unable to bear it, he rolled his eyes and opened his mouth.

“Did you go out for a walk in the morning? The weather has been quite nice.”

great. It wasn't awkward. There is nothing like talking about the weather to solve a strange atmosphere.

"really? I still feel a little chilly.”

“Are you still cold?”

“Look at the clothes I am wearing. It was cold, so I wore it. Around this time in the capital, the weather was completely spring... ..”

“Originally, the further north you go, the later spring comes.”

Does that mean you want to go back to the warm capital? All sorts of delusions began to pop up in Glenn's mind.

After that, we chatted without meaning, but I was so nervous that Glenn himself couldn't tell what he was answering.

After a long time passed, the two finally reached the front of the restaurant.

squeaky.

When the door opened, the first thing I noticed was the users preparing the appetizers. The users bowed slightly to show respect to the permanent couple walking into the restaurant.

However, the complexion of the young lord is not serious.

## Chapter 53

“Young lord, you have a bad complexion.”

“Oh, really. Do you have any uncomfortable places?”

His face color was not normal even from a distance.

However, the person concerned only waving their hand and biting off the words of concern.

“No way. It is an illusion.”

“But really... ..”

“Maybe it’s because I’ve been out in the wind all morning. Nothing to worry about.”

Isn't it impossible to say that you're restless because your partner might have heard something you didn't mean to say?

Glenn sat down with his worried gaze behind him. Then Nadia sits next to her.

she asked, frowned slightly.

“Are you really okay? Can I have a meal?”

“It really doesn’t matter. No worries.”

“Then I’m happy.”

Nadia smiles as if she is happy and raises the tableware.

Glenn thought.

'Maybe I didn't hear it because I saw you worrying.'

I feel like my anxious heart has calmed down a bit.

However, he was relieved for a moment, and in the very next moment, a scene that made his heart sink suddenly caught his eye.

“Uh... ..”

It was Nadia's dark expression, chewing on food.

He only flips through the salad with a fork, but doesn't properly put the food in his mouth. It was not like the woman who always had a creed that a meal should be full.

Kook. It felt like a rock was falling over my head.

'I heard you too!'

It wasn't really inaudible. As a woman with an extraordinary sense of humor, she must have quickly recognized that she was talking about me.

How heartbroken it must be to hear from the man you love that your appearance is not your taste.

'I didn't want to hurt you... ..!'

Not accepting her confession was a different matter. I want to confess right away that I didn't mean it sincerely.

But if you do, you will return to the question of why you said something you didn't mean to. What should I say then?



It couldn't be like this, and it couldn't be that way. Beads of sweat on his temple were getting thicker.

Meanwhile, while her husband was suffering from all kinds of anguish and anguish, Nadia was thinking like this.

'Oh, orange dressing... .. I hate God.'

I sprinkled a lot of things I couldn't even eat. Nadia picked only the vegetables without the dressing and put them in her mouth little by little.

Vegetables that should be fresh have a unique sour taste of oranges. It was inevitable that his complexion would darken.

In the end, she had to put down the plate without even eating half of it.

Then he turned his head involuntarily, and Glenn, with a hardened face, came into view. she cried out in surprise.

“Oh my God, Glenn! Why are you sweating so much? Are you really sick?”

Is it because he's been overworking him lately? Nadia got up and walked over to him.

Users also gather one by one with a worried expression.

“Huh, Marquis... .. Excuse me, but you have a really bad face.”

“What's going on? We are really worried... ..”

Seeing everyone saying the same thing, I think my eyes are really wrong. Nadia said, lifting him up from his chair.

“It's not just about putting up with pain. Ttt, anyway, men's bluffs... .. Just go back to your bedroom.”

“No, it's not that I'm unwell... ..”

“It is not convincing to say that you are fine with that face. I won't bother you for a while, so please take a good rest. Boy, you go ahead and call a senator.”

“Yes, madam.”

“Looking at your face, it's impossible to eat. Once you go to the bedroom, I'll make you prepare the Mieum.”

Then he walks towards the kitchen. I didn't even have time to explain my condition.

“... ..”

In fact, even if I had caught her, there was nothing I could say.

Hana, a user, carefully opened her mouth toward him, who was standing still like a mangbu-seok.

“I, my lord? You should go back to your bedroom and rest.”

“... ..”

“Lord?”

“... ..”

Of course, Glenn couldn't hear it. Despair flashes on his face as he looks in the direction in which Nadia disappeared.

How the hell am I supposed to explain this?

\* \* \*

next day.

Originally, the office room where the feudal lord should sit facing each other.

The place where the partner I was always with has disappeared is so lonely... .. did not lose

'Because Glenn used to take care of meeting other people.'

It was primarily Nadia's job to keep the office alone while he was tasked with face-to-face work with outsiders.

Therefore, it is said that the reason why her expression is dark now is not loneliness or loneliness.

She frowned slightly and pondered.

'Because he's strong, he's surprisingly weak. I didn't know that I would get sick just because I ate a little.'

As long as the woman herself is fine, a strong man who is ill.

Glenn himself insisted that he was not overweight, but when he said that while he was white and sweating profusely, it was not convincing at all.

How much sweat did it take to shove him into bed, who claimed to be painless until the end?

'If I'm sick, I'll be honest and take a break. That's why men... ..'

I couldn't understand why he was so serious about making useless bluffs.

"Eww."

A sigh bursts out. I was already worried about whether I would be able to keep pace with the plan I had made.

'Let's do something.'

While Glenn is on break, I feel like I'm going to have to get rid of anything I can decide on my own. Nadia took a deep breath and straightened her posture.

Without imagining how such a self-image would be reflected in the eyes of others.

'... .. You just sighed, right?'

'I heard it too. You've been there ever since. You look dark all day today... .. .'

Butler Gordon and Fabian continued the conversation with their eyes.

'Is there anything else that might offend you?'

'As far as I know, none.'

'Then there is only one answer.'

Fabian's neck gulps down.

'You must have heard it. The lord's remarks that he doesn't like a face like that.'

'iced coffee... .. How should I do this?'

The butler, Gordon, unknowingly grabbed his head.

It was last evening that he learned the secret behind the lord's body.

After hearing that he was ill, he went to ask for the well-being of the owner, and then he heard detailed stories from the knights.

After hearing all the facts, Gordon had to pound his chest in frustration.

Taking good care of the lady and making her stay in Winterfell for the rest of her life is not enough. Isn't that my favorite face?

'Even if you're not my ideal type, you'll have to change your tastes at this point!'

If only the lord changes his taste, the love of the lord will come true.

If that happens, there is a higher chance that the madam will sit here for the rest of her life, so Winterfell will continue to be flawless in the future.

Isn't it the law that those who receive taxes from the people of the original territory are obliged to protect and prosper the territory?

The land will prosper, and the witch will be happy too. This is a good ending in many ways.

Therefore, it is right for Glenn to change his ideal type.

'What a beauty you are! That's enough to exceed your taste!'

The phrase "kicking off one's fortune because you are in the mood for good luck" is probably used in this case.

The lord I always admired, but for today, I wanted to say something bitter, telling me to calm down.

Fabian, unable to see, approached Nadia. First, we need to make sure that the madam really listened to the remarks in question.

"Hmmm, I... .. lady."

He coughed in vain and carefully blew his luck.

"Do you have anything to say?"

"That's what the Lord said yesterday."

"What do you mean? Did you say that you were not sick?"

"Uh, no. not that... .. That's what I said before going to the restaurant."

"?"

With a puzzled look on her face, Nadia recalled the conversation she had with Glenn yesterday.

First of all, I didn't meet him yesterday morning. My first conversation with him was around lunchtime.

I told Fabian to have lunch together, and I ran into him on the way to the restaurant.

We talked as we walked together, but we quickly reached the restaurant, so our conversation with him was short.

“You mean the weather has cleared up?”

“No, you did before... ..”

“Sir, are you saying you want to have a 20-faced look with me now?”

Nadia, who was puzzled, said with a small sigh for a moment.

“Oh, you mean you don’t really like a face like me?”

Then came the sound of a quick breath in. Fabian answered with a pale face.

“Hey, did you hear that too?”

“How can you not hear that?”

It's like saying something right in front of you.

Of course, Nadia didn't care.

I'd be a little pissed off if he said he was ugly, but what would she do if she said it wasn't my taste?

'Everyone's tastes are different.'

To be more honest, it was welcome for Nadia.

If he even accepts the confession now, it will be very difficult.

It was to the extent that he publicly nailed it because he didn't like it, so he won't change his words later.

I was rather fortunate that my face wasn't his taste.

“But why?”

“Ah, that, that, so... .. Just in case you were offended... ..”

“?”

I paused when I tried to ask why it would be so heartbreaking. First of all, she is known to be passionately in love with her husband.

If I hear from someone I have a crush on that my appearance is not to my liking, it can be depressing.

It was then that I felt like my anxiety was dissipating.

'no wonder... .. They seem to be looking into my eyes.'

If so, is it because of Glenn's unusual color yesterday? Thinking about it that way, I thought it was a little cute.

'I don't really care at all, so there's no need to look at me like this.'

However, the problem was to convey my inner feelings in a way that matched the image of my unrequited love.

While Nadia was thinking about him, Fabian began to reciting excuses he didn't ask.

"Madam, the lord does not hate you."

"Huh?"

Do I know that? Nadia thought.

'How much have I done to this estate, but if you still hate it, you have no conscience.'

But what Fabian was talking about was a bit far from what she thought.

He speaks with a very serious face.

"There is only one reason why the Lord cannot accept his heart. There are some really unavoidable circumstances. This is not the lord's fault, nor is it the lady's."

"What do you mean?"

I really had no idea what you were trying to say.

However, Fabian had a serious expression on his face, so Nadia had to be serious at the same time.

## Chapter 54

"because... .. It's because of the one who is your father."

"Yes?"

"Are you aware of the tragedy that happened to the former marquis and his wife?"

"Yes, of course."

The wagon rolls down from the ridge, killing the marquis, and the former marquis is seriously wounded and has yet to recover consciousness.

Glenn, too, almost got into an accident with his parents, but fortunately, out of misfortune, he escaped the disaster by starting separately.

"And the prime suspect in the case... .. Do you even know that he is your father's father?"

"Um, that's right."

"The Lord must be in a lot of trouble right now. Is it right to be in love with the daughter of the enemy who killed his parents? ... about the matter."

"... .."



"So, the reason why the lord has not yet accepted the heart of the lord is not because the lord lacks something. It's not the mother's fault. What I said yesterday was obviously not the truth. So please don't blame yourself."

"... .."

In front of this person who was genuinely worried, Nadia couldn't help but say the words in her heart.

'it... .. That's not what my father did.'

Not really. really.

When news reached the capital that the former marquis couple had had an accident, the Duke of Balajit said:

*'It seems that there are enemies within the marquis also. Like any family.'*

*'Oh, that word... .. Are you saying that the father is not behind this accident?'*

*'what?'*

At that moment, he got really angry and jumped.

*'Do you think I've come up with such a clumsy plot! If I did, I'd definitely kill them both! Neither of them could hold their breath!'*

It was a tone that was more annoying to have my abilities being questioned than the fact that I was framed for assassinating a political opponent.

'Anyway, it's definitely not something my father made up.'

When the headmaster dies, the property and territory are passed on to his son.

Although there was some confusion for a while, it could hardly damage the power of Winterfell's estate.

In addition, after that incident, the northern lords began to unite more and check the southern forces.

Could it be that an arithmetic father would have done more to lose than gain?

As his father said, it is more likely that the culprit is inside the marquis.

'But even if I said that the culprit wasn't my father, it wouldn't be convincing... ....'

After all, blood is thicker than water, and it must be a misconception that the father is strong.

It seemed more probable to find out the real culprit than to assert the duke's innocence.

'I'll think about this a little later.'

First of all, we need to clear up any misunderstandings that have come our way. Nadia spoke again.

"Sir Fabian."

"Yes, tell me."

"Thank you for your concern. But I really don't care. I've never been offended. If I looked depressed, it must have been an illusion or something else."

"... ... Yes?"

Fabian's expression changed strangely. It's like I don't understand how that could be.

To unravel his doubts, she began to come up with excuses she made on the fly.

“To fall in love with someone by their outward appearance is not true love. True love isn't about looks, it's about falling in love with the person I am! So I was not offended by Glenn's words.”

“... ..”

Fabian thought.

'No, then, what did the lord fall in love with at first sight? Of course it wasn't a face, was it?'

Since I felt fateful love at first sight with a man I've never had a conversation with, I thought it was natural that I fell in love with her face.

The fact that the appearance of the lord is really attractive is because all the knights acknowledged it.

But that wasn't it!

Why is the Marquis so clinging to the lord? Sooner or later, a discussion arose again about the issue.

Perhaps guessing the confusion the escort was feeling, Nadia was just telling a dreamlike story.

“I can wait until the day that Glenn will be attracted to me as a human being.”

“Yeah... .., i See.”

“So, if the reason you didn't look good yesterday wasn't because of your body aches, I want you to tell me that you want me to come back as soon as possible.”

I'm glad it wasn't as weak as I was worried. Now I can eat it like a cow with peace of mind.

“The inspection is scheduled for tomorrow. If it is canceled, I have to change all my schedules for a week.”

“Yeah, I’ll tell you that.”

“I beg you.”

Fabian bowed slightly and stepped outside. To convey what Nadia said.

In the quiet office, she rolled a pen and fell into thoughts.

'Attempt to assassinate the former marquis... .. It was a problem that had to be resolved and moved on.'

I remember hearing about how my predecessor, the Marquis Winterfell, died in my last life.

'He said that he died slowly with his whole body hardened.'

There were many parts that were not quite clear to say that it was simply the aftermath of the accident.

The people agreed that this time too, it would be Duke Balajit's work.

However, the Duke of Balajit, who heard the news of the death of the marquis, said:

*“Someone seems to have touched the marquis who was lying on the sickbed. He was sad too. To die at the hands of someone inside your own family.”*

*“Father, how did you know that?”*

*“If you pretend, you pretend. Do you know that I have seen this kind of thing in a day or two?”*

Without his father's instructions, there was little chance that the southern lords would plot their own schemes.

So behind the scenes are those who thought the Marquis Winterfell was their ally.

Among the allies who trusted enough to gain access to the Marquis's bedroom, where access was strictly restricted.

'It is a poison that hardens the whole body and causes it to die slowly... ... .'

She doesn't know much about poison. Therefore, to find out what poison was used to assassinate the Marquis, a separate person had to be summoned.

But then it was only a matter of time before the Winterfells knew that she had studied poison.

If it is known that the efficacy of the poison that the Marquis had instructed to investigate and the symptoms that the Marquis had shown as they died... ... .

'The tower that has been painstakingly built so far will crumble. You can't move too quickly.'

However, I just couldn't stand still. It wasn't just because of the moral problem of not being able to stand by the dying person.

Being the child of an enemy who harmed parents is not a memory that can be easily erased.

Of course, Nadia doesn't think Glenn would hold the blame on her.

However, I cannot predict how the unsolved problems will hold my ankles when I have reached extreme confrontational situations, such as wartime situations.

How to become sensitive before war. A small seed of distrust might limit her range of action.

'Anyway, there is a need to uncover the true culprit. Any sprouts that could become a hindrance should be cut before a civil war breaks out.'

But how?

It is impossible to say that you came from the future to see how the marquis died, so where should you start?

The voice of the butler came to her as she was worried.

"lady."

"Huh?"

"It seems that a messenger has come from the capital. You seem to have brought a letter from Duke Balajit, would you like to meet him?"

"Ask me to deliver the letter. If there was anything my father wanted to convey to me, he would have put it in the letter."

"Yes, I will tell you then."

It was the first contact since the letter handed down around the time of the Black Death.

In fact, it was obvious at this point that the reason for the call from my father was obvious.

'I'm probably going to die of stomach ache by now.'

The stillness, who thought that it had barely reduced its power, was wearing wings as if it were worthwhile.

Ballon Castle is nothing more than a stepping stone from the north to the south. Moreover, since he has obtained abundant agricultural land and iron mines, he must not have been anxious at all.

"Give me it."

Nadia tore the envelope the maid gave her.

Green eyes move quickly up and down. A short burst of exclamation escaped her mouth as she scanned the entire contents of the letter.

"Oh."

"Why are you doing this, madam?"

To the maid's question, Nadia answered sensibly.

"It's nothing. I was amazed at how attentive he was for a letter from my father. I was never this friendly."

"I am worried because I married my daughter away. All fathers are like that."

"Is that so?"

It couldn't be. Nadia was able to hang even her mother's memento, knowing that was never going to happen.

The content of the letter was irrelevant. It was just that you left home and made a lot of friends, so I asked you to send me a letter often.

However, it was not slow enough to not know the implications of it. It would mean to convey helpful information rather than listing meaningless daily life.

The problem was that Nadia wasn't the only one who noticed what was going on.

'If I noticed it, other people could notice it too.'

Shortly after they were married, Nadia gave Glenn permission to go through all the letters and replies from her father.

It was to prove that he was not a spy who had close ties with his family.

"Twitter."

She wrinkled the paper and clicked her tongue briefly.

If it is enough to send a letter like this outright, it seems that the father has had a lot of children.

It's a letter like this at a time when the housekeeping isn't complete yet. I can't help but get caught... ..

"Oh, yes."

"Yes?"

The maid raises her head at the sudden cry of the madam. Nadia responded, waving her hands.

"It's nothing. I suddenly thought of something. By the way, can you prepare a light snack for me? My mouth hurts."

"Yes, sir. Can I bring you a new stationery?"

"No, it's okay. I will write the answer slowly."

As the old saying goes, attack is the best defense.

## Chapter 55

Outside the inner city, District 1.

It was the residence of officials entering and leaving the castle, nobles with titles, and relatives of Winterfell.

The largest mansion among them belongs to the Greenwoods... .. More precisely, it was Baroness Greenwood. Baron Greenwood was no longer of this world.



Although the original owner had long since passed away, there was no sign of deterioration in the large mansion.

It was a part of the character of an old woman who had been managing the mansion since her husband died.

Lady Grace, the new owner of the mansion, Glenn's aunt, and Winterfell's oldest man, was now secretly locked in her study.

In other words, from a place where there was no hearing ear, they were hearing information from the limbs.

“Did Glenn really say that?”

Grace's upper body leans forward slightly. It must be a proof that you are interested in the information you have heard.

“Yeah, our child passed the gym and heard it clearly. If you fall in love with the daughter of Balajit, you will not be able to see your mother's face in the afterlife after you die.”

“Hoo... ..”

There was some exaggeration in the process of conveying the words, but in any case, the essence did not change.

'Even if it looks like she's completely possessed by that girl, there's room to dig in.'

Naturally, the flames of doubt start with the smallest things.

Even if it relates to the death of a dear parent?

Doubt is not enough to become a seed and overflows.

Finally, there seems to be hope to restore the power structure within the family to its original state. A small smile appeared on the old lady's face.

The quick-witted servant did not miss the smile on the master's face.

To lift up the mood of his recently sluggish owner, he began to whisper pleasant words.

"To your wife, you are the blood of the marquis and a grown-up person. There is no comparison with such an unknown girl who is half the blood of the enemy and half of the commoners."

"You are right. I'm Winterfell's best grown-up."

Isn't that why Glenn is so annoyed with his intervention that he can't let it go?

The servant decided to make him feel more comfortable with him.

"Your Marquis is also very nice. You've left the housework to your wife all this time, and she turned around as soon as she was born!"

"I'm obsessed with that woman's looks. After all, men are... .. Simple and stupid."

"Madam, are you sure you want to leave like this? Do we have to wait and see how the great Winterfell family plays at the hands of Balajit?"

"Don't worry. I have an idea."

Although Nadia has the support of her husband and vassals, her influence over the past few years in managing the family's affairs did not disappear overnight.

Of course, Nadia must have guessed that some of the users are Grace's eyes and ears.

'But I can't tell which of the dogs is mine.'

Because you can't interrogate users without any justification.

If you do such a thing, the reputation you have built up will be blown away in an instant.

Nadia knew it, but had no choice but to watch.

"Wait a minute. Don't do anything conspicuous until I give you my next order."

"Yes."

After saying that, Mrs. Grace got up and went to the chest of drawers.

I scribbled a message on a piece of paper I pulled out of the drawer. Then he gave it to the servant and said,

“Tell this to the children. Of course, you must burn it as soon as you check the contents.”

\* \* \*

The daily work of the maids close to them ends only when the master goes to bed.

Lisa, Aidin, and Yuri, the three maids, were able to return to their dorms only after making sure that the lights in their bedroom were turned off.

“Ha-am, I’m going to die of sleep. Come on, let's go to sleep.”

“Are there any water left in the bathroom? I want to wash up.”

“I just sleep and wake up and wash up tomorrow morning... .. Hey, Aiden? Where are you going?”

Lisa, who was stretching, asked with a puzzled voice. Aidin, one of his close colleagues, was walking in the opposite direction to the dormitory.

“Is it the other way around?”

“Ah... .. My stomach is out for a bit. To go to the kitchen and ask if there is any leftover food.”

“What kind of dinner are you having at this hour? Let’s just go.”

“You are so hungry that you can’t sleep. you guys go in first I’ll be careful not to wake up.”

“If you eat a lot at night, you get fat, right? Anyway, come back soon.”

“Okay.”

It was common to distribute leftovers left over from the kitchen to users. Lisa and Yuri walked away without much doubt.

"Phew... .."

Aidin breathed a sigh of relief and started walking while muffled the sound of footsteps. Pretend you are facing the kitchen and turn in the opposite direction. It was the side with the back door leading to the back door.

At midnight, there were few people walking around in the castle's corridors. Even if there was, it was not unusual for the maid of the Marquis's entourage to wander around the castle, so no one would notice her.

squeaky.

She finally reached the support and looked around. After confirming that there was no one there, Aiden almost ran towards the backing corner.

The most cornered place of patronage. Between the bushes, the basket she had hidden was revealed.

It contained silk, thread, and needles. So, it sounds like it was sewing.

'I'm glad no one found it.'

Aidin hid behind a large tree, relying on the moonlight and lanterns to start counting. My eyes were dim, but there was nothing I could do about it since I received the quest.

It was very common for maids working in aristocratic families to earn a side job. In particular, sewing stuff that I could do in my spare time was the main source of money. Nevertheless, the reason she hides and sews like a criminal is that the maids who are close to her master are not allowed to work as side jobs.

'Instead, they pay more generously, but... ... .'

It meant not to sell one eye as a side job, but to be faithful only to serving the owner.

Since the salary he was given was double the amount he could earn as a side job, he usually wanted to become a maid of his entourage.

The reason why Aydin has to do a side job even though she is receiving a decent amount of extra money... ... .

“What are you doing there!”

"Ugh!"

Aiden's shoulders jumped up. He was so surprised that he even dropped the frame he was holding.

“What are you doing here like a thief... ... Aiden?”

A rough hand grabs Aiden's shoulder. Astonishment crossed the servant's eyes when he finally saw her face.

“Someone said it was you! What are you doing here tonight? It's just good to be misunderstood!”

“You, why are you here at this hour... ... .”

“Before, my mother told me to heat up more. We were moving firewood.”

As he said, in one hand was a basket of firewood.

“Then what are you doing here... ... Uh, Sutl? Why are you putting the numbers here? It's bad for your eyes.”

“I, I... ... .”

“Ah, it's said that girls get sewing as a side job, isn't it? Why are you hiding it?”

“... ... .”

Aidin didn't say anything. It was strictly forbidden for the maid of the entourage to do a side job.

Jacob, who looked curiously at his colleague who could not answer, immediately remembered the reason.

"Then you... .. She was a maid close to the madam. Is this what the Marquis allowed?"

"... .."

"Well, seeing what you are doing here, there is no way you would have gotten permission."

A smirk came out of his mouth. How much money are you making yourself with just sewing?

He said as he grabbed Aidin's arm and dragged him.

"let's go. Seniors should know what you're doing. I'm going to tell my mom right now."

"Ji, Madam is sleeping right now... ..!"

"Then you can tell the butler or Mrs. Grace. You are in the castle right now."

"Wait, wait! Let's talk, huh? When I get the money, I'll give you half of it. how?"

"Are you going to take that money and spend it on me later? Don't talk and follow me."

It was impossible for Aiden, a woman, to overcome the power of a man. She was dragged into the castle like a bale.

The direction of Jacob's footsteps was not the main building but the annex. Aidin could immediately figure out where he was dragging him.

"Why are you going to Mrs. Grace?"

"Is the mama sleeping? He knew what he would hear when he interrupted his wife's bedtime."

Then he went to the place where Grace was staying and knocked on the door. As soon as I heard the answer to come in, I pushed Aidin's body through the cracks in the door.

"Damn!"

Aidin, unable to overcome the pushing force, fell to the floor. Fortunately, there was a carpet, but the shock didn't go away.

Lady Grace's voice fell over her head, who couldn't get up easily.

"What's going on this night?"

"Sorry for being late, madam. I have something to tell you, so could you please take a moment? It is to set the Winterfell family upright."

"Tell me."

"thank you."

As if Jacob had been waiting, he began to speak.

"I was moving firewood at the order of my wife, but I couldn't pass the scene where this girl was ignoring the rules, so I brought it. Even though she was a maid close to her, she was working on a side job by receiving sewing supplies. If you do other work during the night when you need to rest, you're sure to not be able to serve the lady properly!"

"Will the maid of closet be paid more?"

"I am blinded by wealth. You never know when you will fall for a penny and betray your master. You will be kicked out of the castle right now, madam."

Aiden's face turned white. Although we usually talk face-to-face, it wasn't that we weren't on good terms, so we didn't know that we would do it this far.

She pleaded as she crawled at Grace's feet.

"Oh no, madam! I never meant to betray you! I, I just... .."

"just?"

"Because I need money... .. I couldn't pay for my brother's medicine with my salary."

## Chapter 56

Aiden shook her head with tears in her eyes. He looked very sad, but he could not be optimistic that it would also work against Mrs. Grace.

This is because she was famous for being very strict and strict when she was managing the housework with her butler Gordon.

"Twitter."

Mrs. Grace, who had a short tongue, opened her mouth.

"It's my brother's medicine. How long is it?"

"It's about 1 gold a month."

"Hey, it must be hard to cover with the maids' salaries."

Aidin had to doubt my ears. It was because the voice of Mrs. Grace saying that was warmer than before.

Aidin couldn't overcome her doubts and lifted her head slightly to examine her expression.

The old woman's wrinkled face was full of pity.

"Look, it's a familiar face. I've seen her by the side of the Marquis. What does he do without taking care of his subordinates?"



"... .. Yes?"

Grace said that and got up from her seat. Then he walked closer to the chest of drawers and pulled something out of it.

"Take it."

Chalgrang.

The sound of something made of metal collided with a small reverberation. The real thing that fell on the floor was a small silk bag.

More precisely, a silk pouch containing gold coins.

A gleaming gold coin came into view through the loose entrance.

"... ..!"

Aiden raised his head in surprise. Mrs. Grace, standing tall in front of me... .. He was smiling like never before.

\* \* \*

It was just past lunchtime when Mrs. Grace first visited Nadia.

At the news that she had come to see her, Nadia was startled and had no choice but to question.

"Mrs Grace? For what?"

"I'm fine with that too... .."

"Anyway, please come in. It cannot be left outside."

One way or another, she was the best man in the Winterfell family.

While Nadia was clearing her desk, the footsteps of the visitor suddenly arrived in front of her.

“See you after a long time, Marquis.”

“... ..?”

Nadia was puzzled and had to raise her head. What kind of compliments all of a sudden? Perhaps she noticed what her bewildered expression was saying, and Mrs. Grace coughed in embarrassment.

“Now that you are officially a marquis. No matter how mature I am, I have to be polite.”

"AHA."

At that, Nadia greeted me with a slight smile.

“I have nothing to thank you for respecting me.”

Of course, I had a different idea in my mind.

'You seem to have thought that recklessly being mean and irritable is of no use in keeping me in check. Don't you think it's very crazy?'

If I openly behave rudely in front of people, it will only damage my reputation.

Especially at a time when most of the Winterfell people have turned to Nadia's side.

Mrs. Grace looked over Nadia's desk and asked.

“It's been a while since lunch, but it seems like you're already at work. What were you doing?”

“Ah, this is my personal business. I was replying to my father's letter.”

“Oh, is it? I don't know if I interfered or not.”

“It is not urgent. You don't have to stand and talk, so sit down.”

Nadia said, pointing to the table by the window. The two moved immediately.

The maids served tea and sweets. In spite of their hospitality, Mrs. Grace brought up the subject before taking a sip of tea.

"I came here today because I have something to apologize for."

so suddenly? Nadia's eyes widened.

"I'll be honest. I didn't like it from the first time I heard that the ex-Marquis was marrying the Winterfell. The relationship between our family and the Duke of Balajit... ... No, you'll know this even if you don't say it, so don't talk about it."

"Ah, yes. Yes."

"I apologize for being rude in the first place. At the time, I thought the Marquis was going to be a member of the Winterfell family for a different purpose."

"Then may I ask why you suddenly changed your mind?"

"First of all, thanks to the devotion the Marquis showed for Winterfell. Besides, I heard other vassals say that they support my nephew day and night without a break."

As she said that, she gave a slightly embarrassed expression.

"So I realized I was wrong. This old man was foolish and made the mistake of misrepresenting the truth of the Marquis. Will you please accept my apology?"

"Sure!"

Nadia grabbed her hand as she was fiddling with the teacup. A bright smile spreads across the bewildered face.

"You don't know how happy I am that you said this first. If you are an aunt to Glenn, so is it to me. Please feel free to treat me in the future."

"I am so grateful for your generosity."

After that, a friendly conversation ensued.

It was mostly meaningless chatter, such as whether the weather had gotten really warm, whether the tea suits your taste, whether you have gotten used to living in the North, etc.

After chatting for a while, the topic quickly ran out. Taking advantage of that moment, Mrs. Grace quickly changed the subject.

“Come to think of it, I guess I haven’t seen Marquis Seon yet.”

“I heard that Marquis was unconscious even before I got married. That’s why I couldn’t see you.”

“Of course, but I still have to say hello. because... ..”

As she continued to speak, she clicked her tongue once as if her taste was bitter.

“You may not have much time left.”

“Ah... ..”

“I hope to regain consciousness as soon as possible, but... .. Lawmakers said there was no road. Before you hear Vigo, please visit us and say hello.”

It was impossible for an unconscious patient to hear Nadia's greetings, but there are things in the world that have to be done even though they know it's useless.

In fact, no matter how unconscious, if Nadia was not of a hostile family, she would have met her father-in-law immediately after marriage.

However, in the early days of their marriage, the vassals who did not trust her objected to the marquis's entry into the room of the marquis, so Nadia could not meet the marquis.

Even so, it was the reason that Balajit's daughter did not know what to do to him who was weak.

A lot of things happened in the meantime, and by some chance, they had to continue their married life without seeing the face of their father-in-law once.

In fact, it was strange that I had never been to a hospital visit until now. Nadia readily nodded and accepted her offer.

“Yes, then I will. When will the time be okay?”

“Let the marquis decide when it is convenient for her. You are not far away.”

The Marquis' bedroom was located in the deepest part of the inner city. Even if it's deep, it's less than 15 minutes away from this office.

Again meaningless chatter ensued, and as the teacup had cooled completely, Mrs. Grace said good-bye.

“I am worried that I may have taken too much time from a busy person. Let's just step back.”

“Is it possible? I'm glad you came today. Aiden, please send this person out to the outside.”

"Yes."

Mrs. Grace stood up straight away without a long word.

The smile on Nadia's face disappears as soon as she and Aiden disappear outside the door.

'It's a visit from the Marquis... ..'

Nadia tapped the teacup with her fingertips, deep in thought. There must be a reason for the sudden change of attitude.

At that moment, Lisa, the maid who discovered that the teacup was empty, spoke to her.

“Madam, can I have another cup of tea?”

"No, it's okay. I'm just holding it because I need something to fiddle with when I think about it."

However, despite the word of refusal, Lisa did not return to her place.

He seems to have something to say. Nadia raised her head and asked.

"Why?"

"Uh... .. Are you really going to see Marquis?"

"Not right now. But I'm going to see you soon. Anytime you have to say hello. It's weird to hold on because we don't see each other."

"Of course it is, but... .. I think you better be careful."

"Huh?"

Lisa hesitated for a moment, then swallowed her saliva and answered.

"Mrs. Grace. You suddenly changed your attitude. Something is unsettling."

"... .."

"No, of course I am not insulting him! I know he used to take care of the housework, and he worked hard for the family, albeit strict. But apart from that... .. It's strange that your attitude changed so abruptly. Besides, Marquis's illness is a very sensitive issue... .. lady?"

Having said that far, Lisa realized that Nadia was looking at something other than herself.

The place where the lady's gaze was directed was the window over my shoulder. Lisa glanced back reflexively.

Out of the window is an elegantly decorated interior entrance. There was a carriage waiting at the entrance that looked like it had been riding on it. Maybe it's Mrs. Grace's.

'That's... ... ?'

A few steps away from the carriage, Mrs. Grace and Aiden were standing facing each other and talking.

I don't even think about getting on the wagon because of the lengthy conversation. It was a pretty bizarre sight.

Aiden is the maid of the Marquis, and Grace is no longer the manager of introspection. But what's the point of talking for so long?

"What is he doing over there?"

"We're going to talk for a while."

"I've been standing for too long for that."

"The superior is talking to you, but from the child's point of view, it's impossible to ignore it. I'll ask when I get back."

Nadia answered the question mixed with dissatisfaction.

After a while, Idin, who saw Grace off, came up to the office. She bent her knees and reported.

"Mrs. Grace went straight home. He asked me to say thank you for the hospitality today."

"Did you say anything other than that?"

Nadia was still sitting by the window, fiddling with her teacup. The smile on his lips was still there.

"Yes? Oh, I asked about the current status of my introspection... ... He replied that there was nothing to do."

"Yeah, well done."

That was the end of it. She didn't ask my maid any more questions.

## Episode 57

It was a dark and dreary room. The moment she entered the room, for the first time in her life, Nadia could feel what the word 'death energy' meant.

In the middle of the bleak and empty bedroom, a large bed is cluttered. It was surrounded by a veil, so I couldn't see inside the bed.

But Nadia already knew who was lying inside.

"This is the former head of state, Sir Isaac Winterfell."

Gordon, the butler, who walked ahead, said so and removed the veil.

Then I saw the figure of an old man lying buried between the silk blankets.

'Oh my gosh... ..'

At first glance, it looked so bloodless that it could be mistaken for a corpse. Maybe it was more because of the white hair.

Nadia asked in a trembling voice.

"The attending physician... .. What did you say?"

"I just wanted to keep an eye on the road a little more."

I couldn't say it openly, but it meant that it was virtually impossible to recover.

Her eyes scanned the pale face of the Marquis Sun.

I heard that his whole body had turned black just before he died, but he doesn't show any such symptoms yet.



That means-

'It would be of no use to suggest the possibility of poisoning at this point.'

It was one of the two reasons that the doctor didn't notice any signs of poisoning, even though he saw his doctor almost every day.

Either you haven't used poison yet, or you've used drugs that only show symptoms right before you die.

If you open your mouth hastily, you are giving only an excuse to attack, saying that it creates suspicion and strife within the family.

She licked her lips a few times and had to swallow her words. However, he couldn't stand even asking questions as if passing by.

"Who is in charge of testing the medicines and food offered to the marquis?"

"It's me, my doctor, and a few other users. If you entrust only one person, it can cause a change. If several people manage it together, even if someone changes their mind, they will be able to recognize it quickly."

"Hmm... .."

But it only fell further into the labyrinth.

Unless all the people involved are involved, it would be impossible to harm him who is lying in the deepest part of his inner self.

While she was in trouble, Gordon knelt under the bed and carefully grabbed the Marquis's hand.

"Sir."

"... .."

"Master Glenn is married. The little master got married."

It was a voice full of sorrow.

It seems that the feelings of Gordon, who has been loyal to the marquis for the rest of his life, are transmitted to me.

It was a moment when she was about to blush a little.

“You used to say that it is your wish to hold your grandchildren in your arms. The new Marquis is beautiful and intelligent. A child born between the two of you is sure to be lovable. So please stop and open your eyes.”

No, wait.

There are just words that cannot be overlooked. Airi. Nadia couldn't help but be a bit perplexed.

'I can't have children myself, but I'll try to get a divorce quickly so that I can have children with my second wife... ..'

I can't promise to give birth to a grandchild, so all Nadia could promise was a quick divorce.

Soon after, Gordon, who had been making a lot of noise by himself, stood up, stealing the corners of his eyes. he said, taking his seat.

“Now, the majesty also greets the marquis.”

"okay."

Nadia moved and stood at the bedside. Then he lifted the skirt slightly and bent his knees.

“I see you, Marquis Isaac Winterfell.”

Although it may not be heard by the lying patient, it was a matter of etiquette.

Since the father-in-law is still alive, shouldn't he say hello to the new hostess?

“This is Nadia, the eldest daughter of the Duke of Balazit. I recently married the Marquis and became a member of Winterfell.”

“... ..”

Naturally, there was no reply. Nevertheless, she continued to speak.

“I am not fit enough, but I will do my best not to jeopardize Winterfell’s reputation.”

and... .. When everything is sorted out, I will return my son to his free body.

Nadia had to swallow a sincerity she couldn't tell anyone in the back of her throat.

After that, she continued with a few more words and immediately got up.

“Are you finished?”

“I think it would be better not to stay too long. Talking around with the patient is not going to have a good effect.”

“So is it.”

Gordon nodded as if he was convinced, and the other users who had been following him stood up.

“This is it.”

Nadia left the ward of the marquis with the servants. It was the first meeting that would have been futile if it were in vain.

shudder.

As they crossed the threshold, the butler firmly locked the doorknob. It seemed to be to prevent unauthorized intrusion by outsiders.

When I see it, doubts come to my mind.

'How the hell did you harm the successors and marquis with such thorough management?'

When I asked the users, they said that close relatives were also not allowed to enter this place at will.

It was when Nadia was going down the stairs, thinking over and over again.

“Marquis? What are you doing here?”

“... ..!”

She shook her head in surprise. I see Glenn standing tall on the other side of the hallway. Because he was immersed in other thoughts, he did not even notice the presence of a person walking in the opposite direction. Perhaps it was the same over there, too, and he had a surprised expression on his face.

“I see you here. How many days?”

No, on the contrary, he looked twice as surprised as me. So much so that I can't understand why he had such a surprised face.

“Are you here to see the Marquis?”

“what?”

“On this upper floor, the only room for the Marquis Seon is. Aren't you here to see your father?”

“It is, but... ..”

It was true that he had come to look into his father's condition when he had time. I never expected to run into Nadia here.

Gordon said.

“Ah, I wish I had come a little later. At the same time, Madame is also on the way out to meet the Marquis. If the two of you had greeted each other for the first time, the Marquis would have been even more delighted.”

“Did you say hello to your father?”

“I am from the Winterfell family. It's only natural to say hello because the Marquis is still alive.”

Although he was unconscious, he was still alive, but it was strange that he had never seen his face before.

'That's right... ... That's right, but... ... .'

A question ran through Glenn's mind.

'Why so... ... Doesn't it look okay?'

Her attitude toward me was the same as usual. His expression is calm and his voice is gentle.

It was in contrast to his own, who had rough skin due to poor sleep for the past few days.

It's like he doesn't even care what he said that day.

'I can't do that... ... .'

He seemed so innocent, he missed the point of saying the apology he had taken out of his throat.

Could it be that the words Fabian had conveyed were true?

*“Madam doesn't think it's true love to fall in love with your looks.”*

*“what?”*

*“So, he doesn't care at all or the slightest bit about what the Marquis said, so he wants you to return to work as soon as possible.”*

I didn't believe it at the time, but seeing that casual expression on his face, he seemed sincere. I'm glad Nadia wasn't hurt, but something's wrong.

'No, then... .. What side of me did you fall for?'

There was no point of contact before the ceremony, so it would not be against my personality. But it's not like I fell for a handsome face.

Even though there is no reason to fall in love, this was too much for no reason.

Maybe you've met me before, but maybe you're hiding it for some reason?

As he alone let his imagination run wild, Nadia spoke again. With that resolute expression of courtesy.

“Are you free now?”

It is a plate that has to be squeezed even if there is no time. Glenn nodded quickly.

“There was still time left, so I was on my way to see my father.”

"Good for you. I have something to tell you. Please give me some time."

“... .. ?”

\* \* \*

The time the moon rose to the top of your head. The light was still leaking from the bedroom of the main house.

The hostess is lying on the bed and reading the report, so there's no way I'd dare blow out the candle.

“It was late. Just sleep, ma'am.”

“It's already midnight.”

The maids, who were unable to leave work at the same time, say as if begging. At the sound of their voices, Nadia finally raised her head.

"Is that time already?"

"Yes... .."

Administrators are in charge of all the practical work, so I thought she would be a stampede when she became a marquis, but in reality, it wasn't that simple.

It is necessary to review the vast amount of data investigated by lower-level administrators one by one. Although high-ranking officials had organized it once, it was not a document to be taken lightly.

This is about iron ore production, that's about the increase and decrease of armaments, that's about the new settlers... ..

It didn't end with checking reports coming up from below all day.

You have to visit occasionally to see if the business is running properly, and you have to entertain guests from outside.

What if you work hard and finally finish the internal affairs issue? At that time, diplomatic problems with other lords must be waiting.

Lisa pursed her lips and said.

"Are administrative days really this much?"

"As my older sister who worked in another family told me, there is no other hostess running around like Madame."

It was tedious to wait quietly. Once the water was opened, the maids started chattering.

"Your Marquis is too much. Where else can there be a virtuous and supreme wife like your mother? ... ."

“Originally, men don’t thank them when they say they like them, but they become arrogant.”

"right! Madam, in a relationship, you have to be good at pushing and pulling. You've been pulling hard so far, so it's time to push!"

## Chapter 58

To that, Nadia responded by waving her hand.

“There’s nothing they can’t say. Just go in and do it yourself. I’m going to sort it out soon.”

“It takes a little effort to win a man’s heart.”

“Lisa is right!”

That's what I said, but it was actually a pretty tempting offer. Acting like a woman in love was very cumbersome and very embarrassing.

If you pretend to be cool enough, you can stop doing that exaggerated acting.

Nadia thought for a moment, then gave up.

'Then the reason to dedicate to Winterfell disappears.'

Isn't it because there is a reason called 'for the man you love' that people around you don't wonder that she works right before going to bed?

There is still a long way to go to the final goal. So it was necessary to stick with the current appearance, even if it was a bit cumbersome.



"You guys, stop talking nonsense. Do you mean that if you deliberately pretend to bounce and get caught, you lift your face out of shame?"

"but... .."

Even after saying that, the maids pouted their mouths. It seems that there was a feeling of pity for Nadia in her heart.

"Men are so stupid. Because I look down on a woman who genuinely likes her."

"that's right."

"Your Marquis is also very kind. At this point, isn't it time to accept your mother's heart?"

Nadia thought.

'No, it's not difficult if you accept it. It's going to be very difficult.'

But I can't say that straight away. Nadia made a sad expression on her face and said as if lamenting.

"That's right. I wish that any love potion would fall from the sky."

"It would be nice to have something like that."

At that moment, Aidin's eyes gleamed slightly at the word "love potion". She carefully opened her mouth as she looked into her eyes.

"Madam, do you know the legend of the Millennium Tree?"

"No, it's the first time I've heard of it."

"Did you hear that there is a big tree by the north gate of the castle? That tree is a thousand-year-old tree. I'm not sure if he actually lived for a thousand years or not."

"iced coffee."

Come to think of it, I remember the butler explaining it to me shortly after I came to Winterfell.

Did I mention that the tree existed before this castle was built?

It is said that the design of the fortress wall was even changed because it was unable to cut down the magical tree that was said to have been inhabited by spirits.

I don't know about Nadia, who is a foreigner, but it seemed to be a pretty famous story among the locals.

The other maids helped explain it as if they knew it well.

"It is a tree that blooms only one day in spring, and that is only at night. After all, it's about this time."

"The buds have already started to open. It blooms three days after the buds open. Would you like to go see it?"

Nadia replied bitterly.

"I'm not really... .. I don't have a hobby of looking at flowers."

"Yes?"

Then, Aiden panicked and added.

"There is a legend that if you make a wish on the flower of a thousand-year-old tree, you will become a lover with your loved one! You only have one chance a year... .. Are you really not going to see it?"

"Is that a superstition from Winterfell?"

"There are a lot of successful couples out there to dismiss it as a superstition."

"That's right. It was there just last year."

“It’s not too far away because it’s not in my introspection anyway. Try to make a wish on the thousand-year-old tree, pretending to be deceived by the madam too. How do you know the Lord will change his mind? Yes?”

Although it is a famous superstition, even the other maids agree with Aidin's words. Their eyes were twinkling on an interesting subject.

Nadia, who was staring at him, opened her mouth.

“Actually, you just want to see those flowers, don’t you?”

“Oh, how did you know?”

“Last year, I sneaked out of the dorm and looked around, but you don’t know how pretty it was!”

“But if we leave the dormitory together at night, the maid will be upset... .. It’s good for us, and it’s good for you too, right? Yes? It’s a gemstone.”

“It will be a couple of stones.”

"Ah."

Heck, they burst out laughing at the same time. Nadia said with a smirk as if she was cute.

"great. let's go see It was the night after three days, wasn't it?"

“Yes, just three days later is the full moon! Good luck. The thousand-year-old flowers under the moonlight are so pretty.”

In fact, even if the flowers were beautiful, I thought that they were there, but she matched the rhythm of the excited maids.

“Okay then, it’s night in three days. Make sure you don’t forget.”

“Thank you, madam!”

\* \* \*

The maids of the Marquis's entourage were allotted one bedroom for every two.

Considering that most of the users use the 6-person room, it can be said to be an exceptional exception.

First of all, it was an advantage to be able to sleep more comfortably. When six people share a room, noise is likely to occur during the night.

But that day was different. Lisa woke up to the sound of rustling next to her and barely raised her golden eyelids.

I looked around and saw the sun shining through the cracks in the windows. It seems he didn't wake up very early.

The true source of the rustling noise was the sound of roommate Aiden changing clothes.

Lisa rubbed her eyes and asked.

"Uh... .. Aiden, you woke up early."

"Yeah, I woke up early."

The voice that responded that way sounded hastily.

Any problem? Lisa woke up in an instant and got up.

"What's going on? You sleep a lot in the morning."

"Sometimes I can get up early."

Of course it could be.

But if it was Aiden she knew, she wanted to lie in bed even a little longer, so she was not the one to get up and change clothes first.

"Do you have anywhere to go? Why are you getting ready so early?"

"I just want to go to a restaurant and eat. I'll go first today. I am very hungry."

"If I had gone earlier, I would have been less prepared... .."

Why are you in such a hurry? Lisa looked at her friend's sheep with a puzzled look.

Aidin, wearing an apron, hurriedly shoved her house coat into the closet.

In the meantime, a pocket fell out of the cramped closet as if I had touched something wrong.

Crackle!

"Ah!"

The knot in the pocket was untied by the impact of hitting the ground. Something shimmering rippled through the gaping entrance.

"... ..!"

Surprised, Aiden bends over and picks up the spilled stuff.

But it was already spilled. Lisa's eyes widened like a plate when she saw the gold coin.

"it... .. Isn't that gold?"

"No, that's right."

"Does it look like a lot? Where did all that come from?"

It is self-evident that it would be absurd to collect that much money on the salary of a single maid.

"Did you ask for a side job that makes money? But you know we shouldn't run side jobs, right? What's up? Be honest. Yes? I will keep it a secret from the madam or the maid."

"It's not a side job. borrowed... .. It's money."

"borrowed money? Why did you borrow it? from whom? Where are you going to use it?"

I didn't mean to dig, I was genuinely curious.

Where did you borrow that money with the intention of spending it, what kind of crazy rich lent you such a large sum of money, how you plan to pay off your debt, etc... ..

"Hey, tell me the truth. I won't tell anyone. Is it a lucrative side job? What is good friends? Can't you introduce me too?"

"Isn't it a side job? Anyway, I'll go first. You too, get ready and come out."

However, instead of answering, Aidin simply locked the chest of drawers and left the bedroom.

bang!

Lisa stared at the loudly closed door with crooked eyes. To be more precise, he looked at his friend who was beyond him with a stern eye.

'It's a secret side job, huh?'

In front of money, you mean friends and nothing?

I thought he was the best friend, but maybe I'm just mistaken. With sadness, my morning sleep flies away cleanly.

She got out of bed and put on her maid outfit and apron. Washing is something that you simply need to wash your face after breakfast.

As I walked to the restaurant, it was still quiet. It seems like it's early.

It was the first sight for Lisa, who always arrives at the restaurant in a tight manner because of her friend who sleeps a lot in the morning.

she asked as she sat down at the table.

“Marsha, is it your turn for dinner today? I guess Aidin has already eaten?”

"Huh? Aiden?"

A middle-aged maid named Martha answers with a tilted head.

“You haven’t seen me today? Then why are you alone? He always came to eat with Aidin.”

“Because he went out first because he was hungry. I saw it with my own eyes.”

"okay? That's weird. I've been here all the time, but I've never seen... .."

It was early in the morning, so few people had arrived at the restaurant yet. If you've seen Aidin, there's no way you won't remember it.

Lisa asked again as if puzzled.

“Are you really not here?”

“For now, I don’t remember. Hazel! Did you see Aidin coming to eat today? Why, the maid who is close to the madam!”

Then from a distant place, 'I don't think I've seen it!' answer comes back

Martha shrugged and said.

“They say no one else has seen it.”

“It’s strange... ..”

Seeing the two of them saying the same thing, it seemed certain that Aidin didn't come to the restaurant.

'Then where have you been since morning?'

The attitude of hiding something, is it something to do with the money?

A deep wrinkle crept into her forehead, reminding her of her friend.

## Episode 59

“There are no clouds today. I’m really happy.”

Three days passed by so quickly. It was the day Nadia decided to go see the thousand-year-old flowers with the maids of her entourage.

Fortunately, the sky is clear with no clouds. The maids around them were very happy that they could see the flowers under the full moon.

“The weather for the fortress has gotten quite nice, but it’s cold at night. You’d better wear a thick coat.”

"Huh."

Midnight with the full moon rising above my head.

Nadia put on her thick clothes and stepped outside. The maids who were with her had a wide smile on their faces.

'What's so good about that?'

I heard that the maid won't allow you to leave the dormitory at bedtime.

He seemed excited because he could confidently put forward the cause of going with his wife.

At this point, I'm genuinely curious to see how that guy's flower came about.

“It’s near the North Gate. You haven't been there often, have you?”

“Because it is the opposite of the main house.”



The maids guided me to a place I had only passed once while looking around the castle the other day.

A large tree stands tall in the vacant lot that feels somewhat desolate.

I could tell without any explanation. That's a thousand-year-old tree.

Nadia looked up at it and thought.

'At first glance, I didn't know it when I saw it, but it's quite large... ..'

It really made me think that I might have lived for a thousand years. Sometimes it feels like something magical. I thought that if it was a tree like this, it would be possible to change the structure of the fortress wall and try to save it.

“Hey, do you see that shiny thing over there?”

“Are you talking about that on the right?”

“That is the flower of the thousand-year-old tree. It is a flower that blooms only one night a year.”

"Oh."

Nadia exclaimed aloud.

Growing up looking at all kinds of luxurious crafts in the capital, she was surprisingly beautiful to look at.

It was as if a layer of very thin glass was layered on top of each other like petals. Each time it sparkles in the moonlight, it shines with a different color of light.

It was the moment when I finally understood why the maids were making a fuss about going flower viewing.

“If you make a wish on that flower, it is said that love will come true!”

“I'm sure the Marquis will change his mind soon.”

It's a pity for the excited girls, but Nadia was devising a completely different idea.

"However... .. That flower, won't you grant me any wish other than love?"

"Yes, it is said that the spirit dwelling in this tree is the third daughter of the goddess of love."

I'm sorry.

Nadia clicked her tongue in her mind. I borrowed a wish to make sure that my previous life's revenge would come true.

'If not, what wish should I make?'

He had no intention of wishing for Glenn to love him.

Of course, I don't think that flower will really grant my wish, but even if I do, it's a problem.

Now, if Glenn comes out with the same attitude as me, it will be quite difficult.

After much deliberation, Nadia decided to make a wish to the Thousand Year Tree Spirit.

'May Glenn Winterfell, the lord of this land where you took root, one day live happily with the woman he loves... ..!'

At that time, she will become a wealthy divorcee and enjoy a leisurely life.

He sincerely hoped that one day he would enjoy a happy married life.

Although it was said that it worked out in the end, it was because it was true that it caused a great inconvenience to him during the triumph ceremony.

'I hope one day I can find happiness with the woman I truly love.'

Nadia made a wish with all her heart.

After being silent for a while, she raised her head, and the maids who were chattering with each other looked at her.

Lisa asked.

“Are you finished?”

"Huh."

“It will definitely happen. The Marquis of Winterfell are famous for their good looks from generation to generation. Most of them were arranged marriages.”

“They say it was because the spirit of the Millennium Tree gave them protection.”

"okay? That's sad... .. No, that's interesting."

It was no lie to say that I was sorry. It is truly a pity that the tradition of marquis writers who had been good for generations has been broken in this generation.

“Did you finish watching?”

“A little bit more, a little bit more. Do you want to go back to your bedroom?”

“No, not really... .. If you want to see more, look more.”

Since it only happens once a year, there was no reason not to show mercy.

After a while, Nadia turned away with the maids who had fulfilled their wishes. The destination is, of course, the bedroom of the main house.

To get to the main house from the vacant lot with millennia trees, I had to go around the inside half way.

Turning north was a little closer than turning south, and there was no reason to leave the short road behind and take the long road.

Although there was no agreement, they naturally chose to go through the North Gate.

So I was walking near the north gate.

“Stop!”

Soldiers appeared from nowhere and blocked Nadia's front.

Surrounded by some men in the middle of the night. Startled, Lisa pushed Nadia back and shouted.

“What, what are you guys doing?”

However, for a moment, the maids who were surprised by the men's clothes immediately sighed in relief.

'what. They were the castle guards.'

'Aww, my liver almost fell off.'

Some women were running around in the middle of the night, so it seemed like they were approaching to check. If you confirm the witch's identity, I will politely retreat.

However, contrary to their expectations, the situation was not so smooth.

One of the guards, who seemed to be the leader, held out his identity card in front of Nadia and said:

“I'm Tristan, Commander of the Inner Defense. Excuse me, Marquis, but may I ask where you were going?”

Contrary to a respectful attitude, he is not alert. Nadia answered calmly.

“It was the way to my bedroom.”

“What a bedroom!”

It was a voice from behind. Everyone's eyes are directed towards it.

A group of people were walking through the darkness that had descended on the backyard.

It was the owner of the sharp voice that seemed to tear the teeth at the forefront, that is, Mrs. Grace.

she cried in a hoarse voice.

“You didn’t know that I was trying to sneak out of the castle at night!”

“I don't know what you're talking about, madam. Why am I sneaking out of the castle at this hour?”

“You look so shameless! Do you think you'll be able to keep going after seeing this?”

Lady Grace threw something she had in her hand as if tossing it on the dirt floor.

Everyone's eyes turned downwards. It was rolled up stationery.

Nadia picked it up and turned it around to examine it. It is a familiar stationery.

“This is a letter I sent to my father. What's wrong here?”

“You wrote it with your own hands, so you don’t need to ask me, do you?”

“I was just saying hello to the North. If you've read it, you'd know.”

“A vicious bitch! You’re still out of luck.”

Mrs. Grace turned her head and said.

“Give me that.”

“Yes.”

What the servant handed her was a thin, long, cylindrical model. The stationery is wrapped diagonally over the cylindrical model that Mrs. Grace has been handed over.

Then the hidden letters were revealed.

“Are you going to deny this even after seeing it?”

“This... ..”

Yellow marks that seemed to have been scattered meaninglessly on the back of the paper.

They are exquisitely intertwined to create the shape of an ancient language.

There were letters meaning that the task was completed, letters meaning the full moon, and letters meaning moving.

“It was very wicked. After reassuring us by saying that you can check the contents of the letter sent to your parents, you are passing the code in this way.”

“... ..”

“Hiding the code with fruit juice in your correspondence is a common method in your South, isn't it?”

After writing the letters with lemon juice on the paper, it disappears like a persimmon when it is dried.

The password was revealed when the recipient of the secret letter slightly burned the paper.

However, this method leaves marks on the paper after it dries, which seems to have been another trick to avoid any doubt.

Lady Grace frowned and exclaimed as if seeing something disgusting.

“If my eyesight had become a little dull, I wouldn't have noticed. Then four years would have succeeded in returning to your father by now!”

“... .. I've never written anything like this. Someone is trying to frame me. And if I was going to return to the capital like this, why would I get married in the first place?”

"under!"

She bursts out laughing as if it's ridiculous. Then he immediately looked at the other place and said as if yelling.

“Doctor! That's for you to explain.”

It wasn't just the guards and Mrs. Grace who appeared out of nowhere.

A few steps away from Grace, the Winterfell family doctor appeared from a place that was obscured by darkness.

Not only that. Glenn and Giskar, including the main vassals. He was watching the situation with a hardened face.

“Come on, tell me. Why did Marquis Seon-sama’s condition suddenly deteriorated?”

“I don’t know the exact reason right now. Since this morning, an unexplained fever has risen... ..”

The doctor's voice was trembling.

At first, it was a very mild fever. However, as time passed, the body temperature gradually rose, and it would not be an exaggeration to say that it is boiling now.

The problem was that the cause of the sudden deterioration of the condition was unknown.

If the Marquis really dies, my safety may be in jeopardy.

Nadia, who was looking at the trembling doctor, slowly opened her mouth.

“... .. So what do you want to say? Are you trying to say that I tried to run away by harming the marquis?”

“You already know. You did everything I said.”

“It’s a frame that doesn’t even deserve an excuse. I have no reason to hurt him.”

“Is there no reason? Are you saying that?”

Her anger was increasing.

Grace points to Nadia and looks back. It was the direction Glenn and the other vassals were standing.

“Glenn, look at this unscrupulous thing! What could be the reason why Isaac's condition, which had been stable, suddenly deteriorated? A few days ago, you met the Marquis Sunshine on the pretext of that woman saying hello! I must have done something then.”

“... ..”

“The woman who tried to harm your biological father. How can you keep such an evil thing in your family? Divorce and get rid of him right now! Also, the Duke of Ballazit should be held accountable.”

She was chasing her nephew. It was as if he wanted to hear the assurance that Nadia would be punished and expelled from this place.

However, it was not Glenn who answered him, but Giskar, the commander of the knights.

“Calm down, Mrs. You were so excited.”

“Calm? Even looking at this now, does that sound come out? Even so, are you a close friend of the ship owner? The one who harmed my younger brother is right in front of me!”

“Isn't that confirmed yet? It needs to be thoroughly investigated.”

“Even looking at that secret letter, I can't understand how those words come out.”

“No, there are a lot of things that I don't understand. Above all else, is there no reason for the Marquis' wife to do harm to the Sun Marquis?”

“what... .. what?”

Lady Grace's eyes widened.

He had never expected to hear that Balajit's daughter had no reason to harm the marquis.



Nadia is the daughter of the Duke of Ballazit. Isn't that the only reason it's overflowing?

But Giskar had a different idea.

Of course, to him, the former marquis was a master who swore allegiance, a close friend who grew up with him, and an unparalleled comrade.

If you can save a dying life by throwing your life away, you are a precious person who will do it over and over again.

But to Duke Balajit, he was just an old man lying on a sick bed and playing for today and tomorrow.

Sending your daughter as an assassin to end a patient who is no longer a competitor?

Even giving a lot of benefits to win our trust?

As he knows all of Nadia's merits, which are not known to the outside, he can only think of it as a ploy that doesn't make sense.

It was too embarrassing for Mrs. Grace, who did not know Nadia's hidden merits.

'Why are you doing this? I can't say that I have to get rid of it right now because my eyes are turned over... ..'

Either way, I couldn't get out of here. She looked at Giskar and opened her mouth.

"Then what is the password written on this letter? As soon as that girl came into contact with my sister, did her condition worsen? Besides, how can I explain why I tried to get out of the castle on the night of the full moon as written in the secret letter?"

"I, we just came to see the thousand-year-old flowers with our madam!"

"It is something that even the chief of maids knows. If you bring him in, you will be able to check right away."

Nadia's maids intervened, prepared to thresh. But Grace just snorted as if it was funny.

“Stupid things! Flower-watching is a trick that keeps no one looking even if I don't come back to my bedroom for a long time! It's a thousand-year-old flower, so it's a good excuse.”

The ancestral Marquis and Marquis are special people to everyone here.

And Glenn, their only son, would be emotionally agitated.

She continued to speak to shake her nephew.

“Glenn, we need to detain and interrogate that woman right now. If you miss this opportunity, your chance to relieve your mother's injustice may be lost forever.”

“... ..”

Unsurprisingly, Glenn had a terribly hard expression on his face. Life seems to be flowing smoothly like a haze.

'It's over.'

Grace had to endure the urge to laugh out loud.

No matter how much Giskar protects Nadia, if the lord Glenn decides to punish her, there is no way he can resist.

i won

As soon as she was certain of her victory, a strange sound came from behind her.

“Puff.”

“... ..?”

At first I thought I heard it wrong. Because it sounded like laughter.

Who can laugh in this situation?

When Grace looked back, puzzled, what she saw was Nadia holding back her laughter.

## Episode 60

'... .. Are you crazy?'

Could it be that I let go of my reason because I was cornered? Are you laughing at this situation?

she said, narrowing her eyes.

"I was also an insane girl. Do you even know what you've done?"

"Oh, I'm sorry."

Nadia had to cover her mouth with her hand to hold back the burst of laughter.

A burst of laughter bursts from between her shriveled lips. Barely true, she spoke again.

"So, what your wife says is that I have sent a letter to my father to harm the Marquis and return to the capital... .. That's what it means."

"The evidence is clear, so it would be better to confess the truth."

"Hmm... .."

Nadia tilted her head slightly and snorted.

"But it is strange. I wrote a letter to my father in front of the marquis. Glenn, you tell me. Did you see me writing the code in fruit juice on the stationery?"

"... ..!"

What else does this mean? Grace's eyes widen.

It can't be. It can't be!

She looked carefully. The day I went to invite the Marquis to say hello, Nadia was writing a letter alone.

“It’s a lie, it’s a lie! You are bringing more anger to yourself to avoid the crisis right now!”

“That is something you should ask the Lord. What do you think, Glenn?”

Grace's head quickly turned back as if it was about to break. Glenn was standing there.

“!”

Only then did she realize. The direction in which the nephew's lifeless eyes were always directed was not Nadia, but herself.

“Hey, Glenn... ..”

“She is right. They talked with me and wrote a reply.”

It was a completely unexpected situation. Needless to say, Aidin didn't even say a word to me about such a situation.

Grace's gaze turned to Aiden, who was standing next to Nadia.

It was dark and he had his head down, so he couldn't tell what kind of expression he was making.

'Stupid bitch!'

If Glenn was there, I should have said yes!

What would you do if you left out the important story and just delivered the letter?

I couldn't control my expression when I thought that my plan had gone awry because of the stupid maid's folly.

The corners of Grace's eyes trembled like convulsions. The same goes for the lips and cheeks.

However, the circumstances around her were not favorable enough for her to think differently for a long time.

Glenn opens his mouth in a cold, subdued voice.

“Mom... .. Why did you do that?”

“This... .. This is a misunderstanding. Someone's conspiracy! Me and I don't know what happened. first... ..”

“Are you accusing your aunt yourself of fabricating the letter, making your father critical, and causing such a commotion at night?”

I was so flustered that the accident did not roll out properly.

I have to make excuses, but nothing comes to mind as if my head is empty.

She had to pout like a broken doll. Meanwhile, the nephew's anger was burning even more.

Glenn's cold voice continues.

“If I had accused my wife of harming my father, the truth would have been buried forever. Was that also what your aunt wanted? Because your aunt is behind the wagon accident?”

“no! no. Not really! Isaac is my little brother! I can't hurt the one family left, can I?”

“If you truly thought of your father as your family, you would have tried to find the real culprit instead of framing the innocent. To try to harm your father while at the same time getting rid of a competitor, that's a dreadful tactic.”

“Hey, this is a trap that tries to harm me. I really didn't... .. ! A closer examination will surely reveal my innocence.”

“Yes, as my aunt said, I plan to investigate this case in detail.”

He said to the guards.

“Take him and lock him up.”

There was no question of who he was referring to. The soldiers approached Grace as if they were waiting.

Fear and anger flashed across her face at the same time.

“These rude bastards! Whose body do you dare touch? Glenn, Glenn! I’m really innocent... ..!”

It felt like my eyes were getting dark. Where the hell did it go wrong? What was the mistake?

Just as a sense of hopelessness and helplessness was about to fill her head, a flash of light flashed through Grace's head.

It reminded me of the fact that it was Aydin, a maid who delivered Nadia's letter to her. A ray of hope seemed to descend in a desperate situation. Grace shouted, holding on not to be dragged away.

“Glenn, that dark-haired maid! It's that girl who brought me this forged letter! If you interrogate that maid, you'll find out who was trying to frame me!”

Aiden is Nadia's close maid.

Besides, it is strictly true that Aidin brought me Nadia's letter, so if I use that point well, I will be able to break through this difficulty.

However, contrary to expectations, her nephew did not give a glance to the screaming aunt.

Instead, it was Nadia. She came closer and gently placed her hand on her shoulder.

“Well, Mrs. Grace. I think you don't know one thing, so I'll let you know.”

“?”

Nadia bowed her head and put her mouth to her ear. Then he whispered very softly.

“My maid, Aiden, doesn’t have a sick brother. I have had a mild cold for a while.”

“... .. what?”

For a moment, I didn't understand what that meant.

Wasn't he even risking a side job secretly to pay for his sick brother's medicine?

If you don't have a sick brother, why would you risk being caught doing that? ... .

At that moment, the words that had flown out of my mind came to mind.

*“I was moving firewood at the command of my wife, but I couldn’t pass the scene where this girl was ignoring the rules, so I brought it.”*

lord's command.

It would be no coincidence that Jacob passed the patronage and found a maid of entourage who was just in time to deviate.

He designed it to pass the patronage at that time.

Now I know.

The reason why Aidin didn't tell me that the Marquis was with the wife who was writing the letter.

It's not that I didn't want to tell you because I was stupid, it's that I didn't say it on purpose.

“... ..!”

It felt like hitting the back of the head with a hammer.

Grace looked up at Nadia with trembling eyes, unable to say anything.

The astonished eyes seem to be saying this.

'How did you anticipate my move? Did you find out that I was plotting a wagon accident?'

Nadia, who read her thoughts, answered with a kind smile.

"Actually, I wasn't even sure who was behind the harm. But luckily or unluckily, my wife bit me as soon as I threw the bait."

"... ..!"

That is to say, from beginning to end, he was playing around with that woman's scheme.

Nadia smiled brightly at her face flushed with anger.

"If I hadn't tried to harm my blood and blood, I wouldn't have fallen into my trap. Think of it as self-sufficient profit."

"The year to be punished! I don't know what you've been trying to sneak into our family!"

"Oh, I don't want to hear such a thing from someone who harmed Marquis."

Nadia, who scoffed at her nobility, quickly straightened her bowed position.

Eventually, she walks away from Grace with an elegant gait. It's like saying it's not worth arguing anymore.

When the Marquis' business seemed to be over, the soldiers began to capture and drag Mrs. Grace again.

"Let go, let go!"

It can't end like this. She was terrified and struggled to the end.



"Glen! Listen to me! This is the scheming of that Balajit girl! I'm caught in a trap! Gleen... ..!"

Her nephew did not look back until the very end.

The mournful cry gradually faded away, and after a while it was completely inaudible.

"... .."

"... .."

A bitter silence and chills lingered in the place where Mrs. Grace was taken away.

After a while, Glenn didn't even think to move. He just stood there like a mango stone, covering his forehead and eyes with his hands.

Nadia, who had not seen it, stepped forward and asked.

"it's okay?"

"... .. I didn't want to believe it until I saw it with my own two eyes. I didn't want to believe it until the end."

Although she never relied on her aunt, she was still her father's sister.

I thought that no matter how many times I would use the family's public money for personal purposes, I wouldn't point a knife at it.

"When I tried to recruit the maid of my entourage, when I brought a falsified letter to me and accused me... .. I thought maybe there was something wrong."

"... .."

"I thought that I applied without lacking in life, but I don't understand why they wanted to kill my family."

"That is something you will find out if you interrogate me from now on. ... .. Actually, I have a reason to guess."

Giskar's expression, who had been listening to their conversation, changed to bewilderment. He opened his mouth and asked.

"no way... ... Did you two know beforehand that Mrs. Grace would act like this?"

"It's called trap investigation."

Nadia answered.

"It was not my intention to cover up my father, but it was not my father who tried to assassinate the late Marquis and the Marquis. Because my father once said this."

"... .."

"If I had tried to kill those two people, I wouldn't have made the mistake of saving one, and a wagon accident would be too much of a murder... .. Say it."

"Oh My God."

At those words, Jiskar's expression changed to a shock.

It was not clear whether he was surprised that he was not behind the carriage accident or that he was surprised by the duke's personality.

"He is well-versed in how to naturally disguise a stillness as an accidental death. I can't even tell a lie in front of my daughter, so it means that someone else is behind the wagon accident."

## Chapter 61

"How did you guess that the culprit was inside the family?"

"I heard that on the day of the accident, Glenman was out of trouble by leaving late."

"Yes, I did."

"That means, if the original plan went well, even Glenn was going to be killed as well. Profits from killing the lord couple and their heirs together... .. It can be deduced from thinking about who will inherit things like titles and property."

"Yeah... .. good."

Giskar let out a terrible moan.

Winterfell's greatest enemy is the Duke of Ballazit and the royal family serving as his puppet.

As a result, he proceeded with the investigation under the misjudgment that the assassination was an external enemy.

In fact, I couldn't blame Giskarman. At that time, everyone believed that the Duke of Ballazit was trying to kill the Marquis.

"So I went to the lord and made a proposal. Why don't you dig a trap and wait for your prey to get caught? If you don't fall into the trap, you can prove your innocence, so it's not bad for Mrs. Grace. I didn't know it would be so easy to get caught."

"... .. The Marquis' mother-in-law once again puts us to shame."

Had it not been for her, they would have never been able to find their enemies even if they were close by.

It's hard to even count how many times Nadia has helped her.

But she calmly shook her head.

"no. I did it because I was sure my father didn't try to assassinate. Rather, it would not have been possible if Glenn had not believed in me."

After saying that, Nadia turned to Glenn.

He still had a cold face, but he seemed to have cleared his mind more than before.

“Are you calming down now?”

“... .. It would be foolish to deny the obvious truth even after seeing it in front of your eyes.”

Glenn sighed deeply. And speak again.

“Sir Giskar, I will leave the detailed interrogation to you. To say that my father's condition suddenly deteriorated means that he has used a different measure. If we can figure out what the numbers are, we might be able to get an antidote.”

“We will thoroughly investigate to ensure that no one involved is escaping.”

“I believe.”

He then turned his gaze back to Nadia. I hesitated to choose what to say, and carefully opened my mouth.

“I owe you again.”

“You don't have to. It's good for me too.”

“... ..?”

Confusion spread across Glenn's face. Is catching the traitor within her good for her?

There is, of course, an indirect benefit in eliminating a rival within the family, Mrs. Grace.

Are you talking about that part? It was the moment he was about to open his mouth.

“Now you have one less reason to be wary of me.”

“Ah... ..”

“Am I no longer the daughter of the enemy who killed my mother?”

With this, it was good to say that all factors that restricted her voice within the family were removed.

Besides, she has done a great job in catching the traitor, so her position will be even stronger.

However, unlike Nadia, who was thinking plainly, Glenn's head was churning with waves of all kinds of emotions.

Whoever believed... .. No, come to think of it, I don't think he trusted or relied on it that much.

In any case, there was one fortunate thing in the midst of the tragic betrayal of close blood.

There was no longer any need to refuse Nadia.

“... ..”

There's no reason not to accept her heart anymore... ..

Not knowing what was going on in his head, Nadia just smiled.

\* \* \*

The fact that Mrs. Grace was involved in the wagon accident of the former marquis caused a stir in the Winterfell family.

In any case, she was one of the eldest in the family.

Someone said that there was something wrong, and someone suggested the possibility that it was framed.

However, when the Greenwood's henchmen confessed and confessed their sins one by one, everyone had no choice but to admit that there was a traitor inside.

The Winterfell family members were stunned. What was it that I wanted, even when I harmed my brother and nephew?

"In conclusion, he said he wanted the seat of the head of the family. I wanted to make my son high lord... .. He confessed."

"If you are a son... .. Oh, the seven pennies?"

Glenn, thinking of my cousin, clicked his tongue.

"It seems that they want to give good things to them because they are my children."

"That's how parents feel. Well, that doesn't mean there's no indulgence."

After saying that, the assistant glanced at the master's eyes.

"Disposition... .. What would you like to do?"

"Where in the world is there a wicked man without a story? They only receive punishment commensurate with their crimes. Everyone involved will be killed, and the Greenwoods' property will be reclaimed."

"It is the right decision."

"Of course, we have to figure out how he harmed his father before that. Did you even get a confession?"

"Yes, please wait."

After saying this, the aide told me to go to the door and pick up it. Eventually, two users come in, carrying a large picture frame.

Glenn quickly recognized its identity.

"This... .. It's a painting hanging in my father's hospital room."

It is a painting depicting a scene where an angel who received the protection of the god of heaven expels the god of the underworld with a spear of light.

There is a folklore that when a person dies, an apostle of the underworld will lead him to the underworld.

For that reason, it was very common to put pictures of the underworld gods in the rooms of the sick.

So, when Mrs. Grace presented this painting as a gift to her wishing for a speedy recovery, no one thought to doubt it.

The assistant points to the picture and says:

“Look here. Do you notice that the texture of the paint is different? It looks like a mixture of powder and paint.”

“Is it poison?”

“You can think of it as a drug that keeps people in a state of sleep. Since it is a very trace amount, it cannot harm a healthy person... ..”

“It would be fatal if you were weak like your father.”

“Yes, you will continue to fall asleep and become weak, then gradually harden and die. It's really cunning and vicious. I'm glad I found out as soon as possible.”

A number of people were brought in for examination, but all of them said together, 'I don't know why I can't recover consciousness'.

It was the moment when the cause was finally revealed.

But what Glenn wondered the most was not how he harmed his father.

The important thing is whether he can find a way to cure his father based on the facts revealed.

he asked hastily.

“So what did your father say? Can you recover?”

“I can't say for sure, but they say it's very stable right now. I think we will have to wait a little longer for more details.”

It is not a situation to think only positively, but it is a much more hopeful situation than before.

“If there is a change in condition, please let me know immediately.”

“Yes!”

Unaware of medicine, there was nothing more he could do about his father's condition. All he can do is punish those involved in brutally harsh terms to prevent this from ever happening again.

Glenn's expression hardened as he received the report from the aide.

Now is the time to wield the hilt.

\* \* \*

One day, the scheme of harming the marquis was discovered and the punishment of those involved was over.

The good news has arrived for the Marquis of Winterfell, who had suffered a series of executions and exiles.

“Wow... .. How much is that all?”

“It's dazzling. It's dazzling.”



“But why did you collect them like that? Where does the dragon collect gold and silver treasures and use them?”

“It’s a race that likes to shine.”

An empty vacant lot in the castle.

Glittering gold coins and jewels were piled up like mountains.

The expedition team that went to investigate Dragon Rare has finally returned. Along with huge amounts of gold and silver treasures.

“Oh! Be careful!”

A servant carrying a heavy sack stumbled and fell.

The merchant, who was looking at the merry mess, muttered a little.

“It’s amazing. It will take a while to sort everything out here. If the supply is released all at once, the price will drop, so please dispose of it slowly over time. Aren't gold nuggets running away?”

It was Wayne of the Northern Merchants Association, which Nadia called urgently when she heard that the expedition had arrived.

Glenn looked at him and said.

“I will leave all the related work to you. I’ll pay you a little more.”

"thank you."

It wasn't just gold and silver treasures found in the dead dragon's nest.

Relics of the ancient kingdom that existed a thousand years ago, and ancient documents that cannot be interpreted were also found infrequently. If you put it up for auction, you will be able to sell it to relic lovers at a high price.

But there was one thing that stood out the most among the dogs.

“Lord, please look at this.”

"Well?"

Glenn turned his head at the voice of the knight calling to me.

A knight who was with the expedition stood a short distance away, holding something unknown.

The unidentified object caught my eye before the face of the knight who called him. he asked shakily.

“What the hell is that... .. What is it?”

It's about the size of a group of three full-grown cats crouching.

The color was pale ivory. It has a round shape with no corners.

It's like... ..

“I found something like this at the end of the rar. If my prediction is correct, this is... ..”

“It looks like an egg.”

## Episode 62

“Yeah, I think it's Al.”

The overall shape was identical to that of an egg. If there is a difference, is it that the size is incomparable?

“... ..”

“... ..”

There is silence for a moment as an unexpected object appears. It was clear that everyone was thinking about how to deal with that in their heads.

It was Fabian's voice that broke the silence.

“Wow, does this hatchling come out when the shell is broken?”

“He may have already died. It has been neglected for a long time after the owner of Rare died.”

said the knight who brought the egg.

“I think so too, but... .. Still, I was a bit reluctant to leave it. What are you going to do?”

"Well... .."

Glenn's gaze scans the large egg. You can't even break the shell to see if it's alive.

'It's a bit vague to sell it though... ..'

After much deliberation, he decided to use it as an ornament. Any other chance to bring what's supposed to be a dragon egg into the family?

“Nadia.”

"Yes?"

“You are the one who discovered the dragon rare, so take what you have. It will be a very unique ornament.”

"uh... .."

Nadia glanced at the object in question with a puzzled expression.

It's supposed to be a dragon's egg because it's so talkative, but it was no different from a seemingly ignorant, large egg.

Take that and tell me where to use it. That thought occurred to her, but she decided to think well.

'I must be the first to use such an ignorantly large egg as an ornament. Not bad.'

It was the moment she was just about to say thank you. The butler's eyes widened as he listened to the conversation.

"What do you mean, Madame discovered a dragon rare?"

"It happened right after we captured Ballon Castle. Nadia deciphered the documents in the Count's office and was able to locate it."

"Oh oh!"

It was the first story I had ever heard of some characters. This was the case with merchants and users.

They say that they are truly amazed.

"As expected, the Marquis is very respectful in many ways."

"Your wife is the nobleman of the North. After all, so many treasures of gold and silver almost rotted in a cave."

"Oh yeah... .."

Nadia turned her head slightly and mumbled in reply.

burden. Also very.

This was especially the case with the butler Gordon's excessively sparkling eyes.

It was when she was rolling her head to divert the subject.

Just then, a helping hand came to her.

"Lord, lord!"

A voice could be heard in the distance, desperately looking for Glenn. When I turned my gaze to it, a servant came running hurriedly.

"What's going on?"

“Heo Eok, the Marquis of the Sun, heh... ..”

He gasped for a moment before speaking.

“You are conscious!”

“!”

The things that have bothered people around me over the past few years have become overshadowed.

It's been less than a month since the painting in question was removed, and you regained consciousness.

Doesn't that mean that if it hadn't been for Mrs. Grace and her gang to do their best, they would have recovered their health sooner?

Glenn's lips creaked and crackled. If I had known it would be like this, I would not have killed it nicely.

“The good news is coming all at once. Come on. I need to see my father.”

“Yeah, this is not the time to be like this.”

In my mind, I wanted to be a lieutenant on someone who had already died, but it is not something I need to do right now.

Glenn immediately turned around and started walking. And a group of people following him followed him like a tail.

\* \* \*

“Huh... .. You mean I was unconscious for so long?”

“In the meantime, Master Glenn has inherited the title and led the territory. He also led the Kalaai expedition successfully.”

“That kid... ..”

Surprise and sadness spread across Isaac's wrinkled face, the former marquis.

It was because he was proud that he had managed the estate well despite the unfortunate accident, and at the same time, it was obvious that he must have suffered a lot of heartache before he grew up like that.

Isaac asked urgently.

“So where is the child now?”

“I made the news, so it will arrive soon. Stay in the castle... ..”

It was before the doctor even finished speaking.

bang!

"father!"

A group of people rushes in with the sound of the door opening loudly.

Most of them were familiar faces. From his only son, to his childhood friend, to his loyal butler.

“I’m really the Master of Seonju... ..”

“Oh, my God.”

People who saw him awake for the first time in several years reacted differently.

Some were as hard as ice, while others had their mouths open enough to worry about the health of the jaw joint.

Each is a unique reaction. After looking around the crowd, the Marquis opened his mouth with a smile.

"It's been a long time, everyone."

"iced coffee... .. I'm really glad. I'm really happy."

Gordon, who has a weak heart, is the first to burst into tears.

At that sight, Isaac chuckled briefly. It seems like it wouldn't be the case, but it's surprising that there are a lot of tears.

The next person his gaze turned to was his son, Glenn. He was much more mature than he last remembered.

It wasn't a matter of the appearance of the face, but the atmosphere it gave off. It seems to be indirectly felt by the winds and waves that it must have been through.

It must have been a lot of hard work because I had to inherit the title all of a sudden. He patted his son's shoulder as he approached.

"It must have been a lot of trouble."

"... .. no."

"There is no need to pretend that it is in front of me. Have you had any major problems?"

"I've been on long-distance expeditions, but it's all sorted out."

"I heard about it. They were forced to go out under pressure from the royal family."

"Yeah, it was actually anti-compulsory. But it ended well."

"It must have been a huge financial burden because it was a large-scale expedition. As I recall, right before my accident, I wasn't in a very good financial position... .."

In fact, that was the first thought that came to mind when I heard that there was a large-scale expedition.

War costs a lot of money. The last state of the safe he remembered was that it was too tight to handle a long expedition.

It is a problem even if we lose, but the problem does not go away just because we win. If you robbed the nomads of the West, how much loot would you get?

It's not strange if the answer comes back that it's on the verge of bankruptcy by now... ..

"Don't worry about that. There was a temporary financial crisis, but it worked out well."

But the son's reaction was very calm. It was as if he was reciting today's lunch menu.

"... .. What did you just say?"

"There was a temporary financial difficulty due to the expedition, but they said it was resolved now."

"solution... .. Did it happen?"

Isaac's head tilted. Wouldn't that be possible?

Isn't it the fact that he knows best than anyone that the productivity of this estate is low?

'Did the royal family support you? No, there's no way these bastards can do that... ..'

A little puzzled, he decided to move on to the next question. There were only a couple of things to worry about.

"Then Count Altair didn't argue with me while I was sick? He's the kind of guy who declares war on the territory once every few years... .."

"Ah, that worked out too. Not long ago, they occupied the Castle of Ballon."

"what?!"

This answer was even more surprising. His eyes grew as big as a plate.

"Bar, take over the Castle of Ballon? Is that true?"

"Yes."

I couldn't believe it, so I looked around and saw that everyone had a dull expression on their faces. It seemed that it was not a lie that they occupied Ballon Castle.



Was the castle captured? The strong-willed castle that has tormented the Winterfell family for generations?

"How... .. Have you captured that fortress?"

"It's a bit long to explain. I'll explain it step by step later. For now, just focus on recovering your body."

"That, no... .."

In any case, it was fortunate that one of the problems had been resolved.

It was when he was looking around in confusion. Suddenly, another strange thing caught my eye.

He was holding an egg large enough to be hugged with both arms.

what else is that? I was so tired that I wanted to lie down right away, but I couldn't move on without asking.

"Sleep there."

"Yes? What do you mean?"

"Yeah, right. What is it that you are holding?"

"Ah, these are dragon eggs."

"what?"

dragon egg? Why the hell is the dragon egg here?

Regardless of why they brought it here, the problem was how they found it.

Looking at Glenn as if hoping for an answer, an unbelievable answer comes back.

"that is... .. I accidentally found an empty dragon rare. When I heard the news that my father had woken up today while I was cleaning out the spoils, I ran right away."

"her... .."

I don't know how the hell I found a dragon rare, and it didn't even have an owner, but it wasn't a bad thing anyway.

he replied stunnedly.

“In the meantime, really... .. A lot must have happened.”

“If you put it together into a book, five books will be enough.”

“Ah, anyway... .. It was a lot of hard work.”

Encouraging his son to look around, he sees another strange thing. It was the first time she had seen a brown-haired woman.

“... ..?”

Who the hell are you? Looking at the clothes he was wearing, he was not the user. Among the daughters of the vassals, there was no such face.

“But Glenn.”

“Yes?”

“Who is that woman? I think it's the first time I've seen your face.”

“Ah.”

Glenn, who wanted to be perplexed for a moment, answered. It was an unexpected answer.

“that is... .. I got married. She is my wife.”

“what?!”

How many times do I have to spit out this stupid-looking exclamation?

... .. How many things happened while you were unconscious?

## Episode 63

His eyes looking at his daughter-in-law began to cause an earthquake.

'No, come to think of it, it would not be strange to get married at an age.'

Now that Glenn is also the head of the household who has inherited the title, it is right to take a wife and give birth to an heir.

Having barely regained his composure, he asked Nadia.

"Yeah, that's nice. Which family was he from?"

It's not a regular greeting, I was really curious.

There was no memory of seeing a face like that among the main vassals or lords around them.

The brown-haired woman who slid to the bedside answered politely.

"I am Nadia, the eldest daughter of the Duke of Balazit."

"what?!"

I wanted to stop being surprised, but I couldn't. His mouth opens wide again.

"Bar, Ballazit?"

"Yes, Duke Balajit will be my father."

"... .."

What on earth could have caused the marriage between Winterfell and Balajit?

'My son, try to convince me of this situation.'

He looked at his son, hoping for an explanation, but Glenn could only sneak away. Then, he adds a mumble.

“This is too long to explain. Once you’ve settled down, I’ll explain it step by step.”

“No, what... ..”

No matter how fast the world changes, isn't it too fast?

The son handed the medicine to Isaac, who was bewildered, and said,

“Then get some rest. It seems that we had a short thought and came rushing in.”

“... .. My head hurts again. As you said, it would be better to rest a little.”

Glenn left the room only after confirming that his father was drinking.

Because the marquis still needed more rest, the doctors drove them away, so the others had to follow Glenn together.

He mumbled as he looked at the closed door of the hospital room.

“... .. I have a lot to explain to my father.”

“But there is no bad news, is there? If you explain it step by step, he will understand.”

“I guess so... ..”

I hope that no new conflicts arise.

Someone spoke to him as he sighed in embarrassment. It was a knight who had been carrying a large egg from before.

“Lord, what do you do with this egg?”

“Ah.”

He has a pale complexion because he keeps holding something quite heavy. He continued after ordering someone else to listen for him.

“I decided to give it to Nadia, so it’s not for me to decide. What would you like me to do?”

“Hey, am I deciding?”

Nadia, who suddenly took over the decision-making authority, blinked.

What do you do with that?

He looked at the egg in question and then moved his gaze back to Glenn. After repeating it several times, she finally decided.

“It's a slim chance, but it could really wake you up, so I think it's best to keep it warm. I'm going to put it by the window in the main house. It will be warm because it is sunny.”

In fact, it was not known whether a dragon egg had to be warm like an egg to hatch, but there was no other way.

If a hatchling comes out of its shell, it's a miracle, or not. She decided not to set high expectations.

A knight jokingly says:

“What if the egg really wakes up? Do I need to raise a dragon?”

“Maybe we can tame it.”

“Does that make you a Dragon Rider? No, is it a dragon tamer? Hahaha!”

“Wow, how would it feel to ride like that... ..”

“Everyone, stop expecting anything. How do you know if it's just a wyvern egg?”

“But for such a thing, it was stored very nicely. I was convinced the moment I saw it. Oh, that's a dragon egg, I say.”

“It was said that it was a rare that had been neglected for a long time after the dragon died. Even if it's a real dragon egg, there's no way it's still alive.”

“Ah, it's just a wish. Are you curious?”

At that moment, the butler Gordon's voice echoed through the crowd. It was a very strange voice.

“This is so crafty.”

"Well?"

Glenn turned to the side. There stood Gordon with a face as if he did not know what expression to make.

"What do you mean?"

"This news has just arrived from the capital, but it was late to deliver it because the Marquis had woken up. It seems that the poisonous dragon Gadavira from the south was subjugated."

"Good. Wasn't that a problem that plagued the people of the South?"

"Yes, but... .."

The butler pauses for a moment and blurs the end of his speech. But Nadia knew the next word to come out of Gordon's mouth.

"Lord Lee Ji-ho, the servant of the Duke of Balazit, is said to be the Dragon Slayer."

"He?"

In the end, it seems that the work proceeded as it happened in the past.

Nadia lowered her gaze, recalling the past.

Although he gained some fame through the Kalaai expedition, it was only after he subjugated the poison dragon Gadavira that he became famous in earnest.

'Become a hero in the war against the demons.'

That is the future for now.

A muffled voice could be heard in her ears as she looked back at what would happen one by one.

"... .. You must be very excited."

“It means that a counter-attack against the Marquis' reputation has been born. I'm going to try to make him a hero somehow.”

“It's a predictable sequence.”

In fact, Duke Balajit uses all sorts of means to inflate his hero's story.

There was no direct harm to Winterfell, but there was no way I could congratulate him for the good news.

But that doesn't mean he can't stop the duke from doing what he's doing in the capital.

The only thing he can do is to cultivate the power of the spirit. Ttt, Glenn continued with a tongue-in-cheek.

“Whatever we do there, we do what we have to do. To be faithful to their respective duties.”

"Yes!"

But he also had a vague sense that things would not be so simple.

\* \* \*

“Aren't you the main character of this, this, Gadavira subjugation? It is such an honor to see the hero who subjugated dragons come to such a shabby place.”

“Please stop joking around, Duke. I don't know where to put myself.”

"Hahaha!"

The Great Hall of the Balajit Mansion.

The peacock was laughing out loud in front of the heaps of plunder.

Because this exaggerated joy is good news after a long time in the subjugation of the poison dragon.

He builds up his own face by inflating more than his actual achievements. It was a commonly used method.

However, Lee Ji-ho showed his respect by raising a fist on his chest as if he had not noticed such a motive at all.

“We announce the return of the 27 members of the subjugation squad to the Duke.”

“It’s good to be back.”

Duke Balajit burst into laughter as if he was in a good mood.

He pretended to be exaggeratedly happy, but in reality he was in a pretty good mood.

The success of the article he sponsored is proof that my point of view is not wrong, and it is a stepping stone to expand my power.

Besides, what about the gold and silver treasures piled up in the hall?

'It was so heartbreaking to hear that an empty rare was found near Ballon Castle.'

Compared to Winterfell, who entered bloodless, there were some sacrifices, but since he earned the honor of being a Dragon Slayer, it doesn't look like he's sagging.

He smiled happily and patted Lee Ji-ho on the shoulder.

“It must have been a lot of trouble.”

"no. Without your help, this would not have been possible.”

It wasn't empty words. Soldiers, rangers, and his family supported the funds.

“Let’s see... .... What do you want? Can I make a request to His Majesty the King and grant him the title of nobility? Say whatever you want.”

“... ..”



what I want? You already took it away.

But I can't say that. Lee Ji-ho hesitated for a moment, then opened his mouth.

"Then please allow me to pay condolences to the families of the fallen as the reward I will receive."

"Man, that's normal. Other than that, tell me what you want to receive? Anyway, to be honest... .."

To be precise, I'm just pretending to be honest and loyal, but anyway.

Duke Balajit tapped him on the shoulder and said.

"Opportunities like this don't come often. I'll give you some time to think about it."

"thank you."

"Oh, by the way, I have someone to introduce you to."

"... ..?"

Lee Ji-ho's head tilted slightly as if puzzled.

You said you'd connect a young girl to replace Nadia, so you're going to introduce me here? If that's the case, I'd like to decline.

But, contrary to his expectations, it was a tall man standing in the place the Duke pointed out.

Light brown hair and blue eyes. Were you in your mid to late twenties? His facial features were oddly similar to that of a peacock.

The answer came to his puzzled ears.

"It's my nephew Aiden. After graduating from the academy this year, he returned to the capital."

Oh, too. you were a relative Lee Ji-ho's gaze scans him as if exploring.

It seemed that this man was the nephew who the Duke of Balajit, who had only a daughter, was planning to adopt as his son.

Aiden, the brown-haired man, held out his hand and said.

“Nice to meet you. This is Ernst's Aiden. Sir Jiho's fame has been passed down to a distant academy as well.”

“This is Jiho Lee. Although my body is lacking, I am receiving the support of the Duke.”

Lee Ji-ho greeted Aiden by holding his hand. If it's the next duke, there's nothing wrong with staying well.

If the first impression is good, eat half of it and enter. It was the moment when he was about to smile like a lover.

“As I heard, it's a great spirit. The Duke must have been thinking about marrying my cousin and sister.”

“... ..”

It's obvious without asking who the cousin he is talking about is.

Nadia Balagit.

The moment I remembered the woman I once had a wedding with, I felt as if something sharp was scratching my insides.

It looks like his face is about to collapse. He had to make every effort not to strain his clasped hands.

'Smile. Smile.'

Wasn't it the first tactic he learned when he came to this world to hide his hurt?

Lee Ji-ho forcibly raised the corners of his lips and smiled.

"good... .. Thank you for watching.”

Who can guess that he is thinking of crushing his opponent's hand with such an expression?

The duke patted the shoulders of the two young men who greeted them for the first time with a smile on their faces.

These are the limbs that he will use usefully, and they are the talents who will lead the Balazit family in the future. There was no reason not to be happy.

He patted his shoulder as if encouragingly.

"I have prepared Fornea 814 Year Old for your hospitality. Aiden, you too, come with me."

"It's a Fornea 814 year old, so it seems like you really care about Sir Jiho."

Lee Ji-ho spat out swear words in his heart.

Fornea 814 year old, Nabal, all he needed now was time to cut himself off.

"Sir Jiho, this is really not an ordinary thing. If you don't taste it today, you will surely regret it until the day you die."

"... .. Can you give me such a precious thing?"

"Aren't you one of Duke Kyung-eun's most cherished vassals? now. Go quickly."

When did I have a choice?

Lee Ji-ho followed the duke with a natural-looking face that could not be considered a man who was forcibly smiling.

It happened a few days before the Marquis of Winterfell woke up.

## Chapter 64

"So the Duke of Ballazit's daughter... .. In anticipation of the plague, he bought and sold remedies, devised a plan to occupy the castle of Ballon, stabilized occupied territories, found the location of the dragon rare, introduced new inventions to cavalry, improved agricultural implements, and devised new farming methods. , do you mean that you uncovered Grace's crimes?"

It took my breath away as I spoke to them one by one. Glenn answered his father, who was gasping for breath.

"You have kept it neat and tidy."

"Huh... .."

I can't believe it even after hearing it myself.

Throughout Glenn's explanation, he had to ask over and over again if he was right.

It was surprising that a noble woman had such a talent, but what was even more surprising was that she was the daughter of a quiet woman.

"therefore... .. The reason I did it all was you... .. Is it because I love you?"

"... .. Yes."

Glenn avoids his gaze as if embarrassed. At that moment, the butler quickly intervened.

"young master... .. No, it is said that he fell in love with the lord at first sight. After all, our lord is handsome."

"A crab that resembles my mother."

Even though he is my son, I had to admit that he was flawless in his appearance.

When his father nodded as if he understood, Glenn was embarrassed and had to cough for nothing.

“Anyway, what I want to tell you is that Nadia is by no means a spy for Balajit. She is an absolute ally of Winterfell, so there is no need to be vigilant.”

“So, was it to hit the player ahead of time for fear that I might be humiliated?”

“It’s not like that... ..”

Glenn, who was about to retort in an angry voice, blurted out the end of his speech.

Wasn't the purpose of this lengthy explanation to keep Nadia from getting hurt for nothing? Therefore, the expression of the father is not particularly wrong.

"ha... .. Shit, yes. Yes."

“It’s like you’re swearing in front of your father, like this old man.”

The marquis, Isaac chuckled and burst into laughter. It is said that Nadia was the first to cling to it, but now that I look at it, it doesn't seem like unrequited love.

But it was then.

smart.

A knock is heard in the quiet room. The three eyes turned to the door.

“Gordon, let’s go check it out.”

"Yes."

Gordon walked towards the door. Through the cracks in the open door, a visitor could be seen.

The tiger also came when I spoke, so it was Nadia, who had just been a topic of discussion.

“Come in.”

She walks in cautiously and stands in front of Glenn and Isaac. Nadia bowed her knees slightly and greeted her.

“Are you okay now?”

“It’s a lot better than before. It's all thanks to you for uncovering Grace's evil deeds. So, what did you come here for?”

“I want to show you this.”

“... ..?”

What Nadia brought out was none other than a ledger. A ledger that records the flow of money.

Isaac flicked through the ledger and then turned his gaze back to her. It's like you're wondering why you're giving this to me.

Nadia answered quickly.

“I brought it because you might be wondering how things have changed on the Winterfell family in the meantime. Take a look and feel free to ask any questions if you have any questions.”

“Oh, well done. It was a car I was curious about.”

I heard from my son that he was in good financial condition, but he couldn't believe it.

Because the Winterfell he knew was a million light-years away from wealth.

It was the same when he was the head of state, and it was the same when his father was in charge of the state.

Expeditions and famines overlapped in this barren land, but there was no money left... ..

“Uh?”

The eyes of the Marquis Seon, who was examining the ledger, widened.

'no... .. Can't this be done?'

In this family's ledger, a number that would never exist is written. He had to rub his eyes and go through the ledger again.

No matter how many times you look at it, the number remains the same. It wasn't even preceded by a minus (-). It means no debt.

'Hey, is this really our family property?'

His body began to tremble in front of the unbelievable reality. His eyes widen in astonishment.

Glenn, who watched his father's reaction, said.

"If you can't believe it, go to the warehouse now. There will be piles of gold and silver treasures."

"Huh, huh... .."

I was so surprised that I almost burst out laughing. he said, shivering.

"This... .. This is really... .."

"Father, I can't hear you."

Then the mumbled voice grew louder. The marquis shouts loudly.

"It's art! This is art!"

"... .."

How can a combination of numbers make such an impression?

It's so moving that it brings me to tears. If this is not art, what could be art?

He carefully placed the ledger - a work of art - on the table, then grabbed Nadia's hands.

"I heard from Glenn. Did you make all this money?"

“It’s not just me... .. It was possible because of everyone’s cooperation.”

It wasn't meant to be humbling, it actually was. There are limits to what an individual can do on their own.

But when he heard Glenn's vivid story of Nadia's performance, it just seemed more extraordinary to his eyes.

How can you act humbly even with such a ball? It seems that the son is blessed with a spouse.

“But isn’t your ball the biggest? Good work. You really did a great job.”

It had been a long time since I had forgotten that she was the daughter of Cheol Cheon Ji-Soo.

A daughter-in-law who can keep the balance in the safe so artistically would have to accept that she was not the daughter of the Duke of Balajit, but the son.

“Obviously that’s what we should do.”

On the other hand, Nadia, who was smiling calmly, had these thoughts in her head.

'The attack is already over.'

As a man who has built up a barren estate all his life, there is nothing more heartbreaking than not having money.

She decided so, brought him the book, and it turned out to be a very good decision.

Now that I have brought the deceased among the dead to my side, there is no one who can stop her in this realm.

Nadia smiled inwardly, convinced of her victory. Until he hears Isaac's next words.



"I was always worried about my next step, but now it's been an hour less. You guys are going to do well... .. Heh heh, now I have no spare time even if I die if I only confirm that the heir is born safely."

"... .. Yes?"

Her expression hardened for a moment at the words that were hard to pass over.

"after... .. Let's go?"

"Yes, there must be a successor for the estate and the family to be stable."

"... .."

Isaac tilted his head as if puzzled by Nadia's perplexed expression.

'Why are you reacting like that?'

There are plenty of reasons to have a child just because two sons of a great aristocratic family got married by arrangement.

Besides, didn't Nadia say that she loved Glenn so much that she volunteered to come to the far north?

Glenn didn't seem to have a crush on my wife either, so there was no reason to hesitate any longer.

"Why?"

"... .."

"... .."

"... .."

Nadia, Glenn, and the butler Gordon exchanged awkward glances with each other.

I couldn't speak at all. My son and I have never shared the same bed since the first day of our marriage... ..

The first to open her mouth was Nadia, who rolled her eyes in embarrassment.

"that is... .. It seems a little difficult to have children."

"why not? Could it be that you are not feeling well? Heh, looking at it now, it looks so dry. To be so thin... .. Are you eating properly?"

"No, it's not... .."

If you go here and there, you might end up sleeping with Glenn all of a sudden.

In fact, let's say it's just about sleeping. But what if you have children?

In other words, it was a disaster among disasters. Isn't she supposed to divorce Glenn someday? It was definitely necessary to draw a line when the word came out.

'Fortunately, there is a good excuse to use at times like this.'

Nadia lowered her gaze sadly and continued.

"that is... .. As for what happened... .."

"Yes, yes. tell me Whatever the circumstances, please understand."

"Because the Marquis said that he had no intention to join me."

"... .. what?"

I said it by giving strength to the word 'Marquis' on purpose.

It's your son's fault for not having children, not mine, or something like that.

Of course, that doesn't mean you shouldn't do it with the idea of a successor.

Seeing a succession in a noble family was a pretty important matter, so Nadia could understand why the marquis urged the child.

However, isn't it that you have to give birth to the successor yourself?

"So, in order to succeed, we have no choice but to hire a concubine... .."

But it was then.

Kwajik.

Nadia's head turned rapidly at the sound of something crushing. Then I see a crack in the corner of the table that my husband has picked up.

No, why did it suddenly break?

## Chapter 65

First of all, the furniture in the main building was replaced with a new one a while ago, so it is not likely to be worn out and broken.

But that didn't mean Glenn was going to break the furniture. Why is he destroying his household?

'Is it the original defective product?'

That was the only possibility left. I guess I'll have to change the business partner next time.

Perhaps Nadia wasn't the only one who was embarrassed, and soon after, the voice of the marquis was startled.

"No, why is that... .. Did it suddenly crack?"

"It must have been a defective product since I was born."

"It is my fault. I should have looked more closely... .. We will be more careful next time. I'll have to order a new table first."

The three of them talked as they looked at the cracked table.

Gordon looks at Glenn and asks.

"Marquis, didn't you scratch your hand?"

"Ah... .. It's okay, it's okay."

"I'm happy."

Glenn had the same look of perplexity. If you give it 'a little' strength, your desk will be cracked.

His gaze quickly moved between the broken table and my right hand.

'Damn, all of a sudden my hands got weak... .. !'

As soon as she heard Nadia's invitation to bring in a concubine, blood seemed to come up on the back of her neck, and her hands naturally became weak.

I didn't even know why I felt that way. just... .. I feel angry and upset for no reason.

At that moment, the first Marquis to come to his senses opened his mouth.

"wait... .. What were we talking about?"

"We were talking about the heirs."

"Yeah, furniture isn't that important now. Glenn, what are you talking about? You don't want to have a successor? Is that true?"

"that is... .."

Glenn's forehead began to beaded with sweat.

I said that... .. did you

*"great. Let's see how long I can lie that I love you."*

*"But it would be better not to even dream of being recognized as my wife. I will never see an heir from the daughter of Balajit."*

Your own voice is playing in your head. There were too many witnesses, though there were too many to take away that they had never said such a thing. Dozens of guests who were there that day alone would pass.

He even said that on the day of the wedding. At this point, I want to bang my head against the wall of the study.

Isaac, who witnessed his son's ever-changing expression, burst into a sigh.

I haven't heard the answer yet, but looking at that face, I think I don't have to listen.

"You must have said something like that. Are you sane to say that the head of a family will not see his heirs? No brother, no living cousin!"

Well, in the past, I thought Nadia was the third son of Duke Balajit... ..

Nadia stepped forward to stop Isaac and opened her mouth.

"Calm down, Father. It doesn't necessarily have to be true. First of all, I am not the enemy!"

Whoops!

Her words turned into arrows and pierced Glenn's chest.

His body trembled slightly. I feel like my stomach hurts more and more.

But as if he didn't care about his son's reaction, Isaac continued the conversation with Nadia.

"No, I have a decent courtier, so why do I see a successor in the concubine? Although it is less than that in the South, there is still a tendency to discriminate against Red West in the North. Above all else, wouldn't you want to raise someone else's son as your heir?"

"of course... .. It's a pity for me too, but if that's what the Marquis wants, there's nothing I can do about it. I have no choice but to obey."

Every word that came out of Nadia's mouth flew toward Glenn like an arrow.

Please stop talking about this, I want to hang on to you. However, despite his wishes, Nadia was only going to get a little bit more.

"If there is a woman you want, I will find out."

"What, what?"

"... ..!"

It was a moment when everyone's mouths opened in astonishment.

Although it was a virtue imposed on the ladies of this era to be generous with their husband's concubines, it was not as easy as it sounds.

Especially if you love your husband passionately.

Nadia's eyes fluttered open at the startled gaze that fell on me.

'Well... .. Did the last words go too far?'

I meant that I shouldn't brush up on the succession issue, but when I think about it, it seems a bit out of line with what I've seen so far.

Where is the woman who so bluntly invites her husband to keep her secret?

'It would be better to leave before a more difficult situation arises.'

It's best to stay away when you're at a disadvantage.

She grabbed the book she had placed on the table and bowed slightly to greet her.

"Then it seems that the business is over, so I'll just leave."

Then he hurriedly left the study and threw it away. It was as if he was running away, and there was no time to catch him.

click.

In an instant, only three men were left in the room.

“No, I, I... ..”

The Marquis Points to the closed door and spit out only unsentential words.

In the calming atmosphere, no one was willing to open their mouth. It was clear why Nadia had left as if on a run.

All three were thinking the same thing at the same time.

'You are so heartbroken!'

'Are you sure you're crying?'

'I'm asking you to know what's heartbreaking!'

It's hard to let go of the fat you've been feeding your family so far.

Isaac asked, turning his gaze to his son.

“What the hell happened? How did you come up with such a word?”

"that is... .. At the time, I really couldn't help it. At first, I thought it was a spy sent by Duke Balajit... .. I didn't know that he still had those words in his heart."

“So, have you changed your mind now?”

His face reddened slightly at his father's question.

“... .. Yes.”

“Then go ahead and clear up the misunderstanding! Even if you say that, it doesn't mean that you really want a concubine. I want you to know that I have a goal. Go ahead and free your broken heart.”

“I think so.”

Even Gordon nods his head to help.

“Didn’t the devil reach out his hand all the time until now?”

“... ..”

“Now, I think it’s your turn to approach the Marquis first.”

That was a hundred times right.

Glenn remained silent instead of answering, but he was thinking it was time to change his behavior.

Isn't it because he misunderstood that her father, the Duke of Balajit, had killed her mother?

There is no longer any reason to push her away.

But the question is, how to untangle this twisted thread... .. would be doing

'First of all, let's apologize for saying that what we said at the reception was a mistake we made because our suspicions were not resolved.'

At that time, I was in a situation where I had no choice but to be suspicious, so I wouldn't be able to understand.

and... .. I have to say that I didn't like your face and that it was never my true intention.

I would be delighted to explain why I lied to you, and now that the reason I shouldn't be with you is gone.

What if I added the words that I will try my best to become like you in the future? You might be so happy that you smiled broadly and held her in your arms.

Although people's hearts don't always move the way they want them to, wouldn't it be nice to live face to face?

'Originally, that's what arranged marriage is all about.'



His parents also heard that it started as an arranged marriage, but within less than a year they became a parakeet couple.

It didn't seem like he couldn't do what neither his parents nor his grandparents did.

It didn't feel bad for me to imagine Nadia jumping with joy. The corners of Glenn's lips slowly rise.

The eyebrows of Marquis Seon, who found it, raised slightly.

“... .. Smile? Are you in a situation where you can laugh now?”

“I will tell you well. Father, please don't worry and do your best to take care of yourself.”

“Huh?”

see this? He smiled and continued.

“Do not interfere in the affairs of the couple, right?”

“I heard a lot about the two of them when they were young. When my maternal grandfather promoted the marriage, my mother said she didn't like it. At least I'm not in a better situation than my father, am I? So there is nothing to worry about.”

First of all, unlike my mother, who was against marriage itself, Nadia is passionately in love with me.

“Hey, this guy?”

The face of the Marquis, who had been somewhat pale at the son's provocation, quickly turned red.

Glenn noticed his father's complexion and got up from his seat. If I sit down a little longer, the anger will fall.

“Then I will go. Have a good rest.”

“I, I... .. Like this cheeky bastard!”

“My father did it, so I can do it too.”

"this... ..!"

I heard a swear word behind my back, but I ignored it. What's important right now is not arguing with your father.

Hearing his father's shouts through one ear, Glenn's head had an ambitious plan.

'Should I tell you today? Or tomorrow?'

Glenn's steps as she left the study were unfounded and confident.

\* \* \*

same time.

Leaving the main building, Nadia sat in the garden, contemplating.

'What do we do... ..!'

No, it was really a crisis.

For now, Glenn's words in the past stumbled over, but there was no way the same method would work again.

That was then, and now the situation has changed, so if you say you have changed your mind, there is no reason to refuse.

No matter how much he shook his head, he couldn't come up with a way to get through this crisis.

Nadia took a deep breath and thought.

'Should I just be honest... ..!'

The only thing I confessed to him during the triumphal ceremony was acting to get out of his father's grip.

## Chapter 66

'Now it seems like he really believes that I like him... ..'

There is nothing to be angry about for making you laugh.

Nadia was also very sorry that she had deceived him over the months.

But I couldn't help it.

If I had told the truth right after the wedding, the credibility that was not there would have been negative.

The reason I can now contemplate whether or not to be honest with him is because of the trust that Glenn will never misunderstand him as a spy.

"ha... .."

Nadia sighed and touched her forehead.

'Where should I start explaining?'

First of all, I have to explain how I had to run out of the ballad while acting like myself.

And he needed to convince him why he was helping his father's enemy, Winterfell.

'You can't reveal anything about the regression. Rather, he might be treated like a psychopath.'

In order to explain the hatred towards my parents while hiding the fact that I have returned in time, I think I need to add an appropriate adaptation.

After having several scenarios in her head, Nadia finally made up her mind.

'Let's just be honest and ask for understanding.'

As long as we avoid the immediate crisis with recklessness like today, we will find ourselves in an unavoidable situation someday.

In that case, it would be better to take this opportunity to definitely close this issue and move on.

If Glenn finds out about the truth and gets angry that he deceived him... ..

'I have to ask you to think about your achievements so far. How much have I done for this family so far?'

It's true that Nadia lied to him, but as a result Winterfell has been revived thanks to her.

In other words, from Glenn's point of view, there was no loss.

If you know how to do the minimum amount of calculations, you won't be very angry even considering that.

Isn't this a mutually beneficial contract? Show window A few years of married life does not cause much damage to his life.

Nadia finally got up from her seat.

'great. Let's finish it neatly this time.'

\* \* \*

She didn't go straight to Glenn to confess the truth.

Of course, it was the same with Glenn. He needed time to think about where to start explaining to Nadia.

So the next morning.

Nadia changed into her dressing gown and looked out the window.

“The weather is nice today.”

“Is that right? The sky is really blue.”

This means that the weather is suitable for long conversations while taking a walk.

Dressed in light outing, she headed to the main building to meet Glenn.

However, it was a moment when I just passed the passage connecting the main building and the main building.

"uh?"

A familiar face is walking in the opposite direction. The person she was looking for was Glenn.

There was also a slightly surprised face from the other side. Nadia sprinted in front of him and asked.

“We meet here. Was it the way to the main house?”

“Yeah, I was on my way to see you.”

“Oh my, it’s just fine. I was also on my way to see the Marquis.”

"me?"

I was on my way to meet you... .. Even though it was a very common sentence, my heart was pounding strangely.

Even though it was clear that it was about Young Ji-il if he said that he was looking for himself.

As if she knew what I was going through, Nadia continued speaking with a calm face.

“I have something to tell you. Shall we walk for a while? It’s not a simple task.”

“I do. My business is not short either.”

What should I do while taking a walk instead of in the office?

Glenn was puzzled and walked into the garden. Nadia sits next to him.

In the garden between the main building and the main building, colorful flowers were in full bloom. It was because of the warmer weather.

said Glenn.

“A lot of flowers have bloomed.”

“I know, right. It is summer in the north, so the weather is hot.”

“The weather will get cold again soon, so you better enjoy it now.”

Then I suddenly realized.

It was the first time the two of us had a conversation while walking through beautiful scenery like this.

‘I was so careless... ..’

A lot of things have happened in the past, but there must have been time for a walk alone.

Nadia was the one who came all the way to the north looking at me alone. So, I had to pay more attention to myself.

It was when he was thinking about my past and regretting it. Nadia opened her mouth and opened up a conversation.

“Time goes by so fast. I think I got married yesterday, but it's been a few months already... ..”

“Come to think of it, that was already last year.”

“... .. Do you remember the improvement ceremony last year?”

“I can’t forget it.”

It was the first improvement ceremony in my life.

and... .. It was there that I first met her.

That moment was still vivid several months later. From the appearance of Nadia who held out her laurel wreath with a nervous expression, to the roar of the crowd that made her ears hurt.

I don't know why I'm bringing this up now, but it worked out. Now that the story came out, I should apologize for being cold around that time... ..

But then, Nadia opened her mouth again and spoke.

“Then you may remember when I confessed that I loved you to the Marquis.”

"Of course."

As her words continued, what I was trying to apologize for was cut off.

It was time for Glenn to open his mouth again. She suddenly stopped walking and looked up at him.

“Glenn.”

"Huh?"

“Now do you trust me? You'll never mistake me for the spy of Balajit, will you?"

“... .. ?”

Glenn also had to stop walking and turn his head at the sound of a serious voice like never before.

Nadia with a serious expression is looking up at her. The low, sunken green eyes seemed to be desperately trying to appeal to something.

... ... Why are you doing this all of a sudden?

I was a little nervous at first, but it only adds to the tension. Glenn answered cautiously.

“The misunderstanding about you has long since been resolved. Could it be that one of the household members insulted you? If there is still such a person, if you tell me who it is, I will punish you severely.”

“No, no. Everyone is respectful to me. There is no inconvenience in living. I just... ..”

"but?"

"that... .. What happened at the Triumph Ceremony... ..”

“?”

He could even feel that she was so nervous.

Glenn's expression hardened at the same time. I can't even guess what the problem is.

Nadia, who had been hesitating, finally opened her mouth carefully.

“Even if what I said back then was a lie... .. Will you trust me the way you do now?”

“... .. what?”

Glenn's head tilted to the side slowly.

It took me some time to understand what she meant. 'At that time' probably refers to the day of the triumphal ceremony.

What Nadia said to me at the Triumph? Did you say anything other than love at first sight?

I thought I'd never forget that day, but there's already a conversation I forgot.

“I'm sorry, but can you tell me more?”



"I gave the laurel wreath to the marquis because I fell in love at first sight."

"Well?"

"Actually, that... .. It was acting."

"... .. ?"

She put a wedge on Glenn with a puzzled expression on her face.

"It was all a lie."

"what?"

"I said I loved you."

"... .. ?"

"Actually, it's all been acting up until now."

Then Glenn shut his mouth. His face hardened as hard as a stone in an instant.

"... .."

"... .."

The silence was getting longer and longer. Nadia nervously had to wait for him to answer anything.

Glenn, who finally cleared his confused mind, spoke again.

"to me... .. Are you angry?"

"Yes?"

"As an excuse, it was never my intention to say that your appearance was not to your liking. At the time, I thought that the Duke of Ballazit was behind the wagon accident, so I thought, yes, you shouldn't be in love with the daughter of the enemy who killed your mother. So it's just a word that came out of nowhere to reject you. And I apologize for the shabby wedding. At that time, not only Misunderstood, but also his father was

ill, and the financial situation was not poised to open lavishly. And I sincerely apologize for giving you a face mask at the reception. It's one of the things I regret the most. Even now, it is not that I do not intend to see an heir from you. I feel sorry for being cold in the early days of our marriage.”

“... ..”

“... .. Is there anything else you have in mind?”

Nadia blinked blankly.

It was like shooting a rapid-fire cannon. Did you take a breath and say?

It feels like something very fast has passed me in the blink of an eye.

It seems that there is something firmly misunderstood over there. Nadia calmly opened her mouth to correct the misunderstanding.

“Listen, Glenn. I don't have any of the old things in my heart. I didn't even think about weddings as important in the first place. Rather, it was nice to play it in a simple way.”

“then... ..?”

“I am not doing this because I am angry with you. I am just telling the truth.”

“actually... .. say?”

I couldn't understand.

Nadia wasn't in love with her. No matter how much I turn my head, the front and back don't match.

He opened his mouth and asked questions.

“If it were all lies... .. Why did you come to the north with me in the first place? Did the peacock do it? If you were married under his instructions, why would you have helped Winterfell until now? ... .”

“You can speak slowly, slowly. Calm down for a while. I will explain everything from now on.”

After she calmed Glenn from pouring out her questions, she began to explain.

## Episode 67

“For once, the plan of offering a laurel wreath at the Triumphal Ceremony came out of my head. My father heard the plan and allowed it to be implemented. You would have wanted me to play a spy in Winterfell. Of course, I am not in the slightest willingness to act as my father expects.”

“Does that mean that you want to betray your father?”

Glenn's expression was still confused. It's a face that I don't quite understand.

“I don't understand. When you said that you said you loved me was a lie, why did you... ..”

Nadia answered firmly.

“It's because I hate my family.”

“... ..”

“My father, my sister, and I have done something that can never be washed away. They tried to kill me after using me like a chess piece. So I'm going to pay you back in the same way. I want them to have a tragic death.”

“What the hell happened to the thought of killing my family... ..”

"that... .. I don't want to say it because it's a memory I don't want to recall. But one thing is certain. The only thing is that if I had stayed with the Duke, I would have died."

As I recalled the memories of the past, my fingertips became cold.

There was not a single person in that large mansion that could be said to be wholly on her side.

Nadia moved her stiff fingers and grabbed the skirt. The hand that was clenched was turning white.

"In order to avoid death, I first needed to get out of the Balajit family. So I chose you."

"... .."

"You hate the Duke of Ballazit, don't you? We will be good partners. I will revive Winterfell even more against Ballazit, and you can lend me the position of Marquis of Winterfell for a moment."

"rental?"

Glenn trembled at the unusual word.

If you ask me to lend you the marquis' seat for a moment, that means... ..

"Yes, it is a rental. When everything is done, I will leave cleanly."

"float... .. I mean?"

"I will definitely divorce you. I'm also very sorry for making you marry a girl you don't like. So, when everything is sorted out, divorce me and find another bride."

"... .."

"Ah, but you still have to pay a lot of alimony, right? Did you know that I contributed a lot to the increase of the family's fortune?"

Nadia deliberately added that in a bright voice. But no answer comes back.

"under... .."

Glenn stood dazed for a long time, having to organize what he had heard. It's like my brain is tangled like a skein of thread.

So... .. She hated her family and wanted to get out of the house, but at the same time she wanted revenge on them.

Marriage with me must have been the means to achieve both goals at the same time.

Winterfell has been on bad terms with the South for generations, and has the potential to confront the Duke of Ballazit.

"... .."

Now I feel like the things I've been thinking about for a long time have come to an end.

He said he loved him with his mouth, but he had an attitude that seemed strangely uninterested in me.

The deeds were more focused on developing the territories rather than seducing them.

People pointed to Nadia and said that she was blind in love, but in Glenn's eyes, she was more rational than anyone else.

In order to achieve her goal of revenge, she found the best means, carried out her plans one after another, and in the process was not afraid to even use the stigma of being a woman who was blind in love.

... .. okay.

That's how it happened.

I've always wondered what the hell I was seeing and fell in love with, but in reality it was.

It was a moment when the scattered pieces of the puzzle were put together.

It looked like someone had hit the back of the head with a hammer. It's about to go crazy. Just as he stood still, barely grasping the consciousness that was about to fly away, she heard a small voice from below.

"... .. I'm angry?"

It was a cautious voice, as if watching his eyes.

The way she carefully rolls her eyes is lovely and pathetic. Still, Glenn was not ready to answer.

Are you angry?

Am I in a situation where I have to be angry for cheating on me?

I can't think of any words to describe how I'm feeling right now.

'Actually, if you look at it rationally, it's not a bad story for me.'

Nadia is very capable, as can be seen from the fact that she has achieved a lot so far.

Such a capable person has a common enemy with him.

Nadia's powers will surely help her fight against the Duke of Balajit.

After defeating the common enemy, the cooperative relationship ends. Nadia neatly relinquishes her position as Marquis, and Glenn pays alimony commensurate with her performance.

It was a very simple and reasonable story. Isn't it nice to have a business relationship that gives and takes advantage of each other?

... .. But why does it feel like a cold wind is blowing in my heart?

At that moment, Nadia's voice echoed from below.

"Hey, Glenn, are you breathing right now?"

"Ah."

It was then that he realized that he had forgotten to breathe. As she took a quick breath, her complexion turned pale.

“Mi, I’m sorry. Was it that shocking?”

“no... .. no.”

“I am also very sorry for unintentionally deceiving the Marquis.”

Even in the midst of a dazed brain, Glenn struggled to think rationally.

It is embarrassing to believe that she really fell in love with me, and to be so confident in front of the people around her.

But if Nadia hadn't helped Winterfell, he'd be facing an even more difficult problem by now.

Considering that shame and practical gain were exchanged, there was nothing to be embarrassed about.

okay.

Don't put your emotions first, and as Lord of Winterfell, think only of your family's interests and honor.

Wouldn't it be nice to have a capable partner?

Glenn, who finished his thoughts, almost squeezed out his voice and continued.

“You don't have to apologize to me. You've helped our family a lot... .. I think it was an equivalent exchange.”

“!”

Then Nadia's expression brightened like sunlight.

I expected him not to be seriously angry, but it was true that there was a bit of anxiety.

Having resolved her concerns, she said, grabbing Glenn's hand.

“Thank you for being so willing to say that. We will try to make this contractual relationship mutually beneficial.”

“... ..”

contract... .. relationship... ..

When I hear that word, I feel like I'm losing my mind for some reason.

As if she could not have guessed the true meaning of such a contract husband, Nadia continued speaking with a bright face.

“Then may I ask you to arrange the bed and annexation issues in the Marquis' line?”

"Huh?"

“Oh, of course, that's not why I did confession today... .. Wasn't the Marquis also a burden on me?”

“... ..”

“There is no need to worry that you did not accept my confession by any chance. So I mean... .. There is absolutely no need for me to feel indebted for nothing. Because I'm in a position to benefit. It's a win-win for each other.”

Every word is a gem of confirmation. Glenn could understand really desperately.

This woman really has no feelings for me... ..

Sadly, at this point, I really had no choice but to accept it.

“My job is to end this. Why did the Marquis come to see me?”

"what?"

“You ran into me on the way to find me earlier. Didn't you have something to say to me?”



It was only when he heard those words that he could remember why he had originally visited Nadia.

I didn't know if I should call it a blessing or a disappointment to have given her the right to speak in the first place.

Glenn opened his mouth, barely holding on to his collapsing expression.

“Nothing... .. no. It was about the land business, but now that I think about it, I think I might be able to handle it myself.”

“What is it? tell me If possible, it would be better if two people thought about it rather than alone.”

At first glance it sounded like affection-based sensitivity, but Glenn now knows.

It just means that as business partners, let's solve problems together... ..

“... .. There must be a lot of busy work, so there is no need for me to add one more. You do not need to worry about it. I will try to solve it on my own.”

“If that’s the case, there’s nothing I can do about it.”

Nadia smiled and held out her hand. It's a very easygoing expression with one worry off.

“Then, I wish you all the best. Take good care of each other.”

“... ..”

Glenn looked at the hand extended in front of me. It would be a greeting to a business partner.

There was a rush of complicated emotions, but there was not long time to think about it. He immediately grabbed the outstretched hand.

“I too... .. Please do me a favor.”

“It’s good to talk about it. So can I go first? I am busy with work.”

Glenn nodded without answering. I tried to force my voice out, but I didn't have the strength to answer anymore.

“See you later at dinner!”

Then he walks away with a light footstep.

Glenn had to stand blankly until she completely disappeared from view.

No, in fact, it would be more accurate to say that she did not dare to move even after her figure disappeared.

“... ..”

The warm sun shone on his head, which stood tall like a mangbu stone.

The weather was hot, not warm, but for some reason, my body felt like it was getting colder.

It's like there's a hole in my heart. An unknown feeling of loss filled my heart.

'This must be a profitable deal for me... ..'

There was no reason for me to feel this way if I only thought about it in my head.

Could it be that there is a weak point in the contract that I was not aware of? Could it be that you instinctively notice a mistake and feel like you've been hit by cold water?

Glenn stood there for a while, pondering what I had not realized.

I thought and thought again.

It wasn't until time passed and his legs trembled that he finally realized.

The reason why I felt so good when I talked to Nadia, who was chattering.

The reason why my heart raced a little bit when I saw her beautifully dressed up.

The reason why the judges were twisted when they told me to look at other women and heirs.

It was because he fell in love with Nadia as if he was soaking in. It was not her who was in love, but herself.

Glenn finally realized that. Even at the worst time.

## Chapter 68

"... .. Aren't you coming out yet?"

"Yes, there is still no answer."

"Have you eaten?"

"no. From today until now... .."

The servant shook his head and answered. There were a lot of dark clouds on his face when he said that.

Gordon, the butler, had a dark expression on his face as well. The owner is suddenly locked in the bedroom and doesn't come out, so I'm not the only one worried.

"Look at me at once. Let me tell you."

"Yes."

He took a few steps closer and knocked on the door.

"Marquis, this is Gordon."

There was no answer returned. But he went on to say the next thing right away.

“Are you unwell? I prepared a simple meal, so it satisfies my hunger... ..”

- I need some time to think on my own. go away

It was a quiet voice that could be heard from a distance. That means something must have happened during the day.

'But I don't really know what it is... ..'

It was the same no matter how much I asked around. Everyone was just saying that nothing had happened.

When Gordon's recommendation was rejected, the servant asked with a more anxious expression.

“Shall I call the lord? I think he can solve it... ..”

“Tsuk, wait a little longer and if the lord doesn't leave the room even then, let's go see the lord.”

He didn't want to bother Nadia, who was busy, but there was nothing he could do.

Even so, the two carefully left the place to go against the feelings of the uncomfortable owner.

Meanwhile, at the same time.

In the lord's study, the lights were not lit.

Glenn, who was submerged in darkness, sat in the chair with no water in his mouth.

There are five steps to accepting a broken heart.

First, negation.

'No, there was no way that was the real intention. Don't you know again? Maybe it's a plan to tease me and make me fall over. It's Nadia's specialty to plot a plot.'

'You're smart too. You are a natural strategist who can change a situation with just a few words.'

Second, anger.

'Ha, no matter how hard it is to change my mind, how can you tell such a lie? How funny you were trying to make me feel... ... .'

'Didn't you think about the wounds I would receive? I don't need anyone who will do anything for the sake of an end! great. follow your will After achieving each other's goals, it's a matter of splitting them apart like a sword.'

Third, compromise.

Shortly before this stage, he imagined meeting another man at the resort after Nadia divorced him.

Even so, it seems that the inside is turned over again. I felt my stomach reflux.

'No, you can't get a divorce. If the person is too desperate, it could be. It is also necessary to tease in moderation between men and women.'

'If you come back, let's pretend we don't know.'

Fourth, depression.

'... .. Yeah, actually, everything I said during the day must be true... ... .'

She said that she had just chosen to get married to get out of her father's grasp.

I couldn't understand why he was devoting his body and mind to someone he had never talked to in the first place.

In comparison, Nadia's explanation I heard today was much more convincing.

Fifth, acceptance.

'... .. So it's me, not you, who has unrequited love.'

'For her, human beings are just good trading partners... ..'

'... ..'

Glenn silently buried his forehead in the palm of his hand.

Dozens of possibilities come to mind.

If the.

Would things have been different then if you had accepted Nadia's heart while she was still claiming to love her?

Could we have started the relationship in a different way than we are now?

If I had recognized Nadia as my wife from the beginning, or, if I had been able to realize my true feelings a little sooner... ..

Even now, he thought about hanging around, but he instinctively noticed it.

The moment you act like that, even the slightest possibility will disappear completely.

It seemed as if his mind had turned to ashes and scattered. It was when he was digging a tunnel with a gloomy face.

bang bang! bang!

A knocking noise is heard as the door is smashed in the silence of the study room. Glenn frowned slightly and turned his head.

I've said many times that I need time to think on my own. he asked, biting his tongue.

"What's going on?"

"Lord, it's urgent!"

The voice that said that was very urgent.

"wait. I will be leaving soon."

Even though the butler was bitten because he wanted to be alone, it was a business that could interfere with my rest... ..

He was engulfed in the sorrow of a broken heart, but he was not completely lost. Glenn, who felt the crisis instinctively, got up immediately.

As he hurriedly approaches the door, a voice announcing disaster is heard in his ear.

“It’s a monster wave, lord! Boo, monsters are coming down from the north!”

\* \* \*

“The time has come to explode. It's not a new thing, so there's no need for everyone to panic.”

“Sir Giskar is right. It is something we have to deal with calmly.”

A meeting convened suddenly at an untimely time.

Due to the monster wave that broke out for the first time in several years, there was a tense look around the round table.

The old knights who had experienced the monster wave several times, including Jiskar, read it, but the uneasy atmosphere did not go away.

rumble.

At that moment, with the sound of the door opening, the lord Glenn enters the conference room.

The vassals got up and greeted him.

“Are you here?”

“On the way home, I heard a lot of news. A Monster Gate has been opened near the Yeres Mountains.”

“Yes, they appear to be monsters above the northern limit line.”

“Are there any victims?”

The knight Adrian looked at him with a sullen face and handed him a sheet.

“There were a few casualties, but it doesn't seem like a lot of damage because it's not a densely populated area.”

“But it won't be long before the hordes of monsters come to the densely populated area.”

“It is as you said. The response must not be delayed.”

“Is there anything more to discuss? Start preparing for your departure right away. As soon as the preparations are complete, we leave immediately.”

It was a reasonable conclusion. Just as he was about to assign the vassals their respective roles—

“Glenn.”

“... ..!”

A very familiar voice rang in my ears. His voice is so soft that it doesn't suit a place full of men.

And the owner of that voice was the toughest opponent Glenn had to face at this moment.

He shrugged his shoulders and looked away.

“... .. I didn't know you were here.”

“It has been there since. I deserve to be in this position.”



Strictly speaking, the role of the hostess was to take good care of the house, but no one could say that Nadia was not qualified.

“How about trying out the newly formed unit this time?”

“Are you referring to the newly formed unit, the archers and medium-long cavalry units?”

Archers were originally very difficult to train.

It takes a considerable amount of training to become proficient in riding and to be able to move the upper body freely.

However, balancing on their horses becomes easier if they have tools to support their feet.

This meant that archers could be rapidly trained on a large scale. Glenn had previously instructed that he should focus on training archer cavalry along with medium and long-term cavalry.

It seems that the time has come to test the power of what has been invested in the past.

“Yes, there is a limit to training against a scarecrow on a fictional day.”

“It is not.”

“I think it would be better to go through practical training before using it in an actual exhibition.”

“Besides, there is no eye to see in the vicinity of the Yeres Mountains, so it will be advantageous for keeping a secret.”

“Yes. After all, if you say one, you will recognize both.”

Nadia smiles and replies. There was not a single shade of shade on his brightly smiling face.

Its bright expression seemed to have stabbed an arrow in his heart. Glenn had to feel desperate once again.

'This woman is really not interested in me!'

The fact that there was not a single lie in her words during the day.

There seemed to be something soaring near Myungchi, but now was not the time to be swayed by personal emotions. First, you have to solve the monster swarm.

His gaze turned again to the map on the desk.

## **Episode 69**

Preparations for subjugation proceeded in the blink of an eye.

It was thanks to the fact that the system was in place so that it could respond at any time as if it was a territory that was hit directly by the monster wave's damage.

“Fortunately the weather is nice.”

The soldiers and knights neatly lined up. In a place where only strong men are gathered, a young woman's voice resounds.

It was a strange sight, but no one thought it strange anymore.

It was because all the vassals knew that there was no real estate without the marquis.

The knight in charge of the vanguard asks the master.

“Marquis, can I leave?”

Instead of answering, Glenn nodded lightly.

Then the drum sounded to announce the departure, and the stationary army began to move one step at a time.

thud! thud!

As the subjugation squad crossed the main road, Yeongji-min with an anxious expression glanced at him.

So far, a swarm of monsters has never left this place, but it is still difficult to completely erase the anxious mind.

“Open-!”

With a loud voice, the gates began to open slowly. The subjugation team took the first step toward the plain outside the west gate.

However, it was not long after I left the castle gate. Nadia stood next to Glenn with her horse's head side by side.

Nadia was the first to approach, but Glenn was the first to speak.

“It is quite a long way to the Yeres Mountains. Wouldn't it be better to ride a carriage?”

“It's still fine. If you can't stand it, then I'll ride the carriage. Can I talk to you for a moment? In a place where no one is listening, just the two of us.”

“Then let's go outside for a bit.”

"like."

Soon afterward, the two left the procession with their heads side by side.

After a long distance, Nadia cautiously opened her mouth.

“Glenn... .. Aren't you mad at me?”

“No, it can't be.”

The answer seemed to come out straight away, so I thought it wasn't empty words.

Nadia had to slowly examine her expression to gauge his sincerity. Like I said, he doesn't look angry. but... ..

'But why do you look so sad?'

Even though only good things have happened recently, such as his father's recovery of health, he didn't know why his expression was filled with concern.

"... .. Are you really not mad?"

"Yeah, there's no reason to be mad at you."

"I'm glad that it is, but... .."

Anyway, it's a good thing I'm not angry. She spoke quickly.

"Nothing else, Sir Fabian asked me yesterday. The atmosphere between the two of us in the last few days has been a bit subtle, what happened?"

"I don't know if he's quick-witted or slow."

"Anyway, when Sir Fabian said something like that, something was different."

"I'm not angry... .."

Glenn paused for a moment and chose an expression.

"Just a little... .. It's disappointing so you really love me... .. I thought you would."

"It's because I overacted a little bit, so there's nothing to blame."

"... .. okay."

Nadia had no idea that it was a consolation that was of no help to him.

"So, what I want to say is, let's just do what happened a few days ago that only the two of us know. Haven't you already been told where to go?"

"No way. I don't want to go anywhere and talk about things like that... .."

There was a lot of sincerity in the voice he spoke.

she thought

'Actually, thinking that someone likes you is not a saga that you want others to know.'

I'm glad that Glenn's interests coincide.

Even in order to continue his double spy role, telling him the truth needs to be kept secret.

"Then, as always, externally, I came to the North because I loved you. I need to crack down on them to hide the fact that I betrayed my father."

"So... .. Are you going to keep your appearance in front of others?"

"Yes, because the less people know a secret, the better. But in order to avoid the annexation, it would be necessary to give a little advice to the first marquis. I think it would be good to tell people who are really trustworthy, especially those who have a heavy mouth."

"... .. You don't know where the words will leak, so let's keep it a secret that only you and I know."

"Then how are you going to explain to the marquis that we always use each room?"

"that... .. I will find a way."

"Uh... .."

It's hard to say anything more that you'll do it yourself.

'I want to avoid annexation with me, so I'll find the best way to do it, well.'

If so, then you just have to trust it.

Nadia nodded in reply.

"like. Stop discussing that you will take care of it, and move on to another matter."

"There are more problems here... .. ?"

Nadia, who had not heard it because of the fast muttering voice, asked.

"I beg your pardon? I didn't hear it, so can you say it again?"

"Oh, it was just a joke. Sorry for interrupting you. Let it go on."

"... ..?"

Her head tilted. I haven't had a good complexion since before, so what's the problem?

"Glenn, if you have any concerns, you must tell me not to grieve alone. If we put our heads together and think about it, we can come up with a solution."

"... .. Thank you for your concern, but I don't have any concerns to discuss with you. You don't have to worry about anything."

"Then I'm glad... .. Oh, what I was just trying to talk about is, you want me to be treated like you used to."

"Did my attitude change?"

"Yes. You're still subtly avoiding me. If the Marquis keeps avoiding me, it will only be a matter of time before others will be suspicious of me! So, treat me as usual. There's no need to embarrass yourself, right? I really have no idea."

"... .."

There was no reply for a while.

Just before Nadia, who was puzzled, rushed to answer, her mouth finally opened.

"... .. I will try."

"Sure!"

The expression on his response was a little subtle, but he got a certain answer anyway.

After completing the task, Nadia turned her head slightly and said.

"Then go back. If you stay away for too long, everyone will be worried."

“I do.”

“Then see you later.”

Glenn turned to her seat at the front of the procession, and Nadia turned to her seat in the middle of the procession.

But it was about time to move a few steps.

"ha... .."

At the sound of a loud sigh echoing behind her back, she had to reflexively look back.

Glenn stood still at the place he had been talking to and looked up at the sky.

I couldn't see his expression because he was standing back, but he seemed to guess from his back.

'I can't keep asking what's going on... ..'

It would be rude to meddle in any further since he said there was nothing.

Eventually, she was forced to return to her original position.

\* \* \*

Monsters do not inhabit the land where humans originally live.

Far East, Halstad, the land of demons, and the frozen land north of the northern limit line were the monsters' hometowns.

The monsters there jumped over long distances through gates that often occurred, and that was the monster wave.

No cause or solution is known. Some even argued that it was a natural disaster with no way to prevent it.

Anyway, the important thing is that the location of the gate is skewed to the north.

The more north and the less crowded, the more frequent the gates were opened. Naturally, the reason is not known.

If there is no way to prevent it in advance, the only way is to respond quickly.

His task now was not to find out the cause of the monster wave, but to subdue the monster swarm in front of him.

Glenn's gaze calmly turned to the front. The monsters lined up so densely that they are disgusting are ready for battle.

- Crumpled... ... .

- Key gain! Kik!

The cries of monsters filled the bottom of the mountain.

It was such a creepy sound that even an ordinary person would feel a tingling in his chest just by hearing it.

Glenn, who looked around at the enemies, opened his mouth.

“Are the surrounding villagers safe?”

“Most of them evacuated. But the two villages that were attacked first... ... .”

Unable to continue to the end, he shakes his head with a sad expression on his face.

“Twitter.”

It is impossible for a small town to stop a wave of monsters of that size.

Glenn, who clicked his tongue briefly, turned his head again.

First of all, in front of them, medium-sized monsters holding shields - more like wooden planks than they were - were lined up in a row.



'No matter how well-trained cavalry, there is no need to take the risk of charging the shield soldiers forming a square.'

Above all, today was the first stage to test the power of medium and long-term cavalry. It would be right to start with the easier prey.

He finally made a decision and spoke up.

"The archer unit bypasses the front and strikes the flank."

"Medium-sized monsters and above have thick skin. It would be difficult to do a lot of damage with arrows."

"Know. But it must have the effect of disturbing the battle lines. Keep a certain distance and keep attacking. As soon as the enemy's defenses loosen, they charge the heavy and long cavalry."

At Glenn's command, the archers began to move.

When the subjugation team charged first, there was movement from the other side as well. He was advancing slowly with his shield in front.

thud! thud! thud!

When hundreds of monsters moved in unison, the ground shook. It seems that morale is heightened even more at the thought that delicious prey is running on its own feet.

- What?

However, contrary to their expectations that they would collide, the human army detoured to the right.

On the contrary, he even took out his weapon while keeping a wide distance.

Peeing!

puck!

An arrow from afar flies over the monster's head.

Some were embedded in the shield, some on the dirt floor, and some on the skin of the monsters.

- Key profit!

Although not fatally wounded, it does not mean that the pain of tearing the skin and muscles is not absent. The pain and the smell of blood aroused them even more.

- Aaaaah!

- Crook!

Excited monsters are in the front row and start chasing the enemy recklessly. Giskar, who looked at him, said.

“You are chasing the light cavalry.”

“As expected.”

If there was an intelligent commander out there, he would have noticed that this was a lure.

However, Glenn, who had been participating in monster subjugation with his father since childhood, knew that their intelligence was significantly lower than that of humans.

Unless there are high-ranking demons that control the minds of monsters, they are nothing more than large clowns.

Surprisingly, the monsters excited by the smell of blood were recklessly catching up with the attacking archer cavalry with a wide distance.

Some monsters ran at a speed comparable to that of a warhorse, but the guards, who were equipped with stirrups so they could move more freely, did not allow them to easily catch up.

Because each type of monster runs at a different speed, the battle line has long since been disorganized.

Glenn didn't miss it.

"Now."

Hundreds of heavily armed cavalry finally appeared on the battlefield.

The appearance of the cavalry units covered in iron armor from head to toe, even their horses, was enough to make their allies shiver.

"charge!"

Eventually, when the order was issued, the heavy and long-term cavalry slowly increased their speed and ran forward.

It wasn't a wooden plank or a scarecrow doll, but it was the first assault on a real living object.

Doo doo doo doo!

The ground begins to vibrate like an earthquake. It was an instant until the crash.

## **Episode 70**

Quajiic!

Believing in a strong body, the monster units that faced the cavalry were literally crushed.

It was due to the fact that he could not predict at all the amount of impact of the kinetic energy combined with the maximum speed and the weight of the iron armor with his low intelligence.

"her... .."

In fact, it wasn't just a matter of blaming the judgment of the monsters.

Glenn and other allied camps were also exclaiming astonishment.

"It is destructive beyond imagination."

Someone said so in a voice trembling with excitement and trembling.

They had to look at the situation on the battlefield without hiding their surprise.

As the heavy and long-term cavalry who charged in the first round turned their heads, the second row, which was waiting, started to speed up.

The front row was crushed by the first charge, and the monster unit behind it was revealed.

Some tried to use the corpses of their own people as shields, but it was in vain.

Like the first row, the second row also collapses in vain by the charge of the heavily armed cavalry. Subsequently, the 3rd and 4th attacks continued.

By that time, the enemy camp had become a wasteland. I can't even find it in the heat.

Things that ran away in fear, things that collapsed with broken legs, and things that were trying to convince a comrade to fight again were all mixed together and it was a mess.

-Karrleuk! Karruk!

- Aaaaah!

Some individuals who could not overcome the fear began to flee to the rear in haste.

They did not have a commander to stop the escaped monsters, nor the intelligence to recognize that the only way to survive was to counterattack by gathering strength.

An enemy who loses morale and runs away is the easiest opponent.

The cavalry commander was not foolish enough to miss the opportunity.

“Follow me! Never miss a single one!”

Even if they are monsters, they cannot exceed the speed of a horse when they are tangled in a mess.

The monsters with their defenseless backs had to become chunks of meat that had been threaded into the lance soon after.

When the light cavalry unit located on the flank ran ahead and blocked the escape route, it was literally a rat in a dock.

It didn't take long for the subjugation team to clean up the monsters.

Giskar, the commander of the Knights Guard, who watched the scene from beginning to end, gave a review.

“I have participated in monster subjugation many times so far, but this is the first time that it has ended as simply as today.”

“I was greatly grateful that I collapsed in fear. They do not have human intelligence.”

“It seems to be the case with the human army as well.”

“... .. So is he.”

Humans have a weaker body and mental power than monsters, so the fear of first encountering a heavily armed cavalry on the battlefield would have been more, but not less.

'It can be used as a hidden card for rotation in the plains.'

I have also checked the power of the new types of soldiers, and I have also organized the monster wave, so I have gained a lot.

Satisfied with the performance, he issued the order again.

"Send in the infantry and finish it. Do not miss a single animal and thoroughly annihilate it so that no damage is caused to the private house."

"Yes!"

After receiving the command of the lord, the rest of the troops rushed towards the remaining monsters.

\* \* \*

A wide but barren plain that stretches beneath the Yeres Mountains.

On the place where the battle had been fought a while ago,

"Now, there will be special products in our estate."

Nadia was contemplating a job.

"lady?"

Upon hearing her voice, the vassals around them turned their heads at the same time. Everyone seemed to think that my ears were wrong.

"Madam, what are you talking about?"

"That's what's right in front of me."

"Yes?"

All I could see were the corpses of monsters, so I never imagined that they were referring to them.

Instead of answering the puzzled vassals, Nadia said, pulling the hem of her contract husband.

"Glenn, it's good to increase agricultural production, but now we have to sell our estate's specialties, don't we? We need to develop a secondary industry."

"... .. Specialty?"

"Yes."

Glenn replied half lamentably.

"If there was such a thing, I would have sold it sooner. Unfortunately, Winterfell doesn't have anything special... .. does not exist."

It was really sad, but it was a reality that I had no choice but to admit. By the way, the only resource that comes from this land is iron ore?

But Nadia was not convinced, but just questioned straight away, as if puzzled.

"Why aren't there any specialties? There are things that haunt Winterfell more than any other estate."

"I want to know what it is... .."

Glenn's voice, which had been voicing like a stuffy one, suddenly stopped. It's not about 'production', it's about special products that 'appear'.

Nadia's voice, which was suddenly groaning, crossed her mind.

His eyes began to tremble.

Yes, it was true that there were a lot of monsters in the Winterfell estate. Because nobody wants to sell it.

“Isn’t that meant to make monsters a special product?”

“That’s right.”

“... ..”

Even if I didn't have to turn my head to look around, I could have expected that everyone would have the same expression on my face.

On behalf of the lord who was speechless, other vassals came forward and explained.

“Madam, it’s not that we didn’t want to try monster by-products either. But the monster by-products... .. It's really useless.”

“It is not. Because I know its usefulness.”

“Uh, how?”

Glenn could quickly realize that, even after I had said it, it was a stupid question.

It wasn't the first time she had given her extraordinary knowledge that she didn't know where she had come from.

If someone suggested using monster by-products, I would have kicked them out right away, saying what kind of bullshit, but coming out of Nadia's mouth, it sounded like a very plausible plan.

“When I was young... .. It was probably around the age of twelve. I visited the royal palace with my father, and while we were exploring the castle, we entered the warehouse where the royal family’s forbidden books were stored.”

“So, you found out while secretly reading the forbidden book?”

“Yes.”



Of course, it was a blatant lie.

The reason Nadia knew the way was because, as always, it had been known in her past life.

'To be precise, it was known during the war with the demons.'

If I had to pick the three most important things in war, one of them would be the supply of food.

Especially when it comes to long-distance expeditions, the importance of supply becomes even greater.

In order for them to invade human territory, they have to cross the Gugal desert. Crossing the desert is also a problem, but the real problem arose after arriving at the invasion site.

How will you maintain that long supply line?

The answer the demons found was simple.

*'Use the captured enemy as food, and if the amount is insufficient, eat the straggled ally! If you don't have enough medicine, use the corpses of your allies!'*

It was enough to frighten the weak human army, a monster legion advancing with the corpses of their own people as food.

At that time, even Nadia, who had been living comfortably in a place far away from the battlefield, was terrified of the brutality.

The way monsters use the corpses of their own people is known as the confession of a demon officer who was captured by the Kingdom Army.

In fact, it wasn't really a secret, so it might be a bit difficult to use the expression "confession", though.

Of course, people didn't use monster by-products as food.

I know that eating insects doesn't kill them, but should I say that it's the same as no one using them as food?

However, it is a different story if it is used as an ingredient that produces irreplaceable medicinal effects rather than simply food.

Nadia took a few steps and explained.

"For example, in the case of that Medusa... .."

Medusa was a monster with a snake attached to the head of a pig.

She continued to explain, pointing to the half-remaining Medusa.

"Even though the legs are gone, they are still useful enough. Among the byproducts of Medusa, you can use hair... .. So this is the only snake venom."

The difference between medicine and poison is a piece of paper. A properly detoxified Madusa's Venom can be used in countless fields.

It was time to explain more about him.

A bewitching yellow light leaked from between the snake's tightly closed eyelids.

## **Episode 71**

- Shh!

“No, ma’am!”

“... ..!”

At that moment, the snake that I thought was dead moved in a flash.

When Nadia sensed danger, Medusa's snake was already flying in the air and rushing towards me.

Through the gaping mouth, venomous fangs were exposed.

The snake's head was getting closer and closer, it felt like slow motion.

'Damn it.'

This cannot be avoided. As she reflexively took a defensive stance to save her life, something thick grabbed Nadia's waist.

In an instant, the body trembles. Mistaking that a snake wrapped around my waist, she struggled.

It wasn't until the plate armor's breastplate filled her vision that Nadia realized that it was a human arm wrapped around her waist.

Chaeeng!

Behind the sound of pulling the sword, there is the sound of something falling to the ground.

Reality, which felt like slow motion, returned to its original state.

"Ah... .."

Nadia, who blinked blankly, raised her head and looked up. Their eyes met with wide-opened golden eyes.

“Hey, Glenn.”

“Are you okay?”

“Except for a little surprise... .. I think it’s fine.”

“Oh, I must have twisted it a bit because I was pulling it in a hurry.”

Glenn said, letting go of the body he was holding. My back is a little stiff because of the sudden grab on my back.

Nadia rubbed her sore back and glanced at his back. The snake's head was rolling on the floor.

It seems that Glenn wrapped her body around her, and the other knights cut the snake.

'If I made a mistake... .. He may have died in vain here.'

Have you been feeling nervous lately because everything is going the way you want it to? Nadia wiped her surprised chest and swallowed her saliva.

“Wow, this guy is still moving.”

“Snake-type monsters don’t have a life. I heard that there are many cases where the main body is still alive after death.”

“I’m sorry, madam. I should have checked a little more closely... ..”

"no. I was approaching it on my own terms, what?"

This time it was largely due to his negligence.

Frightened, she instinctively approached Glenn and suggested.

“It may be dangerous, so please move.”

“Follow your will. There may be more people still breathing, so it would be better to talk in a safe place.”

"I get it."

After Glenn ordered the soldiers to kill with confirmation, the group moved towards the military base.

She, who had been clinging to Glenn until then, looked up and asked.

“But are you hurt?”

“It’s fine. I couldn’t reach it, but if it did, it wouldn’t be a problem. Snake fangs cannot pierce iron armor.”

“It’s still a monster. It’s fortunate that Medusa is a low-level monster, but it might have been dangerous if she was at an intermediate level or higher. From now on, don’t block it with your body. You are the head of Winterfell.”

“... ..”

It was something I was worried about, but there was no reply. Nadia was late and realized my mistake.

‘I took the risk and saved it, but you might think I’m nagging for nothing.’

Just as she was about to explain that she didn’t mean that, Glenn intercepted the order and spoke first.

“But you could have been in danger.”

“Yes?”

“If it were the same poison, the male side would tolerate it much better.”

“Ah... ..”

To be honest, it wasn’t wrong.

Considering that she is a woman, unlike her with a small stature, that side is far beyond the average size of any adult male.

but... .. I wonder how many men would give themselves up for their fake wives.

She opened her mouth slightly in admiration.

'I heard you have a knighthood... ... Is this the spirit of chivalry?'

I used to think that chivalry was a pretentious hypocrisy.

It was because the only knight she had been friends with for a long time was Lee Ji-ho, who abandoned her fiancée in front of her career.

Nadia spoke again, half sincere, and to explain that she didn't mean to be half nag.

"Glenn, you just looked cool."

"Huh?"

"If I had been a little more immature, I might have just fallen in love with the Marquis."

The last words were whispered into his ear so that no one could hear them.

Then, for a moment, his movements hardened. Misunderstood the reaction, she added hastily.

"Of course, I don't mean that I really fell in love with you, so don't worry."

"... .."

Nevertheless, the expression on his face is still vague. Once again, Nadia had to explain with all her heart.

"Uh, are you really just saying that? Why do you look like that?"

"... .. It is an illusion."

I don't think it's an illusion.

"Hmm."

Nadia looked at his expression with narrowed eyes. It was quite interesting to observe the changing facial expressions.

I wondered if he would make a gloomy expression like a squirrel who lost an acorn, and he groaned, saying, 'Ah,' maybe he came up with a good idea.

Nadia didn't let go of the faint smile on his lips.

“Why are you laughing alone?”

“No, I had something to think about. It's no big deal.”

“What do you think? If it's about Youngji's business, discuss it with me.”

“Ah, it's about the operation of medium and long-term cavalry... ..”

Concentrating on the story Glenn had brought up, she didn't realize it.

He said nothing with his mouth, and that he had a plan in his head.

\* \* \*

Immediately after clearing up the monster wave, the subjugation team returned to their base immediately. The cart was loaded with monster by-products.

The people of Yeongji wondered what kind of loot the returned subjugation team had brought, but in the end they could not figure it out.

So after a few days.

It's been a fortnight since the end of Monster Wave.

When the sun rose to the top of his head, a series of people were passing the bridge connecting the main building and the main building.

It was Nadia and Winterfell's administrators.

“The leather, horns, and teeth are separated and stored in a cool place. Meat seems to have to go through several drying processes to keep it for a long time.”

"I will leave the matter to the Lord. By the way... .."

Nadia, who was listening to the report, tilted her head.

"Your face has something to say to me?"

"I, that... .."

The administrator Edward looked really surprised as if he had been caught.

After hesitating, he mustered up the courage to ask. It was the thought I had every day since I heard her business idea.

"Are you serious about making medicine from monster by-products? It's absurd to be able to turn a monster into a medicine."

"Oh, that reminds me of the old days."

"Yes?"

Suddenly thinking of what old days?

Seeing the madam bring up another story out of the blue, he put on a puzzled expression on his face.

Nadia smiles and continues.

"When I said I was going to start a herbal tea business with bramble herbs, everyone had the same reaction as now."

"That, that... ..!"

The administrator stuttered as if in bewilderment and rolled his eyes.

It was a little disconcerting, but it wasn't wrong. Come to think of it, Mama has always been like that.

No matter why she wanted to go on such a journey, in the end, her choice was always right.



So, you must have a plan this time. The administrator with an embarrassed expression answered with a short sigh.

"ha... .. I guess I asked a stupid question. You must have other thoughts."

"We need some ingredients, but that's something we'll have to get from now on."

Now we have a lot of money, right? She shrugged and added.

"I think I will have to make a deal with the Merchants Association to purchase supplies in bulk."

"Ah, I heard that Wayne Marcus of the Northern Merchant Association is coming back soon. I received the letter from the top yesterday."

Wayne had traveled to the capital to dispose of some of the dragon's rare loot on Nadia's orders.

It looks like he came back in a timely manner. Nadia nodded and said.

"It's been fine. I'll have to meet you to report the results. As soon as the story comes out, throw it out. Send someone to tell us when we can enter."

"Yes, I understand."

I'm sorry Wayne has just finished the long journey, but there are too many things to save.

It was the moment when she thought that she should pay a little more brokerage fee.

There is a small commotion among the maids following behind.

"Hey, look over there."

"Oh my goodness... .."

It was a quiet whisper, but not so loud that Nadia, who was standing nearby, could not hear it.

“... ..?”

When I glanced back, wondering, the maids were looking out the railing and whispering. What was visible under the railing was an empty vacant lot used by the knights as a gymnasium. It seems that the knights were watching the battle.

Nadia's gaze reflexively followed where the maids were looking. Then you see a familiar face. Her eyes were rounded.

'Glenn?'

Kaang! Kang!

Under the railing, Glenn was holding a sword against an unknown knight.

For a moment, I wondered if my eyes met, and then they start attacking the other person again.

Even for a woman who doesn't know much about swordsmanship, it was a pretty cool battle. Enough to understand why the maids were deprived of their attention.

But on closer inspection, something strange happens.

“Oh, my, my.”

“After all, knights are different... ..”

The young maids were swallowing saliva with their cheeks slightly red.

Judging from that reaction, what they are watching is not the swordsmanship itself... ..

'Are you looking at your body?'

Because of the hot weather, everyone was taking off their tops. Tight muscles can be seen through the loosely untied collar.

It was the same with Glenn, who folded his sleeves and untied the collar.

It is an era in which it is a virtue to wrap oneself tightly outside, regardless of gender. Even if it was because of the face of the lord, he wouldn't do that... ..

'Is it very hot?'

Nadia glanced up at the sky and tilted her head. The sun was shining brightly in the cloudless sky.

The great aristocrats, who have been educated to emphasize saving face since childhood, usually wrap themselves up tight even when it's hot, but there are circumstances that can't be helped.

It must be difficult to compete in swordsmanship in this kind of weather, Nadia was convinced.

"It's been a long time since the lord has been fighting with a true sword."

It was Administrator Edward who said that. Her head turns to him.

"Long time no see? Is there any special reason?"

"Yes, when I was a minor marquis, I used to fight swords often, but after I inherited the title, my vassals tend to discourage me and refrain from doing it."

"AHA."

Since the previous master suddenly had such an accident, it was understandable that the vassals were reluctant to fight the sword.

Isn't it something you never know what kind of accident will happen if you put your swords against each other?

"But why are you doing it now?"

"That, well. that's good for me too... .."

"Hmm."

Is it because of the awakening caused by Monster Wave?

Nadia tilted her head and looked out the railing again.

At that time, the battle between Glenn and the unknown knight was over.

Glenn looked over the railing, wiping his sweat with the handkerchief the servant handed him. Eyes meet her perfectly.

“Nadia? When did you come here?”

“Huh?”

A curious voice erupted from her mouth.

‘Have you met my eyes before? But, as if I just found out... ...!’

## **Episode 72**

It was a little odd, but she didn't bother asking. Maybe it was my mistake to think that our eyes met.

“Before.”

“Hey, you made me look so bad.”

“No. It was a great match. It's the first time I've seen him use a sword himself. Sir Fabian said that none of the knights can defeat the lord, so it must be true.”

It wasn't a mouthful. Because her main job is paperwork, she couldn't see the real fights between knights often.

Even though he said that he showed the rough side, I can see the corners of his lips slowly rising at the words of whether it was sincere or a wonderful match.

He covered his mouth with a handkerchief pretending to be wiping off his sweat, but he could not avoid Nadia's eyes.

If you look closely, you can see that her cheeks are slightly red. Seeing him like that, she stopped and smiled.

'Anyway, men are... ..'

It's like seeing a puppy who keeps teasing you because he likes it when you praise him. Just as she was thinking that it would be easy to lure her with words, a servant came rushing out of her sight.

"Lord! Lord!"

The servant rushed in and walked closer to Glenn and said something.

Not even an unvoiced conversation could be heard, but Nadia had to ask him, leaning against the railing.

"What happen?"

"Wayne has returned from his ascent to the capital."

"Oh, really?"

Nadia's voice brightened. It was a car that had a job for Wayne to do.

As if reading her inner thoughts, Glenn suggested.

"I'm waiting for an audience right now, would you like to go see it together?"

\* \* \*

Wayne and the Marquis Winterfell met in the Great Hall, not the drawing room.

The drawing room was too narrow to display sales proceeds from the capital and other items.

Wayne said, pointing to the pile of hanging chests.

“We sold most of our jewelry and art through auctions. A total of 84,30 gold excluding the auction house fee. Please see the books and documents here for details.”

“Hmm.”

Glenn and Nadia glanced over the paperwork they were handed over, and handed it over to the servant.

It is unreasonable to compare the book and the actual amount in this place right now. I accepted Wayne's audience for another reason.

“I'll check the details a little later... .. Did anything happen in the capital?”

“There were people who were estimating the amount of treasure kept in Dragon Rare, but other than that, there was nothing to say about it.”

“Good luck. Anyway, you did a good job.”

“It's what I should do.”

Wayne leans his upper body slightly in a polite position.

Glenn and Nadia, who were looking at them, looked at each other at the same time. Then they started talking with their eyes.

'It's kind of hard to get more work because you're coming out like this... .. Asking someone who hasn't been able to get rid of their addiction to go to the mountain again... ..'

'I can not help it. Tell them to pay a little more.'

Carrying luggage safely alone doesn't make you a good broker.

You should be able to obtain good quality products at the lowest possible price and on time, and above all, you must be a reliable person.

At this point, Wayne Marcus was the best option.

'Then tell me. You're closer to me than I am.'

'... ..'

After Nadia communicated her intentions with her eyes and facial expressions, she began to stutter.

It had to be Glenn's role to keep her mouth open.

"It would have been quite a long way to get from Winterfell to the capital, but you don't have to be humble."

"no. Hey, this is up. It's an advantage for me as they charge a higher brokerage fee than is customary."

Yeah, I was hoping that would come out.

Glenn, who did not miss the opportunity, spoke quickly.

"Then will you try one more time?"

"Yes?"

"Up to the capital. It's probably too much to be self-sufficient in the North. Especially when you have something to buy in bulk."

"If you say you need a lot of stuff... .."

"Did you hear about the recent Monster Wave?"

"A monster wave?"

Wayne nodded with a bewildered face at the sudden change of topic.

“I got the news. Rumors spread that a large monster wave had occurred within the Winterfell Territory, and even covered the capital. I was a little worried, but looking at the faces of the two of them now, it seems to have been resolved.”

“Thanks to that, I got quite a bit of monster by-products. I am going to sell it.”

“... .. Yes?”

At that moment, Wayne's eyes widened.

'What did you just say?'

I got a lot of monster by-products. So I'm thinking of selling it.

Although it was a simple sentence, it was not easy to understand. He was able to open his mouth only after turning his head for a while.

“Have you already forgotten about the thorn vine herb?”

"Ah."

An exasperated sigh escaped Wayne's mouth. If the source is Madam, it's a different story.

"but... .. If you are a madam, you must have all your thoughts.”

The trust Nadia had built up until now was absolute.

Everyone said that while she was walking down the street she suddenly felt the energy of a gold mine from below, and even if she ordered to dig in the ground, they would follow and watch.

Nadia stepped forward and gave the instructions.

“Heptagon, primrose, and... .. No, the detailed list of items is written and delivered. There will be no ingredients that are very hard to find. Well, maybe?”

“I'll try my best.”



Wayne bowed her head in reply, and she finally smiled contentedly.

“I would like to raise the brokerage fee a little bit, but you should talk to Edward about the details. Oh no, this is a bounty.”

“Oh, thank you.”

Wayne did not hesitate to give money like a merchant.

Also, as a seasoned merchant, he did not overlook the fact that it was necessary to give moderately to his superiors.

“I also have something I want to give to my mother. Please take a look.”

“No, I’m sorry to keep sending you up, but you don’t have to.”

“It is my sanctuary. Please take a look. If you don't like it, I'll take it back.”

He clapped twice, and the staff at the top came out with a large chest.

It contained silk that looked luxurious at first glance.

In the eyes of Nadia, who had encountered all kinds of high-end items in the capital, it was an unusual luxury. A slight surprise flashed in her eyes.

“It is a silk woven by the fairies of the Golden Forest. It’s not something you can get with money, but this time, I was lucky enough to get it.”

“It must be a pretty precious thing.”

If it was the silk made from the threads of the Golden Forest, karein was also a luxury that was longing for it.

“Please accept this item as it suits you better than me. It is my sanctuary.”

“However... ..”

It was an expensive item that was regrettable to be picked up. The bounty that she gave today is enough to look like a penny.

When Nadia showed a hint of hesitation, Glenn interrupted.

"I would love to make a party dress. I'm sure I'll be able to use it someday, so take it."

With the permission of the owner, Glenn, there was no need to wait any longer.

Wayne hurriedly set the silk chest down in front of Nadia and bowed.

"Then I know you will accept it."

"Your generosity is gratefully received. For now, go home and rest. I will send someone in a few days."

"Yes."

Before Nadia refused to take a bite, he quickly said goodbye to the two and exited the Great Hall.

\* \* \*

As Wayne walks in a hurry, the top staff follows him. As Wayne was walking, he heard a voice calling him behind him.

"Danju, Heouk, Danju!"

"Well?"

I turned my head, wondering if my wife had sent me to return the gift, but fortunately it was Nathan, a top employee and my assistant, who called him.

He almost ran and stood next to me. Wayne opened his mouth and asked.

"What's going on? lower your voice than that. I'm not intolerant yet."

"Oh, sorry."

"Okay, tell me something."

Nathan took a moment to catch his breath, then continued.

"that is... .. I'm curious as to why you gave the golden forest silk to the devil. Naturally, I thought it was something to offer to the marquis or the marquis."

"what?"

Silk made from yarn woven by the fairy itself is not something that can be obtained with money.

Wouldn't it be more effective to present a gift to Glenn, the owner of the house, if you're going to give something precious to someone in power?

I thought it was a reasonable question, but somehow Wayne's expression was strange.

Unsurprisingly, the command of fire fell immediately.

"You idiot! What did you learn under me?"

"Yes?"

The unexpected shout made him panic and stutter.

"Hey, if I made a mistake, please let me know."

"I don't think you can even guess what I was doing wrong, so please let me know. Do you know what the order of power of the marquis is?"

"Yeah, the Marquis, the head of state, is the highest... .."

"Wrong! Tttttt, the merchant is so ignorant... .. listen carefully. The first is the wife of the Marquis, the second is the Sun Marquis, and the current lord is only the third. Do you understand?"

## **Episode 73**

"The Lord... .. Are you third in the family line?"

"Yeah, bastard."

Nathan looked a bit bewildered.

"The Lord, who is the head of the house, is only in third place! Son Marquis is your father, so even so, are you saying that your voice is higher than that of the Marquis?"

"If you pretend, you pretend. Seeing that he hasn't noticed it yet, it seems like he's not yet independent. Ew, twitch."

It had been a long time since Wayne had pierced the decision-making structure of the family with a keen eye.

"You don't even know who the person in power who wants to become a merchant is? In any case, it seems like I have to feed it myself to receive it."

"but... .."

"If you understand what I say, try your best to look as good as possible in front of Madame. I hope it helps you, it won't hurt you."

What should I do with that pathetic disciple? Wayne shook his head and walked forward.

He hears the voice of an assistant rushing behind him as he advances ahead.

"Come on, wait! Let's go together, my lord!"

\* \* \*

In the end, Nadia decided to accept the Silk from the Golden Forest.

Seeing him disappear as if he was running away, in case he refused, he was sorry to return it.

But where did you get this embarrassingly colorful fabric?

Glenn's voice came to her as she pondered deeply.

“Why don't you call the tailor and make him a party dress or suit? It is impossible to wear everyday clothes with this gorgeous silk.”

“A party dress? I don't even have a banquet, so why do I need to do that?”

“If my prediction is correct, I think an invitation will come from the capital soon. The king's birthday is not far away.”

“Oh, I see.”

Nadia exclaimed briefly.

The king, his father's puppet, liked to throw a grand banquet for my birthday.

I couldn't tell if he was enjoying the banquet or if his mental age was too low, but one thing was clear.

If an invitation from the royal family arrives, there is no reason to refuse.

Not long after he had inherited the title, the excuse that he couldn't leave the estate was for a day or two, and he couldn't use it any more.

And in the capital, there are three people she hates the most.

'I have to see those faces again.'

He seemed to be getting annoyed already, but there was nothing he could do about it.

Nadia, smirking and tongue-in-cheek, ordered the administrators to compare the ledgers, receipts, and gold coins one by one.

After that, there was no more reason to kill time here. She turned around and said.

“We’re going.”

“I do.”

Glenn had to oversee the training of the Knights Templar, so he left for the gymnasium, and Nadia went to the office of the main house because she had work left to do.

As she headed to the main house, she spoke to the maid as if she had almost forgotten.

“Really, Lisa. Send someone to the dressing room to make time.”

“When can I make an appointment?”

"this week... .. Yes, I have plenty of schedule after two days, so that would be a good time. I'll have to make some clothes by now."

Although they are not interested in luxury - to be more precise, they cannot afford it - but it is necessary to maintain the dignity worthy of a large aristocratic family in a region.

I'll have to order a few more Glenn's clothes at the same time. It was when she was walking through her head, adjusting this month's budget.

The moment she was about to go up the stairs of the main building, something caught Nadia's attention.

“... ..?”

It was an unidentified egg that had been told to put in a sunny place.

An unidentified egg found in an empty dragon nest.

There is a slight crack in the egg placed in the decorative cabinet by the window.

Is it an illusion? Nadia closed her eyes a few times and looked again.

"Lisa."

"Yes, sir."

"that... ... Doesn't it look a little cracked?"

"Yes? what... ... Oh my, it seems a bit like that from what I've heard."

"No, was it like this?"

It was an incontinence that appeared to be visible or not, depending on the angle.

"What did you do to that egg?"

"no. I haven't done anything except occasionally wiping it off to keep dust from accumulating."

"Ummm... ..."

A low moan escaped Nadia's mouth.

'Isn't it supposed to hatch? An egg that has been neglected for a long time can come and hatch... ...'

Maybe you originally had incontinence, but you didn't find it.

Even now, under bright sunlight, it barely looks like incontinence, doesn't it look smooth when shadows are cast?

"But, just in case you don't know, ask them to take a closer look to see if there are any other abnormalities."

"Shall we just put it away?"

"No, what. Until then."

Until then, Nadia had not taken much of it.

Perhaps the eggs have been neglected for several decades, so the cleaning process of the maids may have cracked.

There was a lot of overdue work, so she passed by without thinking deeply.

But... ... .

day.

Two days.

three days.

one week.

Only after enough time has passed since the dress I ordered in the dressing room was finished and arrived... ... .

Nadia had to admit.

“... ... Could this really be hatching?”

The fact that 'that' is alive.

As soon as he finished speaking, the egg shook slightly.

moon crack.

“Oh my, my. I think I just moved!”

“I think it moved, but it really did!”

The maids raise their voices and make a fuss.

Even more so, the untouched egg was swaying alone.

There was even a sound of hitting the wall.

Even the gold engraved clearly from any angle.

I couldn't deny it anymore. This unidentified egg will hatch sooner or later.

And very soon too.

Nadia's expression became serious. Although he joked that it was Dragon Tamoni Ryder, no one seriously thought that the egg would hatch.

What I had hoped for was about to become a reality.



“Uh, what should I do, madam?”

“There is nothing wrong with being careful. Call the male servants and have them put the egg outside. I don't know if it's dangerous, so keep an eye on me all day long... ..”

But it was before he even finished speaking.

Crisp!

"Huh?"

“Uh-huh?”

As soon as he spoke, he heard the sound of the shell breaking. Everyone's heads creaked and went back to one place.

"uh? uh?"

"uh... .. uh, that... ..”

It wasn't an illusion. The cracks across the shell were getting thicker.

Nadia panicked and stepped back.

'No, already?'

I thought it would hatch sooner or later, but it must be now.

Lisa said, pulling her collar slightly.

“No, ma'am. You don't know what's going to happen, so just run away.”

“Yeah, yes. I wish I did.”

Nadia immediately turned around with the maids.

Wasn't it not long ago that he was attacked and nearly killed by Medusa?

It's a newborn baby, so I don't think it's too dangerous, but be careful and there won't be any harm.

But it was a moment where I couldn't even take a few steps.

Crisp! Kwajik!

“... ..!”

There was the sound of the egg being completely shattered behind his back. At that moment, Nadia reflexively looked back.

and.

“Kik?”

Eyes met with a black reptile who blinked amber eyes.

\* \* \*

The hallway of the main hall.

The sound of footsteps echoed throughout the house, making the red carpet on the floor colorless.

The loud footsteps continued up to the third floor, where the hostess' bedroom was.

But no one could stop him, telling him not to make a fuss.

It was Glenn, the owner of this castle, who was responsible for the noise.

Finally, standing in front of the Marquis's bedroom, he opened the door. There was no time to wait for the vassals that followed to open it.

Bump!

“Nadia!”

“Oh, are you here?”

But what greeted him was his calm voice.

Nadia sat down on the chair and just turned her head to say hello.

“Did you jump? It wasn't urgent... .. Oh, take a look at this first.”

I know it's polite to get up and greet me, but there are situations where it's unavoidable.

This was the case with a heavy reptile cub tethered in its bosom.

“Kik! Kirk!”

“Oh, it tickles.”

bantam... .. All of them were about the size of a big cat, but anyway. The little dragon baby turned over on Nadia's lap, showing affection.

He rubbed his head against his chest and even made fun of it. It was an undying pet cat.

“What is this... ..”

Glenn, who came closer, gave a bewildered expression.

I was worried that an unidentified egg had hatched, and I ran to see a peaceful scene like this.

It's a bit disappointing, but I'm glad nothing bad happened.

Glenn was then able to wipe away his startled heart.

“Ah, it tickles! stop it.”

Whether he knew he had run away from fear, Nadia had a smile on her face all the time.

He seemed to be very happy with the young hatchling's aegyo. she asked, stroking the little dragon with delight.

“No matter how you look at it, the dragon's cub... .. So you think it's a hatchling?”

“Looks like that. The Wyvern didn't look like that.”

“After all, it must have been a dragon egg.”

I never imagined it would be a real dragon's egg, and I couldn't even imagine that it would actually hatch.

Besides, it was really, really, really unimaginable that a newborn baby dragon was gentle to humans.

Even if it's a super monster, isn't it a monster first?

"Glenn, are there any monsters that are friendly to humans?"

"Very rare. However, monsters have a habit of considering the creature they met when they first woke up from the egg as their mother. That's probably why I don't attack you."

"AHA."

Her eyes began to twinkle. I wondered why he was so gentle, but that's why he's so much cuter than I thought.

"Then he thinks of me as his mother? It's also cute, our Yong-yong."

"... .. Yong-yong?"

Glenn's expression turned pale.

"Have you already given me a name?"

"Is it possible? I will give you a cool name after thinking about it a bit more. It's just a nickname."

"... .."

nickname. It's nickname... ..

It was an irresistible force majeure that a little grumpy welled up at those words. Love is inherently irrational.

He looked down with bitter eyes. A certain black beast is rubbing its whole body at Nadia.

If you ask me if I'm happy with this situation, it's absolutely not, but that doesn't mean I can't show my childish intentions as it is.

He said in a tone that seemed displeased.

"Would it be strange to others to give a monster a nickname that I don't even use for my husband?"

"Yes? But you did before. Don't call me by my first name."

"what? When did I say that... .."

Glenn, who was about to respond immediately, stopped.

## Episode 74

Old memories rush through my mind. Conversations exchanged in the past were played back in my ears.

*"I don't think you and I are too close to be called by nicknames already."*

*"But soon we will be a family... .."*

*"The Marquis of Winterfell. Or just a name. Use either one."*

*"Then I'll call you Glenn."*

It was when Nadia's marriage was decided and an engagement party was held.

"... .."

Come to think of it, I think he said something like that. Also with my mouth.

A cold sweat began to form on Glenn's back as he recalled the memories of the past.

At a loss for words, Nadia naturally asks him.

"why? Don't you remember?"

"... .."

It was more of a problem because I remembered it so vividly. If it was just a little bit more subtle, I would argue that I didn't say that.

"You really don't remember? When you said that, it was back when you were in the capital... .."

"stop! stop... .. I remember. I remember."

"Again, I thought you didn't remember because you didn't answer."

"... .."

"Ah! Of course, it's not like I still have the old things in my heart, and at that time, I would have deliberately called my nickname to turn the story into a different topic. There is really no feeling of sadness."

"that... .. Run."

"If someone you're not very close to suddenly calls you by your nickname, you probably don't like it. I understand."

"... .."

"uh? Why all of a sudden?"

Nadia's eyes widened.

He staggered slightly and put his hands on the back of the chair. It was as if he had suddenly had vertigo.

"Are you unwell?"

“... .. After confirming that you are safe, it seems that the tension has been relieved. I was surprised to know that even if I was harmed, I would have suffered.”

“No worries. I haven't had my nails done once.”

Saying so, Nadia picked up the hatchling she was holding and held it to him.

“Look at this. It looks so pure. Is there anything plausible for this kid's name? I was wondering if a better name would come out if we thought about it together.”

“It's a name... ..”

Glenn leaned forward and slowly looked at the pushed hatchling.

Black scales covered the whole body. Transparent golden eyes. It has a long tail and a pair of small horns sprouting from its head.

They were all about the size of a large cat, so at first glance, it seemed that they could be mistaken for a black cat.

'If it weren't for the shield wings.'

A pair of black wings flew behind their backs. He is waving vigorously as if protesting, perhaps because he is uncomfortable in a floating position in the air.

Anyway, the closer I looked, the more certain it became. This is a dragon, or more precisely, a hatchling.

Glenn said a name that came to mind.

“Dragonia?”

“No, not such a rude name! Something a little nicer. How do you know if he'll become something like the guardian dragon of this realm in the future?”

“Whether it will become a guardian dragon or a disaster will only be known at that time. Speaking of dragons, they're just big monsters... .. Whoa!”

AARA

He couldn't even finish his speech and let out a moan. Hatchling snapped Glenn's finger pointing at him.

"Oh My God. it's okay?"

"み ... .. It doesn't look like he was hurt."

Nadia threw the hatchling down on the sofa, then walked over to Glenn to examine the wound. Fortunately, there was no blood coming out of the bite.

"Should I still call the doctor?"

"No, it's done. It's a little numb. You'll be fine in five minutes."

"If that's the case... .. Anyway, I'm glad I didn't get hurt too much."

After confirming that the wound was not serious, she looked back with an angry expression.

Hatchling was thrown on the sofa and looked up at Nadia with her wings folded.

"Can you attack people? No? If you keep attacking people, I can't raise you. Yes? If you attack the lord, even if the vassals tell you to kill you right away, I have nothing to say."

I don't know if I'm really thinking that you'll understand that... .. He looked so cute when he was talking to himself.

It wasn't a bean pod, it was really cute. It's like watching a little kid talking to a cat on the street.

It's so cute that I want to keep seeing it, but for now, it's better to get that dangerous beast away from Nadia.

They attacked from the other side first, so there was a reason.

Glenn opened her mouth to the nagging Nadia.



"A monster is just a monster. I can't understand people... .."

But it was then.

"Key gain... .."

"Oh my, why is he like this?"

A black hatchling clings to Nadia's skirt with a dying moan.

He rubbed his head a few times and even looked up with pathetic eyes.

"Keeping... .."

It was then that Nadia first realized it. That even reptiles have facial expressions.

"... .. Did this guy understand what I was saying?"

"no way. You must have read the atmosphere. Even animals know that they are being scolded."

"Is that right?"

A monster that understands human speech. It doesn't make sense unless it's a high-ranking monster, a demon who treats monsters as minions.

Knowing that her head couldn't comprehend what I was saying, Nadia continued her discipline.

"If you hurt someone, I will quarantine you right away. Don't you want to be like that?"

"Kit."

"That's right. kind."

The baby dragon jumps up on her short legs and falls into her arms.

A happy smile appeared on Nadia's face as she reflexively hugged the hatchling.

It's cute too. How cute would it be for a reptile theme? It was impossible to drive away such a cute creature.

She said looking back with pleading eyes.

“Glenn, you seem to be reflecting, so can I keep raising you by my side?”

“... ..”

“Why don't you answer me? You're not going to tell me to kick out the newborn baby, right? Even though she thinks of me as her mother... ..”

“... .. do whatever you want.”

'Why do you have to ask for an opinion about something you can't do on your own in this house?'

Nadia smiled broadly when his permission fell, saying that he would push it anyway, even if he objected.

"thank you. I will take good care not to attack others."

That smile fades away. Glenn thought of himself as funny.

“By the way, what can I feed the young hatchlings?”

“Well, there are no records of humans raising dragons... .. Throw something like this at once. I will choose what I want to eat.”

“I need to set up a buffet, too.”

Feeling pretty good, she hummed and hummed as she moved forward. The baby dragon was still held in her arms.

Meanwhile, Nadia realized that the dragon, who had been crying over and over again, stopped talking at some point.

I glanced to the side, and the young dragon was looking behind me with his head down over my shoulder.

'Where are you looking?'

Nadia, puzzled, turned her head back.

There, Glenn was staring at him, precisely over her shoulder, with a firm expression on his face.

she asked in an absurd voice.

“... .. What are you doing now? Are you even having a snowball fight with a monster?”

"No way. I was just staring at him because his eyes were the same color as mine. It's a rare color for humans."

“Ah, that's what I heard.”

Both Glenn and the dragon's eyes were golden like amber.

It's a very nice color, Nadia thought.

“This is also a relationship, but the two of you are doing well.”

“... .. Yes, this is also a relationship.”

Why does the voice that speaks sound like grinding teeth?

Thus, the giant lizard was added to Winterfell's roster.

\* \* \*

Time flew by, and the first anniversary of Nadia and Glenn's marriage was approaching. Under the two men's rule, the territory was developing day by day, including accepting refugees and reforming the tax system.

“Glenn, the heads of each village have asked for an interview, so please come out when you have time. Oh, and the idea of building a poor orphanage and an orphanage... ..”

Nadia, who was working hard, stopped talking. His business partner, Glenn, had a very astringent expression on his face.

“Are you listening to me?”

“I am listening.”

“But why do you look like that? If you are not feeling well, you can postpone the interview.”

“... ..”

Instead of answering Nadia's question, he came up with a silly story.

“Isn't that heavier than that?”

“Yes? Are you talking about Noah?”

“okay. It looks pretty heavy.”

“Kiruk.”

As soon as the horse fell, the young dragon opened her eyes and rubbed her head at Nadia.

I was taking a nap on my lap and when my name was called, I woke up like a ghost.

“I never thought it was that heavy.”

“Think again. Even though I'm sitting now, when I move to another place, I'm always with you. It was like that last week when we went boating outside the castle, and it was like that when the two of us inspected the estate. Besides, he was always by my side when you asked me for a solo session.”

“Well... ..”

A moan escaped Nadia's mouth as she recalled the memories of the past one by one.

'By the way, did you still stick with it?'

It didn't seem like Noah had been alone with Glenn since waking up from the egg. Before that, whenever we had a serious discussion about Youngji, the two of them always talked only with the two of us. This was to avoid leaking confidential information.

"It's a beast that doesn't understand words. This kid is going to be a spy, what will he do?"

"Maybe you can understand."

"I hope so."

Nadia laughs as if she heard an interesting story.

But Glenn wasn't joking. It was a very reasonable doubt for him.

## Chapter 75

What makes me suspicious is that even while playing alone from afar, if Glenn is about to take Nadia, he's already caught on dozens of times.

Otherwise, it was a reasonable doubt.

"I still have it on my lap. A little bigger would be too much... Ah, did I wake up to touch? You can sleep again."

Said Nadia, stroking the rustling dragon's wings.

I really don't like the way Nadia clings to Nadia's body all day long.

Glenn's gaze at the disgusting monster naturally gained strength.

“Kit.”

“... ..”

As if noticing his gaze, the young dragon made a disgusting expression towards him.

It's like telling me what to do if I don't like it.

Glenn's forehead slowly crept into a wrinkle.

But this time, even that despicable young beast will have no choice but to do so. Because

I can't even chase after them all the way to the capital.

He triumphantly pulled out a letter from his pocket.

“What is that?”

“A letter from the capital.”

“Oh, maybe.”

“This is an invitation from the royal family. The king's birthday party will be held, so please be sure to attend.”

“For sure, I say... ..”

crumble. Nadia took out the invitation from the envelope and read it. As Glenn said, the expression 'must be' is written on it.

“What's going on? The royal family would not welcome the North.”

“Read to the end. What I want to say comes later.”

At Glenn's words, her gaze turned to the invitation again.

Congrats on the unexpected discovery of a dragon rare. When I mentioned that I was going to say something, the words that followed were even more amazing than I thought.

“The owner of the rare is presumed to be the red dragon Balactis. Balactis robbed the royal treasure of the angel statue 150 years ago. If Winterfell respects the royal family, it is right to return the country's treasure to the royal family... ..?”

“When I checked, I saw that there really is an angel statue. Something with a big blue diamond in it. Remember?”

“Come to think of it, it seems that there were such items in the warehouse.”

A few months ago, Wayne had stopped by the capital to dispose of his treasure, but he didn't cash out all of the stuff on Rare.

There was more treasure left than I had disposed of, and when I heard that, I remembered an object with a large diamond in it.

“I thought it wasn't an ordinary thing, but I didn't know it was a stolen royal treasure. what... .. Anyway, it's the royal thing, so it'd be nice to give it back.”

“I think so. It would be better not to do anything that would be rude.”

“If you give it back in the form of a birthday present, you will appreciate Winterfell's loyalty... .. Are you saying?”

So, it's not that the royal family insisted on getting it back, but it would mean that Winterfell wanted to make it look like it was given to him by himself.

It was expressed around a little bit, but the core was not different.

Glenn licked his tongue and replied.

“It was better. There is no need to prepare a gift other than an angel statue.”

“Still, it's a little bit different to bring just one angel statue, so I'm just going to take this and that and fulfill the excuse.”

For the sake of the civil war that will happen in the future, it is a bit difficult to spread the perception that the Marquis Winterfell treated the royal family lightly.

“If it’s finished enough to add a few rare things... .. Ummm, why?”

“Keith.”

At that time, the dragon, who had been quietly held, started to rub against her with a painful sound.

He was scratching the hem of his clothes and whimpering over and over, as if he had something to say.

“Are you hungry? It’s been a while since I ate... ..”

“It will not be.”

“sure?”

Nadia didn't seem to notice the beast, but it was obvious in Glenn's eyes.

'He's saying that he'll take him too.'

It's like a quick-witted goldfish. that's never going to happen

“Monsters have developed a sixth sense many times more than humans. I realized intuitively that I had to be separated from my guardian. But I can't take it. Do you already know?”

sting. At that moment, the dragon's sharp gaze turned to Glenn, but he ignored it neatly.

“It can’t be helped either. He's a good boy in our eyes, but other nobles will think it's dangerous... ..”

“Keying.”

"I'm sorry. I don't think I can take it though. Can you play well on your own? I will tell the butler to take good care of it.”



Perhaps reading Nadia's determination, Noah drooped with a sad expression on her face.

It was a very sad look, but it was unavoidable.

The capital is within the grasp of the Duke of Balajit, that is, the enemy camp. It was right to prevent things that could be blamed for nothing.

Glenn asked.

"Anyway, is the plan to specialize monster by-products still valid?"

"of course. And we're not selling monster by-products, we're selling drugs made from monster by-products. I've been experimenting with the effect. Can't you believe me?"

"It's not like that... .. I am a little worried."

"What? Side Effect?"

"no. As you know, it is not common for noble families to directly engage in commerce. The last time thorn bush was a very special case. I already have a tendency to look down on merchants... .."

"So you're worried that I'll be ignored in the capital?"

"okay. In particular, the capital city, that is, the southern nobles often look down on northerners as savage, don't they? If you're going to sell drugs among those people... .. I can already imagine what you're going to say."

A few plausible lines had already crossed Glenn's mind.

"The northerners say they are hungry because they have nothing to eat, so Winterfell is really poor, don't you think?"

'So why did the Marquis marry you in such a poor land... .. He, too, was once a noble peasant's gold leaf.'

'Oh, I'm sorry. Shouldn't we step forward and support the North?'

'Ho-ho, that's what noble oblige is.'

... .. It already felt like my stomach was turning.

It's not like that kind of ridicule, it's not me, and it's not strange that he's heading to Nadia, even if he declares war out of fever.

"I wonder if there is any reason to have to secure the funds at the cost of an insult."

"The more money you have, the better."

It's not that I don't understand why Glenn reacts shaky to this.

She, too, would not have planned to make a specialty product if she had not known the future that would not be long ago.

But unlike him, who vaguely expected a clash between the North and the South someday, Nadia knew that the time was imminent.

"Thank you for your concern. But I have a plan, so don't worry. You will see it."

Saying so, a smiling face said this.

'I have no intention of withdrawing from the plan, so do not try to convince me.'

She's the best in execution alone, so there's no way I'm going to get caught up with her.

It was something I had expected, but that didn't make me worried.

"If things don't go well, there's no need to overdo it. No one in our family will dare to blame you."

"Don't worry. None of the things I was about to do failed, did I?"

"That's right, but... .."

Although the end of his speech was blurry, he looked anxious because he couldn't nag any more.

Before verses 2 and 3 continued, she decided to leave in a hurry.

"I have to go to the warehouse to check the stock. I will go first."

"sleep... .."

As soon as the word came to follow, she hurriedly got up from the sofa. Noah, who was sitting on his lap, was of course separated.

Click, bang!

She left quickly, leaving only Glenn and her young dragon in the room.

"Kirr... .."

I thought I could hear a mournful cry from below, and the dragon looked sadly at the place where she had left.

The tail and wings hang down over the sofa. It would be a lie if I said I wasn't even the slightest pity on the sullen face.

Glenn looked at the helplessly drooping hatchlings, and clicked his tongue in his mind.

'It's a little pitiful, but... ..'

He's often forgotten because of his mean behavior, but he was a baby less than a year old.

So, being separated from the one you consider your mother is likely to be insecure.

"Twitter."

It was understandable to think that what had been disturbing me until now was the struggle of a young child who wanted to take over her mother.

Am I being too harsh on an ignorant bastard?

Thinking about it that way, I felt a little ashamed of myself, who had always thought of Noah as negative.

'Yeah, there's nothing more troublesome than an adult fighting a child seriously.'

What can I do if I have to reach out my hand first, as an intelligent and older person?

He let out a small sigh and held out a hand of reconciliation. If you caress me and comfort me while I'm gloomy, that guy... ..

-widely!

It was at that moment that the drooping tail moved swiftly.

"her?"

A burning sensation is felt on the back of the hand that was suddenly hit. It was proof that it wasn't a hallucination at all.

But the absurd things didn't stop there.

"Where do you put your hands? Don't be shy, human."

"... ..?"

## **Episode 76**

Glenn looked around reflexively. It was to check if there were any remaining users in this room.

However, no matter how much he looked around, he couldn't find any other person other than the luscious beast and himself in the room.

His trembling eyes turned back to the sofa.

"just now... .. speak... .."

"huh! Where's the dragon who can't even speak?"

Fluent kingdom language pours out one after another. Even the pronunciation and intonation were perfect.

No, could you tell me?

Up until now, I thought he had developed a sixth sense as a monster, but he really understood human language.

The dragon snorted at Glenn, who was astonished and said,

"I am much older than yours, man."

Then it flew away with its little wings and went out the window.

"... .."

All alone, he had to stare blankly at the open window.

After a while, as the absurdity subsides, anger that I had never thought of before slowly leaks out.

"under... .. haha... .."

So, didn't she obviously know how to speak, but pretended to be a silent beast and took Nadia's attention?

Anger was added to his gaze staring at the place where the dragon had left. It seems that the day I get to be close with that guy is very far away.

\* \* \*

As time passed, the day came to depart for the capital.

A wagon full of gifts for the king.

Two wagons filled with supplies for use in the capital.

and... .. A wagon filled with unidentified boxes.

In Nadia's eyes, those wooden boxes looked like nuggets of carriage gold. A smile of contentment and a happy heart hangs on his lips.

"It's ready. Just go."

"Ah yes."

Glenn's voice barely made her come to her senses, and she climbed onto the horse.

When I turn my head, I see a group of people lined up to see off the lord and the couple.

Among the dogs, the first to appear was Isaac, the forerunner of the marquis.

Although he is standing with a cane, his face is brighter than before.

said Glenn.

"I am glad that you have a father. I'm not too worried about leaving the estate."

"I'll take good care of you, so don't worry and go."

"Then I will go."

At that moment, a round face poked its head over the shoulder of the Marquis.

"Kit!"

Big, transparent golden eyes are looking at Nadia with all eyes wide open. His eyes were pathetic enough to hold on to the ankles of passers-by.

Isaac said as he hugged the dragonling hanging from his back in front of him.

"That's right. it came just fine Say hello too."

"Kirr... .."

"I'll be back, Noah."

"king... .."

It was enough to say that it was cute in its own way, with a sullen face and wagging its tail.

If I hadn't seen him speak fluently, Glenn would have thought so too.

Not knowing that Glenn's eyes were gradually narrowing, Nadia reached out to stroke the sullen dragon.

But it was then.

“If you don’t want to camp, you better leave early. I get to the city before sunset so I can sleep in a soft bed.”

She was saddened by the voice urging her to start and had no choice but to withdraw her hand.

“Then shall we go right away? To be honest, I am not confident about camping.”

“I do. Father, then we will go.”

“Go safely.”

Eventually, as soon as Glenn gave the start signal, the lead began to move.

A procession to the capital stepped outside the castle.

\* \* \*

On the first day of the movement, the procession to the capital arrived at the manor house of the neighboring estate as scheduled.

It was the place they would be indebted to today.

“Welcome, Marquis Winterfell. And the Marquis of Winterfell.”

The old lord, who had been contacted in advance, welcomed the neighboring marquis and couple.

Glenn said as he got off his horse.

“Sorry for arriving late.”

“no. Rest in peace.”

“Excuse me for just one night.”

The feudal lord couple of a small estate did not spare their heart in treating the marquis and the others.

The party, who received the warm meal, was satisfied and dispersed in search of a place to sleep.

Ordinary soldiers and servants were led to temporary tents, and the rest to the guest room of the lord's house, and, of course, Nadia was one of those led into the comfortable guest room.

She said to the maids who guided me.

“I want to shower first before going to sleep.”

“Even so, I prepared bath water. May I attend the bath?”

“No, I will wash by myself.”

It was because of some embarrassment that he took off his clothes in front of the maids he saw for the first time.

It was when Nadia, who had bitten the maids, washed away the dust and returned to her room.

She has a good eye and noticed that the appearance of the bedroom was slightly different from when she left.



Unlike before when the room was lit up, all the lights were off except for a couple of candles around the bed.

'Did you intentionally turn off the light?'

It would be cumbersome to put out the candles by hand, so they seemed to have taken care of it.

Nadia was convinced and walked to bed.

Even at a glance, the large-sized bed was surrounded by an opaque curtain. Her hand flips the veil at once.

"uh... ..?"

"Huh?"

It was at that moment that I realized that there was no one else in this bedroom but me.

Lying on the bed, Glenn, who seemed to be on the verge of falling asleep, met his eyes.

A puzzled exclamation came from Nadia as well as Glenn, who was half asleep.

As they looked at each other, blinking blankly, Nadia first came to her senses and opened her mouth.

"Everyone, why are you here?"

"Well, because this is the bedroom I was guided to... .. Why are you here?"

"So do I. The maids here said they could stay in this room... .."

"... .."

"... .."

A subtle silence settles between the two.

In fact, it was not that I did not understand how this accident happened.

Whatever the hidden circumstances, in the eyes of others, the two are a married couple who have been married for over a year.

It is not unusual for married men and women in any culture to share the same bedroom. In other words, it was correct that this was a mistake on this side rather than a mistake on the other side.

It's because I've been writing each room for a long time, so I overlooked how others would see it.

Nadia asked in a trembling voice.

"... .. Now what?"

"What should I do? I have to ask you to empty another room."

"... .. Is it possible for me to come and give you another room tonight?"

"... .."

The guest room is not a place that is used often.

If you want to use a room you don't normally use, you have to clean it, and you have to bring a blanket, too, and this and that becomes a lot of trouble.

Asking me to prepare another new bedroom this night is a bit... ..

"I'm sorry, but I can't help it. It will be enough to give you an example."

"no. Aside from the issue of courtesy, there is a more important issue."

"What is it?"

Are there more problems I hadn't thought of? A look of surprise spread across Glenn's face.

After all, she always had a knack for pointing out things she hadn't thought of before. His expression as he looked at Nadia's lips became serious.

"I am very tired."

"... .."

"To prepare a new bedroom, it will take time to prepare things. Then you'll get less sleep! You have to leave tomorrow morning. If you don't sleep well tonight, you'll be twice as tired tomorrow."

"Then you sleep here. I'm leaving."

"There is no way I can sleep comfortably after kicking out the Marquis. The bed is spacious too, but we just sleep together today."

"that... .."

"And we are nominally a married couple. Others wouldn't find it strange to share the same bedroom. Rather, if the Marquis ran out of the bedroom now and said that he would use a different room from me, it would be more of a back story."

"... .."

It was true, so I couldn't object.

If you make a fuss at night because you want to share a room with your wife, only gossip will circulate.

Nadia's argument is understandable. I do understand... ..

'Isn't it scary?'

In this case, having to jump around for another bedroom doesn't mean it has to be her side in the universal sense.

Nadia added a word to him, who was confused.

"Do not worry. I will never touch the hair of the Marquis."

"... .. what?"

"I told you that I was lying when I told you that I fell in love at first sight. Wasn't it all sorted out? Why are you so nervous again?"

"... .."

Glenn suddenly wanted to cry.

"... .. Isn't it normal for me as a man to say things like that?"

"But the Marquis wouldn't."

No, of course it is. I'm not unscrupulous enough to touch without permission, but... ..

Does it mean that in her eyes, she doesn't really look as rational as her eyes?

Sadly, Glenn decided to just keep his mouth shut. It was because I thought I would only hear heartbreaking stories if I looked further.

"okay... .. Then excuse me for just one day."

"Good night, Glenn. I'm sleepy, so I'll sleep first."

After saying that, she slipped into the duvet.

The bed is certainly wide, but since each of them is seated at the edge of the bed, the distance is wide enough that they cannot reach even if they stretch out their arms.

## **Episode 77**

As soon as I put on a soft blanket and close my eyes, Suma rushes in.

Nadia thought with a hazy mind.

'After all, riding a horse is tiring... .. Tomorrow I have to go by carriage.'

But it was the moment when her mind was about to sink into dreamland.

"... .. D... .. new Year... .. affection... .. go?"

Glenn's voice sounded like he was asking something. But now, my eyelids were too heavy to open my eyes.

After contemplating whether to force her to open her eyes again or pretend she didn't hear, Nadia finally chose the latter. I have a schedule for tomorrow, so rest is the first thing I do.

'I'll ask again tomorrow morning if it's important, huh?'

Soon, her consciousness faded.

\* \* \*

the next morning.

Although it was early in the morning, the Winterfell party were all ready and waiting.

And the old lord couple was also getting cold air from early in the morning to see off the party.

Before getting into the carriage, Nadia greeted the old lady by holding her hand with both hands.

"Thank you for the hospitality. I will always remember today's favor."

"I just rented a place for one night. It is a long journey to the capital. I hope you are in good health."

At this point, Glenn has to greet him, but he doesn't say anything.

She was a little perplexed and glanced to the side. Glenn frowned, pressing between her forehead.

It was like he was trying to clear his dizzy mind. His eyes are reddish as if he had slept all night.

... .. As if you had slept through the night?

'Is it because of me?'

If he hadn't slept well all night, it must have been the cause. Either he slept badly, or he grinded his teeth all night.

There seemed to be a habit of sleeping that I wasn't aware of. She looked at him with apologetic feelings and vowed.

'Tonight, I have to tell you in advance that I will be able to use another room.'

Meanwhile, the old lord couple looked at each other and smiled subtle.

'It's the best time.'

If the new groom, who has been married for less than a year, has trouble sleeping, is there any other reason?

Glenn was a little annoyed. If something really happened, I wouldn't be embarrassed.

But I can't say it out loud that I'm not thinking right now, so I have to be patient.

Nadia greeted her once more on behalf of her silent husband.

"Then we'll see."

"Take a look, Marquis."

Leaving behind the lord couple waving their hands, the two got into the carriage together.

It would be a little slower than riding a horse, but it was difficult for her to stay on horseback for the entire journey due to her physical strength.

I decided to take turns riding horses and wagons to save stamina, but looking at Glenn's condition today, it seems like they did a good job preparing the wagons.

Shortly thereafter, the wagon begins to rattle and move.

Glenn, who sat across from Nadia, folded her arms and closed her eyes as soon as the carriage left.

Before he could fully fall asleep, Nadia decided to apologize in haste.

"Did I have too much sleep talk?"

"what?"

"Or maybe it's because I have a tendency to not be able to sleep with other people in the same bed... .. If that's the case, why didn't you say it? I'm sorry if it was because of me that I couldn't sleep."

"... .."

no answer coming back Nadia had to roll her eyes nervously.

'Are you very angry?'

He was the one who grabbed him as he was about to leave the bedroom.

"To ensure that we never share a bedroom together in the future... .."

"no!"

His voice suddenly rose. It was a voice so loud that the inside of the carriage resounded.

Why did things go like this?

Glenn became impatient and had to improvise an excuse.

"The reason I couldn't sleep... .. nightmare! Yes, because I had a nightmare."

“Nightmare?”

“It was an eerie dream. It was a dream to fall alone without a weapon in the middle of a swarm of monsters. When I try to fall asleep, I have a bad dream... ..”

But for an excuse made in a hurry, the result was not bad. A look of understanding began to form on her face.

“also... .. I think there must have been some stress about Monster Wave, whether I knew it or not.”

“It’s like that. Maybe it was the effect of changing the bed.”

I guess I was more sensitive than I thought. Nadia nodded in agreement.

Anyway, I’m just glad I didn’t disturb his sleep.

“Close your eyes until we get to the next town. I will be quiet.”

“I do.”

He had to sigh in secret, having managed to manage an accident that would have been a catastrophe.

As soon as you overcome the crisis and feel relieved, the suma starts to come naturally. Shortly thereafter, he fell into a slumber.

The carriage carrying the two of them rattled along the road.

\* \* \*

A day, two days, a week... ..

After a full moon and three days passed, the Marquis of Winterfell and his party were finally able to reach the walls of the capital city.



The walls of the capital were as grandiose as I remembered. Nadia is very excited to see her hometown again after a year... .. did not lose

“It’s still my hometown, but I’m not very happy.”

“You said it. There are three people I hate the most.”

three people? Glenn tilted his head slightly as if puzzled.

‘The two must be a father and a sister, and who is the other?’

But the gates opened just in time, and he missed the point of asking questions.

The gatekeeper nodded and bowed his head.

“Welcome to the Pendragon, Marquis.”

The procession of the marquis began to move along the boulevard leading to the center of the capital. The destination is Winterfell's townhouse located in a residential area.

It was not a grandiose size, but it was an old-fashioned mansion that was well maintained.

Nadia looked at the mansion where she was staying for a while and admired it.

“It’s my first time seeing it in person. By the way, did you tell the users beforehand? Please prepare a separate bedroom.”

"Of course. If you don't want to rest right now, why don't you look around this mansion for a while?"

"Well... .. Yes, I like it. It is a place to stay for a while, so it would be good to familiarize yourself with the structure.”

“Everyone will be busy packing their belongings, so I will guide you.”

I wondered if it was even necessary for a moment, but I did not insist.

It was because it seemed more comfortable to look around with Glenn than to be guided by an unfamiliar user of the townhouse.

Nadia was escorted by Glenn and disembarked from the carriage. Then, a panoramic view of the townhouse comes into view.

It is a building with an old-fashioned atmosphere. She said, accepting the employees' greetings indifferently.

"First, let me guide you through the garden."

"Come this way."

Glenn escorted Nadia and ordered the maid.

"While my wife and I tour the mansion, you guys keep the bath water warm. We will eat dinner after that."

"Yes, Marquis."

Eventually, the two of them walked towards the backyard.

The garden in late summer was full of colorful flowers. It wasn't as big as the nature, but it was cute enough.

Nadia looked around and exclaimed.

"It looks like the tea was carefully cared for by the gardener."

"Anyway. There is also a pond nearby, would you like to take a look?"

"sure."

The pond Glenn was talking about was located next to the gazebo. A few colorful fish are leisurely swimming and playing.

Sometimes a cool wind blows. A faint smile hung on her lips as she sat in her chair and looked into the pond.

“It is worthwhile to put up with wanting to lie in bed right now and move.”

“I’m glad you like it.”

Glenn thought. The atmosphere is very good right now, he said.

This is the moment when you feel the reward of telling a gardener to decorate the garden. Besides, I don't have to worry about being disturbed by that disruptor dragon, so how... ..

“Marquise, Marquis!”

... .. Damn it.

But the joy did not last long. The voice of an unknown user rang out for the sponsorship.

Glenn frowned and looked back.

"What's going on?"

“Someone came to see you.”

"me?"

Nadia's eyes widened. Did you find yourself, not Glenn?

'Maybe it's not my father or Karen... ..'

Since I wasn't very social, I didn't have friends my age close enough to come to visit me as soon as I arrived in the capital.

Who the hell are you?

It was when she was struggling to guess the identity of the guest. A familiar voice is heard from afar.

“Long time no see, Nadia.”

“... ..!”

Nadia's head snapped back to it. It was quite a distance from where the customer was standing, but she was recognizable at a glance.

gray hair. A face that resembles his father. A gloomy smile.

A voice like a sigh escaped Nadia's mouth.

"... .. Brother."

Aiden Ernst.

Her cousin brother... .. A person who must live in this life.

## Episode 78

"How did you know I had arrived?"

"The servant on the errand told me. He saw a wagon bearing the Winterfell seal passing by. Just in time, I came to see you."

Aiden smiled and continued.

"You couldn't even attend the last engagement. By the way, it seems you are not happy with me."

"Is it possible? I was just a little surprised that you came all of a sudden."

At that moment, he felt Glenn lightly touching his arm.

When I glanced back, he was telling me to reveal the identity of the author with his eyes.

"Ah! sorry. The introduction is late. Glenn, this is my cousin Aiden Ernst. Brother, as you may already know, this is my husband, Glenn."

Finally realizing the identity of the stranger, he made a small sound, 'Ah'.

'Somehow, I said he resembled a peacock a lot.'

It was common for uncles and nephews to look alike, but it was strange to see them more like blood than their real daughter, Nadia.

Glenn held out his right hand and said hello.

"I think he was close with my wife. As soon as I heard that they had arrived, I saw that they came."

"Since I am the only child, I have been close to my cousins and sisters since I was a child. I am so glad to see you, Marquis."

"It is me."

The two shake hands lightly.

Aiden opened his mouth again and said.

"Okay, take this."

"This... .."

"This is an invitation to the tournament. This is an invitation as a visitor. It should have arrived earlier, but it looks like it's missing. In order to see the face of my cousin sister, I will deliver it for you."

"... .. tournament?"

It was Nadia who answered him.

"It is an event held before and after the birthday party. It may be unfamiliar to the Marquis since it is the first time to attend Tanshinyeon after taking over the title. One representative from each family attending the birthday party plays the game."

"Are you giving me invitations to the match that will be held in three days?"

"This is an invitation as a visitor. As for the invitation to participate, I came to Winterfell about two months ago... .. Don't you remember?"

When I heard it, it seemed that I had heard that such an event was being held. I didn't really care because it wasn't something that the marquise's headmaster would directly participate in.

Aiden smiled and asked at her cousin who was interrupted in the conversation.

"Really, Nadia. Are you coming to see the Duke?"

"It must be like that since I came to the capital."

I don't really like it, though.

"I hope we can all get together and have a meal soon. Karen will miss you a lot too. Oh well, the Marquis-sama also wants to have dinner together."

"... .. I?"

You want to have a meal with Duke Balajit ha ha ha?

Reflexively, he almost wrinkled his face, but Glenn could quickly recognize that it was a ceremonial greeting.

"good. Instead, it will be a little difficult these days, as I have to get rid of the poison first."

"I thought you would be willing to let me. See you again someday."

Perhaps it was an empty word, Aiden did not even say that we should adjust the schedule.

He hugged Nadia lightly and greeted her.

"See you soon, Nadia."

"I'll be waiting for you."

Aiden, who finished the task, left immediately with the attendant seeing off.

Glenn asked, looking at his back as he moved away.

“Were you close?”

“well. They weren't particularly close, but they weren't bad either. We were just indifferent to each other.”

The fatherless father had long trained Aiden to be a successor, and there was no way such a busy man would pay attention to his cousin sister.

Because Nadia was a daughter-in-law who could not influence my succession in the slightest.

He didn't bully her like Karen, but he didn't take special care of her either.

Naturally, Nadia also had no such thing as a blood and blood bond with him.

Therefore, the reason she has to keep Aiden alive is not because she has a crush on him.

'To disturb Lee Ji-ho.'

The exact details of the transaction between his father and Lee Ji-ho before his death were unknown.

But for what reason he betrayed himself, I can only guess.

And the reason why my father had to choose a foreign knight rather than a noble spirit of another prestigious family... ..

About that, too, I guessed. But in my previous life, I just didn't care because I thought it had nothing to do with her.

The important thing is to save the life of Aiden, who is going to be killed during the Demon Wars.

He must survive for a long time and play a role in keeping Lee Ji-ho in check.

'what... .. It's not something that needs to be resolved right away, so there's nothing to think about in a hurry.'

There was still time until the Demon War. It's not something I'll be resting on, but it's also not something that needs to be addressed right away.

The important thing now is to solve all the things that need to be done while visiting the capital.

She continued with a sigh.

"first... .. I'm going to take a good rest today. I will be very busy tomorrow or the day after tomorrow at the latest."

"I do. Can you come in now?"

"Yes it is. I am getting hungry soon."

Glenn naturally reached out like an escort, so Nadia also reflexively grabbed his hand.

The two of them, holding hands, started walking towards the room together.

The sun was setting over the vine-covered fence.

\* \* \*

Will you accept the invitation that Aiden gave you, or will you rest at home and unwind?

"Glenn, what are you going to do? You do not have to attend."

"Are any of our family knights competing?"

It was someone other than Nadia who answered him.

"Oh, me. I decided to leave."

It was Fabian, the youngest of the Knights.



Glenn, who looked at Fabian softly, answered with a sigh.

"... .. I can't not go."

Even though there is a vassal going to the game, the lord does not attend. If that happens, Fabian's face will be severely cut.

So Glenn wrote and sent a reply that he would attend the game.

Time passed and it was the day of the game.

The Marquis and his party arrived at the Colosseum to watch the tournament. Some of the vassals' mouths were wide open at the enormous scale of the building.

"It's almost like a fortress."

"If you were to call it a tournament, it would be held once or twice a year, but what have you used such a large building for?"

It was Nadia who answered him.

"Used when gladiator fights are held. The capital city has a well-developed gladiator culture. It is so crowded that there is not even a day off."

"AHA... .. Gladiators."

Then Glenn spoke up.

"You seem to have come here often."

"often... .. No, I used to come here often with my father. It wasn't voluntary. I didn't want to see blood splatter, even spending money."

Originally, the spectator seats would have been filled with no space to step on, but today's match was a duel between knights, so the audience's entry was strictly limited. A person who is a noble, or who has the honor and wealth equivalent to that of a noble, and their servants.

However, it was not so empty that the large space became colorless. This is because nobles from all over the country came from all over the country for the king's birthday celebration.

Among them, there was a senior seat separated from the general seat, which was where the royal family and lords were seated.

Naturally, Nadia and Glenn were also ushered to the top seats. I looked around and saw a face everyone knew.

In other words, it was said that even people you did not want to see were present. That's why I didn't want to come.

"Nadia, I see you at last."

"father."

I don't know who arranged the seats, but it was quite close to the Balajit family.

Nadia said with a smile.

"You have come too. Because you like games like this."

"There are people in our family who play games. I couldn't help but come."

"okay? Who are you?"

"You can see that."

Actually, I wasn't really curious.

After accepting each other's greetings one by one, the two returned to their seats.

As the game time neared, the king and other members of the royal family also arrived. A royal couple, a princess and two princes.

One of me, no, two of them have a business... ..

'It's a bit hasty to approach already.'

If you think hastily, nothing will happen. She rose from her seat and showed respect for the royal family, and immediately turned her gaze back to the stadium.

Soon the first match had begun. It was the first time both sides had heard the name.

Glenn whispered to her astray.

“You look boring.”

“It’s really boring. I told you. I have no hobbies to watch the blood splatter. It must be the same for other ladies besides me.”

“But isn’t this interesting? The question is, who will the winner give the golden rose to today?”

“Oh, I see.”

I remembered what I had forgotten, but I still had no interest in it. This is because the golden rose of the tournament has been a story far from himself.

The winning knight is given the right to offer a golden rose to his lady, usually to his wife or fiancée.

If you were single, it was customary to give it to the wife or daughter of the master I served, or the woman of the highest rank.

In other words, no matter who wins, the chance of getting a golden rose into Nadia's hands is infinitely slim.

Even if the knight of the Balajit family wins, the golden rose will belong to Karein.

'Come to think of it, Karen had actually been given a golden rose before.'

Maybe when I was seventeen?

I would be lying if I said I didn't feel envy.

Rather than the golden rose itself, I was envious of things such as the treatment and interest that the child enjoyed as if it was taken for granted.

A red girl is a red girl, and a girl is a girl.

Although he had resigned earlier that he should not covet what could not be his, he could not help but feel envious at times.

“I wonder who will be the owner of the golden rose this year.”

“Have you ever thought of wanting to receive it?”

“Even if you call it a golden rose, it’s not that much in terms of price. I’m not really interested.”

He said so, but he couldn't help it for a moment of bitterness to pass by his eyes.

The exact cause of her feelings was unknown, but one thing was certain. Saying you don't care is a lie.

## **Episode 79**

'... .. Had I known this would happen, I would have gone instead.'

It would be difficult to win the championship with Fabian's skills.

I regretted it later, but the ship had already left. I can't help but look for the next opportunity.

“Marquis, it’s Fabian’s turn now.”

"at Las."

As a familiar face entered the arena just in time, the conversation between the two naturally ceased. A look of tension begins to circulate.

"Virgin of the Marquis Winterfell, son of Baron Leshard Knox, Sir Fabian Knox!"

As soon as her name was called, the helmet was lowered, so Nadia could no longer see the face of her escort knight.

Although she was not interested in the duel between the knights, she had to pay close attention to this match. It was because I was afraid of getting hurt.

But despite her concerns, Fabian won by just 10.

"How old is that guy?"

"That's it. I didn't know you could fly like that."

"Can we make it to the finals?"

"If Daejin luck follows, even trying to win the championship... .."

"Ah, that went too far."

"If, if Fabian wins... .. Whose will the golden rose be?"

He replied with a smile as if someone was asking why.

"Of course, it must be yours. Why are you asking the obvious? He doesn't have a girlfriend or a fiancée."

"There may be women who have unrequited love."

"No such thing. Are you sure."

That said, none of them were seriously looking to win. I'm just happy to have a chat while I'm bored.

It was a time when everyone was excited to see the possibility of making it to Fabian's final.

One of the knights who was looking at the match table opened his mouth.

“Uh, won’t it be difficult?”

“Why?”

“Look at the draw here. According to this draw, in the next match... .. You will meet Sir Lee Ji-ho.”

“... ..”

“Probably came out on behalf of the Balajit family.”

There is a moment of silence among the vassals. Most of them were those who fought in the Kalaeye expedition with Glenn.

In other words, he saw his skills with his own two eyes.

Breaking the brief silence, someone opened their mouth.

“Why did you come? You are not in a position to be in a game like this.”

“Okay.”

That was something that Nadia was also puzzled by.

‘Has Lee Ji-ho ever been in a tournament?’

In my past life, the tournament at this time of year was held after the engagement.

If he had played in this match in the past, there is no way he could not remember.

‘Maybe it was the butterfly effect that got me out of the game because I wasn’t engaged.’

Whatever the reason, it didn’t matter to her. Maybe I wanted to add a tournament win line to my résumé.

Meanwhile, the tournament continued, and it was time for Fabian’s next match to begin.

The result was as expected.

He took off his armor and changed into casual clothes, touching the back of his neck with a shy face.

“Lord, I’m here.”

“Where are you hurt?”

“I have some bruises, but I think they will get better soon. and... .. I am sorry for leaving so soon.”

“No, you worked hard. It's not an important event anyway, so don't worry about it.”

If I really wanted to win, I would have sent out another article.

Nadia offered him a drink and said.

“Now I can comfortably watch the rest of the game.”

“Thank you, madam.”

The tournament continued. After noon, the royal servants brought food to the audience.

“Glenn, although I don’t know much about swordsmanship.”

“Well?”

“It seems to me that I can see the winner of today’s tournament.”

“Who do you think will win?”

“I’m not sure, but I’m sure the Duke of Ballazit will take the trophy with ease.”

I couldn't see it as long as my eyes were on it. So far, in all of the games where Lee Ji-ho has appeared, he hasn't been able to exceed 10.

Another match just ended with his victory. As quick wins were repeated, the audience was no longer surprised.

“Now only the finals are left.”

“But it’s good that the game time has been reduced thanks to him.”

It was a car I wanted to go home and rest. After sitting all the time, my back starts to ache.

The final also ended briskly with Lee Ji-ho's victory, so all that remained was for the winner to deliver a golden rose to his lady.

In other words, it can be said that only the highlights remain.

Who will be the owner of the golden rose this year?

'It's obvious, what? I'll give it to Karen.'

Nadia thought deeply.

To whom else did he, the servant of the Duke of Balajit, offer the golden rose?

I could see young noble girls glancing at Karen with envious eyes. Even from a distance, he could feel Karen's euphoria in the atmosphere of envy.

As Lee Ji-ho climbed up to the top where the royal family was gathered, people whispered with their voices low.

"This year's tournament is no fun. It ended up being so boring."

"Still, you were able to see the skills of the famous Dragon Slayer with your own eyes, didn't you?"

"It was better than the rumors. It was not for nothing that Duke Balajit offered his support to a stranger from unknown origin."

"I mean."

Half of them did not want to acknowledge strangers from unknown origin, and half of them respected his skills.

However, the chaos was brief, and when the king got up from his seat, the nobles all shut their mouths together. Soon after, the king's voice rang out.



"Congratulations on winning. It's a great skill, as I've heard."

"Thank you, Your Majesty."

"By the way, was Kyung-eun single? If I remember correctly, you probably don't have a fiancée yet. Have you made up your mind on which lady to offer the golden roses to?"

Karen's name will appear.

But the words that came out of his mouth were beyond everyone's expectations. First of all, it wasn't a person's name.

"Your Majesty, it's a shame, but may I ask you one thing?"

"Huh?"

what request? Have you never heard of such a thing from a duke?

The king turned his gaze to the duke of Balajit. But he had a puzzled face as well. Apparently, this was Lee Ji-ho's arbitrariness.

Anyway, it's a good day, and today's winner, there's nothing you can't listen to. The king said with a generous expression.

"Yes, tell me."

"It's crazy. Before I receive the golden rose, I have an opponent I want to compete with here."

"... .. what?"

"Will you allow me to duel with him?"

"Ha, but... .."

A look of embarrassment spread across the king's face. Are you going to fight again after being the winner?

It wasn't just the King who was perplexed. Of course, Karen, who I thought would be called by my name, as well as other nobles began to murmur.

"You seem to be asking for one more duel."

"why? No, who the hell are you with before that?"

"Someone who didn't participate in today's tournament. Let's see, Sir Lee Ji-ho, a talented person who can compete with a sword... .."

"Heh, maybe."

For a moment, there was a person passing through everyone's mind. Subtle gazes gather in one place.

As if driving a wedge into their speculation, Lee Ji-ho spoke deeply to the king.

"The Marquis of Winterfell's fame has come a long way. I also witnessed his skills in last year's expedition and developed a desire to compete at least once. Your Majesty, I beg you, allow me to duel."

"... ..!"

A small moan rang out from among the Winterfell family in an unexpected situation. Glenn's forehead is also slightly wrinkled.

said the king.

"Look, Sir Jiho. I know my heart, but this is so sudden... .."

"Of course, if the Marquis Winterfell doesn't want it, I won't ask any more."

As he said that, his gaze remained fixed on Glenn.

"her... .. Well, if that's the case, we should first listen to the parties' opinions... .. What do you think, Marquis of Winterfell?"

"... .."

Glenn, who was suddenly pointed out, calmly looked around.

It was a sudden action that no one expected, but the atmosphere in the hall was not negative for him. No, it was rather positive.

There was one more attraction to the already boring event. Besides, the fact that the knights have a high favoritism should have been beneficial to their reputation, but it was by no means a flaw.

Isn't it really knightly to ask a knight of the same age as a rival to a duel?

In fact, if Glenn was willing to accept the duel request, he accepted it, but he was not on the side of rejecting it.

Nadia thought in a cold sweat.

'Look, I think I'm the only one negative about this duel... ..'

Why are you so reckless about what to do if there are any injuries? She tugged at Glenn's collar and whispered softly.

"Glenn, you came unprepared. But suddenly a duel would be at a disadvantage. I just refuse."

"No, if I refuse, the rumors will spread that I was scared and avoided."

If you don't want it, I won't ask for it anymore.

The corners of Glenn's lips drew a faint curve. I have no hobbies to avoid walking fights.

"I will accept your request, Your Majesty."

"Oh oh!"

When Glenn readily accepted, a bright smile appeared on the king's lips.

No matter how ignorant he was, he could have expected that if he was rejected here, the ripe atmosphere would cool down.

“Then when would be a good time?”

Jiho Lee replied.

“I made the request at will, so the date should be decided by the Marquis.”

“It would be nice. What do you think, Marquis?”

“I don't really care. but... ..”

Glenn continued.

“You must have been exhausted from playing several games in a row, so how would you feel after a day with that in mind?”

At first glance, it sounds like a word of consideration, but in reality, it meant that you shouldn't be thinking about losing and blaming your condition.

Lee Ji-ho, who understands the meaning, answers with a smile.

“It doesn't matter right now.”

“That sounds nice.”

They both had smiling faces, but their eyes were as cold as snow. A chill was transmitted to Nadia, who was nearby.

Her mouth opens slightly as she alternately looks at her husband and ex-fiance.

'A sudden duel?'

this... .. Why is it going like this?

## **Episode 80**

It was an unexpected event, but the atmosphere in the hall was positive.

To be able to witness a duel between two people who were often compared as rivals. Where did you go to see this?

“Which one do you think will win?”

“well. I don't know, but I prefer the Marquis of Winterfell... ..”

“Kyung Jiho is the hero who defeated the dragon. I'm going to cast one vote for Ji-Ho.”

“It's the most exciting game we've played today.”

Even the vassals of the Winterfell family said that it was going well, and they were begging for this opportunity to smash their noses.

Apparently, I was the only one who didn't like this duel. Nadia let out a deep sigh.

The desire to dry it was like a chimney, but... ..

“I can't take it anymore than I've come this far.”

There is no way the match can be canceled in this situation. The thought that I was involved in Lee Ji-ho's scheme didn't make me feel very good.

Besides, you can't hold your opponent responsible for injuries that occur during a duel, so you can't help but worry.

“I'm taking care of myself. You can never get hurt. And this... .. I know it's a superstition anyway, but I'm going to put my mind at ease.”

Saying that, what Nadia took out was a white handkerchief. A handkerchief with my initials embroidered at the end.

“There is a saying that when you go to the battlefield, if you wear the things that your wife gave you, you will be lucky.”

“... ..”

“What are you procrastinating on? Come on take it.”

In her hesitant attitude, she extended her hand holding the handkerchief even more. Maybe because of his mood, his cheeks were a little red.

Glenn, who finally took the handkerchief, opened his mouth.

“Thank you. But don't worry. I am rather happy with the situation now.”

"Yes? What?"

Nadia asked, with her eyes wide open, but Glenn smiled meaningfully but didn't answer.

At that time, the servants who brought the armor began to attend, so she had to take a few steps back.

said Fabian.

“Madam, please go back to the auditorium for now.”

“... .. okay.”

As long as things have come this far, I can only pray for his victory.

Nadia returned to her place with the servants.

\* \* \*

When Glenn, who had finished preparing, came up to the stadium, Lee Ji-ho had already been waiting for a long time.

But he wasn't looking at Glenn.

What he was looking at wasn't Glenn, but the handkerchief hanging from Glenn's forearm. The gaze is so blatant that even though they are quite far away, they cannot pretend to be ignorant.

'... .. Look at this?'

At first, I thought it was just a win-win feeling as a knight. The thought of competing with a rumored foreign knight at least once was something that Glenn had tried too.

However, the moment I met his eyes as he looked at the handkerchief, a certain intuition raised his head. It was an instinctive displeasure.

Glenn opened his mouth first to confirm the identity of the discomfort.

"There is one thing I want to ask you."

"If I can answer it, I will answer it."

"If the Lord wins, which lady will you give the rose to? I know that Kyung has neither a wife nor a fiancée."

"It would be right to dedicate it to Lady Karen, the daughter of my master, but... .. Let me offer this as a token of consolation to the Marquis, who must have been surprised by my sudden offer."

"under."

In the end, a short laugh escaped Glenn's mouth.

It seems that the reason why he applied for a duel was not his sympathy as a knight, but his antagonism as a match.

"Did you say that Kyung's hometown is the East Continent?"

"no. It is farther away than the eastern continent."

"Anywhere on the eastern continent is fine. I give you one piece of advice."

"advice?"

"It may be like in Kyung's hometown, but in this country, if you cross someone else's wife, you will not be able to avoid the sword. Just like today."

Then Lee Ji-ho raised his eyebrows.

"I don't know why such a story comes up all of a sudden."

"Do I really have to say that with my mouth? You should already know better."

"... .."

He was silent for a moment, then raised an eyebrow. It was a very artificial smile.

"I will keep the advice of the Marquis in my heart. In return, I would like to tell you one thing. A couple without children is not a real couple. That means divorce is very easy."

He laughed and sneered.

"Isn't the Duke thinking that he would leave his precious daughter in the poor North for the rest of his life?"

"... .."

divorce. That was the painful part of Glenn.

It had been a while since I had heard from Nadia that she would divorce me when everything was over.

But I couldn't keep my mouth shut.

"Are you sure you don't know that it was Nadia herself, not the Duke who chose to marry me?"

"... .."

Glenn didn't know, but that was the most painful part of Lee Ji-ho.

The words he heard from the duke pierced his wounds. It was Nadia's own choice that the engagement was reversed just before the triumph.

"Think as you please. The marriage isn't going to be long anyway, so it's best to enjoy it now."



“Kyung-soo, just let it go now. I won't be able to do that after this game is over.”

“... ..”

“... ..”

The conversation ended with that. A chill that seems to sink even if you stand on the stadium surrounds you.

visor!

As the two drew their swords at the same time, cheers and applause erupted from the audience. Soon after, a huge crashing sound overshadows the loud cheers.

bang! Kaga Gaga!

The auror, which collided head-on, fluttered like flames in the air. It was like an auror exploding.

At the same time, the two of them took a few steps back and immediately lowered their swords again.

visor! Chaeeng! visor!

When the sword and the sword collided dozens of times in an instant, a sound like a sword crowing rang out. Most of the spectators were at a pace that could not be followed.

“ㄹ!”

Glenn twisted his head and let the sword pass right next to his face. Then, the sword immediately turns and flies away, aiming for the neck.

fault!

Glenn opened his mouth to avoid the attack by widening his distance.

“... .. Did you forget that this tournament is a friendly match?”

“I cannot be held responsible for injuries that occur during a duel.”

The voice that spoke like that was unbearable.

“Unfortunately, there are cases where the injuries are so severe that they lose their lives.”

“It was meant to be like this from the beginning. Does the peacock know?”

“You don’t know. But I don’t think you’re going to throw me out. After you die here, you will have to go to war with the North.”

As soon as he finished speaking, the sword strikes again towards Glenn. The black auror swayed like a wave.

Glenn turned to the side and escaped instead of a power confrontation. Then, the Auror, who was fluttering like a wave, crashes to the ground.

There was a roar that sounded like gunpowder exploding. No, it is not an exaggeration to say that there was actually a large hole as if the ground had burst out.

Glenn pointed his sword at Jiho, who lost his balance for a moment. But when the sword cut through the air, Lee Ji-ho had barely taken a few steps back.

“ha... ..”

The moment he tried to pick out his rough breath, Glenn attacked in succession.

visor! Kaga!

The sword and the sword quickly collided. The afterimage of the Auror remains in the air like a mirage.

Instinctively feeling a sense of crisis, Lee Ji-ho squeezed Auror into his sword. Swords clad in mist-like energy collided with a loud sound.

Aww!

Dust rose with a roar. It was so much that my vision was blurred. The audience is confused and screams.

“What, what? What happened?”

“I can’t see the stadium.”

After a while, the dust cleared and what came into view was Glenn holding a sword to the opponent's neck.

With chin!

"stop!"

With the sound of the sword falling to the floor, the king shouted loudly. All movements in the intestines ceased.

The king arbitrated the duel, receiving the attention of the people.

“Both of you stop, I’m worried that one of them will get seriously injured if they continue the duel.”

“Your Majesty, I would like to do that as much as possible, but... ..”

Glenn glanced at Lee Ji-ho and continued.

“As you know, the principle of duel is to continue until one side admits defeat.”

“... ..”

People's eyes turned to the sword spread on the floor.

Losing the sword during the duel is the same as losing.

Lee Ji-ho bluntly admitted defeat.

“... .. lost.”

It was the moment when the winner of the tournament turned over.

A brief silence passed, and thunderous shouts erupted from the audience.

“Wow!”

Clap clap clap!

Hearing the loud applause, I realized that it was over. Glenn took off his helmet with a short sigh.

Aside from the desire to beat that cheeky guy, he has a lot of eyes to see, so he has to keep his manners as a knight.

He reaches out his hand first, and Lee Ji-ho shakes hands. The shouts from the audience grew even louder as they watched the two of them politely finish the duel.

After a brief handshake, he immediately turned his head to the audience. It was to confirm Nadia's appearance.

When he shifted his gaze to the chair, Glenn was able to spot her at once.

Nadia's face, smiling as if relieved, but still pale.

A smile finally came to his lips.

## **Episode 81**

Even after the duel was over, opinions were divided over who should see the winner of the tournament.

The original winner was Sir Ji-Ho, but since the Marquis of Winterfell defeated Sir Ji-Ho, he should be regarded as the winner.

no. By the time the finals are over, the tournament is already over. The duel after that is nothing more than an additional event. So the winner is Sir Jiho.

Both were plausible arguments. Naturally, those who belonged to the faction of the Duke of Balajit were the ones who surrounded Lee Ji-ho.

While there was a tense confrontation in which neither side backed down, a single word from the person who received treatment put an end to the situation.

“Since I lost, the winner must be the Marquis.”

If he admits defeat, there is no other way to say more.

The peacock looked displeased, but the water had already been spilled. So the prize went into Glenn's hands.

No, to be more precise, it would be more accurate to say that he fell into the hands of the lady offering the roses.

“Victor, Marquis Glenn Winterfell, pay tribute to His Majesty the King.”

Glenn knelt down on one knee before the king and bowed. The royal attendant comes in with a golden rose placed in a glass case.

Taking the golden rose, he got up with a reverent attitude.

“Come on now, give flowers to your lady.”

When the king said that, his curious gaze turned to Nadia.

Who would be the owner of the golden rose, the answer was clear.

There has never been a precedent for a winner with a wife to offer a rose to another woman.

Glenn took one step at a time, and the people around him stepped back and cleared the way. In an instant, the road to Nadia is made.

Catching everyone's gaze, Nadia blinked startledly.

'What the hell is this... ... !

The day will come when you will receive a golden rose.

As it was an unexpected situation, I was very embarrassed, and to the extent that I was bewildered... ... I was happy.

A joy she couldn't hide was leaking out of her mouth.

I thought it was a childhood gimmick that I secretly envied Karen's golden rose, but now that I'm so happy, it seems that's not the case.

thump.

Finally, Glenn came and stood in front of him. To make eye contact with him, Nadia had to bend her head and look up.

As I looked up at him as he approached, I suddenly remembered the day of the wedding. Even then, standing facing each other in this posture, kissing the oath... ... .

'No, what am I thinking.'

I thought about it back then, but it's a pretty face. She swallowed her saliva without realizing it. For some reason, my heart was beating like it was going to explode.

Glenn, who came a short distance, knelt down on one knee. Then he stretched out his arms and offered a golden rose.

"Would you please accept this rose?"

"Yes, I am willing."

There was no reason to worry. Nadia smiled shyly and took the rose. Then applause erupted from all sides.

Nadia looked up at him and said,

“Thanks to you, the day will come when I will receive a golden rose.”

“If I had known you would be so happy, I would have gone instead of Fabian.”

“I didn’t know I would like it this much.”

Nadia swept down the golden rose with a happy but bitter smile.

I thought I gave up a long time ago, but in fact, I think I was envious of the favors and interests my half-brother received.

“I’m really, really happy.”

“... ..”

“Thank you, Glenn.”

... .. But what can I do after this?

She pondered over her past memories. How did Karen act after receiving the golden rose?

'maybe... .. I kissed the knight who gave me a rose in thanks.'

It was a light kiss, bringing her lips to the cheek.

However, it is the story of an unmarried lady and a knight, and Nadia and Glenn are a married couple.

As much as that, kissing the cheek on the cheek is probably not enough.

“Glenn, bow your head for a second.”

"like this? But why... ..”

“Excuse me for a moment.”

He bowed his head, but there was a difference in the original height, so he had to lift his feet.

Nadia lifted her heel and wrapped her arms around Glenn's neck. He could feel the hardening of his shoulder blades under his arm.

Glenn panicked and tried to say something, but her lips swallowed the sound first.

“... ..!”

Seeing his eyes wide open, Nadia closed her eyes. A warm person's body temperature drops gently on the lips.

The kiss didn't last long. It was for performance in the first place, so there was no need to overdo it.

Clap clap clap!

As Nadia left after a brief contact, the cheers around her grew stronger.

Glenn's mouth clenched in the loud cheers. His face, unable to speak, is red in his mind.

“Now, this is... ..”

“I'm sorry all of a sudden. But usually, the lady who received the golden rose kisses it in thanks. people are watching Come on and laugh.”

That was literally it. None of the people gathered here thought that Nadia's sudden kiss was a manly thing.

Amid the pouring cheers, Nadia smiled shyly.

Nadia, who was so happy, did not know. What's going to happen today

\* \* \*

“Aaaah! It was mine!”

The tournament is over and they go back to their homes.



Inside the lavish duke's carriage, a ripping crow was ringing. It was the voice of the daughter of the duke, Karen Balajit.

The maid of the entourage, who was riding with her, trembled and comforted her.

“Ah, the lady received a golden rose last year as well. The Marquis of Winterfell only later obtained what she had already received long ago.”

“What does that matter! Just because I got it two years ago, why do I have to lose it to my sister!”

Her screaming face was red with shame.

When Lee Ji-ho said that he would participate in the tournament, I thought that this year's golden rose would be mine as well. Wasn't he the strongest knight who even subjugated dragons?

Even when he simply won the final, everyone looked at him with envy.

It was an exhilarating gaze at any time. Enough to fill her vanity.

However, an unexpected surprise occurred. Lee Ji-ho suddenly requested a duel with the Marquis of Winterfell.

In fact, until then, Karen didn't care. No, I thought it was better.

It would be even better if the knight who defeated the husband of the ugly half-sister offered me a golden rose.

However, he did not win against the Marquis of Winterfell in the end, and as a result, I was put to shame.

'I thought I was going to get a golden rose, so I was proud of it and thought I was ugly.'

Where are the people who are jealous of you? When I thought that everyone would cut me down because they wanted it this time, I felt like I was going crazy.

Karen's voice grew sharper.

"why! Why did that bastard do such a thing! I wish I had stayed still and could have been the winner of the tournament!"

"Karin, take care."

"Aren't you even angry with your father? I was humiliated because of his sudden action. My face is the face of my family. I have to punish him. Yes?"

"It's nonsense. This tournament is just a small friendly match. Do you mean punishing subordinates for losing at such an insignificant event?"

"Why isn't it an important event? Because of His Majesty's birthday, it was a game attended by nobles from all over the country! I was humiliated in a place like that."

"Twitter."

The peacock closed his eyes and clicked his tongue. I can't understand the whole horse. Since my subordinate was defeated by the Marquis of Winterfell, it was necessary to dismiss this tournament as a trivial event on this side.

It was as if it was nothing to lose in such a small match.

But if he punishes Lee Ji-ho, would it be unexpected that the Duke of Balajit was paying attention to today's defeat?

It seems like one knows and the other doesn't.

"If you bring that up in front of me one more time, you should be punished, not Jiho Kyung."

"Ah, father! how to me... .."

In the end, a little bit of water formed around Karein's eyes, but the duke's attitude remained the same.

He didn't say a word of consolation to his daughter until the wagon arrived at the Duke's.  
click.

"Have you arrived... .. Whoa!"

Pushing the driver who announced the arrival by opening the door, Karen ran into the mansion. Her eyes are dyed red as she hurriedly moves.

I couldn't tell if it was worse that I was embarrassed or worse that my father didn't take my side.

Duke Balajit, who was looking at the back, said with a sigh.

"ha... .. It's because you look so immature. Go ahead and comfort me."

"Yes, four!"

The maid, who had only been paying attention to those words, hurriedly ran into the mansion.

The young lady's appearance has disappeared, but it's obvious where she's going. The maid of entourage knocked on the door of Karen's bedroom and asked.

"Lady, can I come in?"

There was no answer, but silence sometimes takes the place of an answer. Sure enough, the sound of the door opening rang, but there was no shouting to shut it off.

"Miss Karin?"

"Ugh, black. uh huh."

Karen was lying on the bed and crying. Carefully approaching the bedside, she said in a soft voice.

"Don't cry, miss."

"Ugh... .. How could my father do this to me?"

"The Duke also sent me to say he was sorry. He told me to go and heal him. He must have been offended by the loss of victory. He probably didn't mean it."

"However, the one that upsets me the most is me... .."

Even if he said that, the sadness in his voice had been broken a lot. He seemed to be comforted by the fact that his father had personally ordered him to comfort him.

As the sadness subsided, anger came. Anger at my half-sister who stole my things.

Ouch, she grunts as she grinds her teeth.

"I will definitely pay you back for what you suffered today."

All the Marquis Winterfell did was accept an application for a duel, but there was no way of knowing what kind of grudge he was going to avenge.

However, from the standpoint of the attendant, there is no choice but to please the owner.

"Yes Yes. sure. One day the chance will come. So stop crying I'm afraid I'll get hurt."

Karein, who had been crying for a long time, seemed to have calmed down a little by the warm comfort, and finally raised her head. His tear-dry eyes flashed with hate.

"Matilda."

"Yes, tell me."

"When exactly is the date of His Majesty's birthday party?"

When the nobles gather in one place, they will surely return today's disgrace.

## **Episode 82**

As time passed, it was finally the day of the king's birthday.

Early in the morning of the day heading to the palace, Nadia got up early and headed to the townhouse's warehouse. It was a place where gifts for the king were kept.

"What did you come here for, madam?"

"I'm going to try one last check on the present for today's banquet."

"Oh, come this way."

There was a reason Nadia was paying attention and checking again.

'It's because of his angel statue, well.'

A royal treasure that was stolen by the dragon over a hundred years ago. Because they agreed to present it in the form of a birthday present.

Now, if there is a problem, you are just creating an excuse to be arrogant, so you have to pay attention.

squeaky.

The warehouse door opens, revealing sparkling treasures. They were all as rare as they were, but among them, Hwaryongjeong was the statue in the middle.

Lisa, the maid who followed with her, said as if muttering.

"Wow... .. It is not a royal treasure for nothing."

"Is it?"

Nadia, too, vehemently agreed with that statement.

The statue of an angel looking up with both hands together was full of vitality as if it were alive at any moment.

Of course, if that was all, no matter how talented the engraver was, it would not have become a royal treasure.

The key was the blue diamond the angel was holding with both hands.

A jewel that is much larger than most men's fists. If it was a sparkling jewel, a dragon who was delighted with it was worth robbing it.

"It would be great if you decorate it at the entrance of the nature."

"Yeah, really... .. no no. What are you talking about, Lisa? This is something that needs to be returned. It is a royal treasure."

"Chii, why do you only have royalties like this? When the drought came, he just turned away."

Because he was a native northerner, he didn't seem to have a good feeling for the royal family. It was a prime example of the emotional rift between the North and the South.

"It is said that the birds hear the words of the day, and the mice hear the words of the night. Be careful with your words, at least when you are in the capital."

"Yes... .."

"And you guys, you must move this statue delicately so that it doesn't get scratched. If I destroy the royal family's national treasure, I will not be able to protect you."

"I'll keep that in mind, madam!"

"great."

I confirmed that there was no problem with the gift I prepared. Now it was time to dress up for the banquet.

Nadia turned around and said.

"Now, let's go take a bath."

\* \* \*

after a few hours.

“The lord of the North, the Marquis Winterfell and the Marquis, are entering!”

Leaving behind the voice of the attendant announcing the entrance, the two of them stepped into the banquet hall at the same time.

The size of the banquet was great. To describe its splendor in words, it took about half a day.

Glenn, who looked around the banquet hall, expressed his appreciation briefly.

“It’s like a little kid throwing his first birthday party.”

“At that age, I am acting like my father’s puppet.”

“By the way, after having such a grand banquet, can’t you see yourself?”

“Isn’t there a theory that the main character of the party should appear last?”

On the other side of the banquet hall, there was the head of the royal family, but the king was invisible. Only his wife and children were standing there.

From left, the princess, the queen, and the 1st and 2nd princes.

Nadia thought from afar, checking their faces one by one.

‘The princess doesn't have much presence, so you don't have to worry about it... ..’

The problem was the two princes.

The first prince, Frey, born to the first queen who died.

Liam, the second prince born to the present queen.

It can be said that it is the perfect genealogy to create tension in the composition of succession to the throne.

The first prince with the legitimacy of the eldest son and the second prince carrying the current queen on his back.

The succession that her father, Duke of Ballazit, pushed was by no means the second prince.

'The dead mother of Prince 1 is from a third-generation family that does not belong to either the North or the South, and the current queen is from the South.'

According to the original plan, Duke Balajit would have gradually dried up the position of the first prince and killed him, and then naturally installed the second prince as the crown prince.

But the king dies unexpectedly. It was a death that everyone could not have imagined.

Because of this, the duke was somewhat forced to succeed to the throne of the second prince, and the northern part gave the reason to oppose it.

Had Nadia been alive, I would have been able to witness the results.

However, she was killed by her family and fiancée, so she did not know who would inherit the throne.

'I have to make the winner.'

Nadia whispered, pulling her crossed arms slightly.

"Let's go say hello to the royal family."

"I do."

Since the king had not yet appeared, the guests were roaming freely and socializing.



While Nadia and Glenn were walking to the top table, some people came and talked to them, most of them nobles from the north.

After adequately answering them, the two of them were able to approach the top of the table.

“I will see you, Queen.”

“It’s been a while, Ballazit Youngae. No, I should call her the Marquis of Winterfell now.”

A middle-aged woman with long black hair is smiling softly. It was Griselda, the mother of 2nd Prince Liam.

“Are you happy with your newlywed life?”

“There is nothing better.”

“That’s fine. After all, it’s only natural that I won the man I love so much.”

The queen glanced at Glenn and laughed softly.

“Nice to meet you, Marquis of Winterfell.”

“I offer my greetings to the Queen.”

“Thank you for coming to celebrate His Majesty’s birthday. I hope you have a good time since you visited the capital of Yiwang. Oh my, Miss Nadia... .. no no. Did the Marquis see her father? It’s a hometown that I come back to after almost a year.”

“Last week, we ate together at the Duke’s house.”

“I must have been happy to see my family after a long time. By the way, the Duke of Ballazit just said hello to me and left. Let’s see... .. Oh, there it is.”

Nadia turned her head to where the queen was pointing.

His father, Duke of Balajit, was standing there talking with other nobles. Her eyes narrowed slightly as she looked at him.

In fact, it was not unusual for him to be present at this event. No, it would have been weirder if I hadn't attended.

But what Nadia wonders is... ..

'Where did Karen go? There's no way I couldn't have come.'

\* \* \*

"Ham... .."

Winterfell's servant, Wilson, yawned with a tear in his mouth. Standing still with nothing to do is surprisingly painful.

Actually, it's not that there's nothing to do, and the mission of 'security' is given, but... ..

"Is there any madman who comes into the palace to steal? Besides, on a day like today, there were guards all over the place."

"Don't look away and stand up straight. It's a day like today, so how do you know if someone sneaks into the palace with the crowd?"

"They will be caught by the Royal Palace Guard."

Three of the Winterfell servants lower their voices and whisper. These were the ones who had been commanded by Nadia to keep the gift to the king.

Of course, he did not entrust the expensive treasures to only three servants, but the royal palace guards were around.

As he shuts his mouth, silence falls again among the cluttered servants.

But for a moment, a distant noise completely broke the silence that had settled among the wagons.

The sound of footsteps was so loud that the entire corridor within a short distance resounded.

"... .. What is this sound?"

"It sounds like footsteps. It looks like someone is running here."

What the hell happened?

The question was soon resolved. At the same time as the voice stopped, a blonde woman appeared. Presumably from the clothes she was wearing, she was obviously a woman from an aristocratic family.

'Why are noble antelopes here... ..?'

As Wilson was puzzled and was about to call the royal guard, she spoke first.

"Are you the servants of the Marquis Winterfell?"

"Yes, but what... .."

"Oh my God, I guess I haven't heard from you yet. Something big has happened, so hurry up and go to the banquet hall. Something has happened to your master."

"Yes? what the heck... .."

"Even if something big happened to your master and the marquis! This is not the time to procrastinate!"

"Hey, we have been commanded by our mother to guard this chariot. You cannot move recklessly. Rather than that, Lady, uh, what family is the young girl from... .."

"what?"

The expression of the blonde woman became dazed at the attitude as if she did not really know my face.

"I don't know me?"

“May I ask about Lady’s identity?”

"her... .."

She blinked blankly for a moment, then murmured, "Well, they're from the North." Immediately, he raised his voice and said.

“I am the second daughter of the Duke of Ballazit, Karen Balajit. She and the Marquis of Winterfell are sisters. Now my sister and your owner are in great trouble! But what are you procrastinating here?”

... .. You don't look alike at all?

It was the first thought that ran through her mind the moment she revealed her identity. Their hair color and eye color, as well as their facial features, are completely different. It made me wonder if even half-sisters could be like a stranger like this.

“Can we help you, Lady Karen?”

But when the guards who followed said that, she had no choice but to trust her identity.

“It seems that these people don’t trust me.”

“This is Duke Balajit’s second daughter, Miss Karen Balajit.”

The servants exchanged glances with perplexed eyes.

'Is it true that you're the mamma's younger brother?'

'Well then, isn't that really a problem with the devil?'

Because they pretended to be good sisters at official events due to the Duke's coercion, it is a known fact that the two are inferior to others.

It was only natural for them to feel anxious as their younger sister was arguing that something serious had happened to her older sister, Nadia.

“Excuse me, but I want you to explain what happened... ..”

## Episode 83

“These idiots! Do you think you'll have time for a long explanation? Don't talk too much and come with me!”

“But we must protect this wagon!”

“The palace guards are on guard, what are you worried about!”

“It is, but... ..”

The servants' eyes turned to the guards. Then they nod their heads and open their mouths.

“We will protect this place. You guys, go to the banquet hall.”

“Go, thank you. Still, I think it would be good to have at least one person left... ..”

“I will stay.”

It was Bennett, one of the servants, who spoke like that.

He said looking back at Karen.

“Lady Karen, wouldn't it be better for me to stay alone?”

“Uh... ..”

Karen pursed his lips in disapproval, but in the end he had no choice but to agree.

She opened her mouth to the guards.

“Then please.”

“Yes, Lady.”

As Karen said so, he exchanged glances with the guards. Winterfell's servants looked unnoticed.

Two servants hurried to follow Karen.

“Where are you and the lord now?”

“It’s in the banquet hall. Follow me.”

Even as I followed her, the uneasiness that remained in a corner of my heart did not disappear.

What kind of predicament are you in need of the help of single users?

'You'll find out if you go there.'

The footsteps following Karen were gradually getting nervous.

\* \* \*

“This is the first time since the last triumph. Welcome to the capital, Marquis of Winterfell.”

It was Liam, the second prince, the son of the current queen, who held out his hand while saying that.

Black hair resembling a queen. The black eyes with guns are worthy of being called the princes of a nation.

Nadia thought as she searched for him.

'The problem is that this man is Winterfell's enemy.'

It is natural that the more competent the enemy, the more difficult the ally.

Besides, the bigger problem is... ..

“It’s been a while, Marquis. Was this your first visit to the capital since we got married?”

“... ..”

The fact that the first prince, Frey, that he has to put forward is Hanyang, who has no greed for the throne.

The blonde, inside the wall, the first prince smiled and held out his hand to Glenn. It was clear that he had a handsome face like a prince in a fairy tale, but it was a beauty that was flowing with ignorance.

'I'm fortunate enough to say that my personality is not trash... ..'

As she lived her entire life as a duke's daughter, she was able to have many interactions with the royal family.

Thanks to that, I know that Prince 1 is not an irresistible idiot.

He doesn't bully his subordinates for no reason, and he doesn't exaggerate with rage. just... .. Rather than being a maniac, he was a hanyang who liked to play.

After the former queen died of puerperal fever, the new queen did not force her to be educated as heir to the throne in order to keep her adoptive sons in check.

In such an environment, he grew up to be a good fit.

Sure enough, Glenn asks with a wink.

'really... .. Is interest the best?'

'I can not help it. Because I have no choice.'

That was literally it. There are only two princes, but one is definitely my father's, so I have no choice but to choose the other one.

Nadia replied with a smile.

“It seems that the 1st Prince and I have been doing well. You have a bright complexion.”

“As always, I enjoy every day. Ha ha ha ha ha!”

But it was then.

"Excuse me."

A servant of the royal palace walked up on the platform. I wondered if one of the royals had a business, but he looked at Nadia and Glenn.

“The Marquis, and the Marquis. Winterfell's servants are looking forward to seeing you two.”

"Huh?"

I turn my eyes in wonder and see the servants of the Winterfells looking up at the head of the house.

He seemed to have spoken to the royal attendant without even thinking of ascending to the top of the throne where the royal family was.

Nadia could recognize their faces at once.

'These are the servants who ordered to guard the wagon... ..'

That they were here meant that something was wrong. An ominous feeling wrapped around his back.

“What kind of business did you say?”

“I don't know about that. They just asked to call the marquis and his wife.”

If so, you have no choice but to ask directly.

Nadia leaned slightly toward the queen and said,

“My sire, the servants of the family say they have something to tell me in a hurry, so I am going to leave.”

“If you have an urgent business, you should go. See you later, Marquis Winterfell.”



After Nadia and Glenn had greeted the royals, they hurried down from the top.

As the two men go down the stairs, the servants rush to them. Nadia asked first before they opened their mouth.

“Why are you here? He must have given me a different mission.”

“Isn’t there an emergency?”

"what?"

“When someone called my aunt’s sister came to visit... .. The lord and his wife are in trouble, so let's go to the banquet hall... ..”

When Nadia looked like she was talking about something, their complexion immediately turned blue.

“There was no incident. We just said hello to the guests at the party.”

“Heh, heh heh! Me, we're talking as if your wife's family is too urgent for you... .. Lord, I have sinned to death! Forgive me!”

“Bennett remains. There are crabs and, besides, the Royal Palace guards, so I thought there would be no problem.”

“Lower your voice. There’s nothing good about getting people’s attention.”

Haha, she sighed and rubbed her forehead. I didn't want to see you, but you were plotting something like this from behind.

said Glenn.

“Looks like they were looking for a gift we brought.”

“I think so. Let’s go there first.”

The footsteps out of the banquet hall were busy. Asking what was going on, Nadia turned to the approaching nobles, saying that they would just come and get some air.

And when she hurried back to the wagon, Nadia could tell at a glance what was the problem.

“Bennett!”

Bennett is seen lying under the open wagon door. The servants approached and wrapped their droopy body.

“Wait, maybe he’s dead... ..”

“My heart is beating. Just fainting... .. What does this smell like?”

Bennett's fainted body smelled so strong that it could even reach Nadia a few steps away.

I didn't notice it in shock, but when I looked closely, wet marks were evident on parts of his body and the hem of his clothes.

It was as if he had intentionally covered him with alcohol.

A short moan escaped Nadia's mouth, who had guessed the situation.

Startled by the sound, the servants waved their hands and made excuses.

“No, ma’am. no. Bennett would have never been the one to have been drinking and forsaking his wife's assignments!”

“I know. Come on, take a look inside the wagon.”

The result was as expected.

“Look, the jewel... .. disappeared.”

A treasure that was supposed to be returned to the royal family in the form of a birthday present. The hands of the angel holding the blue diamond were empty.

I thought this Nadia chuckled and clicked her tongue.

“So two of the servants abandoned their duties, and the other drank while standing on the guard. It was the Winterfell's fault that the jewels were stolen because of poor management of the servants... .. I'm going to drive it like this.”

Glenn replied.

“Isn't that what the author of your sister-in-law took?”

“It would be. But it's very likely Karen's arbitrariness. Perhaps neither the father nor the royal family would know.”

First of all, the royal family had no reason to create such a commotion.

From their point of view, the goal would be to retrieve the treasure, but if they engage in such a fake thief commotion, they can't even show the recovered treasure and have to hide it in an underground warehouse.

My father was also not a person worthy of such a childish ploy, even when he went against the will of the royal family.

It was a mistake to think that there was no reason to steal the jewels from over there.

Karen, what a dull and cowardly bastard is doing this all by himself.

“Without the consent of the royal family, the royal guards would... .. Oh, it seems that Karen made a purchase.”

“It would be. Because only a few people in this room need to buy it.”

With the added power of the Balajit family, it wouldn't have been too difficult to bribe the Royal Palace Guard.

Nadia glanced at the guards in the distance.

Everyone stands guard with shameless faces as if nothing had happened. Even if they ask questions about this, they will assume that it is something they do not know.

'If the truth is revealed, we'll only give you an excuse to accuse us of being careless and losing it and driving it to the fault of the royal guard.'

Glenn didn't miss it either.

"The royal family will not help us. I would have asked him if he had been held responsible for not properly managing the royal treasures."

"that's right. My father, too, will think that this has happened and that he has an excuse to attack us."

"Twitter."

You cannot inform the outside of the theft and ask for cooperation.

At that moment, the search will be behind the scenes, and blaming the Winterfell will take precedence.

'But we cannot search the palace without informing the royal family. What should I do... ... Ah!'

Just as she was anxiously biting her lips, something flashed through Nadia's head like lightning.

She opened her mouth to materialize her plan in an instant.

"Glenn."

"Huh?"

"I'm thinking of doing a play, can you help me? I'll give you a good view."

As she said that, there was a crooked smile on her lips.

## Episode 84

"Thank you for your work at the last tea party. My mother also asked me to say thank you."

"What. It was the right thing to do."

Surrounded by girls of the same age, Karen was talking with a gentle smile.

After the pond incident about a year ago, she realized the importance of accumulating good awareness among the people around her. It's been a long time since I stopped being arrogant about being the Duke's daughter.

"Be humble. But I'm not comfortable with going like this. If you need my help, feel free to call me anytime."

"Uh... ... If so, please attend the next tea party I invite."

"Oh."

In a playful tone, laughter blooms among the young aristocrats.

It was Karen who was at the heart of that friendly fellowship. She was more than satisfied with that fact.

If you are receiving people's attention and favor, you feel like something that was missing is being filled. It was exhilarating and even cozy.

So, of course, Karen's mood was at its peak.

"Karane."

Until a familiar voice reached my ears.

"... ... Nadia's sister?"

"Yeah, it's me. I'd like to talk to you for a moment, can you spare me some time?"

The owner of the familiar voice was her half-sister, Nadia. Nadia, in an ivory dress, said hello to the other noble girls.

"I have a story to tell. I will borrow my brother for a moment."

"Uh, uh... .. Wait a minute!"

Then he pulls his arm tight. Because of that, Karen was forced to be dragged towards the corner of the banquet hall.

"Gee, what are you doing now!"

"What are you doing? You wouldn't even know my business, would you?"

Nadia folded her arms and looked back at her half-sister.

"Angel blue diamonds, do you have them?"

"I don't know what you're talking about? angel statue? Ah... .. no way."

A smirk crossed Karen's eyes.

"Are you talking about that angel statue that is said to be a gift to His Majesty? Did the jewels there disappear? Oh my, how about this?"

"Say it without breaking it. You said you sent my servants to the banquet hall. They must have stolen the jewels while they were away."

"I? when?"

As expected, she held out her flippers.

"I never did. I've been in the banquet hall all the time. Don't think you'll blame me for what you lost because of your carelessness."

"... .."

Nadia didn't answer. He just looked at his brother with an expressionless face.

"No, do you think I'll be intimidated if I try? Anyway, the disappearance of that jewel has nothing to do with me. Don't frame anyone."

"Can you swear to the sky?"

"what?"

"Can you swear to heaven that you are innocent?"

"of course!"

Karen answered with a triumphant face. If I had been afraid of swearing, I wouldn't have done it in the first place.

"I've never seen that angelic blue diamond or what. If I am the culprit who touched the jewels, I will be punished."

"Yeah, that's it."

"... ..?"

Karen's head tilted slightly. It goes away unexpectedly. I knew you'd be threatening to give me the jewels.

'I wish I had made more noise. Then we can announce the loss of the national treasure over there sooner.'

The ugly half-sisters didn't move me this time as well.

But it doesn't matter. It's only a matter of time before Nadia gets humiliated.

"Like you said, it really shouldn't have anything to do with this. Otherwise, you will be punished."

"I am honest. I want you to stop wasting time holding innocent people."

Karen raised his chin in response.

If I said this, wouldn't I be scared and even confess the truth? If so, you are completely mistaken.

'Anyway, the Royal Palace Guard is on the side of our family.'

If the other side publicizes this and asks for a search, you can ask your father for help.

My father doesn't know about this yet, but he won't turn away when he finds out that the jewel is in my hands.

I'll see this as an opportunity to hold the Winterfell family accountable.

'Of course, you'll be angry for doing something like this, but... ... '

Seeing the Winterfell family in great trouble will relieve their anger.

The moment I overlooked that the capital was the realm of Balajit, the defeat on the other side was as good as it was destined. A confident smile spreads across Karen's lips.

"Then can I just go? I don't know where the Blue Diamond is, but I hope it works out anyway."

"Okay, see you later."

joy! Karen snorted and turned around. You have such a cheeky attitude when you beg for your jewelry back.

Nadia, who had been staring at her half-brother's back, turned away. After the business was over, it was to find Glenn.

Just as he was entering the banquet hall, she could easily find him.

"Glenn, what happened to what I said?"

"It has been resolved as you wish."

"Have you confirmed that the Sun Palace is sealed off?"



The Sun Palace was the palace where the king lived, that is, the place where this luxurious wedding ceremony was held.

On days like today, when a lot of outsiders come in, the entrance is strictly controlled after a certain period of time to prevent the assassin from entering and leaving the crowd.

"It was as expected. They were blocking the entry as well as the exit."

"like."

In other words, the jewel in question was still in this solar palace.

If it's something that happened with Duke Ballazit, it's unlikely that a noble young girl could break through the blockade of the Sun Palace by herself.

A slight smile lingered on Nadia's face, which had been expressionless all the time.

"Now all that's left is for me to deal with it."

"Are you really okay? If it's too much, I... .."

"no. Will I be better at acting than you?"

"... .."

I couldn't object because it was true. Wasn't it only a while ago that you fell for her acting and struggled with illusions?

Nadia smiled and continued.

"At this point, I am looking forward to it. How will my cute little brother react?"

\* \* \*

As the king appeared in the banquet hall, the atmosphere of the party grew more ripe. The Taeyanggung, filled with expensive food and music, was filled with laughter.

When the atmosphere was the hottest, it was the turn to be called the highlight of the tanshin banquet. It was time for the nobles to offer their precious gifts to the king.

It was a more exciting spectacle than most plays, as strange gifts that exceeded expectations often appeared every year.

The lower aristocrats came forward one by one and offered gifts.

A necklace made of coral island pearls.

Dwarven weapons.

Dresses made by stitching fairy wings together... ..

It was obvious that it was a gift offered by the lower aristocrats who were not very wealthy. Nevertheless, the king accepted them with a smile.

“Yes, yes. It's a great feeling to respect the burden. You worked hard to prepare the present.”

Anyway, today is a happy day, and everyone is here to congratulate me on my birthday.

About halfway through the turn, a group of clowns flocked to the center of the party.

The circus troupe was invited to evoke the atmosphere, as it would be boring if the gift march continued.

As they watched the clowns and rare animals perform tricks together, the nobles chatted in low voices.

“Who will present the present that Your Majesty is most pleased with today?”

“Isn't that Duke Ballazit? You are the wealthiest man in the country, so he must have prepared a very precious gift for you.”

“But this year, we have the Marquis Winterfell.”

“Winterfell? What is that poor northern estate... .. Ah, come to think of it, I heard that you are returning the lost royal treasure found in Dragon Rare.”

“Wouldn’t your Majesty be very pleased to see the return of a national treasure robbed more than a hundred years ago? That would be the highlight of the day. I want to see it with my own two eyes.”

While the nobles were having a conversation, the central circus performance continued. As the circus performed various tricks, the king rejoiced like a child. He said as he clapped his palms on fire.

“It was a great show! I will reward you with 100 gold coins.”

“Thanks for the grace of His Majesty the King!”

When the magician bowed so that his forehead touched the floor and left his seat, the gift march resumed.

Next time, the author's coming from the southern part of the kingdom... ..

"Huh?"

“What, already?”

However, it was Nadia who broke everyone's expectations and walked out.

It is very famous that she married the Marquis of Winterfell.

The fact that I am standing here now means that I will present a gift to the king, but the expectations of those who thought that the gift of the Marquis Winterfell would only come in the last order was shattered.

Nadia said, bending her knees slightly.

“Your Majesty, the original order of the Winterfells was a long time later, but the order was inevitably changed.”

“Change the order? Is there any other reason?”

“Yes, after consulting with my husband, I prepared a play to please His Majesty, and I decided that it would be more appropriate to continue right after the circus performance was over.”

Karen, who looked at him, frowned.

'... .. What the hell are you trying to do?'

Anxiety begins to creep in when Nadia behaves unexpectedly. Karen, unable to overcome his impatience, opened his mouth.

“Sister, what do you mean? Everyone gathered here is waiting for the stolen treasure to return. Come on, show me the angel statue. I feel like my neck is going to fall off.”

“It won't take long. A little bit of waiting adds to the fun. Please wait a moment.”

After smiling softly, Nadia turned her head back to the king.

“Would you please allow me to please Your Majesty?”

“Can you refuse? Your loyalty is extraordinary.”

From the king's point of view, Nadia was quite willing to make fun of her.

She is from the Marquis of Winterfell. In other words, it is as if Winterfell is struggling to please the King.

To be able to establish the authority of the royal family in a place where nobles from all over the world gather. There was no reason to refuse.

When the king's permission was granted, Nadia with her knees slightly bent once again continued.

## Chapter 85

“What I have prepared is magic. I am sure your Majesty will like it.”

"Magic?"

It is only then that I understand why the order was changed after the circus.

They must have decided that it would be advantageous to continue the atmosphere ripe for the performance.

It was a welcome thing for the King, who was very fond of the performance just before. He willingly granted permission.

"good. Give it a try."

"thank you."

Nadia turned to the doorway and shouted.

“Bring it!”

squeaky.

The huge door of the banquet hall opened, and the servants of the Winterfell came in with something clad in silk.

It was covered with thick silk, but it was possible to guess its identity from the silhouette at a glance.

“That... ..”

“Looks like a human figure? Maybe that's a national treasure that was stolen by that dragon... ..?”

Nadia turned her head toward the direction she heard the answer.

"that's right. This is the birthday present we have prepared for you.”

“Huh?”

The king's eyes widened in interest. I was curious as to what the hell he was going to do.

Watching her behavior carefully, the majority of those gathered here were the same. Everyone is looking at the center with bewildered expressions.

Nadia continued to speak calmly, as if no one could feel their gaze at all.

“The magic on this statue... .. No, I am going to cast a spell.”

It's not magic, it's magic. Laughter erupted from every corner of the banquet hall, but no one stopped her.

“The statue was robbed more than a hundred years ago, but since it remains as a painting, everyone knows what it looks like.”

Having said that, the silk that had been covered on the statue was removed at once.

"Oh oh!"

“That's it... ..!”

It was the moment when the treasure that had been stolen for over a hundred years was returned to the royal family.

Even those who did not like Winterfell had no choice but to focus on her movements for this moment.

Under the splendid flames of the banquet hall, the delicate statue finally appears.

The hair flowing down her back as if she was sculpted one by one, the eyes looking at the sky, and the curves of her body so soft that it was hard to believe that she was sculpted with hard marble.

It was like the work of a genius engraver who exchanged souls and talents with the devil. It was full of life as if an angel had really descended before his eyes.

Yes, it is a wonderful piece of work that there is no doubt about it as a treasure for the royal family... .. It's really worth it, but... ..

"The jewel... .. There is none."

"Didn't I say I was holding the biggest blue diamond in the world?"

Something really important was missing. A blue diamond that was rumored to be bigger than the fist of an adult man. The priceless gem has disappeared all over the place!

A slightly embarrassed look began to flow in the banquet hall. In the midst of the low voices of the crowd, a nobleman expressed his doubts.

"Marquis, what happened to this? It seems that something important is missing."

"It's not gone. I moved it by magic."

"... .. what?"

Nadia's brazen answer opens the mouth of the man who asked the question. But she spoke blatantly, with no regard for the slightest.

"Your Majesty, my magic has moved the Blue Diamond somewhere inside this Sun Palace. It's the magic of moving things without touching them."

"Isn't this the Sun Palace? The solar palace is very wide. Where is your exact location?"

"I know the place, but I won't tell you. Then it wouldn't be so much fun."

“What, what?”

“I will present the treasure found in Dragon Rare to the first person to find its location. A necklace that is said to have caused the destruction of the ancient kingdom.”

“... ..!”

It spreads in amazement in the banquet hall. The nobility talked like a whisper.

“Duke Young-ae, no, what are you playing with the Marquis?”

“Isn’t this a pre-planned event? Otherwise, playing such a prank with such a precious thing... ..”

“why. It’s fun. Above all else, your Majesty seems to be interested.”

“It’s not fun if you just give gifts in order. Is it like a treasure hunt? It reminds me of my childhood.”

“This kind of event is not bad. It’s fun.”

Half were interested in the situation and half were skeptical.

How will the king react? The gaze that had been focused on Nadia returned to the top of the table.

The king blinked his big eyes as if he was really surprised. He and Nadia looked at the statue alternately, and then opened his mouth.

“really... .. Did you move things untouched? how? Is that really possible?”

“that... ..”

I thought this would be the reaction.

Nadia has had many interactions with the royal family in her past life, and has come to one conclusion from her observations.



It was that the king's mental age was very low. Should the whole world be a flower garden?

Of course, all this was possible because the king had a crush on Nadia, that is, the trust that a woman loyal enough to go to the North on her own feet would not dare lie to me. She replied with a playful and charming smile.

“Well, I'll let you know when the gem is found. It's no fun when the secret is already revealed.”

“Uh-huh! Yes, you are right.”

There was no reason to rush your heart to tell you the secret after you find the gem. First of all, isn't it pretty interesting? It's not bad to have an event like this to commemorate my birthday.

The king, who laughed loudly, gave the order.

“If anyone wants a relic of the ancient kingdom, go outside the banquet hall and find the blue diamond! Access is permitted anywhere except for the royal family's private space!”

\* \* \*

Inside the banquet hall where people left.

Duke Balajit, who was sitting obliquely in the chair, was biting his tongue with an annoyed face.

“What the hell are we going to do with this... ..”

Half of those who went out to find the angelic jewels—of course, they would have the workers who brought them in to find them—but half of those who remained in the banquet hall asked what kind of absurdity it was.

The Duke of Balajit, of course, belonged to the latter.

“Your Majesty, do you still like pranks like this?”

“Are you a very playful person?”

He couldn't say that he had a low mental age to King Chama, so he had no choice but to wrap it up as an expression of a lot of playfulness.

At that time, a middle-aged nobleman approaching the distance spoke to the duke.

“By the way, Duke.”

“Well?”

“Why did you, Marquis Winterfell, your daughter, do this?”

“Well... ..”

That was what he had been thinking about for a long time.

'Why did he do such a ridiculous thing?'

His daughter isn't smart enough to do this for fun. In other words, it meant that something else was hidden in this incident.

'This is the reason why you have to hide the jewel in the sun palace and find it with so much noise... ..'

At that moment, a clue flashed through his mind.

'Are you sure you lost the jewel in the Sun Palace?'

I don't know how I lost only the angelic jewels, but if it is, the back and forth are correct.

In order to search with the cooperation of the Royal Guard, the loss must first be reported, so the responsibility for neglecting the management of the national treasure cannot be avoided.

A laugh erupted from the lips of Duke Balajit, who had reached the conclusion.

"You rolled your hair quite a bit."

"Yes? What do you mean, Duke?"

"It was a joke. If my prediction is correct, nothing will happen, so please wait patiently."

The duke, who finally gave the answer, leaned back leisurely.

However, as I pondered, one question remained unanswered.

How can I lose only the jewels, not the entire angel statue?

'... .. Is it theft, not loss?'

Whether for a simple bathing or to get Winterfell into trouble, it makes sense that someone stole the angelic jewel.

Access is strictly controlled during the banquet, so the stolen jewels will still remain in the Sun Palace.

The peacock's expression, who had been thinking up to that point, became quite serious.

'This might get serious.'

I don't know who touched the angel statue, but if it was caught in Nadia's scheme, the charges would be exposed.

Expressing his condolences to the unidentified thief, he unintentionally turned his head.

At that moment, the figure of her second daughter, Karen, who was sitting a little further away, came into view.

A face that was so blue that it wasn't pure white. Cold sweat soaked his forehead. His gaze flickered around as if anxious. Her hands, gathered above her knees, were shaking like aspen trees.

“... ..!”

Whoever looked at it, he looked like a sinner. Instantly, the back of the neck shivers.

'no way... .. no way?!

It was the moment he was about to get up from his seat.

bang!

The door to the banquet hall rings, and a group of people enters. said the man in the lead.

“Ah! I found an angelic jewel!”

## **Episode 86**

At the news that the gem in question was finally found, even those who had a bored expression on their faces all raised their heads.

A few soldiers follow behind the man in the lead. The object they were holding neatly on the cushion was an angelic blue diamond.

The king got up from his seat, reflecting on the clear presence of the jewel from afar.

"Oh oh! That's it!"

I heard it was the size of an adult man's fist, but in reality, it seemed to be about the size of a newborn's head.

Excitedly, he asked as he ran down the chair.

“Who found it and where?”

“It is said that the princess’s servants found it in the wagon of the Duke of Balajit.”

“In the peacock's wagon? It must have been very difficult to find.”

Unless you're a big guy, you wouldn't dare to search the duke's wagon.

It was impossible except for the servants who carried the orders of the princess on their backs.

However, unlike the happy king, some nobles were exchanging secret glances.

'It must have been found in the carriage of the Duke of Ballazit... ... !'

'Is it someone's conspiracy? Or they really tried to steal the jewels.'

'But the Marquis is the Duke's wife, isn't she? Maybe it's an event that I agreed with my father.'

After reading the subtle atmosphere, Duke Balajit stepped forward.

It's not too late to go back to the mansion to listen to Karen's explanation. Now was the time to rectify the situation.

“I will reduce it, Your Majesty. The treasure in the legend has now belonged to the Princess.”

“Haha, yes. Where else is the Marquis of Winterfell? I want to hear about the secrets of magic soon!”

Damn it.

The duke had to make every effort to keep the swear words out of his mouth.

'You idiot!'

It could not be so deplorable that the king's intelligence was below average at this moment.

Common sense means that there is no such thing as magic!

Even if you have to leave for a while, you must make the king understand the current situation and urge him to cover up quietly.

“Your Majesty, listen for a moment... ..”

But it was then.

"your Majesty!"

dump!

There was the sound of someone sitting down with the voice calling for the king. When I turned around, my eldest daughter, Nadia, was on her knees with a crying face.

At that moment, goosebumps appeared on the peacock's back.

It was a fear that could be felt because she instinctively predicted what would come out of her daughter's mouth. Fear of things going in a direction you can't control.

Unsurprisingly, she opens her mouth and says:

"your Majesty... .. Before I tell you about the secrets of magic, I want to ask for your forgiveness. Could you please allow me?"

"Forgiveness?"

I begged you to tell me the trick of the magic, so why forgive me?

The bewildered king nodded his head.

“Hey, let’s hear it first.”

"actually... .. I told Your Majesty a lie. It was not my magic that moved the angelic jewel.”

“No, Marquis. What are you talking about now? When did you say you were going to show me magic, but now it's no longer magic? How, then, could it have been found in the duke's carriage?”

“Someone stole the angelic jewel and then hid it there.”

"what?"

buzz.

A shock struck the banquet hall once.

Hearing directly was different from what I had vaguely guessed.

Even those who had roughly guessed what the situation was, could not hide their surprise.

In the center of the banquet hall where there was shock, Nadia continued.

“I pretended to be a magic show to catch the thief and recover the national treasure. Because he dared to steal inside the palace, he must have bribed some of the guards, and he thought that reporting the theft in a normal way would only provide a way out. However, telling His Majesty a lie is a serious felony. If you give me a punishment, I will accept it sweetly.”

No one listened to the last two words. Because that wasn't what was important in this situation.

The commotion in the banquet hall only grew louder.

“I wondered what the hell was the intention of doing this... ..”

“Huh, then who dares to touch the royal treasures?”

“That has nothing to do with where the gem was found.”

"Yes? That word... .. No, please.”

Everyone's heads slowly turn towards one place. It was the direction in which the country's most loyal loyalists and his enemy were standing.

'Are you a duke?'

Karen's breath stopped for a moment in his suspicious eyes. It feels like blood is dripping under my feet.

"Oh, no... .."

It couldn't have been so difficult to move her frozen lips. Kalein barely opened her mouth with a pale face.

"Ah, don't you all know your father's loyalty? Our Balazit tried to steal the treasures of this country after all! Nonsense!"

Then the nobles in the banquet hall began to express their doubts.

"Then what is the reason that diamonds were found in the duke's carriage?"

"Someone must have tried to frame our family! They brought the jewels with the intent to frame us."

"under! No matter how playful it is, the only people who can go in and out of the duke's carriage are members of the royal family, Lady Karen."

"Anyway, it's Moham! This is a carrier!"

At that moment, a voice defending Balajit was heard.

"The Duke is a loyal member of the royal family. There was no way I could have coveted a national treasure with personal feelings."

"I mean... ..!"

Karen's voice, which was about to strike a match, suddenly stopped. Because it was none other than Nadia who defended the Duke.



“My father, Duke Balajit, I know the loyalty of Duke Balajit. You're not a covetous person for jewelry. But my sister is different.”

Her gaze turned to the queen.

“Your Majesty, do you remember the moment I greeted Your Majesty?”

“Memory... .. Don't say it.”

Queen Griselda looked into her eyes and answered cautiously. I was afraid of what kind of sparks would set off on me.

“Then you will remember that the servants came to me in a hurry, so I couldn't even finish the sackcloth and left.”

“Yeah, it looks like it was. No, it certainly was.”

“At that time, those servants were originally guarding the angel statue. Those who were ordered not to leave no matter what. But when someone heard that I was in an emergency, I came to the banquet hall, and in the meantime, the jewelry was stolen.”

“then... .. We can find out who lied to his wife's attendants. He must have something to do with this case.”

“There is no need to find it. When I lied that I was in an emergency, he revealed his identity.”

“Hey, who the hell is he?”

Nadia quietly reached out and pointed to a place. The tip of her finger was pointing at her half-brother, who was as white as blank paper.

“This is my sister, Karen.”

“... ..!”

The duke must not attack the entire duke. If that were the case, my father would use all his powers to protect the family.

'If it's a woman's car, you may be driven to the reverse because this is trying to frame you.'

You have to let him decide that it's better to cut the curry in alone. Now was the time to attack only one Karen.

"The servants who were there put weight on the words of my sister, who said I was in crisis. I can't even imagine that it was a trick to steal jewelry."

"Hey, that's a lie!"

Karen shouted like an exasperation.

"Uh, I don't know how you put that in a wagon, but this is a conspiracy! Damn, what the hell do you have for me to lie like this!"

"That's what I'm going to say. Why the hell did you lie like that? When I asked about the whereabouts of the jewel, you said you didn't know. You swear by your father?"

"what?!"

Karen's eyes grew as big as a plate.

"When did I say that? I, I swear to heaven that I'm innocent! Dad, I'm not really. There's no way I can swear by my father like that! You are trying to separate me and my father." caught

Nadia had to kiss her lips as if she was holding back her tears. Because there was a smile of victory on his lips.

'Karin's weakness is his father. From a young age, he was very afraid of being hated by his father.'

Karen should have denied that he had ever had such a conversation. However, after being stabbed in weakness, she was overcome with emotion and confessed with her own mouth.

Nadia, who had a happy expression on her face, started the finishing work.

"okay? There's no denying that you've heard from me about the whereabouts of the jewel. That means you knew earlier that the gem was gone. But why did you say that?"

"Wow, what do you mean... .."

"You asked me to show you the image of an angel. everyone is waiting Why did you say that when you knew the jewel was gone?"

"!"

It was only later that Karen was able to recall what he had said with his own mouth.

*"Sister, what do you mean? Everyone gathered here is waiting for the stolen national treasure to return. Come on, show me the treasure. I feel like my neck is going to fall off."*

I said one thing, "Why the hell can I swear to the sky?" Did you mean it was calculated up to here?

A strong sense of fear seemed to grip the nape of his neck. My whole body trembled like an aspen.

"I, I... .. me, i... .. It's just... .."

## **Episode 87**

I tried to make excuses, but I can't come up with any plausible excuses. As Karen couldn't say anything, her eyes grew colder and colder.

"What do you mean that the duke's daughter stole something?"

"Because Winterfell and Ballazit don't get along very well. That could be the reason."

"Before being the Marquis of Winterfell, they are sisters! How can you be so vicious... .."

The mood was going the way Nadia wanted.

To put an end to the situation, she spoke again.

"I thought we were sisters... .. Why the hell did you do this? Be honest. Is there anything that made you sad? Have you ever held a grudge for what happened at the last engagement party?"

"Hey, that's a thing of the past! For what purpose are you bringing that up?!"

"It's because I can't think of anything else that would make you feel bad for me. Karen... .. I'm sorry, but it was your fault."

Nadia's words reminded people of what happened last year.

On the day of her engagement party, Karen tried to frame her for pushing her into the pond.

"what? What are you talking about?"

"Oh, you don't know. That's... .."

"It looks like we didn't get along very well in the first place. In places with a lot of eyes, I pretended to be a close sister, so I didn't know."

The murmur grows louder. Nadia had to try not to burst out laughing.

Instead of laughing out loud, she burst into tears. The acting skills that she honed throughout her married life were shining.

“Ugh.”

“?!”

Karen's mouth widened. Who really wants to cry, why am I crying?

But the bizarre situation did not end there.

Her brother-in-law, the Marquis of Winterfell, wrapped her arms around Nadia's sobbing shoulders. It was as if he was dealing with the most pitiful thing in the world.

“You don't have to cry over this. My heart is so soft... ..”

“Black, but.”

Then he wiped the tears from his cheeks. The dazed look on Karen's face grew more and more.

But apart from her embarrassment, things were getting worse and worse.

It has been a long time since Karen had already become 'a rare villain who tried to frame her several times for not being able to bully her half-sister'.

She looked back with a blue-eyed expression on her face. It was the direction in which Duke Balajit was standing.

“Ah, father... ..”

“Ugly.”

“I, I really don't... .. Ha, I, I... ..”

It was as if his tongue was hardened like a stone in his gaze as if he was looking at garbage. Father will never wrap himself up.

A feeling of despair enveloped my whole body. It felt like I was standing in front of a gallows. Karein, who had lost strength in her legs, fell to the floor helplessly.

dump.

But there was no one to lift her up. Even her father.

With his kneeling daughter behind him, Duke Balajit knelt down in front of the king and said:

“It’s because I didn’t properly educate women. I have no intention of enclosing my daughter. Please punish my wife severely.”

“Uh... ..”

The king moaned with a trembling expression on his face.

As she was the only enemy of her loyalties, it was true that she was quite fond of Karen, but there was nothing she could do about it. I have no choice but to punish her severely.

The king ordered with a sigh.

“The crime of tampering with the royal treasures for personal revenge is by no means light. Karein Balajit is detained in the Royal Palace Prison until the trial is held. Drag it.”

"Yes!"

The guards rush in and lift Karin up like a bale. Confused, she was simply dragged along without resistance.

As Karein's appearance completely disappeared, there was silence in the banquet hall where you could even hear a needle drop.

It was the king's nonsense that broke the chilling silence.

“Hmmm, hmmm.”

No matter how ignorant he was, he could see that it was unreasonable to continue the banquet in this situation.

The king opens his mouth with a look of displeasure.

“Okay, the excitement has gone down. Today's banquet is to sell two.”

Then he turns around first and leaves the banquet hall. The royal family and attendants followed the king, who had a sign of displeasure.

As the king completely left the banquet hall, whispers began to erupt from all sides.

“Then what happens to the amount of curry now?”

“I hope I get a big punishment. You're the Duke's daughter, so that's probably the equivalent of exile.”

“Well, it would be fatal if a young girl of marriageable age was sentenced to exile.”

“It would be better than losing a hand.”

People whispered in small voices and left one by one.

When the banquet hall was half empty, Nadia, who was pretending to cry in Glenn's arms, opened her mouth. The invisible corner of his mouth is covered by hair, and he smiles with a wretched smile.

“Let's go too.”

“I do.”

Glenn asked, whispering as he stepped forward.

“You said your half-sister had a grudge. Does this mean that revenge has been paid?”

“Is it possible?”

In the past, she had to die in a cold cellar, framed and dirty. I can still hear the voice of Karen, who was laughing and laughing at the moment when he stopped breathing.

So, isn't it too bad to end revenge with just exile?

'It's unreasonable to kill Karen right now. At the very least, they would be deported or imprisoned in the capital for a few years.'

Taking his half-brother's life was only possible after the Balajit had been completely destroyed.

But until that day comes... .. You can make it live and not live.

'It's time to get to know that kid too.'

The truth I'd rather not know.

\* \* \*

The dungeon of the royal palace was a place where chills leaked from all directions. Even though it is a time before the weather has turned cold, it is almost to the point where my jaws are hard pressed against each other.

Karen asked, clutching his trembling arms. Outside the grate stood a maid from the duke's house.

"Oh, what does your father say?"

"You said that for the time being, you can't take it out even because of public attention. He told me to tell him not to make a fuss and be quiet, because I will bring it out when the time is right."

"Then what about the trial? Yes? I, I am the only duke in this country. Are you sure you won't give me a heavy sentence?"



“Of course it is. The Duke said he would try. So don't worry too much. It will work out well. You know how great the power of the ballazit is.”

"okay... .. right. Father can't leave me... ..”

The maid held out the blanket to Karen, who was muttering to herself. It was brought in by giving ten gold coins to the guards.

“It's cold in the prison, so take care of yourself. I will come back next time.”

Having said that, she stood up. Suddenly, the sound of footsteps slowly faded away, and the sound of the basement door opening and closing was heard.

bang!

There was only one Karein locked in the bottom floor, so when the maid left the prison, the prison was enveloped in complete silence.

“Ugh... ..”

The extreme cold and fear seemed to burn his nerves. She leaned against the wall, covering her upper body with the blanket handed to her.

'Wait a minute, just a little bit. My father will save me. I, I am his daughter.'

Isn't there a saying that the arms bend inward and that blood is thicker than water?

No matter how many mistakes I made, I was my father's only enemy.

You may not want to see my face right now, but one day you will have no choice but to forgive.

'okay... .. There's no need to be afraid for nothing. We'll be able to get out soon.'

If you just get out of here, you'll find a way to get revenge on your hated sister. Karein comforted herself like that and made up her mind.

But it was then.

The door to the basement entrance rang out loudly.

squeak-

“... ..!”

Karen's shoulders shuddered at the creepy sound of scratching his eardrums. Then comes the sound of footsteps.

Is the jailer coming? what kind of dragon is it?

But, disrespectful of what she was afraid of, it was her half-sister, not the guard, who appeared in front of the grate.

Karen opened his mouth, blinking blankly.

"me... .. Dia? W, what's going on here?"

“I heard that my only brother was imprisoned, so I should not be able to visit him.”

“Blood, no need! Who wants to see your face?!”

“Originally, a visit is not what the prisoner asks for, but the heart of the person who comes.”

Nadia slowly glanced over at her half-brother who was sitting on the stone floor.

The fancy party dress must have been taken away when they entered this place, and a blanket is covered over a thin underskirt.

In comparison, Nadia was wearing a thick silk robe. Luxurious clothes that would be a waste to wear in such a dungeon.

Nadia, who thought that there was a sense of déjà vu, said with a soft smile.

“This reminds me of the past.”

“... .. old days? What is he saying now?”

“I don't need to know. You won't remember.”

The moment time goes back, it will be a memory that has disappeared from your mind.

"Aren't you curious about what's going on outside about your disposition?"

"If you're trying to scare me, get out of there. After all, your father will take care of it."

"No, your father has already given up on you. You will go to the monastery of Johannes."

"... .. what?"

However, despite her confident attitude, Karein had no choice but to be shaken by Nadia's words.

Despite the fact that Johannes Monastery is famous for its murderous discipline, she was already a young aristocratic young girl.

If she was exiled to such a place for a few years, she would have few options to choose from.

Nadia continued to speak to Karein, who was astonished.

"I don't know how long the exile will be, but it is certain that I will only be able to return to the capital after a long time of marriageable age."

"Don't try to quarrel between me and my father! You haven't been able to intervene between us for a long time. On a half theme, half a commoner's blood! Do you know that you and I are the same? My father will surely protect me... .."

"But you are not your daughter."

## **Episode 88**

“... ..”

It was the moment that Karen was speechless.

It's an absurd lie. It wasn't even worth listening to. So I had to shout to the whale to turn it off, but strangely no voice came out.

No, it was difficult to even breathe, let alone shout. It feels like your lungs are full of water.

After purring for a while, Karein managed to squeeze out a voice that was the size of a mosquito.

"what... .. bullshit... .."

“Why do you think it’s nonsense? Have you seriously thought about why your father would hand over the title to brother Aiden? Even though I have a nephew, I need to hire a son-in-law to pick me up. No, have you ever wondered why your father never remarried before that?”

"My father... .. Because you have always missed my mother."

“Pooh!”

Nadia stopped laughing. My brother's answer was so funny and pitiful... .. I couldn't hold back the laughter.

"Ha ha ha ha ha!"

She leaned her head against the grate and laughed for a long time.

If it was a regular curry, I would have yelled at him to stop laughing at this point, but somehow there has been no response yet.

In fact, he must have been a little bit anxious.

I laughed so much that tears welled up. Nadia, who wiped the water from the corners of her eyes, raised her head and said.

“Don’t you think what you say is nonsense? Is my father, no, the duke so romantic?”

"mouth... .. Shut up."

“I had overheard a conversation with the doctor before. He can’t have an heir. You can’t get a woman pregnant. But how can we be his own children?”

“Keep your mouth shut!”

bang! bang!

Karein slammed the grate with his fist as if threatening, and shouted.

Of course, Nadia couldn't listen to her sister. She continued talking as if singing a song.

“That man has long since died in the words of his nephews. Don't you think it's strange that your nephews are pampered and your own children are cold-hearted?”

“Hey, Aiden’s older brother is a man! The father always wanted a son. So, I have no choice but to take special care of my brother Aiden!”

“You know it’s not just Aiden’s brother’s story. Do we have one or two cousins?”

“Then you mean that your father knew and tolerated your mother’s affair? Who is that proud of?”

“Because I am a proud person, I didn’t take issue with it. If you want to expose your wife’s infidelity, you have to let them know that you are sexually disabled.”

“Hey, that’s a lie... ..”

“I must have wanted to look like a normal man to others. A noble man would have at least one illegitimate child from his concubine, so he condoned my existence as well. After all, we were both daughters. If you use it for an arranged marriage and marry

another family, you won't pollute the bloodline of the Balajit. That's the only reason he didn't kill you sooner."

"... .."

By then, Karen's face was whiter than paper. It's like the whole brain is turning white. In the midst of the chaos, there were conversations from the past that ran through my mind. It was probably the conversation you heard at the funeral of your deceased mother.

*"It seems that the Duke does not intend to remarry in the end."*

*"It's so strange. You're still young, so you'll be able to see the heirs from other women... .."*

*"Are you thinking of taking your nephew as your successor? Or do you intend to marry Miss Karen and Daryl son-in-law?"*

*"I'm talking about Miss Karin, the Duke's two daughters. Oh yeah... .. Don't you look alike? It doesn't look like family at all. It's like the blood on your father's side didn't splatter at all."*

*"Oh my, the reason why you don't get married again... .. No, what do I say. It must be in honor of the late Duchess."*

That day, Karen couldn't help but drive away the guests who dared to speak nonsense. Because if you make a fuss, you have to reveal why you acted like that and what conversations you heard.

Suddenly, a portrait of a family hung on the porch of the peacock came to mind.

A portrait of a father, mother and young self.

The father in the picture... .. He looked like he was alone. As if they weren't family.  
wobble.

Karein, whose eyes have lost focus, falls on the stone floor. My knee was pounded on the hard floor, but I didn't feel any pain.

“Actually, were you even vaguely guessing?”

“Huh, uh... ..”

“You blamed me for not wanting to admit that fact. The reason your father doesn't love you is because I took your attention. Without me, did you think that if you were the only daughter, that person would look after you?”

Nadia's cold gaze scans the fallen Karein. It looked as if it was going to break at any moment, but it didn't feel pitiful at all.

Because of her, her childhood was like hell.

It was Nadia who had to be the object of the anger of a child who lacked affection.

“Even if I wasn't born, it would never happen that my father cared for you. Because it's not a parent in the first place. It's just a tool I've been nurtured to use in an arranged marriage.”

“... ..”

“So, Karen, think slowly in the monastery. Am I right or wrong? Do you have a lot of time in the future?”

“... ..”

Karen never raised his head.

But Nadia could tell at this moment that every word she uttered was being etched in her mind.

"Bye. I will visit you from time to time to see you in the monastery. Even though we didn't have a drop of blood, we grew up as sisters, didn't we?"

Nadia returned to what Karen had told me one day and turned away. Having accomplished the purpose of coming here, there was no reason to stay any longer.

'Now, for the rest of the time, I will live in despair, doubting and hating my existence.'

Living in pain all the way until death.

That was the punishment Nadia inflicted on her enemies.

As I turned the corner, I saw Glenn leaning against the wall.

he opened his mouth and said

"Is the business over?"

"Yeah, it's cool inside."

"Then I'm glad. Just go back."

Glenn puts his arms out as if to cross them. Nadia naturally put her hand on his arm and started walking together.

After walking for a while and reaching the basement exit, he lowered his voice and asked.

"However... .. Are all those words just true?"

"What is it? The Duke of Ballazit is unhappy, and I and Karen are not the man's daughters?"

"... .. Yes, if you don't want to answer, you don't have to-"

"Actually, I don't know for sure."

"... .. what?"

Glenn stopped walking and turned to look at her.



Then it was all made up... .. ?

As if noticing the absurdity in her husband's expression, Nadia shrugged her shoulders and added an explanation.

"It's not a completely made-up statement, it's just an inference from a combination of various situations. Are you in a state of having only a heart attack and no physical symptoms?"

"Then I heard you talk to the doctor... .."

"Of course that's a lie. Would your father have such a conversation with me?"

"... .."

Glenn didn't answer, as if lost in words, but Nadia was proud.

"Isn't that really a lie? Even if what I say is a lie, you don't have to use only the truth to deal with your enemies. If Karen was his father's real daughter... .."

A soft curve hung over her lips, who paused for a moment.

"That would be a pleasure for me. Even though you are your own child, you have to live your whole life doubting yourself, how can you... .. Not even pitiful."

"... .."

Looking at her expression of genuine pride, Glenn silently admired her.

"You really... .. she's a scary woman I am so glad that you are my ally."

"In the past, I really wanted to live a good life. It was my father and Karen who made me this way... .."

"But even that is fascinating."

"Yes?"

"Ah."

He bit his tongue at the thought that came out involuntarily. I wasn't talking about this dark, damp basement.

“So, I mean... ..”

“You will hear it as a compliment, so there is no need to panic.”

Isn't it a hundred times better to hear the devil's voice than to be hit in the back of the head by your family and your fiancée?

It was a realization she had learned through her past life. Rather than become a scoundrel, be a villain.

Nadia hummed and stepped outside.

“Oh, can you give me a little more time today? I have a lot of work to do in the capital, so I need to discuss it with you.”

“You should be willing to give it to me.”

Glenn looked down at the brown hair below me and smiled.

Seeing how cute even this looks is, it seems that the bean pods are firmly used.

\* \* \*

Two days later, Nadia visited the palace alone.

The vassals advised her to cut back on her activities for the time being in the aftermath of what happened at the banquet hall, but she refused.

While visiting the capital, there were piles of things that had to be resolved. I couldn't delay any longer.

Besides, doesn't she have a good excuse to visit the royal palace?

“This is Queen Marie’s necklace.”

## Episode 89

“Wow... ..”

The princess clinging to the queen's eyes lit up and exclaimed. Were you around twelve years old? I was at the age when I started liking things that sparkle.

“The princess's attendants have found an angelic blue diamond. So this belongs to the princess.”

“It’s really gorgeous and pretty.”

It was a necklace with a large ruby hanging on a chain connected with black pearls. It was a bit of a burden for a princess who was only 12 years old to use, but she was glad she liked it so much.

Queen Griselda raised her voice to the princess, who was shaking as if she was about to get up from her chair.

“Vivian, take care of your body. You have to sit upright.”

“Ah, yes. Mother.”

At that moment, the princess, who was trembling with fuss, calmly straightens her posture. Still, his eyes were fixed on the necklace.

said Queen Griselda.

"sorry. Because the princess was still young, she appeared immature in front of the Marquis."

"no. If the princess is happy, I am happy too."

Since Princess Vivian was still young, she was living with the Queen's Palace.

It was fortunate for Nadia. Her purpose was to meet the queen, not the princess.

"Really, I prepared a present for Vision while visiting the Queen's Palace. Could you please accept it?"

"I'm looking forward to it."

There is no reason not to visit the queen's palace and deliver a present to the princess, but not give anything to the queen, the owner of the palace.

Griselda smiled with a look of anticipation as if she had expected it.

Eventually, at Nadia's beckoning, the maid walked over with a jewelry box, and the anticipation on her face doubled.

"This is the mirror I found along with the National Treasure Angel Statue."

"Oh."

Griselda's eyes widened slightly.

The decorations on the edges were also decorations, but the mirror itself was smooth without a single grain. With the technology of this era, it was almost impossible.

"They said that the technology of the ancient kingdom was great, but historians were not talking about it without any basis."

" Among all the treasures I found in Rare, this is the one I admired the most."

Of course it's a lie. Nadia prefers gold bars that are easy to convert into money.

"Can I receive such a precious thing... .."

“You testified for me in the banquet hall that day. Think of it as a reward for that time, and please accept it.”

“Testimony? what are you saying... .. Ah, yes, yes.”

Looking back, it seemed like he did something similar to testimonials.

When Nadia came up to the table to greet me, the servants rushed to visit me, so I went down again.

“I was just reciting what I saw. It is absurd to tell lies in front of His Majesty.”

“You don’t know how grateful I am for that alone. My husband also asked me to bring you a present.”

“Oh my, the Marquis of Winterfell?”

What other gifts did he prepare? Griselda's eyes filled with anticipation.

I heard that the Winterfell estate, once a symbol of barrenness and poverty, has recently recovered its financial power. So I must have prepared a plausible gift... ..

"this... .. What?"

However, despite the expectations, the box the Marquis Winterfell brought out was quite different from what was expected.

The wooden box with gold trim was quite luxurious, but the contents were not. All that was left was a white bag of unknown powder.

Griselda spit out the words that came to her intuitively.

“... .. approximately?”

"Yes that's right. After last year's Black Death, Glenn... .. So, I was wondering if the Marquis had any feelings about the importance of medicine. If we had known sooner

that the thornbush herb was a cure for the plague, we could have reduced the number of victims.”

“Aha, you did.”

“I was fortunate enough to have a monopoly on the thorn vine herb, so I had some spare money. We invited famous pharmacists from all over the world to invest in pharmaceutical research. In the meantime, I happened to... ..”

Of course, it was a lie from the beginning to the end, but business requires proper storytelling. Nadia pointed to the medicine and continued.

“I came to develop this beauty drug. When the water is cleared and applied, the skin will be as smooth and white as white jade.”

“Oh my gosh, that’s amazing.”

The queen, with a look of admiration, thought in her mind.

'Are you going to put this mysterious drug on my face just because I'm crazy?'

And Nadia was thinking like this.

'Even if you say that, there's no way you can actually use it.'

It's just that they respond in consideration of the face of the person who gave the gift. The ladies' conversations were always like this.

Predictably, the queen distrusts the drug and throws it away to nearby users to try it out.

'That's it.'

The effect of the drug is immediate. Nadia remembered how terrifying the drug had swept through the capital in the past.

It won't take long for the queen to get upset and ask for more medicine.

Knowing that my secrets had already been discovered, Griselda just smiled and handed the box to the maid.

"I really like the gift from the Marquis. Be sure to tell him that I was happy."

"Sure."

Nadia, who had accomplished her purpose, got up from her seat not long after. The queen grabs her as she is about to leave the drawing room and asks.

"Well, how long are you planning to stay in the capital?"

"Now that the birthday party is over, there is no reason to be in the capital any longer, but I'm going to push my husband to take more time. I am happy to be back home after a long absence."

"Then stop at the Royal Palace one more time before heading back to the north. I will repay you for the gift you received today."

After the final greeting, Nadia walked out of the drawing room.

As soon as the door closes, the maid approaches and asks.

"Sir, what do you do with this medicine and the mirror? Can I bring it to my bedroom?"

"Put the mirror in my bedroom. And this medicine... .."

The queen's eyes, looking at the wooden box, changed to gloomy. After all, he's a northern man, so his sense is the worst.

"What on earth did you believe in giving me this mysterious medicine... .. tt I don't think I'll ever use it, so give it to the palace maids. Anyone who wants it can use it."

"Yes, my lord."

Griselda's gaze, who had given the order, went straight to the mirror.

It is a gift that I really like to see my beautiful face clearly reflected on the smooth mirror.

She looked in the mirror and admired it over and over again.

“The technology of the ancient kingdom is truly amazing. Maybe they made such a clean mirror?”

Without even dreaming that he had given away important things to his subordinates.

\* \* \*

After leaving the queen's palace, Nadia did not go straight to her residence.

Because she had a companion who entered the palace with her.

“Do you want to go back right away? Aren't you going to die with the Marquis?”

“Well... .. Don't you want to take a long time?”

It was Glenn who should have arrived at the Sun Palace by now.

It must have taken quite a long time since I had stopped by to attend a State Council meeting.

Besides, today isn't the day to decide whether Duke Balajit will be held accountable for Karen's crimes. A long debate will unfold.

“Let me go back first. If you stay in the royal palace for a long time, you might get caught up in trouble for nothing.”

“Yes, madam.”

Nadia decided to go home and walked along the brick road.

With the exception of the king, riding a carriage inside the royal palace was very rude, so I had to walk on my own two feet.

Fortunately, the weather was nice.



How long have you been playing with your legs?

Noticing a group of people approaching from the other side, she backed off to the edge of the road and cleared the way.

It was because the first prince, Frey, was at the forefront.

“Oh, little peacock... .. No, isn't she the Marquis of Winterfell? See you here again.”

Unsurprisingly, he is the first to hide.

“I see you, my Majesty the First Prince.”

“Are you here with your husband?”

“It is true that we came together, but the purpose is different. I entered the palace because I had something to give to the queen, or to be more precise, to the princess.”

“If it's something to give to Vivian... .. Oh, is that Queen Marie's necklace?”

"that's right. You remember.”

“It's so impressive that you should be able to forget it.”

As if reminiscent of what happened at the banquet hall, the first Prince Frey burst out laughing.

As far as the appearance of a cheerful smiling face is really perfect, there is nothing wrong with it.

Blonde hair, blue eyes that seemed to melt gold ingots, plus facial features that resembled the beauty of the century. From the outside, there was no prince in the fairy tale.

But Nadia knew.

'This man... .. It's completely empty.'

That he has no will to become a king, nor a competitive spirit to defeat his younger brother... ..

'Thinking otherwise, I was able to survive until now thanks to that.'

If he had been a smart and ambitious man, he might have been assassinated by his father by now.

There was a time when I had hoped that he was pretending to be lazy and deceiving his father's eyes. But now I know.

'Interest is really... .. so naive Because I believe that I can coexist with my brother!'

Naturally, the qualifications for a royal family are also insufficient. It was questionable whether or not he would have read The Prince Theory.

But there was no choice. It is impossible to attract the second prince who is firmly on the father's side, so we have no choice but to choose the remaining options.

While Nadia was thinking about something else, Frey was talking on her own. Originally, he was a talkative person.

"If you were a normal person, you would have been punished for not keeping your treasure properly while rolling your feet. I would never have dreamed of getting the jewel back. Responsiveness was great."

"I just came up with a little trick. Rather, are you on your way to the Sun Palace?"

"Ah, it's annoying, but I'm attending the meeting... .."

There was a hint of annoyance on his handsome face.

"I want to talk a little more, but I have to go. If you are late for the meeting, your father will nagging you again."

"Take a look."

“See you next time.”

Then he walks away whistling. The servants followed him like tails.

Nadia stared at her back and thought of Glenn, who should have arrived in the Grand Hall of the Sun Palace by now.

'Are you going to do well?'

The task she gave him today.

## **Episode 90**

The 1st Prince Frey was the one that everyone recognized.

Still, no one stopped him. No one dared to stop him, the king's eldest son, because no one was tall enough to stop him, and most of all, the queen and her servants neglected him.

It is self-evident that the orthodox eldest son would be in trouble if he was even smart. From their point of view, it was advantageous for Frey to remain with only a handsome face.

Frey, who was walking around sobbing, let out a groan.

"Ah... ... It's really annoying. Why does my father call me to the State Council every day? You'll be fine without me anyway."

“Don’t say that. Isn't His Majesty the one who will soon inherit the throne? It’s a rehearsal.”

“So, I will take on such a troublesome position... .. what.”

His voice, which had been murmuring over and over again, ceased. He found a familiar face walking a few steps away.

Being friendly with others was one of his strengths. Frey approached Glenn, waving her hand, as if she had met a friend of a decade.

“I see you, Prince.”

“Seeing the Winterfell man again. I’m just on my way to meet your wife.”

“Ah, my wife would have stopped by the Queen’s Palace and then returned home. I have something for the princess.”

“I have already heard of that. Are you on your way to the Grand Conference Room of Longitude Sun Palace? don't go together.”

The two began walking at the same speed. The road to the Sun Palace was long and long. Glenn thought as he walked along the road to his destination.

'He said he was a talkative person, but Nadia's assessment was correct.'

Frey was talking nonstop. From talking about the weather to talking about the menu for lunch today.

He, who had been arguing over and over with useless chatter, exclaimed, "Ah, as if suddenly remembered."

“By the way, did you say that Sir Eun is attending today’s cabinet meeting in place of Duke Balajit’s vacant seat?”

“I was fortunate enough to have the honor of attending the State Council meeting.”

“Ah, the head of the Winterfell family deserves to be part of it.”

Originally, Glenn was not a regular member of the State Council. It is impossible for him, who lives in the far north, to attend the weekly meetings held at the royal palace.

However, due to special circumstances, Duke Balajit missed today's meeting, and Glenn, who was staying in the capital, had to fill the vacancy temporarily.

"Have the duke and lord's families been on bad terms for a long time? Would the Duke's daughter be happy to dig my own grave alone? Isn't it like a pumpkin rolling in on its own from the Lord's point of view?"

"No, as far as I can say I'm happy... .."

"how? Can I help you?"

Frey, who had a blunt personality, was on the side of getting along well with everyone around him, but he did not maintain good relations with everyone.

A typical example was his half-brother Liam, the second prince, and his guardian, the Duke of Balajit.

To be honest, Frey wanted to get along with them too. Because Miuna Gouna Liam was his only brother.

But Liam had a different idea.

As for what he had heard from his mother, Liam had never been kind to his brother since childhood.

After his head grew a little bigger, he seemed to be sympathetic to Hanyangin hyung.

The Duke of Ballazit was also polite in front of me, but it was an open fact that he undermined his qualities behind the scenes.

No matter how reluctant to quarrel, it is difficult to be infinitely generous towards those who hate and slander them.

“Help me... ..”

“I want to help out a little. I also have the right to speak. If I told the duke to blame the whole duke, it wouldn't be without its influence.”

I want to see the faces of my younger brother and his guardian who always looked down on me change in an embarrassing way... .. That was Frey's honest feelings.

Glenn asked in surprise.

“Sir, are you serious?”

“There's nothing you can't do if you want it.”

“... ..”

It was clear that he hadn't given the slightest thought to how his actions would affect him when he saw the smiling faces.

It was then that I remembered what Nadia had said before entering the palace.

*“I have work for you to do at today's meeting. Give Prince 1 a little help so he gets a political advantage. The important thing here is to let you know that you are the one who helped Prince 1.”*

Glenn realized that now was the time to complete the mission Nadia had given her.

He stopped walking and opened his mouth carefully.

“Sir, may I give you a piece of advice?”

“Huh? tell me.”

“Your Majesty must have the Duke of Balajit today.”

Naturally, Frey jumped up and asked the question.

"why not? Did you know that such an opportunity is common? This is your chance to fuck Liam and the Duke at the same time!"

"It is only thread and useless for Your Majesty to insist that the entire Balajit family be blamed."

"Is there only thread and no benefit? Why am I being harmed? I did nothing wrong."

"After all, Your Majesty has no intention of inflicting a severe punishment on the duke. If you insist on accusing me of a crime, I can punish you in a show-like manner, but that's literally just matching the assortment. The Duke of Balajit will not suffer any real damage."

"of course... .. Your father doesn't like him."

Rumors abounded that Karen was exiled to the monastery of Johannes.

Those who hold the duke will try to cut off their tails by saying that this is the duke's dogma.

"If you are not going to do any real damage to him anyway, please take this opportunity to show your generosity."

"my... .. Show generosity?"

Glenn continued his explanation step by step.

"Isn't the Duke of Ballazit Liam's greatest ally?"

"right. I know that."

"So, your claim to punish the Duke as a whole can be interpreted as a political offensive against His Majesty Liam."

"Huh? uh? huh? Is that so?"

Frey puts on a surprised expression.

'I was just trying to eat a small mess... ... .'

Although he was a mean boy, he had no intention of seriously arguing for the throne with his younger brother. Glenn continued talking to him, who was bewildered.

“And that would not be a very pleasant sight in His Majesty's eyes. What father would want to see his children quarrel with each other?”

"Well... ... That too."

“So it is more beneficial to have the Duke of Ballazit. This is an opportunity to spread your generosity to the world and win your favor.”

“From what I've heard, it seems that the lord's words are right!”

Frey nodded her head up and down in agreement. It was good because it was easy to persuade.

“I must have made a huge mistake. I will definitely remember this debt.”

“If it is of any help to Your Majesty, that is enough.”

Frey, who was smiling softly, expressed a question that seemed to have suddenly come to mind.

“Then why did you help me?”

"Yes?"

“If I had stood still, I could have watched Duke Balagit get fucked. Well, as the lord said, it would not have suffered any real damage, but would you have seen the disgraceful appearance?”

It's okay to think crazy up to that point. Glenn replied with deep admiration.

“Because I am a vassal of the royal family before I am the head of Winterfell. Giving advice in the right direction is the right thing to do.”



“... ..”

Frey looked at Glenn with a slightly startled expression.

Not to mention, none of the nobles he had ever met took him so seriously.

He pursed his lips for a moment before raising his voice.

“Kyung-eun really... ..”

“... ..”

“You are loyal to the royal family. It makes me wonder who dared to frame the North as seeking independence.”

It was a face of genuine admiration. Because of that, Frey didn't even realize it.

This is the road leading to the Sun Palace, so many people passed by, and many witnessed him talking to the Marquis of Winterfell for a long time.

Glenn answered, pretending not to notice the attention around him at all.

“Is there anyone who still does that kind of tantrum? It is just a scheme of those who seek personal gain by dividing national opinion.”

“Oh, is it?”

There were some difficult words that didn't make sense, but Frey pretended to understand roughly.

“If it wasn't for Sir, I would have heard the voice of my father again. That yangban, when I see only me these days, I wonder if it's time to study, or how long will I live like a gangster... .. Nagging is not common.”

“It must be an expression of caring for His Majesty. Don't keep it deep.”

“Ehh... .. If so, that would be good.”

Servants passing by stopped to the side and bowed their backs.

It wasn't just the servants. There were also people who recognized Frey's face and approached him to say hello.

A small smile crossed Glenn's lips as he looked around. With this, Nadia's request was fulfilled.

*"The 1st Prince will not get involved in the struggle for the throne in earnest. If I had yielded the throne to my younger brother, I would have yielded it. He must be at peace, wondering if his younger brother will even kill him."*

*"Then we need an opportunity to awaken his sense of crisis."*

In the North, the existence of a prince with the right to the throne is necessary.

In the context of civil war, the army that fails to establish a valid heir to the throne simply becomes a reactionary element.

*"that's right. So, you have to make your father misunderstood. It is the illusion that the 1st prince is trying to join hands with us."*

I express my deepest condolences to Frey, who may regard his advice as pure kindness and loyalty.

But isn't it a hundred times or a thousand times better than getting your blood and blood in the back of your head while resting your mind?

Glenn opened his mouth to capture his expression.

"A lot of time has passed. Come on, let's go to the conference room."

“Ah, yes. If you are late, you will be scolded again.”

## Episode 91

What happened at the king's birthday party ended with Karein's exile.

It was an exile with no promises, not knowing when he would be able to return to the capital.

Some felt sorry for her plight of being imprisoned in a monastery at the age of marriageable age, while others were delighted by saying that she was self-sufficient.

While public opinion in the capital was divided in half, 1st Prince Frey raised his voice that the Duke should not be blamed.

Even Prince 1, who was not on good terms with Ballazit, insisted on pardoning the duke's family, so there was no other good cause.

Nevertheless, the king, who wanted to forgive his loyalists, gladly accepted his son's opinion.

Thus, the duke was able to leave the palace safely without undergoing a proper investigation.

Up to this point, everything was just as Nadia had expected.

'The question is, will my father, who witnessed me stab my brother in front of me, trust me like he used to... ...!'

That was the reason she was standing on the path of the royal palace under this sun.

Before long, the door opens, and Duke Balajit walks out with his vassals. The duke seemed to be on the way to ride the carriage back to me.

The duke, who found the first daughter, asked with a slight frown.

“What are you doing here, Nadia?”

“I came here because my father was worried.”

“Are you worried about me?”

The appearance of the daughter bowing slightly and greeting her was very polite. That's why it's even more so.

He suppressed his anger and opened his mouth.

“Before you worry about me, don't you think you shouldn't be cornering your brother in such a public place?”

“What do you mean? It wasn't me who started first, it was Karen.”

“Yeah, of course, you wouldn't like him to be responsible for the theft. I'm sure it's a bit of a nuisance to Karen. But if it's for your family, you shouldn't have done that. You should have secretly asked me for help.”

“... ..”

“Is there anything wrong with what I said?”

No way. All opinions were expected.

In fact, when Karein was rendered incapacitated, her father's suspicions were her biggest concern.

He was too hungry for revenge, so he chose to kill Karen.

If his father hadn't thought that there was something odd about the loss of Karen, he would have thought his gun was obscured.

Aside from personality issues, he was basically a politician with an extraordinary sense of humor.

However, it was impossible to confess that the tail was caught.

Nadia knows what kind of human figure her father likes. Rather, she raised the tip of her chin slightly and said confidently.

"Father, Karen dared to harm me. If I hadn't handled it well, I would have been guilty of not taking care of the royal treasures properly. It's only a day or two to be patient, how long do I have to close my eyes for my rude little brother?"

"what?"

"Change your perspective and think about it. If it were a father, would he have left his younger brother unattended?"

"... .."

At those words, the duke had no choice but to keep his mouth shut for a moment.

As the saying goes, if my blood and blood had dared to frame him, he would never have left him alone.

However... ..

"Of course, he must have fixed his habit. But it would have ended in a way that didn't harm the family."

"So do I. So I didn't draw the line, did I? My father is a loyalist, so that can't be the case, and it's all Karen's arbitrariness. Did you know that Balajit is also praised as a loyal member of the royal family for his father's insistence on the punishment of Karen?"

"... .."

In front of her proudly speaking daughter, the Duke was at a loss for words.

The problem is that his attitude is so imposing that he even thinks it is persuasive.

Nadia went on to say the next thing.

“What has Ballazit really lost? It's something that Karen needs to bring back to the capital at the right time. Besides, could your Majesty punish your father? I had an idea too.”

“So, does that mean your actions were good now?”

“I don't mean that. It's just that I couldn't help it. Moreover, not only the other nobles, but even His Majesty Frey demanded his father's pardon. My husband must have felt the power of our Ballazit firsthand through this incident.”

“Yeah, that's the problem. That is the problem!”

“... .. Yes?”

Nadia widened her eyes, pretending not to understand.

“Isn't it strange that the eight penny prince listened to my rebellion?”

“Yeah... .. He must have decided that it was advantageous to look good to his father.”

“her! That's when he really helped me!”

As Nadia said, he was confident that he would not be punished in the first place.

If your daughter is in great trouble because of her accident, the name of Balajit will make you laugh.

Therefore, saying that he was lucky to have returned safely did not give him any consolation.

because? It's so natural, it should be, and it's already expected.

What he didn't expect, however, was the scenario in which the first Prince Frey took his side.

Rather than being humiliated in front of the Marquis of Winterfell, it bothered me more that the Prince of Chilpun had acted unexpectedly.

Surprisingly, Viscount Lafayette, who had been quietly watching, opened her mouth carefully.

"Nevertheless, I have something to tell the Duke about that."

"What?"

"He said that right before the meeting the Duke was absent from, His Majesty the First Prince and the Marquis of Winterfell talked for a long time. There are quite a few eyewitnesses."

"also... .."

As the conversation went as expected, Nadia had to try not to smile.

"There is no way that seven penny could have made it in my head to think that it would be in my best interest to have a prince act that way. I expected someone else to intervene, but after all, it was the Marquis of Winterfell."

"Twitch," he asked nervously, biting his tongue.

"Has anyone witnessed more detailed circumstances?"

"It is said that they talked with each other on the way to the Sun Palace. We do not know the details of the conversation, but it is said that just before the arrival, His Majesty the Prince expressed his gratitude in a loud voice. Maybe you heard something helpful."

"It seems that he encouraged the prince."

"There is no room for enlistment with His Majesty Liam, so he seems to have approached the 1st Prince."

"Hmm... .."

A soft moan escaped the peacock's mouth.

It was more of a problem that the North was trying to make contact with the 1st Prince than that it was increasing its power.

1st Prince Frey is of the bloodline of King Adunhana's eldest son. It was sometimes a weapon that could be more useful than a clever brain.

Contemplating on how to deal with it, he immediately turned his gaze to his daughter.

Wasn't he sending his daughter to the north to take advantage of this?

"Nadia, how did you see the situation in Winterfell?"

"Even so, I was going to tell you that. surely... .. It was unusual."

Nadia said as if nailing a nail. Encouraging his father was also the purpose of his visit.

"The capital is located far from the north, but I don't think it's something to be taken lightly as the momentum has been unusual lately. Is it not possible to know what he will do with his youthful vigor, encouraging the lords around him? The seeds of infertility need to be removed in advance."

"Remove the seeds of strife, la... .."

It made sense. No matter how strong the North is, if there is no royal family to promote, they will only become traitors.

There was nothing he could do about the distant vassals of the north, so he had no choice but to cut off the prince who was nearby.

Duke Balajit, who had organized his thoughts, opened his mouth to Nadia.

"Nadia, then you should go back and take a closer look at the marquise. If you feel something strange, you should let us know right away."

"Yes, Father."



Nadia bowed politely and turned around. The peacock's eyes as he looked at his distant daughter were much more softened than before.

But the moment she disappears from sight, even a single word of warmth flies away. The Duke, who had hardened his face, asked Viscount Lafayette.

"What do you think?"

"Are you talking about His Majesty Frey?"

"No, my daughter. Do you think he is still our ally?"

"Yes? what the hell... .."

Of course, if you look at the words that came out of Nadia's mouth, there were no statements that deviated from logic.

But his intuition, which had been living as a politician for a long time, was calling out. You can't trust that kid.

"If he had been a traitor, he would have come to me today for a different purpose. He encouraged me to view Prince 1 as a risk factor today. Like someone who wants to put up a fight. So I'm worried. Maybe I'm playing in the hands of my blue little daughter."

"But the First Prince is an issue that will have to be dealt with someday. If the duke is a traitor... .. While the Marquis of Winterfell is working hard on the 1st Prince, how can he not give such advice?"

"Yeah, that's it... .. That's right, but... .."

The peacock's forehead is slightly wrinkled. Even though it was something I had decided to deal with someday, I didn't know why a corner of my heart felt so uneasy.

It was then that Lee Ji-ho, who had kept his mouth shut, opened his mouth.

"Duke, can I ask you just one thing?"

“Try it.”

“Your Excellency seems to be feeling the pressure of attacking the 1st Prince. Am I right?”

Even if you are not the first prince, it is not easy to deprive the royal family of the right to heir to the throne.

It is a punishment that is possible only when a person commits a felony equivalent to the crime of treason. If you make a mistake, you can actually have a headwind on this side.

The duke nodded and confirmed the vassal's words.

“... .. Either way, Frey is the king's eldest son. Besides, there are no serious reasons for disqualification. Ttt, I wish he was more of a bastard who could light the purple.”

“If that’s the case, how about borrowing someone else’s mouth?”

“Someone else's mouth? Even if I borrowed my subordinate's mouth, I wouldn't be able to stop it from being viewed as my will.”

“no. Not a human mouth... ..”

Lee Ji-ho pointed to the sky and continued.

“The mouth of God.”

## **Episode 92**

What should a fisherman with a bait do?

'It's just waiting without impatience.'

Nadia traveled around the capital for a few days on the pretext of wanting to stay a little longer in her hometown.

We went boating in the lake outside the castle, and we went out for a picnic in the fields. It is a picture of a lady enjoying her vacation without fail.

How much leisure time did you spend like that? It was around the time when I was getting bored of playing and eating when I got a bite on the fishing rod.

The residence of the Marquis Winterfell.

A letter arrived from Nadia, who was spending time in her bedroom reading a book.

"It's a message from the royal palace."

"Is this a letter from the Queen?"

"Yes? Ah yes. That's right. But what did you do?"

"It's time to see the effect of the drug by now."

Nadia got up from her slanted body and opened the letter. Not surprisingly, the queen's seal is stamped on it.

The content of the letter was that the medicine I received last time was very well written, so I wondered if I could get a little more.

"You seem to be willing to pay money in return. It seems that His Majesty was very moved by the effect of the medicine."

"I'm happy. We have a large amount ready, so we won't have to worry about disposal."

"What are you talking about? It will take some time to make it from now on."

"Yes? You didn't bring it from the land... .. Ah, I see. It will take quite some time to procure and mix the ingredients from now on."

The assistant, who quickly understood Nadia's meaning, nodded.

As soon as you ask for the medicine, as soon as you give it away as if it was ready, the insides of this person will be revealed too clearly.

It should not be a picture of Winterfell actively jumping into the commercialization of the drug, but it should be in the form of a rush of external demands and inevitably starting sales.

Besides... ..

“Because I need an excuse to stay in the capital for a while longer. If you tell me you're making medicine for the Vision, no one's going to take issue with it.”

“It's one stone and two pieces.”

It was when the aide opened his mouth in admiration.

smart.

The door opens with a knock sound. Both heads turned to one direction at the same time.

There, Glenn, who seemed to have run in a hurry, was standing there holding the doorknob.

“Did you hear the news?”

“What news?”

“It seems that rumors about the 1st Prince are spreading within the capital.”

“Oh my God, how?”

Nadia patted her chin in admiration.

“It doesn't deviate even one inch from expectations. The 1st Prince must be very anxious. Now our prince must have felt for himself that someone was threatening him.”

This event will be an opportunity for Frey, who has lived like a Hanyang, to realize the need for an ally.

You can lead a horse to water, but you cannot make it water.

The sense of crisis that he had to face his half-brother, the prince living in the flower garden, needed to feel for himself.

"Look. Did I do what I said? I have mastered my father's way of doing things because I've been watching him for a long time."

"It is, but... .. Something is a little strange."

"What?"

"They said the moon would be gone within this month, just like when the ancient kingdom fell soon. If a prince who is not qualified to be king ascends to the throne, a great disaster will befall him... .."

"... .."

Nadia shut her mouth for a moment and had to search through the memories of the past. It is certainly true that something like this happened around this time in my last life.

'But the problem is... .. For now, that's the only information I know.'

Unless he suddenly had the eyes to see the future.

"it... .. It's definitely weird."

It was not unusual to use natural disasters to blame the royal family.

For example, there have been several precedents for blaming a king's immorality for years of drought.

But this time something was different. The rumors floating around now point to what will happen in the future.

Glenn didn't seem to understand that either.

"If nothing happened, I would be tripping over my feet... .... The voice that we must search for traitors who dare to harm the royal family will be strengthened."

"I know, right. There's no way my dad couldn't have expected that... ...."

Nadia fiddled with the corners of the book she was holding, deep in thought.

'I'm sure something like this happened around this time in my last life. I couldn't remember the exact time, so I didn't plan to use it... .... I can't remember exactly, how do I know in advance?'

Is there anyone out there who has returned from the future?

Or that there is one among the vassals who read the movements of the heavens by astrology... ....

"no way."

As she contemplated the vassals under her father one by one, her face became even more serious. A memory of a previous life suddenly came to mind.

Glenn spoke to her, who had turned to stone.

"Do you mean to bring him down and see him? But even so, if the prophecy turns out to be wrong, public opinion that the prince should be reinstated would grow... ...."

"It's not that, I'm already convinced."

Her ex-fiance had one strange habit: she looked up at the sky every night.

Nadia, who always found it strange to go up to the castle watchtower when it got dark, couldn't contain her curiosity and asked him a question.

*"King Ji-ho seems to like looking at the night sky."*

*"Ah, this is just... .. It's my old habit. Did I mention that I had an accident last time and when I opened my eyes, I was here?"*

*"I remember hearing it."*

Although it was a story that was not reliable enough that I had no idea how far to believe it. Did you say that you lost your mind after being hit by something like a carriage and moved to another world?

*"Then I looked up at the sky to figure out where I was. I thought that by looking at the positions of the constellations, I would be able to roughly guess the location of the place I fell from. However... .."*

A bitter smile passed across his lips.

*"It was completely different from the night sky I knew. It was like being on another planet on the other side of the universe. In fact, it was."*

*"... .. planet?"*

*"Ah, that's a long one to explain... .. I'll go into more detail later. Anyway, back then, I didn't want to believe that I had fallen into a completely different world. So I kept looking up at the sky and looking up again."*

*"... .."*

*"I was wondering if there might be a corner similar to the night sky I know... .."*

All kinds of emotions were intricately intertwined on his face as he spoke. Longing, resignation, sadness, frustration, despair... ..

*"Anyway, even now, I observe the night sky every day, of course, it's because of the habit I developed back then, but more than that, it's because of my interest. do you know by any chance There are certain rules for the movement of the stars and the moon."*

*"I know if the moon is going to decrease and then increase in a month's cycle."*

*"So everything in the sky moves by a certain rule. You can tell if you look closely. Although it requires a very long observation... .. For example, we can predict the occurrence of a lunar or solar eclipse."*

By then, she could only be surprised in a different direction.

*"Isn't that a sign of God's punishment on humans? I heard in the past that the moon disappeared even when the ancient kingdom fell."*

*"It's not a disaster, it's just a natural phenomenon. If you knew the principle, everyone would laugh at you for being afraid of such a thing. As for why that happens... .."*

Lee Ji-ho, who paused for a moment, scratched his cheek as if embarrassed.



*"It's a bit long to explain. When I have time later, I will explain it slowly. Maybe you will understand."*

*"I look forward to it."*

That was the end of that day's conversation. The two walked down the watchtower together, promised to explain them one by one if they could afford it, and then parted.

However, despite the promise made at the time, Nadia never heard the details.

This is because the situation took a dire situation when the king died suddenly, and she also lost her life shortly thereafter.

'I thought it was a story mixed with a bit of bluff... ..'

I hope it's really possible one day. Nadia opened her mouth with a bewitched expression.

"What he said then... .. Yes, this must be something that Lee Ji-ho came up with."

Glenn's expression slightly distorted at the unexpected name. The name that has scratched his heart since he arrived in the capital has appeared again.

"You don't mean that he has the ability to predict natural disasters, right?"

"It's similar. Do you know that he is a stranger from a very distant place?"

"They said yes."

"In his hometown, the science of predicting the movement of the sky seems to have developed. He must have moved my father."

"Can you predict the movement of the sky? Maybe astrology... .. Is it similar?"

“I don’t know the details either. But it felt a bit different from astrology. Anyway, the important thing is that the rumors floating around in the capital are more likely to actually happen.”

It was a conversation we had only once a long time ago, so I did not expect that Lee Ji-ho would use it.

But in any crisis there is a way out.

If it can predict the movement of the sky, it has already been through what will happen in the future.

After a moment of contemplation, Nadia raised her head with a faint smile.

“Glenn.”

"Huh?"

“No matter what unbelievable things I say from now on, will you listen to me? No matter what I ask you.”

## **Episode 93**

The rumors circulating in the castle naturally reached Frey's ears.

At first, he waved his hand saying it was nonsense and nonsense. I mean, it can't be.

It was only after a while that I realized the seriousness of the situation. He realized that it was not going to be easy.

*'From ancient times, natural disasters of unknown cause were used to bring down those in power.'*

Why is it that the words of the history teacher that I heard while sleeping crossed my mind just then?

Although he had never studied history hard, he had some basic knowledge in his head as his name was a prince.

When a prolonged drought, flood, or other natural disaster occurred, people in ancient times tried to find the cause and solve it.

In most cases, it would end with a ritual to appease the gods, but... ... There were cases where all the responsibility was placed on a single member of the royal family.

He's the person who will bother me the most... ... No matter how much he studied history, he couldn't make an inference like this.

At this point, if something goes wrong with me, my half-brother Liam will be the next heir to the throne.

The first thing that Frey deduced to that point came to mind was the question of 'why?'

"It wasn't a very friendly brotherhood, but I didn't think it was that bad enough to hurt each other."

"... .."

"I thought that the tragedy in history would not happen if my older brother made concessions first. I have no desire to succeed the throne... ... Then I thought we could just get along."

"... .."

“But it must have been my own misunderstanding.”

The prince's voice was completely submerged as he spoke with a betrayed expression on his face.

The corners of her eyes are red as if she had just been shedding tears.

I'm really sorry for Frey, who is trembling at his brother's betrayal... .. Nadia thought she was genuinely lucky.

'thank God. Because I'm not stupid enough to not know who's attacking me... ..'

Glenn also had a relieved expression on his face when he glanced around and looked to the side.

Although the learning was short due to the neglect of the stepmother, it did not seem to be the case that she was spoiled from birth.

While the two of them were relieved, the prince continued to lament.

“Why do brothers have to fight? I didn't really do anything. Marquis, have I misunderstood?”

“If there is anything wrong with Your Majesty, it is that you were too good. Don't blame yourself.”

“I don't understand. I had no intention of threatening Liam. He wanted to inherit the throne peacefully. Besides, not long ago, he even gave Liam's guardian, Duke of Ballazit, to him! But why are you doing this to me?”

Nadia thought in a cold sweat.

'I'm sorry, Your Majesty. I put some wind... ..'

However, since the eldest son is more than a corporation, the father will one day try to remove Frey's right to the throne. There was no guarantee that he wouldn't get hurt in the process.

It pricked her conscience a little that she was cheating on this naive prince, but Nadia decided that it would be mutually beneficial.

Isn't that the same as being hit in the back of the head someday? It is better to identify the enemy as early as a day.

She said with a sad expression on her face.

"How can we know what they are saying... .. Perhaps the only thing that gets in the way is the prompt cutting of the throat. Rather, your Majesty, are you going to suffer like this?"

"that... .. I hate that. I don't want to be treated like this."

Frey bit her lip and answered. A gag was gushing out of his blue eyes.

Considering his demeanor, who smiles bluntly even when he breaks the vessel that the servants of the royal palace love, his brother's attitude seemed quite shocking.

He muttered in an angry voice.

"But now I don't know what to do."

What if Liam sincerely joins hands with the nobles to attack him?

'Someone who can listen to me... .. father? no no. My father-in-law also prefers Liam, who is smarter than me. So, an aunt? It's been a while since my uncle hasn't contacted me... .. !'

No matter how much I turn my head, no one comes to mind.

It was natural. Until now, he had not even dared to create his own power.

The legitimacy of being the eldest son is also useful when one has a lust for power.

Even if he struggles late, he will not be able to overcome the difference between him and his younger brother.

The moment I realized the reality, I felt a sense of pressure as if someone was pressing down on my neck.

'I was so naive... ....'

Why didn't you know earlier? Why didn't he realize that there are incompatible relationships in the world even if one side makes unilateral concessions?

No, there were people at one time who wanted to tell Frey about it.

'There were those who gave advice. It's stupid I didn't hear it.'

Those who once had given sincere advice have grown tired of my attitude and left. Just as my uncle returned to the estate saying that he would no longer interfere with the political world of the capital.

Frey's expression contorted into tears as I recalled his disappointment at me.

'It's too late... ....'

There was no one left by his side.

It was the moment when Frey realized the reality and was about to plunge into despair. Even in the darkest circumstances, there was one hand that held him.

Whoops!

Frey raised his head in surprise at the sensation of someone grabbing his hand. What caught his eye was-

"Sir, would you like to hear from us then?"

"... ...?"

It was the image of the Marquis of Winterfell, her eyes shining brightly, holding my hand.

\* \* \*

Near the capital flows the river Jeanne, which is said to be the lifeline of the kingdom.

Around the river were large villages and fertile farmland, where the harvest was so important that it could be said that it was responsible for the food for the year.

What does it mean for the second prince to take over such an important area?

Second Prince Liam looked down at the landscape of farmland and thought.

'Actually, it means that I am the heir of this country.'

It would be a hundred times better option for me to become the king instead of my stupid brother.

Recalling his brother's stupidly smiling face, he clicked his tongue.

Although he was a little dull, he wasn't a bad person, but he wasn't very happy to have reached this point.

"I wish I had been quiet like that. Do you dare to refuse the invitation and be punished?"

"Is that the story of His Majesty Frey?"

Liam turned his head in the direction the voice was heard.

Aiden Ernst, Duke of Ballazit's nephew, was approaching me.

"Nevertheless, I have something to tell you about him. It is said that the Marquis of Winterfell entered the palace and went to see His Majesty the First Prince."

"How long have you stayed?"

"It looks like it has been outspoken for quite some time."

"You are a very difficult person, my brother."

Liam sighed heavily.

If you want to ascend to the throne in your heart, you should start moving sooner or later.

Now, if you run around to create your own power, the trend is already set.

'If you hold hands with the lords of the far north, how much will they help... ..'

In addition, if the plan laid out by Lee Ji-ho, a foreign knight, succeeds, Frey will be completely overthrown. There is no power within this capital to protect him.

Liam's eyebrows narrowed slightly as he recalled the dark-haired stranger knight.

"By the way, the one who planned this."

"Are you talking about Sir Jiho?"

"Yeah, that dark-haired stranger. Can I really believe what he says? A lunar eclipse will happen soon?"

"The uncle seemed to be convinced. I heard that even a few years ago, Sir Ji-ho had predicted the movement of the moon. "If you look at the long-term records, you can see that there are certain rules."

"Did you say you were from the East Continent? Come to think of it, I think I heard that astrology developed in the eastern continent."

"It seemed to be a slightly different discipline from astrology. In any case, what matters is the outcome of that event rather than how you predicted it."

"The sergeants will have to work a little harder."

"Of course, that's what we have to do. After the incident, His Majesty, all you have to do is remain silent."



It was something nobles like me had to do to claim the dethronement of the first prince in accordance with the will of heaven.

It's a flawless plan. Without a proper ally, there was no way Frey could withstand this offensive.

Yes, the results are so obvious... ..

"But there is one thing."

Why is there not a sense of uneasiness in one side of my heart?

"What kind of conversation did you and the Marquis of Winterfell have?"

"There is no information obtained on the matter, but... .. There probably won't be much else to do there. Maybe you don't believe the prophecy itself."

"Um, so it is."

He, too, would not have believed the words of the stranger if it had not been for the affirmation of Duke Balajit.

Maybe my brother is resting his mind, saying that such a thing cannot happen.

Thinking about it that way, the unexplained anxiety seemed to have subsided a little.

But unexpected things happen when you're relieved.

"Prince, there is something you need to check."

The first time Liam heard the news, it happened on the way back to the royal palace with ease.

Just as they were about to enter the palace, one of the aides was carefully speaking in their ears. Liam asked.

"What's going on?"

"That's a rumor floating around on the internet, but it's about the prince... .."

Liam waved his hand before he could even finish speaking.

"Do I need to know what the following are saying? done."

"Ha, but... .."

"Even if you don't want to hear it."

Hearing it, it must be a rumor that has no nutritional value.

It was a moment to think and move forward. An unexpected possibility flashed through his mind.

"for a moment."

It's a rumor floating around in the streets.

Not long ago, he spread rumors that he was harassing his brother. The same thing happened to me at a time like this.

Was it Duke Balajit's additional actions, or was it Frey's fight against me? Either way might be worth a listen.

"I changed my mind. Tell me."

## **Episode 94**

"The embankment of the river Jeanne, managed by the prince."

"Yeah, it's just a way to look around."

“There are rumors that on New Year's Day, there will be heavy rain and flooding. They said the dykes would collapse and the people living on the banks of the river would suffer.”

"what?"

Liam's eyes frowned. It wasn't because the news from the aide was surprising. It's because I was amazed at the indistinguishable intelligence enough to give me such frivolous news.

As if he had misinterpreted the prince's reaction, he continued to speak happily.

“It is His Majesty Liam who manages the banks of the Jeanne River. Anyway, on the day that it even happens... ..”

“Are you crazy? Do you believe in such nonsense?”

“Yes, yes?”

Liam raised a fist and lightly slapped him on the head. If you hit it hard, your hand hurts.

“Are you saying that this is the dry season? Is it even raining enough to cause flooding? You have to say something that makes sense!”

“But there may be such a thing as an abnormal climate... ..”

“It's unpredictable, so it's unusual weather! Who can foresee it?”

Liam was extremely averse to unfounded superstitions. Because it's a matter out of my control.

Everything that happens in this country must run according to the will of the royal family. It was absurd to say that unsubstantiated statements like prophecies and fortune-telling control the state of the country.

It was the moment when he was furious and was about to explode again.

“Just as Kyung Ji Ho predicted the phenomena of the sky, there may be sciences on other continents that predict the weather in advance.”

“... ..”

It was a moment when there was nothing to say. Those words were quite convincing. If there is a science that predicts the motion of the moon, what is the science that doesn't predict the weather?

He wasn't very happy that there was another knowledge he didn't know, but Liam decided to accept the adviser's opinion for now.

“Then go and ask him. Is it really possible to know the weather a month in advance, and even predict that the embankment will collapse?”

\* \* \*

“Madam, it is said that one of the officials of the palace has been expelled.”

The news she had been waiting for soon reached Nadia's ears. She asked calmly as she leaned back in her chair.

“Are you Liam's assistant?”

“Uh, how did you know?”

“Before we got married, I often had interactions with him. He's a person who hates baseless superstitions. I thought that there was no way he would have listened to the rumors going around the world.”

“also... ..”

Fabian nodded his head in admiration.

“Everything is as the Lord predicted.”

“It is an ending that anyone who knows the second prince would expect.”

Despite that, the admiration did not disappear.

Glenn and the other vassals were huddled together, looking at him. His eyes were a mixture of admiration and respect, but it was not the time to like them.

because-

“... .. But don't you ask? How do I know when the flood will happen?”

Because you have to explain the future weather, how you're sure it's going to rain enough to break the dykes.

It goes without saying that Nadia's anticipation of flood damage that day was thanks to her memories of the past.

In fact, at first, I only vaguely remembered that the flood occurred at this time and caused many casualties, but I did not know the exact date.

However, as Lee Ji-ho announced the date of the lunar eclipse, water damage became available.

He correctly remembered that the lunar eclipse occurred exactly one week after the collapse of the embankment.

It was clearly engraved in the mind because the people's feelings became extremely atrocious due to the successive disasters.

This is where the problem arises.

No matter how much I thought about it, there was no way I could explain it without confiding in the fact that I had returned from the future.

Even at this time of the year, it was not the season of heavy rain, so it was impossible to look around even if I knew the weather well because I was a native of the capital.

'It was an urgent situation, so I threw it away... ...'

I am at a loss as to how to explain it. A cold sweat ran down his back.

But despite the nervousness, the reaction of those around him was unexpectedly blunt.

"Well, you must have had a plan."

"I don't know what method you used, but I think you've put your plan into action because you were sure."

"I heard from the lord, but he said it was a bit difficult to explain. Then I have no intention of listening."

Glenn's reaction was the same.

"If it was possible to do something like this, I would have been very certain."

"... ..."

It was a moment when Nadia was speechless. No, it's comfortable, but... ... It's good, but... ...

"... ... Can I trust people like this?"

"I don't trust anyone. I believed it because I knew you wouldn't move without some certainty."

"Yes. Think back to what happened after Madame came to Winterfell. Weren't they all unrealistic?"

"We think it would be convincing to say that even if your wife found a diamond vein in the backyard of the castle now. Compared to that, it's more like predicting the weather... ..."

The vassals nod their heads as if they agreed.

“Anyway, there was a way for the lady to know in advance that it was going to rain, right?”

“No, that’s right. Maybe it’s one of my secrets... ..”

“Oh, what. That’s it.”

Things seem to be getting easier than expected. Nadia did not miss the opportunity and hurriedly changed the topic.

“Things are going according to our plan, but we have to be vigilant. You must do what I have been asked to do. Everyone has heard of what to do on a rainy day, right?”

"Yep!"

"like. Then each of us has to do our own thing, and do it well."

What Nadia was trying to do was to put her father's nemesis on that side.

She was already looking forward to how wonderfully her dear father's expression would be distorted.

All conditions were met.

The vassals, who were told what to do each by Nadia, went outside.

As they walked together, they whispered in a small voice.

“I’m glad the second prince ignored the rumors. If I had listened to him seriously, things would have gone wrong from the start.”

“You said that you took into account all your personal inclinations. You must have had a plan.”

How fortunate that such a smart person likes our lord.

While everyone was walking with the same thoughts, someone spoke in a low voice.

“But it’s good that things are going well... ..”

"Huh?"

“Our lord and ma’am, it seems like you’re really only working, don’t you?”

“... ..”

The lively atmosphere just before has subsided as if ice water has been poured over it.

In everyone's mind, the image of the young-ju couple they had seen passed by.

Extremely clerical and dry attitude. It was more like a business partner than a newlywed couple.

Someone spoke up and defended Glenn. No, I was trying to defend myself.

“How can a third party know about the relationship between a man and a woman... ..”

"no no. Still, there is an atmosphere, right? It's really a pink stream... .. I couldn't really find any... ..”

“Wow, it’s our master, but it’s too much. How can you still eat without accepting your heart?”

“No matter how good-looking a guy is, isn’t this too harsh?”

"right. What if the madam gets hurt and leaves? The Marquis doesn't have to be in our estate, but it's not okay if the Madame isn't here!"

“It’s already been a year, a year. Isn’t it when something that didn’t exist around this time will come into existence?”

A bad guy, even an animal repays favors, but not a human being, how are people like that?

All kinds of accusations against the master poured out. And their voices... ..

“Hey, Glenn... .. it's okay?”



“... ..”

I heard everything inside. It was because the window to the garden was open.

Nadia said, slowly looking into his eyes.

"sorry. For nothing, I made the Marquis into a bad person."

"no... .. It's not your fault."

Glenn's face was filled with indescribable sadness as he said that.

Nadia's eyes changed as if they were looking sad.

poor man. It's not enough just to be married to a woman I don't know, to be blamed for being innocently insulted by my subordinates... ..

Losing the reputation of the vassals was a big problem.

He's the one who will leave the marquis someday, but shouldn't Glenn live in Winterfell for the rest of his life?

I didn't want him to be in trouble because of me.

"Then why don't you tell the truth only to your closest vassals? I'm lying when I said I love you, so there's no need to pity me."

“... ..”

Glenn shut his mouth.

I never, never wanted to. I just hated leaving the issue of secrecy.

After a moment's silence, he finally spoke.

“... .. I think it would be better to act in moderation than that.”

"Yes? If it's acting... ..”

“Well, going out on a holiday or watching a performance... .. It's like getting along when other people see you.”

Glenn added one more word.

“By the way, I am not selfish at all.”

“Uh... ..”

Glenn's suggestion made Nadia ponder for a moment.

how will we do it?

It's not difficult at all to do what he says. However... ..

“It's not difficult, but maybe things get more complicated later on? How are you going to explain to people around you when you divorce me? ...”

Quick!

Nadia's voice stopped at the sound of something breaking.

“Oh. Hey, why is this all of a sudden?”

There was a crack in the armrest of the chair Glenn was holding. What if the furniture that is in good condition suddenly cracks?

'By the way, hasn't something similar happened before?'

A sense of dizziness comes suddenly. But before he could even think deeply about the identity of the dread, Glenn continued the conversation.

“You must have neglected the maintenance of the furniture. What else do you think of my offer?”

“It doesn't matter to me, but the position of the Marquis is the problem. It might get worse later.”

“divorce... .. When the same thing comes up, it must be after everything is finished. At that time, there will be no need to keep secrets or anything else, so it will be okay somehow.”

“Well, I guess it is.”

It seemed like she was biting her teeth when she said the word 'divorce', but Nadia didn't think deeply, thinking it might be my mistake.

Anyway, what he suggested was not bad for Nadia.

I didn't want Glenn's reputation to suffer because of me.

"like. I think it's instead of a break, well. Instead, we'll do the flirting after we've cleared this up.”

“It is natural.”

“Ah, but I have a question for you. What did you explain to the marquis of a room with me?”

## **Episode 95**

After revealing the truth to Glenn, the Marquis never urged her to heir.

How can a couple with a son who has been married for a year stand by when they are not getting married?

It was strange, even considering that her trust in her daughter-in-law was strong.

As Nadia looked up with a curious face, his face began to gradually turn red.

"little... .. It's embarrassing to say.”

“What is it? It's okay if we don't get along with each other later. Please tell me quickly.”

Glenn hesitated, then finally opened his mouth.

“Because you are afraid... .. It was said that the progress was being made slowly.”

“Pretty plausible, right? good job. So, how far have we progressed so far?”

“That, that... ..”

“There is nothing to be ashamed of. It’s better than getting caught later because you didn’t agree with me.”

“... .. Even kissing... ..”

“AHA.”

Nadia nodded her head. But, something suddenly came to mind.

“But then, isn’t it ‘by setting’? You actually did it. kiss.”

“... .. !”

I did it at my wedding, and on the day he gave me a golden rose. Glenn's face lit up in an instant as he reminded him of the past.

Pointing to her reddened face, she burst out laughing.

“Hey, what the hell are you ashamed of... .. !”

“Originally, the lady who receives the golden rose gives the knights that much skinship. Why are you so shy?”

The laughter continued for a while.

\* \* \*

The atmosphere in the royal palace was ferocious like never before.

This is because, after the first prince, the second prince was also embroiled in dishonorable rumors.

Liam, who had completely forgotten about what he had heard from his aide, burst into anger when he heard that the rumors were spreading.

"... .. The reason the rumors spread so quickly is that someone deliberately moved them."

Spreading rumors was something he had done recently, so Liam knew.

It's hard to spread rumors so quickly without someone's artificial intervention.

"... .. It looks like your brother is in trouble. Does the Duke know about this?"

"Probably it was delivered by now."

"Did you have anything else to say?"

"Yes."

"That means that he, too, decided that it would be better not to react at all."

Well, if you think about it, it was. If you were swayed by such nonsense, the authority of the royal family would only become ridiculous.

If it doesn't rain after he has extensively repaired the embankment, won't he hear that the prince of a country is playing around with rumors?

The one who was to be king was to be feared and revered. It should never be the subject of a joke.

Thinking that the lower ones were laughing at his mistakes, it felt like his internal organs were turned over.

'Why did you do this... .. Was it a plan to spread the same scandal to me and distract attention from myself?'

Either way, waiting a little bit will definitely make the difference between winning and losing.

There will be no heavy rain that will cause the embankment to collapse, while the moon will disappear.

Liam pulled the curtain back and looked out the window. The autumn sky was high and blue without a single cloud.

When I see that scene, I can't help but burst into laughter.

'There is no chance that a disaster will happen at this time.'

To deceive me, I should have painted a more plausible picture.

The next day and the next day were also sunny.

It was a little cloudy when we arrived on New Year's Day, but not enough to rain.

Liam was relieved and went to bed. When he wakes up, the rumors that tormented him will disappear as if washed away.

And not long after that... ..

- Tuk, Tuk Tuk.

The rain began to fall one by one.

\* \* \*

It was midnight when everyone fell asleep.

Although there was no one awake village, the whole area was vibrating with a roar. It was because of the drizzle that had been falling gradually since the late evening.

Heavy raindrops pound hard on the roof of the hut. Some people who were sensitive to the sound woke up.

It was then that a group of soldiers arrived in the village where only the sound of rain reverberated.

The soldiers, scattered in pairs, began to knock on the gate as they stirred around the village.

- Bang bang!

- Bang, bang!

“Are you there? Are you there?”

Shortly thereafter, a villager opened the door and stepped out.

“What’s going on, Nari?”

“There is a risk that the embankment will collapse due to heavy rain. Evacuate quickly with your family to another location. If you do not evacuate, we cannot take responsibility for your safety.”

“No, that’s what... ..”

There were many things I wanted to ask, but the unknown soldiers did not give me a chance to ask questions. As soon as you finish speaking, you immediately walk to the next house.

Anybody left alone had to alternately look at the direction they ran and the sky. The rain was pouring down like a hole in the sky.

"What happen?"

Just then, the son who has just woken up opens the door and comes out rubbing his eyes. Behind him, his wife, who was also less awake, was walking by.

In that moment, he made up his mind. I decided to evacuate with only the important things.

'You can't gamble on your family's life.'

A long procession of people leaving the village continued through the torrential rain.

\* \* \*

same time.

Nadia stayed up all night awake in the Winterfell residence.

moon crack.

The bowl fell beside her, who was only looking out the window. A bowl of light snacks.

Nadia looked up, following the hand holding the bowl. it's glen

“Can’t you just close your eyes?”

“I’m nervous and I have to be able to sleep. If things go wrong here, everything in the future will be messed up.”

“As you said, it is raining. Anything more to wait?”

“If it were as I expected, the embankment would collapse, so I think I will be able to sleep in peace when I hear the news that the 1st Prince has evacuated all the villagers.”

Human life is also life, but it was necessary to raise the reputation of Frey, who was known for his frugality.

Perhaps by now, vassals disguised as soldiers of the 1st Palace are helping the residents to evacuate.

From this it will be clear to any eye which prince will be the calamity the moon has warned of.

Druck.



Nadia, who was looking out the window anxiously, turned her head to the sound of the chair being dragged. Glenn is sitting across from me.

He said as he sat down on the chair.

“Then let me wait with you.”

“You never know when the news will arrive?”

“It’s not just about you. I should wait too.”

“So is he.”

Nadia nodded her head again. The Balajit family is a target for revenge for her, but it is also an enemy to Glenn.

'How fortunate that a lord who has the potential to face his father is of marriageable age... ..'

Had it not been for the Winterfell family, Nadia would have faced considerable hardship, even with the advantage of knowing what would happen in the future.

There was a Milky Way difference between building a castle on an empty field and repairing a crumbling castle.

For me, his and Winterfell's existence was pure luck. Of course, the reverse also holds true.

“Glenn.”

"Huh?"

“I am so glad you are here.”

"what? Why are you talking like that all of a sudden? ... ."

“Just today, you borrowed the help of your vassals. I can’t even imagine how many realistic difficulties it would have been if I had to take revenge on my own.”

"... .. Ah, did you mean that?"

it's good

A slight disappointment flashed across Glenn's face. But he soon captured his expression.

"I too... .. I think I'm really lucky to have you. If I hadn't married you, the next throne wouldn't be the problem by now, and I wouldn't have been able to properly protect the people of the land."

"It's good. It's a marriage that benefits each other."

"I hope our cooperation will continue even after we defeat the Duke."

"If there is any difficulty in the distant future, please tell me first. If I can help, I will help."

I meant to ask him to reconsider his divorce, but he got an ambiguous answer. Did you understand the real meaning of it, or did you understand and pretend you didn't know? Glenn, who was about to say more, quietly shut his mouth. Now, she's got a lot of thoughts too, so it's going to be complicated.

"I don't know if your marquis is doing well."

"He's never had a cold in his life, so by the time we get back he'll be as good as I am."

"No, it's your biological father, so please take it seriously."

"What if the truth is? By the way, why is your father all of a sudden?"

"It's because of nature people want to see you."

"In no time, I'm a Winterfell man."

"Is everyone doing well? Noah should have been quiet and not getting into trouble... .."

A room with a burning fireplace. The conversation between the two of them continued for a long time.

How much time has passed?

As the night went on, the rain got thicker. Even though the dawn was about to come, the sky covered with dark clouds was as dark as midnight.

By the time Glenn wrapped a blanket over Nadia, who was starting to doze off, a roar, louder than the sound of rain, was resounding outside the walls.

Quarrel, bang!

A stream of water spilled out of the embankment and swept the villages along the riverbank.

## **Episode 96**

The riverside village, which was hit by a direct hit from the flood, was literally devastated.

The remains of a half-broken house are buried in a pile of dirt. As I climbed up to a high place, I could see the devastation at a glance.

“If we hadn’t evacuated in advance, at least half of them would have died.”

Nadia nodded at Glenn's quiet muttering voice.

“I wish I could have saved them all.”

“I can’t help it. You did your best.”

Below, the villagers and the soldiers of the royal family were working together to clear the pile of dirt.

As they dig up the mud, the unknown crayfish and corpses emerge one by one. It was painful to keep watching.

Just as Nadia was about to tell them to go down, someone approached them.

“I see you here.”

"Majesty."

Coming up the hill was none other than Frey. The military uniform he wore instead of his usual silk robe had mud all over it.

'I'm glad I'm not so ignorant as to wear fancy silk clothes to a place like this... ..'

Nadia was truly relieved.

Glenn asked.

“What are you doing here?”

“I was in charge of the restoration work. Liam's job in this area was originally... .. The boy is in prison.”

Liam has been withdrawn from all government affairs for a while and has been put on probation at his own place. He was a prisoner because he liked his words, but in reality it was no different than being imprisoned.

The natural disaster is the one prince's fault. It would be embarrassing for him, but the battle for the successor is basically like this.

“It's like you fell for your own tricks. It will be very painful.”

“Everyone should have seen the old people's faces in the conference room... .. Oh man, I almost forgot to say hello. Without your help, it would have been me, not Liam, who was imprisoned by now. I will definitely pay off the debt I owe you this time.”

Saying that, Frey's eyes were shining with a look of wonder. He even grabbed her hand with both hands.

"Marquis, it would be a bit funny to ask now, but... .. Still, I have a question."

"If you can give me an answer, I will."

"How did you know it was going to rain again? And how did you predict the collapse of the embankment?"

Why didn't this question come up? Nadia pretended to be hesitant before answering.

"that is... .. I'm sorry, but it's a secret."

"Is this a secret that you can't even tell me?"

"It's like a magician's trick. You can't reveal the bottom line."

"If that's the case, I can't help it, but... .."

Frey nodded, but didn't ask any more questions. Instead, ask another question.

"Then let me ask you another question."

"I will answer that as well as I can."

"Why did you help me?"

"... .."

"No, I need to change the question a bit. Why did the Winterfell family help me? For those of you who could live peacefully in the North, getting involved in the affairs of the capital would be a headache. Besides, isn't the Marquis's father the Duke of Ballazit?"

"that... .."

It's because your father is dying sooner than you think.

'I can't say that... ..'

Fortunately, no long words were needed to impress this innocent prince.

Nadia said with a determined expression on her face.

“As Your Majesty said, my father is the Duke of Ballazit.”

"okay. The Balajits have been around Liam for a very long time.”

“That’s why I’ve seen him a lot since I was a kid. It was enough time to get to know His Majesty Liam’s character.”

Now it was time to show off some acting skills. Nadia bit her lip slightly in anguish.

“After much deliberation, I have come to a conclusion. That the 2nd Prince is not worthy of the throne.”

“Liam? So, does she think I am a more suitable person? why not?”

Judging from the question of 'why?', it seems that there is some degree of self-objectification.

Not a bad sign. People who are good at self-objectification don't get into accidents while trying to do things beyond their abilities.

Nadia stepped up her acting skills.

“He is intelligent and clever, but he has a cruel temper.”

"uh... ... There's nothing like that."

“There was a time when I punished my employee for making a mistake by cutting off his wrist. He was the only friend I had been with since childhood. But after his hand was amputated, he was kicked out of the mansion. There is no reason to hire a handless worker.”

The anecdote added at the end was a creation, but it wasn't a very out-of-the-box story about Liam's personality.

Unlike Frey, who smiled and passed on even if the users made a mistake, his younger brother was the one who asked for excessive guilt.

“If His Majesty Liam was a person who valued people’s lives, he would have checked the condition of the embankment when he heard that there was going to be a flood. If there is even one accident, a lot of people will die.”

“But it didn’t. I wonder why.”

“It was because he thought that he would lose his face if he was swayed by nonsense. No matter how intelligent and ingenious he may be, such a person should not be a king.”

“... ..”

“The heir to the throne must know kindness and mercy.”

“... ..”

Frey just stared at Nadia without answering.

An unknown emotion flashed in his eyes. Because it was the first time I heard such a thing.

Everyone just criticized him as an older brother worse than his younger brother. Even his round personality was downgraded to the heir to the throne, saying that mercy is not a virtue.

I’ve only heard that to become a king, you have to change your behavior, but she was the first to say that it’s okay to be as it is now.

If someone in the past... .. If he had acknowledged his worth before comparing him to his younger brother, he might not have given up early.

The throne would not have resigned, saying that it was not mine in the first place.

I wanted to say something, but no sound came out as if my throat was choked. After a long silence, he finally spoke up.

"I'm happy and embarrassed that the Marquis set me up like that. I owe you and the House of Winterfell a great debt in many ways. How should I pay off my replacement debt? ... ."

"Then study. That's it."

"Huh?"

Frey's head tilted slightly. Usually, in times like these, the clichéd saying that it is only the duty of a servant comes back... ... ?

Without hesitation for a long time, Nadia went on to say something.

"Now is the perfect opportunity for the second prince to go into prison. You have to show the change. It would be nice to say that the only reason I've been like Hanyang until now has been to avoid the threat of my stepmother and other strangers."

"Come on, wait. a little slow... ... ."

"I'm sure there will be people in other parts of the country who don't like my father's conduct, even in the capital. Why don't they have a voice? Because there is no center of power that can stand up to my father! It's like going barefoot in front of a typhoon."

The calm voice grew harsher. I feel like I'm being scolded by my tutor, Frey thought.

"You must not miss this opportunity. Do you understand what I mean?"

"Chuu, I understand enough. Is it enough for that?"

"Of course, there are other things you need to do. It's good that your Highness was in charge of the restoration work. The people responsible for the embankment construction are slaughtered... ... no no. We are investigating."



He seemed to hear some strange words, but Frey pretended he didn't hear it.

“Do you know who is in charge of embankment construction?”

"no. I don't know the details either. But there can be no corruption in this kind of thing. There must be someone who intercepted the construction cost in the middle. Bite him and stretch out. If you go back, you must be someone who has a connection with your father or His Majesty Liam.”

“What if there is no such person?”

“If you don't, don't. It's just a matter of completing the investigation.”

"Well... .. right."

It was a time when the dull king was swayed by the nobles. It means this country is rotten.

Even if the state budget is stolen, there is no one to oversee it and no one to punish it.

Since it was a time when those who did not steal were rather treated as idiots, there was no way that the construction of the embankment could have been carried out transparently.

Although there was no evidence that the collapse occurred due to the diversion of construction costs, the people's hearts are wretched by a series of disasters. In times like these, you need a scapegoat to pour out your resentment.

'If I do well, I will be able to get rid of my father's spirit for a while.'

It will be a golden opportunity for the father to take a break for a while to fix the situation.

“Because we cannot attend the State Council meeting. Your Majesty must gather public opinion well.”

“No, I will try.”

I was terrified that I could do it right, but there was no way I could say I couldn't.

My half-brother has already identified himself as an enemy. In this situation, he could understand that even if he cried out for friendship alone, the seeds would not be eaten.

'I wish I could have realized this a little sooner... ...!'

If I had, I wouldn't have been thinking as much as I am now.

He said, moving his gaze to Glenn.

“Kyung-eun is a very happy man. It would be nice if I had a helper with such a brilliant mind.”

“... .. Do you not have vassals who have sworn allegiance to the royal family?”

Glenn's eyebrows furrowed slightly in response.

What had been bothering me from before started to annoy me even more. It was Frey's hand that was holding Nadia's hand.

'Aren't you holding the hand of a married woman for too long?'

## **Episode 97**

I understand how grateful I am to her, but I can't wait to see her touch for too long.

The fact that the 1st Prince is still single—he has postponed the wedding for a while—makes it even more unsettling.

Glenn pulled Nadia slightly towards me and hurriedly changed the subject.

“More than that, we are talking about the cost of restoration, and Winterfell will also cover some of the costs.”

“Thank you so much for this. Your father has neglected the North, but you are helping him here.”

“It just needs to be widely known that Winterfell has helped with the recovery.”

“If that’s the case, don’t worry. Oh, I have received a lot of help from you guys, so I want to give you one thing.”

“... ..?”

Nadia's head tilted as Frey looked at her again. what help?

“Marquis, the maid who lost her wrist to Liam, do you know her name?”

“... .. Yes?”

I couldn't have known Because it is a fictional character created on the spot.

As if he knew that a cold sweat was forming on the nape of Nadia's neck, Frey continued the conversation with a bright face.

“He was my wife’s only companion when I was young. If I can help, I want to help. If you have a letter of recommendation from the royal family, even if you have a disability, you will be able to find a comfortable job. I wrote a letter of recommendation to the maid... ..”

“No, thank you for your words, but... ..!”

“Huh?”

“He said that he went down to his hometown in the countryside and is living well with his family. I wonder if it is necessary to bring them to the capital.”

“okay? Well, if you live well in your hometown, there is nothing you can do about it.”

Frey shrugs. It seemed that he did not doubt Nadia's words.

“If you ever want to work in the capital, let me know. I will introduce you to a good job.”

“It is enough just to write your heart out.”

I'm really happy because I don't doubt the words of my allies. She secretly wiped the cold sweat from the back of her neck.

\* \* \*

'Where did I go wrong? Since when did things go wrong one by one?'

How the hell did things go so wrong?

Duke Balajit was looking out the window and reflecting on the cause and effect of the incident.

Even when the northern part of the Kalaai expedition was brought in, half thought they had won. The capital was completely in my hands, and the heir to the throne in partnership with the duke was splendid.

And even planting a spy who will be my eyes in the heart of the enemy.

Everything was going his way.

Winterfell began to call the three that had been withdrawn for a while after that... ... Yes, right after Nadia got married.

Ever since it was discovered that the prickly vine herb purchased by her daughter was a cure for infectious diseases.

The fact that Winterfell devoured the Reina area, that the enemy daughter was publicly humiliated and tarnished the family name, and that the reputation of the second prince who had supported him as heir to the throne was fatally wounded... ..

'It was all after Nadia married the Marquis of Winterfell!'

On the day of the King's birthday party, from the moment Nadia publicly denounced Karen's crimes, the discomfort she felt rose up her spine again.

It felt like my hair was standing on end. He didn't know if it was out of anger or fear.

The peacock slowly opened his mouth.

"Aiden."

"Yes, Uncle."

"At the time Winterfell fought the Territory with Altair... .. I've heard reports that Nadia went directly to the front line, are my memories correct?"

"Yes, that's right. It seems that such a report has come up."

"Then do you remember why he went there and on what pretext?"

"The superficial reason was because of the boss's illness toward her husband, but of course, that was not the real intention. Was it not to spy on the headquarters?"

"So did Nadia succeed in disrupting Winterfell?"

"Uh, it's not, but as a hostess, it's actually very difficult to interrupt a battle. Realistically impossible... .."

"Yeah, that was the problem! I mean, the problem was that I thought so easily! Even with the thorn vine herb, I erased my doubts, saying that it was only coincidence."

"What do you mean?"

There was no clear evidence that Nadia had betrayed her.

But if he doesn't even question him after drinking water several times, his age will become irrelevant.

Above all, his sixth sense was warning him. If he left his doubts about his daughter, he would one day face a bigger crisis.

'The reason Balon Castle was captured was because of the weakness under the wall. If Nadia secretly stole 'the' material... .. Yeah, I asked how the Marquis knew it, and he said it was leaked. How did you get access to the material stored in the safe?'

The heart attack wasn't the only one. Wasn't it none other than Nadia who encouraged him to indulge Frey?

It's a scratch, and only Liam, who was trying to pull Frey down for nothing, became sober.

The ominous feeling I felt at the time I had a conversation with Nadia came to life.

Aiden asked again.

"So, does your uncle mean that Nadia might be helping Winterfell?"

"Yeah, the reason she went to the North was to serve as a spy there. But have you ever been of any practical help to us through the year?"

"But it doesn't match. There's no reason for him to do that. Why is he helping the marquis of Winterfell, a wild man?"

"That's something you have to ask yourself. Maybe it's because he's been flesh-to-skin with a guy, so he's got a crush on him. It seems ungrateful."

At that moment, a burning force entered the fist of Lee Ji-ho, who was in the same room. However, no one noticed the scene, as attention was focused on Duke Balajit.

"Are there any eyewitness accounts of the boy's actions in the capital?"

“I heard that the Queen visits her often. The content of the conversation is nothing special, it is said to be the conversation of ordinary ladies. If I had to pay attention to it, would it be that I gave medicine to the Queen?”

“... .. approximately?”

“That is the reason why the marquis has not yet left the capital. It sounds like you're running late because you're preparing the medicine at your uncle's request.”

Aiden said in an insignificant tone, as if it was the ladies' business.

However, Duke Balajit had a slightly different idea.

'You have prepared an excuse to stay here for a long time.'

In the first place, he must have accepted the king's invitation to the birthday party with the intention of making a change in the composition of the succession to the throne.

How abominable is its precision... .. On the other hand, how dangerous is it? A small groan escaped from between his lips.

'I'll need to tie the knot before he leaves the capital.'

I have to solve it before I leave the capital, my realm. He spoke hastily.

“Aiden, contact Nadia and make her come to the Duchess' residence. Yes, we had decided to have dinner together the other day. It would be better to invite them in as an excuse to have a meal with your family before you leave.”

"all right."

Duke Balajit, who was engulfed in anger, had not yet seen it. The eyes of the vassal whom he cherished strangely changed.

\* \* \*

“Ugh, black.”

The majestic queen's drawing room. The owner of the place was weeping with mournful weeping.

Looking at it, Nadia thought.

'consolation... .. I'm not good at it... ..'

I finished the requested medicine and brought it with me, but somehow the atmosphere is dark.

A reef suddenly rose up in front of his son, who seemed to be on the verge of success, so it was worth it.

The queen, who had been weeping for a long time, opened her mouth.

“Is there anything more embarrassing like this? It wasn't Liam who stole the project budget for the embankment in the first place... .. Why did he have to take all the blame!”

Why? Because it was your son who recommended him to be in charge.

—, but Nadia didn't make the mistake of saying it out loud.

'Didn't you just close your eyes while knowing everything?'

In order to maintain his power, he must distribute the Congo to his subordinates.

In other words, it meant that they were lucky enough to give the chance to steal the state budget in order. It was common in this country.

Didn't her father, Duke of Balajit, accumulate wealth in that way right away?

'Anyway, it's impossible to say that you don't know me when your boss is crying.'

I had a lot to say, but it was time to put up with it. Nadia began to comfort her clumsily.



“You know very well that words are nothing but confinement, right? It is only a temporary measure to calm the public sentiment. You will be back soon.”

“However, I can’t even take a single step out of the palace... ..”

What a pity for someone who is not imprisoned and is resting comfortably in my bedroom.

'Before the return, most of the inhabitants of the riverside village were dead.'

If the construction had been done properly, there would have been no damage, or at least little damage. Just thinking about it made my head feel cold.

She covered her face and spoke.

“The Prince must have worked very hard to assist the state affairs. It would be good to take a break during this time.”

"However... ..”

## **Episode 98**

“Aren’t you more curious about what I brought? This is the medicine that His Majesty has asked for.”

Then the smirking queen raised her head. Her gaze turned to the box Nadia held out.

“Thank you for doing my favor, madam. It took quite a while, so it must be a difficult drug to manufacture.”

“It’s kind of like that.”

Of course it's a lie.

'Because we can increase the value by controlling the supply.'

Cosmetics were products aimed at ladies with a lot of time and money. So there was no need to set a low price.

Nadia continued to lie without raising an eyebrow.

"However, it took less time because it was produced in small quantities... .. Recently, the Marquis has been urging me to return to the estate. But don't worry. Even after we return to the estate, we will continue to send them."

"How are you thankful? I'm sorry to receive gifts every time, so I'll pay the price next time. I'll give the maid the right price."

Finally, the word I had been waiting for came out. Only by receiving gifts from subordinates will the dignity of the royal family not stand up.

Now it will only be a matter of time before word of mouth spreads throughout the kingdom.

If the first drug is successful, the next plan can be carried out one by one.

Nadia, who had accomplished all of her goals, came out of the drawing room not long after.

"Did you have a good conversation with His Majesty?"

"Yeah, fine. Let's just go back."

In the center of the palace, you can't ride a horse-drawn carriage, so you have to walk for a long time.

There was still a long way to the place where the carriage was parked, so it was perfect to accidentally run into someone while walking.

The meeting in question occurred just then. Just when the wagon was waiting and walking out to the place.

“You are here, Marquis.”

“... .. Sir Jiho?”

It was none other than Lee Ji-ho who stood in her way. Nadia's expression hardened slightly at the unexpected meeting.

Why is this man coming out here?

“Are you sure you were waiting for me?”

“I have something to tell you. It is about the Duke, who is his father.”

“... ..”

Nadia paused for a moment and thought. I wanted to avoid talking to that man as much as possible, but... .. It's something that can't be ignored because it's about his father.

Besides, I had a bad feeling that my back was strangely cool. Eventually, Nadia decided to take some time.

Having made up her mind, she immediately opened her mouth.

“I want you to tell me the main point as briefly as possible. My next appointment is delayed.”

“In conclusion, the Duke is suspicious of the Marquis. I wonder if he has forgotten his original mission and is helping Winterfell.”

“... ..”

That's right. It felt like my heart was pounding.

But that's not surprising.

'Well, the time has come to slowly reach the limit.'

Ever since she headed north, there has been only good news for Winterfell.

You can gain several times the profit with a hub you accidentally bought, or win a territorial battle with a neighboring lord.

In addition, the incident with Karen must have ignited suspicion.

'Now that this has happened, I'm sorry, but I think I may have to give up my plan to play tightrope as a double agent.'

Contrary to her heart, however, Nadia pretended to be innocent and looked startled.

It's still just a heart attack with no symptoms. There would be no need to throw away the tile in hand by revealing it with my own mouth.

"Of course I don't think there's any reason for her to do that."

"of course. Why would I betray my father?"

"Perhaps Miss Karen's work was the trigger. So, it would be good to clarify that point."

"It's because I haven't had a good relationship with Karen for a long time... .. Even though I already explained it, my father doesn't believe me. In fact, he was a person who didn't trust others very well."

"If the Marquis is sincere in the future, she will also dispel doubts. So, please do not have a bad heart."

"Bad heart?"

As Nadia was about to read the meaning, his words continued.

"Miss Karin's exile has made you a little more sensitive, but I think your love for your children will still be there. And the Duke has no intention of letting his wife stay in the North for a long time. Just wait a little bit and you will be able to return to the capital soon."

“... ..”

So, hold a grudge for being unfairly suspected, and don't even think about joining the Winterfell family... .. It seemed to mean this.

'I'm sorry, but I'm already on that side.'

It makes me wonder why he firmly believes that he never betrayed his father.

I don't know if it was in my last life, but at this point in my life, I don't know if he and I are very close?

"i See. I am looking forward to the day when I will return to the capital. Thanks for letting me know, Sir Jiho.”

Even as she bowed her knees slightly to say hello, her mind was filled with other thoughts.

'It would be best to leave the capital as soon as possible. I don't know what my father will do to me.'

Thanks to that, she noticed it a beat late. The fact that he doesn't show any signs of moving even after all the quests are over.

“Do you have anything else to say to me?”

“... .. Now that I have helped the Marquis, can you answer my question as well?”

“?”

What kind of question are you trying to ask... ..

After a moment's contemplation, Nadia decided to listen to him.

“Well, if only I could answer that.”

"Perhaps... .. Was there an encounter I couldn't remember? Or have you ever made a big mistake with your wife?"

"Yes?"

I did it. in the past life. It is questionable whether it is a way to wrap it up with the cute word 'mistake'.

But there's no way he can remember what happened in his past life.

Nadia answered the shichimi.

"First of all, from my memory, I don't remember anything particularly rude to me. Why are you asking that?"

"something... .. It's strange. I think someone is repeating it in my head. this is your last chance Don't miss it again... .."

... .. last chance?

I had to ask what that meant, but my mouth didn't fall out of my mouth. It feels like something learned is running through my back.

She had to harden her expression so as not to reveal that she was agitated.

last chance. You must not miss this opportunity.

It's like... .. Isn't that the same promise she made on her first day back in the past?

'But it doesn't seem like he has any memories of his past life... ..'

Her gaze quickly scanned Lee Ji-ho's expression.

He seemed to be just as confused as Nadia.

A face full of confusion. The black eyes are trembling finely.

He spoke in a trembling voice.

"I know this question sounds weird. However... .. I feel a sense of guilt towards the Marquis again and again. When I stand in front of you, I feel like a child who has committed a mistake."

“... ..”

perhaps... .. It may be that the events of a past life that you cannot remember remain in your unconscious mind.

Whether the memories left in the unconscious are stimulating feelings of guilt.

Nadia had to try her best not to show her cynicism.

'If you're going to regret it, you shouldn't betray me.'

Now, what do you want to do?

Should I forgive you for feeling vaguely guilty without even remembering exactly what you did wrong?

It might have been less of a anger if he had been lying on the floor and begging for forgiveness instead. It felt like cold water was pouring into my head.

“Jiho, what I want to say is.”

Nadia continued with a very, very soft smile. The gentle smile on his face could not be so cold.

“I suggest you talk to your doctor.”

“... ..”

“I am worried that hearing someone’s voice in my head is a sign of a serious illness. How about talking to your father? He is a generous supporter for outstanding talents, so he will definitely introduce you to a brave doctor.”

“... ..”

"Oh! Come to think of it, there is a drug developed by pharmacists in the north, and I think it will be helpful for Sir's condition. It is a drug that relieves anxiety and obsessive

compulsive disorder, and helps to find peace of mind. I can give it to you if you want. Because you helped me today.”

It was a gentle and kind voice that was cruel enough. In front of Nadia, who was smiling softly, the strength on his face gradually loosened.

Lee Ji-ho, who had a disappointed and empty expression on his face, did not say anything for a long time.

“... .. The medicine is fine.”

“You don’t have to worry... .. Still, be sure to see a doctor. If you have a big illness, it's a big deal. Sir Ji Ho is one of the most promising knights in the capital. If you change your mind and want to take medicine, please feel free to contact me.”

“... .. Yes, thank you for your concern.”

“Then can I just go back and take a look? I think I took too long.”

“Hey, I didn’t notice.”

Lee Ji-ho bowed his upper body slightly to greet him, and then turned his body back. It's kind of a sad looking back.

Looking at him getting farther away, Nadia thought.

'He may have remnants of his past life, la... ..'

That would be information worth paying attention to.

With a firm expression on her face, she quickly turned away.

## **Episode 99**



Nadia quickly gathered her thoughts as she walked towards the carriage.

'My father is suspicious of me, la... ....'

Naturally, there was no regret in his relationship with his father. Now, once again, there is no way that the affection of the family will remain.

Nadia simply moved quickly along the road. In my mind, a partial revision of my plans for the future was being made.

After a while, I finally see the marquise's carriage standing. The vassals who were waiting nearby stood up and greeted her.

"Do you want to go back right away?"

"Huh."

From now on, you need to take care of yourself in the capital.

But it was the moment I was about to get on the wagon. Fabian's voice grabbed her as she stepped forward and stood up.

"I, my lord. Wait."

"Sir Fabian? What's wrong?"

"Well, I accidentally overheard the chattering of the royal servants passing by, and I think you should know about it before you die."

In any case, he wouldn't even have called himself. Nadia's expression hardened slightly.

"What happened... ..."

"It is the work of His Majesty Frey."

\* \* \*

It happened around the time Nadia was talking to the queen.

“Ugh... ..”

The sound of everyone dying echoed from the palace. It was the moan of the first prince, Frey, who had brought his teacher back after almost a year.

The title of the book he is holding is *The Governance of the King*. It's only been about ten pages since I turned the first page.

The prince's eyes were trembling like aspen trees, reading the same sentence over and over again for the twentieth time.

'No, why did you write the description so hard?!

The chimney seemed to want to throw the book at any moment, but Nadia's words of encouragement to him caught his ankle.

*“Then study. That’s it.”*

*“You must not miss this golden opportunity. Do you understand what I mean?”*

The Marquis of Winterfell was the first to admit her potential.

As I recalled what the Marquis had said to me, I remembered the old woman who always sighed whenever she looked at me.

*“Your Majesty the Prince is really... .. Ha, nothing.”*

An expression of disappointment and disappointment.

At one point, he claimed to be the guardian of his nephew, but after several frictions, he eventually chose to return to the estate.

Since then, Oe-suk has not interfered with the political world of the capital.

'I didn't even respond to the rumors trying to harm me... ..'

It is true that there was no news that he had returned to the estate even after the birth of the wedding ceremony was over, so he had high expectations for a while.

But, to the disappointment of expectations, Osuk did not contact me until the day Liam was imprisoned.

It's like someone who has forgotten their existence.

“... ..”

Frey bit her lip involuntarily.

'I was an immature child back then, and now it's different.'

I didn't want to disappoint anyone else who was counting on me.

Wasn't it in order to fulfill the mission she had given her to bow down her pride and find the king who had taught her?

But the problem is... ..

“Hmmm, hmmm.”

It is said that the master who brought him the most did not open his mouth. An old man with white hair is sitting opposite him with his eyes wide open.

In spite of the difficult process, there is no proper teaching for several hours.

'What the hell are you going to do? ... .'

How did he notice that Frey was rolling his eyes, he said in a voice like frost.

“Seeing you thinking differently, you must have finished reading.”

"that is... .."

"Can you summarize the contents of the preface to me? If it is not possible, it is not a good understanding of the contents of the book."

"So that's what... .."

It was a moment when a cold sweat formed on Frey's back. What do you mean by summarizing something you don't understand?

'Because it's a difficult content, I brought you home while complaining about it! If I had known that I could understand at a glance, I would have just taught myself!'

However, it is impossible to fight the master from the first day.

have to be patient have to be patient It was the moment Frey took a deep breath and opened his mouth again.

"No, now that I see you, you can't even get past the preface. I've given you enough time, so why didn't the bookshelf turn over? You must have been thinking about something else during class, did you?"

"what?"

It was the attitude that it was natural to fully understand the introduction in a short time. An attitude like saying, "Why can't you do something so easy?"

Confusion crept into my mind.

'... .. Can the average person easily understand this?'

It may be impossible for ordinary people, but it may be a skill that is naturally required for those who will inherit the throne.

He imagined what his brother, Liam, would have done had he been here.

'You must have answered fluently without interruption.'

Because he was much smarter than me. I have been praised by scholars since I was a child.

It felt like my will was suddenly broken. Frey couldn't understand, so he couldn't ask for an explanation.

"It's been a long time since I read a book, so I just couldn't concentrate. Give me a little more time."

"... .. no. You don't have to."

"Huh?"

Are you ready to start a proper class now? Frey's expression brightened a little.

But the next words that came out of the king's mouth were completely unexpected.

"The reason I entered the palace today is because I heard that your Majesty's conduct has changed slightly. But now that I see it, it seems that it was just a rumor."

"What does that mean?"

"When I heard that there was a will to learning, I once again put my hopes on you, but... .. Now that I see it, it seems I was wrong."

"No, now... .."

It was such a absurd moment that I was speechless.

No matter how much he thought about it, he had never exhibited a behavior that would be called bad.

"What are you dissatisfied with? If there is a problem with my attitude, let me know."

"Are you not at all willing to learn? Since you can't concentrate even in front of me, will you be terrified at other times? Stop it. What is the use of teaching if you do not have your own will?"

“It’s not that I didn’t focus... ..”

There was no saying that he did not understand the contents of the book. I couldn't.

'If it was Liam, this would not have happened.'

He would have answered the questions asked by scholars quickly. Maybe I could have read this book on my own.

When I thought about it like that, the words “I can’t do it” never came out of my mouth. After a long silence, the king kicked his tongue and began to put on his robe.

“What are you doing now?”

“I will go back. I will also return the title of the king immediately.”

"what? going back? right now?"

I feel like I'm about to fly away. Frey's mouth widened.

I've only brought it here while bending my pride, so what's wrong with it? You don't seem to be able to concentrate, so you're going to hit me and go?

He was in a pitiful situation, so he tolerated his arrogant attitude, but it's getting worse and worse. It was as if he was intentionally trying to arouse my anger.

he asked as he got up from his desk.

“Last ask. Are you really going to leave the palace like this?”

“I do not accept disciples who are not willing to learn.”

It was then that the king's expression subtly changed as he looked at me.

Frey did not miss the disappointment and disregard that spread across his face. It's because it's a face I've seen a lot until now.

Scholars invited as teachers, fathers, younger brothers, servants, and even guardians... .. Those expressions of disappointment at me and taking off the crane.

An unpleasant feeling of dread comes to mind.

“Then there would be no need for more time.”

Frey said, pointing to the door.

“Whether you go back or continue your class, do as you please.”

\* \* \*

When Nadia heard all the news, she couldn't help but jump.

“No, you mean you just sent the king back?”

“It doesn't sound like that.”

"what... ..!"

He was not an ordinary scholar enough to take on the role of a teacher of the royal family. Blood ties, school ties, delays, etc... .. He is a noble among the nobles who stand at the apex of all connections.

Frey, who had to restore his reputation while Liam wasn't there, didn't do well with them.

Besides, isn't he in a position to cram late?

Since the first day he has been fighting with the master he has brought, there may be no scholars who want to become kings in the future.

Nadia, who had been crying out loud, stopped for a moment. I thought something was strange.

Isn't his gentle personality one of Frey's few strengths? He couldn't be angry about anything.

She asked again to confirm the facts.

“So, you mean that the king who brought you back was kicked out from the first day?”

“Yeah, it looks like that.”

“It’s strange. I’m not that kind of person... ..”

There is a limit to just hearing about it, so you have no choice but to visit and ask.

Nadia, who had stepped onto the carriage, jumped straight down. Then he started running back in the direction he came from.

Fabian's bewildered voice is heard from behind.

“Uh, where are you going, madam?”

“Where are you going! There has been an accident and we have to fix it!”

Before he leaves the capital to escape his father, he will need to settle the matter with Frey.

As she went straight to the royal palace, she grabbed the attendant passing by and said:

“Where is the Prince?”

“Yes? Excuse me, sir, but you have to reveal your identity... ..”

“I am Nadia Winterfell, the hostess of the Marquis Winterfell! Go ahead and tell your master. I really need to make an audience!”

“Yes? Ah, yes!”

The young servant hurriedly ran to somewhere.

## **Episode 100**



Nadia was immediately escorted to Frey. It was because there were no other visitors to the palace.

crumble. She stepped on the dry grass and approached the bench where the prince was sitting.

You can see Frey drooping as he sits on the bench. I could guess the emotion on his face from the weak face.

Nadia opened her mouth and said.

“You are here.”

At that moment, the droopy prince slowly raised his head. He replied with a forced smile.

“See you again, Marquis.”

“It’s nice to see you again.”

“I heard that you had entered the palace to see your mother, but I didn’t know you would come this far.”

“How did it happen, what happened?”

“You said you had something to look at me more than that?”

“I heard that the maids of the royal palace were talking about a quarrel between the prince and his master.”

“Ah, has that already been rumored?”

Astonishment spread across Frey's face, who had a powerless expression on his face.

"her... .. After all, the royal palace is like that."

If I knew it was a place like that, I shouldn't have caused trouble. The nagging welled up in her throat, but Nadia held it in.

'I wouldn't have fought on purpose because of that blunt personality... .. There must have been something emotionally piling up.'

First of all, it was necessary to understand the inner circumstances that Fabian did not know and did not convey.

Nadia said to the courtiers who were standing quietly.

"You guys go away."

Then the servants and maids beckon Frey's consent with a wink.

They moved away only after seeing the owner nodding his head silently.

Frey asked.

"But why the royals?"

"I want to ask you something that your Highness may find difficult to get out of your mouth. What the hell happened?"

"... .."

Nadia had to ask the question again, trying to be as gentle as possible and not to sound blaming.

"While the 2nd Prince is imprisoned, His Majesty needs to show an exemplary heir to the throne. And fighting with the master you brought in is a far cry from being exemplary. Still, he must have had a good reason for being angry."

"... .."

"I am well aware that you are not someone who is purposely arguing. I'm well aware that I'm not the type of person to get nervous for no reason. So tell me what happened."

“Huh, Marquis... ..”

Nadia's patience paid off. Frey turned his head with a weeping face.

“Do you really believe in me? You don't mean to blame?”

“Every conflict has a cause. I think there must have been a good reason.”

“... ..!”

Frey looked at her with a moved face. Then, like a little child who tells a story, he starts talking about Misoo.

The content was something like this.

I was really trying to do well. As much as I went to the teacher who taught me the other day and asked for a class once again.

But after not teaching properly, aren't they telling me to summarize the contents of the book, saying that it's strange that I don't understand, and all sorts of rude things?

If that were possible, I would have just taught myself!

Nobility scholars have always been like that. If someone ignorant of the situation had seen it, they would have thought they were joking.

No matter how hard I tried, I couldn't last two months and resigned. Come to think of it, today he renewed the shortest period.

How can every single word scratch a person's self-esteem so much... .. If your wife is in my position, you will understand.

Still, I tried to get along really well because he came to me again. This time, I really wanted to be recognized for playing my role. I did... ..

“It happened again... ..”

Ha, a deep sigh escaped his mouth. Then it droops over the bench like boiled vegetables.

Nadia pondered what Frey had said before opening her mouth.

“All the kings and kings resigned after less than two months... ..?”

“In their view, my talents must have been insignificant. Was he giving up because it wasn't worth teaching? okay... .. If you think so, it's not their fault. My lack of learning is probably the root cause... ..”

“... ..”

Nadia's expression hardened. He could see with his own eyes that the motivation he had instilled in him was fading away.

'It must be strange.'

A royal teacher is a very honorable title. No matter how terrifying a disciple may be, he can't throw away such an honorary post in two months.

“Can I ask you just one thing?”

"Huh?"

“How were the kings who taught your majesty so far determined?”

“Most of them lead to mother's recommendation. He wasn't the one who kicked him out today.”

No, he must also be one who has a connection with the queen. Nadia was so sure.

Now I get a feel for how things are going.

'If you go out on your own, you will be criticized, so you used a more intelligent method.'

It is a method of constantly lowering one's qualities and making them fold their will. The memories that many scholars left saying they couldn't teach will remain strong in the mind.

As I got older, the experience of being rejected by others was not so easily forgotten.

It would be natural if the little prince, who had experienced the same thing over and over again, learned helplessness, and that the scholars gave up because they didn't want to see it anymore.

Just like Nadia as a child didn't realize my talent.

You must not leave this person in the capital. Having made that decision, she opened her mouth again.

“From my point of view, the reason why all the kings and kings have resigned so far is probably because of someone else’s breath.”

"Huh? who would do that... .. Maybe a mother?"

“There is a high probability that it will. The queen is responsible for the education of the princes.”

“Uh, uh... .. is it?"

Frey's expression darkened. Thinking about it, it was plausible.

This made it clear that Liam had been seeing him as an enemy for a long time. If so, wouldn't that also be the case with his real mother, the Queen?

Nadia spoke again.

“I think it would be a good idea to leave the capital for a while. I need to get out of my father's sphere of influence. Yes, I would like the estate of Count Ordell, your maternal uncle.”

First of all, you need to receive a proper education under a proper guardian.

Count Ordell would not leave his nephew as Frey's only nephew.

"that is... .."

However, despite the fact that I thought it was a good method, somehow my reaction was not cool.

Frey answered with a sullen face.

“I don’t know if my uncle will welcome me.”

“Why? If my nephew ascended to the throne, it would have been beneficial, but no harm.”

“If I had thought so, I would have been helping me sooner. He said he was disappointed with me, but he returned to the estate a long time ago and didn't contact me. Do you have any intention of meddling in the affairs of the capital?”

“... ..”

“It must be because I kept ignoring my uncle’s advice to be wary of Liam. If you have that kind of ability to judge the situation, handing over the throne to your younger brother and waiting for the day you will be imprisoned would be the best way for this country.”

“that... ..”

Nadia's expression contorted in embarrassment.

I understand that it was sad to see my nephew walking through his limbs, but he was a bit harsh.

“Even when rumors spread that a lunar eclipse was happening because of me, he didn’t come to visit me. Even though I was in the capital for a birthday party.”

“... ..”

“I am scared. I don't know what else to say when I visit my uncle... ..”

Various emotions were mixed on his gloomy face. Sadness, anger, resentment, fear, expectation, and frustration.

It is not easy to move a human in this state. How can I get Frey to try to restore her relationship with her mother-in-law?

After thinking for a while, she started acting.

With a look of astonishment, as if there could be such a cheeky author in the world.

“He is such a ruthless man! No matter how old he is, he is just a vassal who has pledged allegiance to the king. What kind of servant dares to discuss the qualities of a king?”

“Is that so?”

“It is disloyal to argue over the qualities of a superior!”

When she actively took my side, Frey looked a little embarrassed.

But at the same time, confidence is reviving in his eyes.

Should I say that it is simple, or should I say that it is a pity that I grew up in a royal palace with no one on my side?

Nadia continued speaking to the prince whose eyes were shining.

"I have a way to flatten the rude man's nose."

“Is there such a way? What is that?”

“It’s about making yourself realize that your judgment is wrong.”

“... ..?”

Seeing the facial expressions I did not readily understand, it seems that a more detailed expression is needed.

“Go to Count Ordell and apologize first for ignoring the advice of the past.”

"what?"

“It is to make you feel that your Majesty has a vessel that can do that. Wasn't it because he had judged His Majesty unqualified to succeed the throne? If so, please show me that

your judgment is wrong. Make them realize that you have changed after going through a crisis.”

“Ah, no, but... .. Is it only that much to change her attitude? I am skeptical.”

“Disappointment is what happens when you have high expectations. It was out of affection that he was bitter against His Majesty.”

“... ..”

“So, don’t be afraid to show your majesty to your servant first. It is not to reduce the face of His Majesty, but rather to build it up. Even if your Highness changes your attitude even a little, Count Ordell will come to you in no time.”

Frey remained silent without answering. However, just looking at the fact that the words of rebuttal do not come back, it is as if half has already been persuaded.

Nadia whispered more subtly.

“Don’t you want to see him finally admit his sire?”

“Uh... ..”

“It’s a far more exhilarating victory than simply being bullied and getting an apology for rudeness.”

The prince's eyes fluttered wildly. This is because the desire to be recognized by him was greater than the feeling of resentment for staying outside.

And above all-

## **Episode 101**



'If I persist here, even the Marquis will disappoint me.'

I didn't like that. It was terrifying to even imagine.

Everyone wants to be recognized by others. He didn't want to disappoint even the first person who recognized his worth.

In the end, Frey had to accept Nadia's offer.

“In that case, I will go to my uncle and talk to him. But only when he meets me.”

“I will never be slapped at the door. If it was such a person, he would have returned to the territory as soon as the tanshin relationship was over in the first place. That is proof that you still have regrets. I mean, do you understand?”

“... ..”

He still had a sad expression on his face, but he nodded his head softly. It felt like taming a puppy that didn't listen.

“You can. I'm sure you'll do well.”

\* \* \*

Since the King's birthday party ended, more than a month has passed. According to the original schedule, it was time to return to the estate.

It was completely unexpected to hold the ankles of Count Ordell as he was about to leave the capital. It's because his nephew Frey got involved in a bad thing.

At first I tried to ignore it. It was thought that a lunar eclipse would never happen.

However, regardless of whether the rumors were true, what was certain was that there had been an attempt to harm his nephew.

As a result, he could not easily leave the capital even after the case was closed.

He had hoped that Frey, who realized the reality of his half-brother, would have changed his mind.

'But he's not coming... ..'

Even though he knows that his uncle is staying in the capital.

Count Ordell sighed heavily as he looked out the window. Then the general was called and ordered.

“Prepare to return to the estate.”

“When do you plan to return?”

“I will leave as soon as the preparations are complete, so as soon as possible. You won't be coming to the capital for a while.”

And then take a deep breath. From the look on his face, it must have been that he was in a bad mood.

Even if there is a spark, the commander quickly bowed his head and said.

“I will finish the preparations so that I can leave within two days.”

"okay."

Even after the governor disappeared, Count Ordell and Alexander's expressions showed no sign of dissipation. He looked out the window with his backpack on his back.

Outside the window, you can see servants rushing to move their belongings. If you go back to the estate like this, you won't be able to return to the capital for a while.

'Catherine, I don't know what to do anymore.'

Frey was the son of his only sister, Catherine.

There is no reason not to want to help his one and only nephew, regardless of the right to the throne or whatever.

He advised Frey over and over again for a long time.

It's impossible to get along with Liam. The queen is just a fox pretending to be kind. Don't trust them... ..

But Frey always thought it was okay for me to renounce the throne, and he only looked at his advice as nagging.

'Yes, you may not want to succeed to the throne by making a hundred concessions.'

So, shouldn't it be necessary to prepare a mechanism to protect himself even after his younger brother becomes king?

There is nothing more meaningless than the peace that the powerless cry out.

At the very least, I have to maintain a good reputation so that I can make the people's hearts on my side.

Due to her stepmother's conspiracy, people are entrenched in the perception of Frey as a playful hanyang.

Even if King Liam imprisoned or killed his brother, no one would feel sorry for Frey. It was truly dog death.

By the way, I thought I was going to wake up from this, but what is this? It still doesn't shine a single hair.

'You can't support someone who doesn't understand the situation like that as heir to the throne. If you make a mistake, even Ordel may fall.'

He was the head of Ordell before becoming Frey's maternal grandmother. It was necessary to prioritize the safety of the family over the safety of the nephew.

"ha... .."

Even so, my heart was not gone. How can I feel at ease when my one and only nephew is walking on his feet in a pit of fire?

But it is unavoidable. He had to make up his mind over and over again in order not to be shaken.

But it was then.

smart.

"The Count, the Prince has come."

"what?"

Alexander's head turned harshly.

'Your Majesty the Prince?'

Did you hear the hallucinations because you were so desperate?

Startled, he ran to the door. There was no time to wait for the user to open the door.

The moment I slammed the door open with my hand, he realized that what I was hearing wasn't an auditory hallucination. Through the crack in the open door, his nephew's face could be seen.

A face that closely resembled her sister was looking at her with half of her fear and excitement.

"... ..!"

Then Frey greeted him with a shy smile.

"long time no see... .. It is, uncle."

\* \* \*

In front of the north gate of the capital, Pendragon.

As the procession back to Winterfell was lined up, a clear voice resounded.

"As your wife said, she accepted my apology as if she really waited! It was the first time I've ever seen her so politely in front of me."

"i See. Good for you."

"It seems that he was eagerly waiting for me to come to accept the apology. Hahaha!"

Half-hearing his words, Nadia nodded as if she was listening. A mechanical reaction was coming out of his mouth.

"Oh really?"

"It's all thanks to you. If the Marquis Writers hadn't helped, he would have been exiled to someplace by now, instead of reconciling with his uncle. Oh man, when I told Oesuk about Winterfell, what did he say... .."

He didn't know that the prince's hand, holding Nadia's hand tightly, would lose strength. He was so happy that he didn't even know if he was going to say the same thing again.

'You already know everything.'

On behalf of Winterfell, who must return to the North, Ordel reiterates his promise to support and protect the Prince.

The secret agreement between the two families will serve as an opportunity for the northern and third forces to join hands in the not-too-distant future.

The opening of a ties with Count Ordell can be said to be the result of this visit to the capital, but the biggest achievement is... ..

'This is what motivated this person.'

It was also the reason Nadia listened patiently to the long chatter.

It felt rewarding just to see a person who was always helpless looking so excited.

You can force a horse to water, but you cannot force it to drink.

No matter how persuasive they were from those around them, if the heir to the throne had no will, it would have been a lost battle.

After talking for a while, he lowered his eyebrows as if he was sorry.

"Anyway, I'm really sorry. It would have been nice if the marquis could stay in the capital for a long time."

"Ah, that's a good thing... .."

Nadia mumbled.

It is impossible to say that if I stayed in the capital any longer, I would be retaliated against by my father who found out about his betrayal.

"Now the prince is not alone. The lives of Count Ordell and the people you saved will be your support."

"However... .."

"Someday we will see each other again. Until then, the prince, please do your best in what you have to do here."

"of course."

Frey, who nodded vigorously, continued.

“I am very grateful to my wife and Winterfell for giving me this opportunity. In that sense, I want you to accept my present.”

“A gift?”

“okay.”

Frey beckoned, and an attendant walked in with a small velvet box.

Inside the box was a colorful bracelet. At first glance, it didn't seem like an ordinary thing.

“It’s one of the things my mother left behind.”

“Oh my God, it’s a keepsake. You can't get something so precious.”

“My feelings towards Winterfell and the Marquis, I hope you will not give up.”

He said so and put a bracelet on Nadia's wrist.

'Because it's an expression of my own gender... .. Shall we just accept it?'

However, it was a moment when I was looking at the bracelet by turning it around.

wow.

A sharp grinding sound came from behind him. At that bloody sound, she had no choice but to look back reflexively. That would be-

“Glenn? I just heard... .. Are you okay?”

It was literally the sound of smashing teeth.

Glenn's face, as he looked back, was not as bright as it should have been. He seemed annoyed that the departure kept getting delayed.

Glenn held out his flippers.

“I don’t know why you are suddenly asking about my dental health.”

“No, I just heard a grinding sound... ..”

“It must have been the wind.”

can't you tell the difference Above all else, it was not convincing at all to say it with a chewing expression on the bitter persimmon.

'Well, it took too much time.'

It wouldn't be nice to waste time with useless chatter from his point of view, who has to lead the party.

Nadia looked back to finish the conversation.

“I will be grateful for the gift you gave me.”

“I'm so sorry. If I had a little more time, I might be able to get you something more precious... ..”

“If it's a memento of the late queen, the garage is overflowing. Even after returning to the estate, every time I see this bracelet, I will pray for your peace. Even while I am away, I have to listen to my uncle.”

"then. Be mindful.”

Saying so, Frey nodded once more harshly. It was like training a large golden retriever.

## **Episode 102**

'I'm a fool, but I'm really glad that I am a fool who listens well... ..'

Nadia got on the horse and said hello.

“See you next time. Please be in peace.”



"Let's take a look."

Soon the procession heading north began to move.

Did you move about thirty steps like that? The prince's voice resounded behind his back.

"If you ever need to stop by the West, you can call me anytime! I'll leave everything behind and go see off!"

I turned around to see Frey waving his arms in a big way.

Nadia thought as she waved her hand with a smile on her face.

'It's not a see-off, it's a pick-up... ... . Don't say that out loud... ... .'

I don't know who will be his new teacher, but I want to suffer a little for the time being.

Glenn came over to her, who was laughing.

"Looks like you're getting very close."

"With the first prince?"

"okay."

"The heir to the throne we should support, and the more he trusts Winterfell, the better, right?"

"You seemed to trust you more than I trusted Winterfell."

"That's it. At least until he becomes the next great king, I will be a Winterfell man."

"... ... ."

Yes, that was the problem. It is said that Nadia sits in this house's hostess position as a fixed date.

If Frey even offers her the queen seat after the two of them have contracted... ... .

'Damn it.'

Nadia, Glenn knew, was a person who had no desire for water.

However, his desire for work was unrelenting. If you allow me to manage the country, I think they will accept it coldly.

The figure of Nadia who handled the affairs of the country was very well imagined. Glenn bit his lip involuntarily.

It seems that the bracelet on her wrist is even more annoying because of her mood. He thought, staring at his beloved bracelet.

'Probably... ... Looks like something needs to be done.'

A cool light flashed through his gold.

\* \* \*

"In conclusion, it is a hit. It's a great year."

When Glenn and Nadia returned to the estate, most of the harvest work had been completed.

Butler Gordon's mouth is almost open to his ears. The condition of the other vassals was the same.

"It is thanks to the farm equipment that the devil has improved. Besides, the production in the Black Soil region was more than we had imagined."

"I'm glad it worked."

Nadia discovered another function of wheat. It was that just looking at the wheat piled up in the warehouse makes people happy.

Looking at the facial expressions of other people, it was clear that it was not just a phenomenon that only appeared to me.

Even while she was away, the estate had become more prosperous.

And if there is one more thing that has changed... ..

“Kit.”

“... ..”

“Kee?”

“The original monster... .. Do you grow up this fast?”

“Um, it will be bigger than a house when it becomes an adult. You can’t think of the speed of human growth.”

When I left for the capital, what had only been a big cat had grown to the size of a hunting dog.

“Kik.”

“Cuckoo!”

Even quite heavy. Maybe he still thinks that I’m the size of a cat, or when I jumped into my arms like I used to before, a billion-dollar sound came out.

“Where.”

Glenn quickly removed Noah from Nadia, who was in pain. Then she was able to breathe again.

“Huh... .. Sooner or later, he will be bigger than a man.”

“Then it would be impossible to grow it indoors. I have no choice but to make a nest outside.”

For a person who said that there was nothing he could do, his expression looked quite happy.

“When you become an adult, you may have to raise it outside the castle at all.”

"It is. It will be bigger than a house."

"Kik?"

As if reading the atmosphere against me, Noah's eyes widened.

"Ki... .."

It looked at Nadia and Glenn alternately, and then it looked as if it had decided something. Then he jumped slightly into the air.

"uh?"

"Huh?"

When he landed on the carpet on all fours, Noah was the size of a cat as before. Naturally, everyone's eyes widened.

"Go, Gordon."

"Yes, madam."

"He... .. Did you know you could perform such a trick?"

"That, well. I heard that some monsters can control their size. Because it's a kind of use monster... .. Isn't that a racial trait?"

"Did you ever lose weight when I was away?"

"For the first time, I see it."

"No, then why all of a sudden... .."

Glenn didn't miss the opportunity to uncover the identity of that disgusting reptile.

"Maybe you understood what we were saying. Maybe they're talking to people in places we can't see."

"Ah, it can be."

Noah shrunk and dug into Nadia's arms again. It makes a grungy noise and rubs like a black cat.

“Because it’s a beast, it must be quick. Oh, how cute.”

“... ..”

Glenn looked at the black dragon flirting with love.

They don't even look at them this way, they just show their aegyo. That was even more ridiculous.

One day, the true nature of that abominable dragon will be uncovered. It was when he was making that promise in his heart.

“Lord, I have brought what you said.”

With the sound of the door opening, the items Glenn had ordered to bring arrived.

What the servants were holding in their arms was a splendid box.

Even without looking at the contents, it seemed that you could understand its purpose. That's a jewelry box.

'By the way, it's something familiar... ..'

Where did you see it? Nadia tilted her head.

“Glenn, did you tell me to bring it?”

"okay."

“What is that? No, I know it's a jewelry box. But why all of a sudden?”

“That’s right, it’s a jewelry box. Where do you think you saw it?”

“Looking back, it seems that... ..”

“It is a box that stores the accessories that my mother used. Maybe the butler showed it to me earlier.”

"Ah."

Come to think of it, it seems that shortly after I came to Winterfell, the butler guided my introspection and introduced me to the dressing room. I remember seeing it then.

Unlike clothes that look worn out over time, jewelry was often used from generation to generation.

'At that time, I couldn't afford to worry about things like the things of the previous hostess... ....'

It was because the urgent priority was to save the family's finances, which were all falling apart.

As a result, I didn't even think to look into the things of the former Marquis, and after a while I completely forgot about it.

"It seems like you completely forgot. It was in the same room my mother used to use." click. Glenn said, opening the jewelry box.

"Because it has a symbolic meaning to inherit the things of the previous hostess. How about picking one up and wearing it?"

"Now, who do you say who doesn't come and recognize me as a marquis?"

Besides, isn't it something you'll have to return someday anyway? I didn't want to scratch something that wasn't mine.

"I'm OK. It's like my mother's keepsake, but what if I use it and have a flaw?"

"It's better to get a little scratched than to be seen as if I'm ignoring you."

"Well... ... If so, what?"

Nadia quickly agreed.

It was crazy to think that in the eyes of others, Glenn might look like someone who only uses his wife's powers to eat.

“Then I’ll pick one ring.”

The more options you have, the more difficult it is to choose. Nadia had to let out a low moan for a long time in front of the dozens of rings.

After she couldn't pick out a ring for a while, Glenn opened her mouth to help.

“Do you have a favorite color?”

“I like green. It’s the color of my eyes.”

“Then why don’t you choose a gem of your favorite color?”

“That would be nice. I especially like jade. Let's see... ..”

Nadia looked for the item she wanted and rolled her eyes around. And she soon realized.

“Jade, I don’t think there is.”

“... .. It seems so.”

“It’s not a popular gem, so there’s nothing we can do about it. Come to think of it, it seems that the jade was not always even for curry. Thanks to that, I was able to get even that... ..”

A bitter smile appeared on her lips.

“I think that's why I like jade. It was one of the few things I could have owned.”

When you think of green gems, you usually think of emeralds first. It was not surprising that the previous Marquis's relics had no jade.

Then, Glenn opened his mouth and said.

“I like it.”

“What? Is it jade?”

“Yeah, I like it very much. Although it is unfortunate that I do not know about jade.”

“... ..”

At those words, Nadia had to reflexively raise her head and look at him.

When I looked up, Glenn's eyes met. I feel somehow strange.

'Just a little nuance... .. Are you talking about jewelry?'

Obviously the jade thing is right... .. That's right, but... .. I had no idea why it sounded so odd.

To be more certain, Nadia looked up at him and asked.

“You like jade?”

“Yeah, I like it the most.”

“It's the first time I've seen anyone who likes jade the most among jewellery.”

It's amazing that there are people with the same taste as you. Usually, if you ask aristocrats what jewelry they prefer the most, they will pick the more expensive one.

'Because jade is not a very expensive gem... ..'

But it was then. A voice spoke like Fabian mumbled.

“Wow... .. Our lord is pretty good too... .. Ah, my feet!”

I couldn't even finish a single sentence, but I had to run while holding onto my feet.

## **Episode 103**

Her gaze turned to Fabian, who was groaning.



“Why all of a sudden?”

“Looks like I have a cramp in my foot. So how about wearing a temporary emerald ring? Order the merchants to seek the jade.”

But it was Glenn, not Fabian, who answered him.

Naturally, he succeeded in grabbing her attention and held out an emerald ring in front of him.

Before Nadia could answer, Glenn grabbed her hand and put the ring on her.

“That’s right.”

“That’s right.”

A wedding ring was on her ring finger, an emerald ring she had just received on her index finger, and a bracelet from Frey on her wrist.

There are only three ornaments in one hand. I'd be lying if I said it wasn't uncomfortable. Glenn asked as Nadia wiggled her left hand.

“But because it’s cumbersome?”

“I’m left-handed, so I won’t be able to write much, but... .. It feels a bit heavy though.”

“Then don’t forget this.”

Glenn naturally unwrapped the bracelet and set it down in the jewelry box.

“How are you now?”

“Yes, it is much better. Come to think of it, it would be better to keep the Queen’s mementos rather than to wear them.”

“Thought well.”

He slammed the locker closed. His fast-moving face somehow looks very satisfying.

Nadia turned her head and asked.

“By the way, Sir Fabian, are your legs okay now?”

“Ah... .. Yes, it's okay, it's okay. I should be fine, what should I do... ..”

There seemed to be a lot more to say than to say it was okay.

Just as Nadia was about to ask if she was really okay, something heavy slipped into her arms.

“Why?”

“Kee.”

It was Noah. This one also looks like he has something to say.

Then, Glenn quickly caught her attention again. Using a subject she won't be able to hear without listening.

“Well, I don't know if that report went to you as well. They say there is a famine in some of the northern regions.”

“Oh, I heard. Edward told me. How about we support them.”

“I think that's a good idea. This is an opportunity to increase our influence.”

What do you need to do to become a group leader?

First, I have to feed the members of the group I belong to. You need to give something for others in order to be a leader in a crisis situation.

“Because there was no exchange between the northern families for a while. I think it would be fine to hold a meeting at this point.”

“That would be fine. Now that the harvest season has passed, how about holding a hunting contest?”

“That would be fine. Edward, send a letter to the other lords to inquire about their intentions.”

"Yep."

Edward, who received the order, made a note on the file. Then, as if he had just remembered it, he raised his head with an exclamation of ah.

"But ma'am."

"Huh?"

"What happened in the capital? The Queen's letter has arrived in front of you."

"It's earlier than I thought. Vision's letter?"

"Here it is."

Nadia opened the letter he had sent. Coincidentally, it was written that he wanted to purchase additional drugs.

Even if the king checks the North, it seems that there is nothing special in front of the effect of the drug.

"And take a look at these as well."

"This... ..?"

A pile of envelopes was handed over to Nadia, who was satisfied with the drug's marketability.

Each letter was engraved with the family emblem. So, it sounds like a letter from an aristocratic family.

"Is this all coming to me? Why?"

"I, I don't know either. So I'm not sure what happened in the capital? A family in the southern region, where we had no communication at all, also sent a letter, but what the heck is this in English... .."

Bewildered for a moment, Nadia soon realized the answer.

Apparently, word of mouth spread faster than I expected in aristocratic society.

Huh, huh, huh, a low laughter began to flow from her mouth. Then Glenn asked curiously.

“Why are you laughing?”

“What does all this look like to your eyes?”

"what? that's a letter... .."

"no. Wrong."

"then?"

“It’s all money, money. It’s money! Don’t you think you can hear the rustling of gold coins?”

“... ..”

Glenn's eyes looking at him felt a little strange, but Nadia didn't care.

Is it a big deal while the sound of money coming in lingers in your ears?

"look. They're desperate to get the medicine we've made."

“... .. Haven't you read the letter yet?”

“Why are you writing to me at this point? If you don’t believe it, check it out for yourself.”

Glenn randomly picked one out of a pile of letters. When I opened the envelope and checked the contents, it was exactly what she said.

While he was reading the letter, Nadia was excitedly trying to make money. Little by little, the white cheeks begin to remind me.

“Since it is a luxury item for aristocrats, it can be priced high. But the ingredients are monster by-products overflowing in Winterfell! Where else can you find a business like this?”

“Oh, okay, just calm down.”

“Besides, this is just the beginning. After the success of this cosmetic drug, I plan to introduce new drugs one by one. This can be a really big business. It makes money!”

That meant that the family's vaults were getting thicker. The administrators who were listening nodded their heads in shock.

'It's also a witch... ... .'

'He's more serious about making money than anyone else.'

It was no secret that there was an air of contempt for commerce among the aristocrats.

For them, the money is provided by the subordinates, not by their own hands.

It was truly a blessing to have a hostess like Nadia for the administrators who manage the land.

Think back to before she got married to the North. He couldn't even imagine helping other estates.

'Madam must be the savior who came to save this poor manor.'

They once again had to swear allegiance to the madam.

“Shall we leave the brokerage to Wayne again this time?”

“Looks like you’ve been a little busy lately... ... . If you put your work on one top level, it will come out, so why not leave it to someone else this time?”

“Um, so it is.”

After a brief discussion, it was concluded that the brokerage of the cosmetic agent was entrusted to the Crete Chamber of Catalina.

“Then I’ll talk to her in person and make arrangements.”

“I beg you.”

Even the horns were short-lived, so Glenn and the magistrates left the office right away to meet Katarina.

In the office room, which was silent for a moment, Nadia had to meditate as she rubbed the emerald ring on my hand.

'However... .. Why did you suddenly give this to me?'

It was a question I've been curious about since Glenn showed up with a jewelry box. Even if the point of view is weird, isn't it too weird?

It is common for couples to exchange gifts, but she and Glenn were not even a normal couple.

'Besides, if you divorce, you have to return all of your ex-marquis' things anyway... ..'

The position of the marquis wife Nadia now assumed was only a 'temporary position'.

The thought of having to put everything down and leave someday brings a bitter smile to my mind.

'I can't stay in Winterfell after the new Marquis arrives...' ... . Because it will only cause embarrassing things for nothing.'

It was even more depressing that I would not be able to stay here any longer than the position of the marquis' hostess.

There are people closer here than family members in name only.

The maids of close entourage who like to chatter, the administrators who treat themselves as if they are saviors, or the knights who follow my orders as if they were the law.

'Even after the divorce, I think I will miss the people here.'

In the past life, Nadia has been a being that does not belong anywhere.

There was no way that he could feel the affection of family to his father and sister, who were in the open class, and, being an eldest daughter, she could not belong to aristocratic society.

All they do in the house is to live as if they were dead and wealthy like a ghost.

Even if she suddenly disappeared one day, the people around her would not have felt the empty space.

But at this moment, Nadia was in Winterfell.

With roles and positions that no one can replace, they are living more vigorously than ever before.

Compared to today, her previous life would have been nothing less than dead.

At first, she had only chosen to become the Marquis of Winterfell as a means of revenge.

Nevertheless, today Nadia is happier than ever.

If the day comes when I will divorce Glenn someday, I think that I might be a little sad.

“... ..”

A bitter smile appeared on her lips as she touched the emerald ring.

## **Episode 104**

some time after that. Norbert Meyer, Lord of Aragon, and his companions arrived in Winterfell.

The reason for the visit was to celebrate the success of the former generation of Gaju. To be more precise, they agreed to go around like that.

It was a measure for the face of the Meyer family. It was impossible to tell the neighbors that they came here to receive food shortages.

I couldn't help but be moved by the idea of giving out food for free and giving them face as well.

'After all, Winterfell is the only ruler of the North! If not Winterfell, who else could lead the Northern Houses?'

We will take this opportunity to forge a strong alliance with Winterfell. With a firm resolve, he got off the carriage and smiled broadly.

"Sir Marquis! How have you been?"

Several people are seen standing for hospitality. The most striking of the dogs was a tall young man with silver hair.

'The one standing in the middle will go away.'

When he was a successor, the boy who followed his father for a few occasions at public events had turned into a man. Hell, I probably wouldn't even recognize it.

But Norbert smiled broadly as if he had met a friend of ten years old.

"I have heard of everything that happened in Winterfell. It was just like my job. Isn't Winterfell's luxury the joy of the whole North? Ha ha ha ha ha!"

It's not that difficult to say that I'm going to give you food.

It didn't matter too much that Glenn was the age of my son.

Glenn shook hands with Norbert, who was smiling with all his might.

"It's been a long time. Almost 10 years? My father was quite close with you."



“The Marquis has treated the Mayers well. I can't tell you how happy I was to hear that he was well. Oh, is your marquis also here?”

Norbert quickly raised his head and looked around. But Isaac's face was nowhere to be found.

“My father has completely stepped down from the front line since he handed over the title to me. He said that if there are two decision makers in the same family, nothing can be done.”

“Alas, what a wise decision.”

There were many familiar faces among the vassals.

Gordon, who has held the position of butler for several decades, or Giskar, who was a close friend and subject of the previous marquis.

However, as the years passed, there were also faces that we saw for the first time. This was the case with the young woman standing a little further away from Glenn.

'... .. Who is it?'

It was a young woman in a dress with striking brown hair.

Judging by the clothes he was wearing, he was by no means a maid or an administrator.

'no way... ..'

Glenn has no sister. Therefore, that woman's true identity is-

“Are you going to be a marquis?”

“Yes that's right. I am Nadia Winterfell.”

“... ..!”

It was undoubtedly The enemy of all northerners, the daughter of the Duke of Balazit was right in front of him.

“Nice to meet you, Mrs. Norbert of the Meyer family.”

“I heard a lot about it. He has been a strong ally of Winterfell for a long time.”

Confusion filled his face as he bowed his head.

'... .. How the hell did the Duke's daughter get to this place?'

She is a spy sent by the Duke of Balajit. So, wouldn't it be appropriate to completely exclude them from public places?

This position was to strengthen the alliance between Winterfell and the Meyer family. This is not a place for a spy to dare to enter.

'What if she tells her father that the northern families are starting to come together... ..!'

However, as if she was the only one who was worried, Nadia made more noises with a smile on her face.

“I heard that there is a famine in Aragon. You won't feel comfortable, so let's solve the problem first. How about going straight to the warehouse?”

“... .. Yes?”

Norbert's eyes widened.

You're taking a member of the Balagit family to where Winterfell's supplies are piled up?

The surprises didn't stop there. A package of keys was fluttering in Nadia's hand.

“Hey, this is... ..”

“Oh, it's the warehouse key. I am in control.”

"Yes?"

the family's wealth... .. Entrusting it to the duke's daughter?

He opened his eyes so much that he felt like his eyes were about to pop out. But no one stopped her.

He turned to Glenn for help.

“Hey, what is this... ..”

“My wife hates wasting time. It's a little sudden, but why don't we start with the important stuff?”

It was something to welcome Norbert on his face to say that he would willingly give out grain without worrying about anything.

Except for one thing I don't understand.

“Sir, the Marquis more than that... ..”

“Why my wife?”

“... ..”

Not only Glenn, but everyone else had a similar reaction. A bewildered expression as if asking what the problem was.

“Oh, nothing... ..”

He did not have the courage to express dissatisfaction with the situation in which he had come for assistance. Norbert was eventually forced to follow Glenn, suppressing his doubts.

The conversation continued as we headed towards the warehouse.

“By the way, I forgot to ask about your family.”

“Ah, everyone is doing well. My youngest daughter celebrated her coming of age last year.”

“The youngest daughter’s name is... .. It was Arabella, maybe? Has the family to be engaged to have been decided?”

“Not yet. It's not like she's the youngest daughter, hahaha.”

Norbert walked to Glenn's left, faithfully answering his questions. It was, of course, Nadia who stood to Glenn's right.

I tried not to be conscious of it, but I couldn't take my eyes off of it. It was because each user he encountered greeted Nadia with extreme respect.

“Hello, madam. Did you have a good night?”

“Ugh, yes.”

He greets so politely that his head touches the ground. He even greets Nadia before the lord Glenn.

Norbert's eyes, observing the scene, opened as if torn again.

'Are you more polite to the marquis than the lord?'

All sorts of hypotheses popped into my mind.

'The real Duke of Ballazit's daughter has already been buried in the back mountain, and she has set up a role resembling her... .. ?'

But it was then.

Glenn's steps stopped suddenly, so Norbert had to stop and look to the side.

Glenn was reaching out to my right, Nadia.

“The front is a staircase. Take my hand and let me go down.”

Suddenly, what escort?

Norbert's gaze turned forward again.

As he said, there were really stairs. three steps of stairs.

“... ..”

I have nothing to say, so I just keep my mouth shut.

Perhaps he wasn't the only one who was embarrassed, Nadia's bewildered voice came from the side.

“I've been down this road a few times, and I can't fall.”

“You are careless about the little things. Besides, sometimes it is inconvenient to go down the stairs in high-heeled shoes.”

“No, that was the case with the steep stairs... ..”

She accepts her husband's escort too straight away for a whisper.

Seeing a couple holding hands as they walk down the three-story staircase, Norbert added confidence to his hypothesis.

'Are you really a band that only resembles a face? So, where is the real Duke of Ballazit?' Even when he went down the stairs, he didn't release the hand he held. The conversation between the two of them flew into my ears.

“You have very thin hands. If you hold on tight, it will break.”

“That's because you only encounter sword-wielding knights every day. I am a woman.”

“No, no matter how you look at it, your body is particularly fragile. How the hell do you work all day with a body like this? ... .”

“But how do you know that? Have you ever touched a woman's hand a lot?”

"what... .. You were the only woman I gave to you!"

"just joke. What are you so surprised about?"

Norbert's eyes, looking at the marquis, gradually narrowed.

Here it is, Marquis. and Marquis, Mrs. I'm listening. There's someone next to you.

'Have such a conversation when there are only the two of you.'

I don't know how the headmaster of Winterfell and the daughter of Balajit were having a love affair.

Norbert looked at the reactions around him, wondering if his eyes were wrong.

The vassals walking behind them were smiling happily together.

He was sure again.

'My eyes are not wrong.'

First of all, I don't know why, but the Marquis is quite respected by the users.

And second, I don't know why, but Glenn also has a lot of affection for the Marquis.

The cause was unknown, but the immediate effect could not be denied.

In the future, when my family members see the Marquis, I will have to be very careful not to be rude.

While he was engraving today's enlightenment in his head, the party had arrived at the warehouse.

"It's here."

Suddenly, the servant who received the key from Nadia opens the thick iron door.  
profit-

With the sound of the iron door opening, the contents of the warehouse were revealed.

"Oh oh!"

A wave of golden light poured into his vision. Coveted grains filled the warehouse.

## **Episode 105**

There is no way that there is only one warehouse for a marquise, so the situation in other places would be the same as here.

'The black soil of the Reina area was so productive... ..'

Glenn opened his mouth and said to him, admiring him with his mouth wide open.

“As stated in the letter, we Winterfell are willing to provide the Meiers with enough grain to survive the winter.”

“Thanks for your help, Marquis. How lucky I am to lend you grain... .. I will definitely pay back every grain of help I received this year during the next harvest.”

“Are you paying it back? Even if we get a good harvest next year, won't there be demand in the territory? I have no intention of asking the Meyer to pay anything for help. I just want you not to forget our friendship with Winterfell.”

“... ..!”

So this was what it meant.

'Acknowledge that Winterfell is the leader of the northern region, I'll give you food.'

It was not a difficult request. To be honest, I could say that it is much more exhilarating than having to pay back the grain I received next year.

Although there have been some crises in recent years, has it not been a known fact for a long time that the leader of the northern region is Winterfell?

It is not difficult to admit once again the proposition that originally existed.

Besides, Meyer never coveted the initiative among the northern clans anyway.

He quickly bowed his head and answered.

“I will never forget the kindness bestowed upon me by the Marquis!”

In other words, it was like this. transaction is established.

At that moment, Glenn and Nadia exchanged smiles in each other's eyes. There is no more effective means of conciliation than handing out grain to the hungry.

Glenn said, patting Norbert on the shoulder, who was hunched over.

“It is true neighbors to help each other in times of need. Don't do that, I'll raise my head.”

“I, thank you very much, Marquis.”

Since then, there has been a conversation about how much grain to support and when to decide.

But it was the moment when the details were about to come to the fore.

“Lord, lord!”

One of the maids, who was running out of breath, cuts off the conversation and eats them. Glenn asked the maid who had come a short distance.

“What's going on?”

“The Cretan Chamber of Commerce, Heo Eok, and Katarina have come to visit us.”

“Is it Katarina? What did the dragon say?”

“I told you that you have accomplished what you asked me to do, and if you just tell me that, you will understand.”

At that moment, Nadia, who was listening to the conversation, suddenly interrupted.

The fact that Glenn had done something for Katarina was a bit of a bummer.

“Have you done any business with Liam Sanghoe? I didn't get any reports... ..”

“I think it's probably 'that'.”

“... .. Is that, Lani?”



Instead of answering her question, Glenn turned to Norbert.

"I'm sorry, but something very urgent has happened. Can I just move?"

"Ah, of course. Anyway, more details were decided after reviewing through the working group. This is an urgent matter, so it should be addressed first.

"Thank you for understanding."

In fact, there was no situation in which I would stretch out that I would not understand.

Look at that young lord's face. Isn't it a face that wants to run to the merchant who is Katrina or Katrina right away?

That's the face that Norbert would ignore and leave even if he insisted that he wouldn't understand.

'What the hell are you doing... ..?'

To be honest, I wondered what that 'dragon' was. The young owner of this huge estate has to change his face color and move quickly... ..

He left the place together with the traveling party. Since I was not guided to the guest room, there was no other way than to follow along.

They finally arrived at the drawing room of the main building.

Standing in the middle of the drawing room was a middle-aged woman with red hair, which Norbert knew at a glance that she was Liam's Catherine.

"See you after a long time, Marquis. And has the Marquis been at peace, too?"

"What did you order?"

"Haha, that's right. You have a quick temper. who am i I've never let any picky lady down, I."

A middle-aged woman, Katarina, trembled so much and held out a small box.

Norbert's throat gulped down.

'I, what is that?'

At first glance, it looks like a jewelry box.

But I wouldn't have expressed it as an 'urgent business' to just receive such a thing. There must be a hidden identity... ..

"This is the jade necklace you mentioned. It's the best. I am proud that there is no better jade than this."

... .. It's a jewelry box.

What was in the box opened by Katarina's hand was a necklace adorned with green jewels. No matter how many times I blinked, nothing changed.

Nadia opens her mouth in surprise.

"no way... .. Is it because I said I liked jade before?"

"You said you would give it to me. why? Don't you like it?"

"No, not that... .. I was surprised to find out that there was something I had done to the Crete Chamber of Commerce without my knowledge. I wondered what happened... .."

"I wanted to surprise you. I apologize if I was very surprised."

Norbert, who was listening to the couple's conversation, slightly distorted his expression.

'It's a surprise gift... .. Yes, it's really urgent.'

Wouldn't it be possible for Nadia's ears to know that a merchant who had been airlifting the necklace for some time, Katarina or something like that?

Glenn's situation, which had to rush to come here, really, sincerely understood. Cancer, I don't understand.

However, the couple's love affair did not stop there.

"Why don't you try it on here? No, I will walk myself."

"Are you here? what... .. like. Because you are sincere."

As Nadia sat down on the chair, Glenn, standing behind her, pulled her long hair back. His fingertips lightly touch the nape of his neck. At the tickling feeling, Nadia trembled slightly.

Since winter had yet to begin in earnest, she was wearing clothes that exposed the nape of her neck. This means that the contrast between the white skin and the green jewel gives a pretty plausible picture.

Katanira applauded and admired the seals like a resourceful merchant.

"How! My point of view was not wrong. This is something that was made to belong to the Marquis."

"Katrina... .. It's embarrassing, so please speak small words like that."

"My mouth speaks only the truth. So there is nothing to be ashamed of."

She raised her chin and answered. Laughter echoes around the brazen yet clever attitude.

It was then that Glenn started helping Katarina.

"The Marquis doesn't seem to believe you, so I guess you'd better check it out with your own eyes. Bring a mirror."

"Yes, here it is."

Katarina quickly takes over the mirror. It was then that Nadia was able to confirm the appearance of the necklace hanging from her neck.

'It's prettier to wear it yourself.'

It was something that had sincerity in it. After Katarina quickly obtained the finest jade, it must have been completed by having the dwarves of the territory work additionally.

'For some reason, I haven't been able to see Mia well lately... .. That's what happened.'

Nadia had to reflect on her doubts for a moment, perhaps because he might have been avoiding her on purpose—because if she ran into him, she had to work.

Glenn asked nervously.

"how? If you don't like it, I'll get you something else."

"I don't like it."

Riga would not like the crafts made by melting the labor of the dwarves.

It was something that he would not have dared to dream of when he was under Duke Balajit. I would be lying if I said I wasn't happy.

Nadia looked up and smiled bashfully.

"Thank you very much. I think it will be the most precious thing I have."

"... .."

How lovely were the eyes that were drooping. For a moment, I was even speechless.

He was able to open his mouth again after a moment of choosing what to say.

"It makes me happy to see you happy."

"Oh my, why are you saying such a wonderful thing... .."

"I think I can see why men give jewelry to courting women."

"... .. Yes?"

It was a message that anyone could hear. A cold sweat began to form on the back of Norbert, who was listening.

No, there... .. Your Majesty the Marquis.

'I'm still here. The customer is next to you.'

Perhaps Norbert was not the only surprised by the sudden remarks about the work, the Marquis also had her eyes wide open.

"Just, what... .."

"It meant that I was very happy that I could make you laugh."

I can't listen anymore. A harsh cough began to flow from Norbert's unbearable throat.

"Khhhhhhhhhhhhhhhhhh!"

Then everyone in the drawing room turned to him. Glenn's expression changes as if seeing something strange.

"... .. Since when have you been there?"

"From the beginning... .. There was."

"You must be tired, so why not take a break... .. Oh, didn't the users guide you to the guest room?"

"Yes... .."

No one was interested in me. Norbert had to swallow the words he wanted to say back in his throat.

"Wow, that was a lot of mistakes. Gordon, come and take Viscount Mayer to your home. You have to make sure you don't feel uncomfortable during your stay."

"Yes, Lord."

Then the maids came and led him outside. Norbert was then able to scratch his chicken-fleshed arm.

'It was all false rumors that the Marquis was a mistress.'

Who the hell was talking nonsense that the Duke of Ballazit's daughter would have no place in Winterfell?

If you believe in false rumors that have no substance and disrespect the Marquis, you will pay a heavy price.

Thinking that I must convey what I saw and felt today to the people around me, Norbert moved on.

\* \* \*

Inside the drawing room where Viscount Mayer left.

Nadia was sitting at the table, looking into the mirror.

A necklace close to a work of art is flaunting its shape on the white nape of the neck. The more I looked into it, the more I liked it.

'What kind of wind suddenly blows the gift offensive?'

It was a little strange, but I had no intention of giving up the gift.

But the weird is the weird, and the things that need to be pointed out must be clearly pointed out.

Nadia turned around and opened her mouth.

"Glenn, did you do that on purpose?"

"What?"

"The deeds Viscount Mayer showed in front of his eyes. In fact, you knew he was in the drawing room."

## Episode 106

“... ..”

Then he quietly avoids his gaze. Just looking at that reaction, the answer was obvious.

“Why?”

“Why do you think it was?”

“Obviously, what? Didn't I warn you in advance that people from other families might reject me because of my origin? Since we are treating you with such respect, you do not need to be wary of being a spy of Balajit, does that mean?”

“... .. I can't deceive your eyes either.”

Glenn continued with a short sigh.

“The Meyer family is not the lord of a very large area, but it is a long-established family that has been in the north for generations.”

“That said, it's quite a bit of a bummer in the north.”

“right. What he saw today will spread to other families. Then, when the meeting is held, no one will dare to ignore you.”

“... ..”

This meant that he was deliberately exaggerating and making a fuss because he was worried that he would be neglected wherever he went.

Each time Nadia had to rethink what kind of human Glenn Winterfell was.

'Because it's surprisingly delicate. What a good man.'

Just by looking at his appearance, he was a cold northern man himself. There was an aspect of paying attention to even the smallest details unexpectedly.

Coming from a prestigious family, he has a handsome appearance and even takes good care of his people.

Any woman of any family would welcome with open arms if a man like that would court her.

For a brief moment, Nadia thought that he might be envious of the woman he would be courting him after he divorced him.

'no no. what do i think... ..'

If you think like this already, you may go back and look really ugly.

As if to reflect on having another thought for a moment, Nadia smiled shyly and opened her mouth.

“Then why didn’t you tell me in advance? When you reached out to escort me in front of the three-story staircase, I knew it was going to hurt.”

“Oh, that was unplanned.”

"Yes? then... .."

“I remember you saying it was hard to go down the stairs in shoes.”

“... ..”

Nadia was speechless and shut her mouth. Something... ..I felt something very strange. It's as if that man twisted him... ..

'I think I've already felt this way several times.'

When 'Is it my mood?' came up many times, it couldn't be my mood anymore. In particular, it seems to get worse after returning to the territory.



Why his behavior suddenly changed. There was a bar.

*"Then why don't you tell the truth only to your closest vassals? I'm lying when I said I love you, so there's no need to pity me."*

*"... .. I think it would be better to act in moderation than that."*

*"Yes? If it's acting... .."*

*"Well, going out on a holiday or watching a performance... .. It's like getting along when other people see you."*

Nadia's gaze turned to the jade necklace again. The reason I suddenly gave you this necklace... ..

'Is it because of that?'

If so, then Glenn was an unnecessary gift. The father had already vaguely noticed that his daughter was a traitor.

This meant that there was no longer any reason to go into secrecy.

'Should I tell you that there is no need for this in the future? No, it seems like it's still just a heart attack, so I don't think there's any need to convince me from my side... ..'

Besides, let's add a little more self-respect... .. Glenn's friendly attitude was quite encouraging.

If his attitude changed in an instant, I thought it might be a bit sad.

Glenn blinked and asked, as if reading her inner thoughts, which were complicated in many ways.

"Why are you looking at me like that? Do you have anything to say?"

"just... .. Contrary to his appearance, I think he is a very friendly person."

"I?"

"Then, of course, I am talking about you here."

"It's such an honor to think so."

He said that praise makes even whales dance, and the corner of his mouth, who replied it was an honor, was slightly upward.

Until Nadia adds:

"It would be great to have a woman who will be the new Marquis."

"... .. what?"

For a moment, Glenn's body seemed to wobble slightly.

Is it an illusion? Nadia didn't mind and continued the compliment.

"How good would it be if my husband was handsome and kind to the wealthy lord? I will be the envy of everyone."

"The envy of all... .. Well, I don't think that's necessarily the case."

"Is it possible? Any aristocratic antelope on the verge of death will seek the title of Marquis of Winterfell. Be confident."

"... .."

After staring at her for a moment, Glenn replied with a sigh.

"I... .. Try harder."

"What?"

"As you say, 'all' noble antelopes are aiming for the position of marquis."

"... ..?"

I didn't know what else to try here.

Are you going to become the master of a power strong enough to not have to worry about the interference of the royal family?

A file folder was pushed in front of her as she shook her head to interpret his words.

“And this is a list of families that have participated in the upcoming hunting contest. It's just a hunting contest, but it's safe to say that it's actually a meeting of the northern nobles. I have attached a portrait, so it will be easier to memorize faces and names.”

“That's the basics.”

Nadia smiled as she accepted the file.

\* \* \*

two months later.

The northern meeting disguised as a hunting tournament was held in Winterfell Territory.

Most of the lords who received the invitation informed that they would participate together with the family members, and as a result, the nature of the marquis was crowded with people from all over the country.

“By the way, the Marquis will appear today... ..”

“This is the first time my wife is attending a meeting.”

“That's because today is the first meeting after he got married.”

The greatest concern of those who attended the eve of the hunting competition was the new marquis.

What kind of person will the hostess come from a static family?

And what is her position in the marquise?

Everyone was looking at Norbert Meyer's mouth to find out the answer.

"The relationship between Winterfell and the Marquis... .. To explain that, I think it would be most effective to quote the words of a merchant who deals with the Marquis."

He was the last to visit the Marquis.

"Because he said what the hell he was... .."

"Do you know what the order of power of the marquis is?"

"?"

"The first is the wife of the Marquis, the second is the Sun Marquis, and the current lord is only the third!"

"... .."

It was a moment when a suspicious look appeared on the faces of those who were silently listening.

'That's too much of an exaggeration. Even so, how can the marquis' wife become the most powerful... ..!'

'Aren't we bluffing that we've never seen the Marquis?'

Norbert noticed his gaze on him and shrugged his shoulders.

"If you don't want to believe it, don't believe it, by the way, it was Wayne of the Northern Merchant Association who said this. Everyone knows how good he is."

"However... .."

"That's all I can say."

If it was a merchant Wayne, even among the northern nobles, he was wealthy enough that no one knew about it.

His eyes are believable, but... .. Nevertheless, it is difficult to accept that the first rank of the Marquis is the daughter of the Duke of Balajit.

It was then that the butler's voice was heard by those who could not easily understand.

“The Marquis and the Marquis of the Marquis are served.”

At the voice announcing the arrival of the host, everyone stood up and paid their respects.

A brown-haired woman and Glenn with arms crossed were walking along.

'That person is the daughter of the Duke of Balajit.'

'... .. Doesn't it look like a peacock at all?'

Some people who had seen Duke Ballazit in person tilted their heads as if puzzled.

Meanwhile, the two were walking towards the top. Glenn, who was seated in the chair the servants took out, opens his mouth.

“Thank you all for accepting the invitation. This is the first meeting since I took over the title, and my face was almost in vain.”

“So, even if you have less time, you have to attend.”

It was Baron Lombardo who was nearby. Glenn's gaze returned to him.

“I think it’s the first time since the last Kalaeye expedition, is my memory correct?”

“I haven’t been able to see you since Yeong-ji’s situation wasn’t good. Still, you can’t tell how grateful I was for being willing to donate grain.”

“Winterfell did not forget the loyalty of Lombardo fifty years ago, who gladly gave out wheat when there was a famine in the Windshade Plains. It was a fair reward for the faithfulness he showed at the time.”

When Glenn finished speaking, his gaze turned to the seat next to him.

“Count Orvieto, you came too.”

“It is the right thing to do. On the contrary, thank you for the invitation.”

“Your family, together with Winterfell, defended the Hera River defenses to the last minute more than a hundred years ago. What family could be invited if Orvieto was not invited?”

“I’m sorry.”

“Sir Callisto, the progenitor of the ghost gate, had a close friendship with the first head of Winterfell from an early age. It would be nice if the friendship between the two families could last as long as that.”

“Sir Parma, the loyalty your family showed during the Kalaai expedition... ..”

“Lord Marlow.”

“Sir Arabes.”

He called each family member one by one on behalf of each family.

Anatole, Callisto, Ain, Orvieto, Meyer, Danilova, Malo, Arabes, Calon, Lombardo, Parma.

His voice did not stop until he mentioned Winterfell's ties to the family of the last man.

“On this barren and barren land, we Northerners have fought together. It has become a breakwater that protects the kingdom from cold, hunger, and attacks from demons.”

## **Episode 107**

Just because they were from the same northern part, they didn't always get along.

As much as they were in contact with the territory, there were conflicts between them. But in the face of a powerful common enemy, such 'minor' fights lose their meaning.

“What were the Royal Family and the South doing while the North bled and fought against the Monster Wave?”

“... ..”

“Do they remember the blood we shed? Not like that. Since when did they take the sacrifice of the North for granted.”

“Six o'clock things!”

Profanity erupted from one side of the table.

It was the voice of Guilford Kalon, who lost both his father and his maternal grandfather in the process of subjugating monsters.

“Isn't it all because of our defense of the Hera River that keeps them noble in the capital?”

“Yes! It's like a subsidy, throwing a penny and eating them... ..!”

“Have the Southerners ever thanked us? How long must we endure such insults?”

“The royal family is on the side of the Southerners. So we Northerners must unite with Northerners!”

“Right!”

Shouts of anger erupted from everywhere.

Since the northern part of the kingdom was incorporated, the royal family has always treated the northern forces as a reserve force that can be used at any time.

In contrast, who reached out to help when the North suffered from famine?

Who has been fighting together in a barren land?

It was very clear which hand to hold.

Glenn, who was scanning the heated crowd, opened his mouth.

“I look forward to your cooperation in the future.”

It was an instant that the cry of anger changed into a voice calling for unity in the North.

Someone raised a glass of wine and shouted:

“For the glory of the Northern League!”

As Glenn responds and raises the glass, the cheers grow louder. The atmosphere in the dining room heated up like a fireplace.

It was the beginning of the eve of the hunting competition.

\* \* \*

“This hunting competition, the atmosphere is really good.”

Sitting under the tent near the hunting ground, Nadia said slowly.

Not that it wasn't, but the atmosphere of the hunting competition was as cordial as ever. There was no sign of even the trivial fights that were usually present.

Even Giskar, who had been an assistant to Winterfell's head for decades, even recognized it.

“Certainly one of the most cordial meetings I have ever attended.”

“There is no better way to get to know another person than to make a common enemy.”

“I agree. Oh, by the way, was there no nobleman from another family who was disrespectful to the devil?”

“Everyone was respectful. It was embarrassing.”

Then Giskar sighed as if relieved.



“I’m happy. I was worried that there might be someone who would accuse me of where my wife came from and be disrespectful.”

“Looks like Glenn has done it all.”

When I attended the ladies' tea party, I felt it even more deeply. Even if I became a queen, I wouldn't be treated like that.

“But Sir Giskar, won't you participate in the contest?”

“Hey, I'm in charge of escorting Madame today.”

It was thanks to Fabian being freed from the escort mission for just one day because he was attending the competition.

Everyone wanted to participate in the hunting competition, so the oldest in the Knights Templar, he conceded.

“This is something to concede to young people. When it comes to hunting competitions, I've been getting tired of participating.”

Looking at Giskar who said that, Nadia thought.

'You look very boring for saying that... ... .'

Although he was about the same age as the Marquis, he was so corrected that he did not look like his age at all.

Wouldn't it be nice to stay alone while everyone roaming the hunting grounds?

'I'm sorry that I feel like I'm holding people down because of me... ... .'

Looking at the hunting ground with a regretful face is a face that anyone wants to participate in. I thought that Yongke also gave up his chance to the youngest.

After thinking for a moment, she opened her mouth.

“I suddenly wanted to go hunting. Sir Giskar, as my escort, you must follow me.”

"Yes? Does the devil want to go hunting?"

"I've been learning archery from Glenn since two months ago."

It started with the words that he said unintentionally, saying that his body seemed to stiffen after sitting all the time.

Glenn, displeased with the words, asked if he would like to learn even a bow, and Nadia readily accepted.

I thought I'd order Fabian or other knights, but what is this?

It was none other than Glenn himself who stood in the gym on the first day of practice.

He didn't even pretend to hear that he'd be busy, so let someone else do it.

'He's a pretty good teacher.'

As a result, Nadia gained some confidence in hitting immobile targets.

The question is, how many non-moving targets are there in the hunting grounds? ... She decided to give it a try.

As Nadia got on the horse, Giskar said with a look of remorse but concern.

"Madam, deep in the hunting grounds, wild beasts roam. It can be dangerous."

"So, even more so, Sir Giskar should go with you."

To say that it is a beast, it would be comparable to a wolf. There was no way those who cut down monsters could not protect that one from the wild beasts.

In the end, he had to pretend he didn't win and follow his wife.

"In this territory, is there anything that cannot be done according to the wishes of the Madam? Come on."

So the two went to the hunting ground with the users.

At the entrance to the hunting grounds, there were many small animals such as rabbits. I mean, it was pretty worthwhile.

Nettle!

Nadia's arrow pierces the body of a passing rabbit.

"uh?"

She blinked dazedly, as if she couldn't believe that the arrow I shot had hit, and only after a moment could she understand the situation.

Soon her mouth opened wide.

"I got it! I got it!"

"Congratulations."

It was thanks to Giskar pulling the bowstring from behind and pointing in the right direction together.

In fact, it was almost as if he had caught it, but Nadia was happy anyway.

The person who taught me the bow right away, that is, to the point where I want to run to Glenn and brag about it.

"Where is Glenn? I want to tell you... .."

"Well, he's probably more in-depth. There is an area in the center where the wild beasts are gathered."

"Going there... .."

"It can be dangerous, so it would be better to call in more escorts or wait for the lord to come out."

"Uh... .."

But it was then.

The moment Nadia gave up and was about to go back, people began to hear the noise of people nearby.

There were so many voices mixed in, I couldn't understand what they were saying.

But one thing was certain.

"I think I just heard the lord's voice... .."

"Glenn might be coming. I will go."

To show off her achievements, Nadia turned her head with excitement.

The murmur of people and the sound of walking through the grass gradually drew closer. Something was approaching.

"writing... ..!"

However, what appeared through the lush trees was not even a human, aside from Glenn.

It was a bear. A bear the size of a house with a bit of exaggeration.

"Woooooooooooooooooooo!"

"... ..?"

No, this is only in the center of the hunting grounds. Why is the bear here?

This is the first time I've seen a live non-stuffed bear. Nadia froze.

Most likely, he was excited to drive the horse alone, so Giskar was following him from behind.

"Creepy-"

The yellow-eyed beast looked at Nadia, dripping with saliva.

I wish I could just pass by, but there are a couple of arrows stuck near my shoulder. It was evident that he was extremely excited.

'Calm down, calm down. You're not naked, you're on a horse. you can run away When you meet a beast... .. I think you said you shouldn't show your back... ..'

It was when Nadia was estimating the distance from the bear and calculating in her head.

"Wow!"

"... ..!"

The drooling beast began to charge towards her.

Nadia hurriedly pulled the reins and avoided the attack. But he was frightened and fell from the jumping horse.

"Aaaah!"

She had to scream and roll on the dirt floor.

My eyes spin as if the sky and the earth had been turned upside down. It was as if someone had put a hand on his head and shook his brain.

"... ..!"

He instinctively raised his upper body in a sense of crisis that he had to run away, but it was after a thick shadow had already fallen over his head.

"Ah."

When I look up, I see the figure of a beast raising its front paws towards me.

It was the moment she looked at it without even thinking of closing her eyes.

It felt like someone was grabbing my waist, and Nadia had to roll back on the dirt floor unintentionally.

When she opened her eyes while holding onto her spinning head, she saw Glenn confronting the bear.

“Hey, Glenn!”

“Go away!”

He pulls out a dagger from his waist and shouts loudly.

'If I'm close, it'll only get in the way.'

Having judged that, Nadia forgot her headache and got up from her seat. It can't help, but it can't be a hindrance.

But it was time to move a few steps to the other side.

“Uh-huh!”

She looked back reflexively at the sound of the beast's murmur.

Whatever happened in that short period of time, the seal of the big bear is slowly falling apart.

thud-!

When the beast finally fell, a vibration large enough to make the ground rumble spread throughout the hunting ground.

'Did you catch it? so fast? What happened to Glenn?'

It happened while I looked away, so I couldn't figure out what was going on.

Nadia approached, pale and tired. Glenn, soaked in blood, is seen through the bear's corpse.

Needless to say, even more blood had drained from her face.

“Wait, are you hurt?”

"Huh?"

"Oh my gosh. so much blood... .."

His clothes were dyed so red that the original color was not even recognizable.

said Glenn.

"It's just a little scratched."

"What a scratch! I bleed so much... .."

Nadia came closer, clutching his cheek with both hands and shouting. Then his golden eyes dimmed for a moment.

she thought He must have lost his mind from too much blood.

## **Episode 108**

"Can it happen? No, I'll call someone. Wait a minute."

"for a moment-"

He heard Glenn's voice calling him from behind, but there was no time to turn around. Because I thought I needed to get treatment as soon as possible.

She was able to quickly announce Glenn's injury, as those who heard the commotion were arriving just in time.

"Sir Giskar! Glenn is injured!"

"Yes? What happened to him... .. Oh, this is not the time. We will fix it. For now, please step back. The color of your face doesn't make sense."

"Oh okay... .."

Knowing that there was nothing I could do to help, Nadia stood quietly so as not to disturb people.

It was the same even after returning to the starting point of the hunting grounds.

In the tent, lawmakers and users come and go in and out. She had to chew her lips nervously as she looked at it.

"lady!"

"Ah! It's a surprise."

I was so engrossed that I didn't even know that someone was approaching me. Nadia wiped her surprised chest and turned her head.

"Sir Fabian? Are you back?"

"Yes, I caught a silver deer. But what happened? Why are you so cluttered?"

"I think Glenn was seriously injured."

"Yeah?"

Fabian's eyes widened as wide as a plate.

"Oh my God, what has suddenly appeared on the hunting grounds? Did an ogre show up?"

"It's not an ogre, but a bear that big has appeared. It's all because of me. Just wandering around the hunting grounds... .."

Then Fabian's expression became very subtle.

"A bear? A bear, an animal?"

"Yes, that bear."

"no... .. There's no way you can get hurt while dealing with a bear... .."

"I mean, there was a lot of blood. I was so drenched that I couldn't even recognize the color of the clothes... .."

"... .."



After a moment's silence, he spoke again.

"I, my lord... .. Could it be your own blood?"

"Huh?"

After all, I couldn't see the affected area in person. It was all covered in blood, so I couldn't tell the difference.

'Yeah. Where did all that blood come from... ..?'

It was when Nadia was groping for faint memories.

"Madam, you can come in now!"

The entrance to the tent opened, and Jiskar raised his head and said so. Nadia stopped thinking and had to get up.

"I'm sorry, Sir Fabian. I'll go in."

"Ah, yes. Come on."

As soon as I went inside, I saw Glenn sitting on the extra bed. A bandage wrapped around the forehead is the first thing that catches your eye.

"... ..!"

As she did not have many opportunities to interact with trauma patients, she was surprised.

In Nadia's eyes, it was as if he had become a tattered rag.

"Hey, did you hurt your head?"

"No, it's just that my forehead is a little torn."

Glenn replied calmly. As she hugged Nadia and rolled it together, it felt like she was being scratched by the protruding beak.

"It's really nothing. You will get well soon."

"It's nothing!"

"No, I don't really-"

At that moment, Nadia shuddered and hugged his neck.

The warm body temperature could not be so cozy. Glenn's mind went blank for a moment. I want to see some pumpkin rolling on my feet.

He spoke hastily.

"... .. I'm not sure, but I'll be back soon."

"Please, next time, don't throw yourself to save someone else. You are Lord of Winterfell. By the way, did something similar happen last time? I should have pointed it out then... .. If I do this, my body will not be left behind."

"Last time, Lani?"

"When I went out for monster subjugation. You stopped Medusa from attacking me with her body. Do you instinctively move your body when you see someone in danger?"

"No way."

At that, Glenn let out a whistling sound and laughed.

"No matter how much I value chivalry, I do not sacrifice myself for everyone else. It was you who saved me."

Nadia's head tilted slightly. Why is the nuance a little strange?

"Because it's Nadia Winterfell and not anyone else, I didn't spare myself."

"So... .."

"It means I don't have to worry about myself because I won't risk my life on anyone other than you."

"... .."

It was a moment when her face heated up a little. Doesn't it sound like he's a very special being to him?

The two of us are just a contract couple. As if they were a real family... ..

As Nadia shut her mouth in embarrassment, silence fell in the barracks.

It was a voice from outside that broke the silence.

"The Marquis was injured on the hunting grounds? Dude, how the hell did it happen? Did a monster even come out?"

Presumably from the voice, it seems to be the lord who attended the meeting, Viscount Arabes.

The servant's answer follows.

"I heard you got hurt while dealing with a bear."

"what? bear?"

"Yeah, that's right when you make a teddy bear."

"What nonsense are you talking about? The Marquis-sama couldn't have been injured while dealing with a wild beast or something! So, maybe an assassin showed up? So Ham Gu-ryeong... .."

What a misunderstanding he had made, his voice diminished.

"... .."

"... .."

At this point, Nadia had no choice but to feel something strange.

Everyone had the same reaction. When he said he was hurt by the bear, didn't Fabian show a similar reaction?

She slowly opened her mouth and asked.

"Glenn."

"Huh?"

"By the way, where, how, and how much were you injured?"

"Ah, that... .."

Glenn rolled his eyes for a moment before continuing.

"I just hurriedly pulled the Auror up and got a bit of an inner wound."

"Oh my, if it's an internal injury, isn't it worse than a trauma?"

"Normally it is."

"The more you take care of your body, the faster you recover, right?"

"okay."

When I asked how he dealt with a bear the size of a house in an instant, he was using an auror.

Nadia, who was illiterate in this field, had no choice but to be convinced. Besides... ..

'Is it possible that the lord of a territorial land will play tricks at this age?'

-Because there was a certainty that

"Then, when I return to my nature, I take a break for a while. It's good to eat something good for your body and take a break."

What foods are good for rejuvenation? ... .

Her expression of contemplation became more and more serious.

There was a single gaze staring at her face. It was Glenn's.

He thought as he looked at Nadia's profile.

'You're doing things at this age that you wouldn't do when you were ten.'

It must have been a few years since I became an adult, and I'd be fooled.

He was a little embarrassed, but soon he tried to suppress his sense of shame. There's nothing to be ashamed of trying to win love.

So the hall of the meeting ripened.

\* \* \*

similar time.

Upon hearing the news that the northern lords were opening a meeting, the Duke of Balajit also returned to the estate after a short time.

Returning to the manor, he immediately invited the lords from all over the country for a hunting contest. Against the gathering of the north, it was to meet with the lords of the south.

And finally, today, most of the nobles located in the South have gathered in one place.

“Everyone must have heard the news, but they say the behavior of the northerners is unusual.”

“Um, I’m worried that they might get together and plan a rebellion.”

“Wasn't the northern part the land of barbarians just a hundred years ago? They are people who take their promises lightly, so it wouldn't be surprising if they come and have a different heart.”

As if everyone had already heard of it, there was no surprise reaction.

Yes, only the arrogance that there is no way for them to be rivals can be seen.

At that moment, one of the lords gathered in the seat opened his mouth.

“Duke, can I ask you one thing?”

“Tell me.”

“The Duke’s daughter, Miss Nadia, always accompanies the northern lords’ meetings, how did this happen?”

“... ..”

At those words, the peacock's expression distorted slightly. However, the person who asked the question continued to speak without hesitation.

“Is the rumor that the Duke’s maiden was lured there?”

“... ..”

It didn't come off easily. It was none other than the Duke of Balazit himself who allowed Nadia to marry in the name of a spy.

With high self-esteem, it would be easy for me to admit my mistake with my mouth.

All he could do was show an attitude of insignificance as much as possible.

“Ttt, I have no idea what the kid is trying to do. But one thing is clear, it's out of my control. This seems ungrateful.”

It was an attitude that it was nothing, but it did not change the meaning of the words. In response to the affirmative answer, the hall suddenly became agitated.

“Why did the Duke’s daughter betray her father? What good is that?”

“I’d rather be glad that I showed my true colors even now. Rather than confuse us with false information later.”

“What I am curious about is what advantage Winterfell offered the Duke's maiden, so she was attached to it.”

“That is correct. As a result of seeing and judging by the Duke's daughter, isn't it possible that the northern forces were more than we expected? You may have thought it would be better to side with Winterfell because you thought the odds were higher.”

“If that’s the case, shouldn’t there be a countermeasure?”

Opposition to it was not uncommon.

“Maybe you just thought you were in a boat because you were just married.”

Rather than fighting for a rational reason, I didn't want to admit that the enemy's power was that strong.

## **Episode 109**

“Are you trying to assert that the words you said at the triumph ceremony were the duke’s sincerity?”

“It doesn’t mean that. At that time, I must have acted on the order of the Duke. But maybe you've changed your mind after the wedding, right?”

“You will soon regret it. The Duke is a person who severely punishes and rewards blood and flesh.”

The hall was cluttered with voices pointing at Nadia's personal folly.

Rather than acknowledging that the enemy's strength is superior to the ally, it was much more comfortable to drive it as a misjudgment of a foolish person.

It was the limit of those who enjoyed the vested interests for a long time and were settling for reality.

Duke Balajit also thought that the North should not be taken lightly, but he did not stop them.

Because here it was in my favor to drive Nadia to have made a foolish decision.

Public opinion is inevitably leaning to one side even more when the top power is acquiescing.

However, there were some who did not have a good expression. This was the case with young nobles, such as Lee Ji-ho.

“I don’t think it’s something to be taken lightly.”

“Then, are you saying that we who are gathered here are worse than the northerners?”

“It is better to be cautious than to underestimate the enemy and be struck again.”

Ignoring the man whose face was stained red, he turned his gaze to the Duke of Ballazit.

“I will ask the Duke directly. Whether the duke's daughter is foolish enough to be swept away by her emotions, or is she able to judge soberly. As a daughter, you know him better than anyone, don’t you?”

“Hmm... ..”

Instead of an immediate answer, the duke mumbled with a moan.

I had no choice but to do so. In fact, he doesn't know much about his daughter.

In the past, I was just considered a quiet, subject-ready child.

It was just before the ceremony was held that he realized that his head was spinning well enough to take care of his own bowl.

So, it is difficult to define exactly what kind of person my daughter is.



After much deliberation, he had no choice but to give an answer that concealed his mistake as much as possible.

"I thought you were quite clever for making plausible sophistry, but now it looks like the empty cart was making a lot of noise. I must have raised my child wrong."

"dismissal."

Lee Ji-ho's expression hardens at the answer of raising another's hand.

But I couldn't complain any more. If you cross the line, you will surely incur the wrath of your master.

'Believing in the Duke's favor, he acted arrogantly.'

'That's why you don't know the fundamentals.'

In the end, he had no choice but to sit down, ignoring the ridicule of those around him.

"Duke!"

It was then that an unfamiliar voice rang out.

"Who are you?"

To say the least, it was painful to say that the voice suddenly interrupted the judges of the arrogant nobles.

But, despite his vigorous shouting, he had no choice but to keep his mouth shut after seeing the red insignia tied to his forearm.

Red insignia, that's an item that means a messenger who delivers urgent news. In addition, the emblem of the royal family was engraved at the end of the insignia.

That means there is urgent news from the royal family. Duke Balajit, who felt the crisis instinctively, got up from his seat.

"Did something happen to the capital?"

“His Majesty the King has issued an order of return hastily. You must return to the capital immediately. It seems that something went wrong in Tantalum, not the capital.”

“If it’s a tantalum... ..”

It was a castle near the eastern border. A foreign land among the remote areas that neither the power of the Duke of Balajit nor the touch of the North could reach.

“Isn’t that the castle at the easternmost tip of the kingdom?”

“Contact was lost after the lord of the castle of Tantal sent a letter asking for help. The castle seems to have been captured.”

"what?!"

It is not uncommon for a location near the border to be occupied by a castle. The nobles with wide-eyed eyes began to spit out one word at a time.

“Is this the work of the northerners?”

“These naughty bastards got together and did something, and it looks like they put their heads together to attack us.”

“Isn’t that a bit odd to say that? It wouldn’t be a key point, but it’s impossible to move the army without a cause... ..”

Then there were two answers left. First, there was a riot. second... ..

“Then you mean the demonic armies even crossed the desert?”

“... ..”

Then the messenger's expression hardened coldly. Sometimes an unspoken expression takes the place of an answer.

Duke Balajit let out a single word with a short moan.

“It seems like you are right.”

\* \* \*

After a brief delay, the same news reached Winterfell.

At the time, Nadia and Glenn were having lunch together in a restaurant.

To be more precise, he was holding dessert after finishing his meal. If you could call it dessert.

“It is a medicine made by boiling medicinal herbs that are good for rejuvenation. You have to drink it all.”

“... ..”

Glenn's gaze stayed on the black potion for a long time.

A scent that I never want to drink comes up. They even made it thick like porridge.

He was neither young nor immature enough to say he hated bitter medicine. However, it was only a case of 'medication that should be taken'.

If you don't have enough energy, you're overflowing, so why do you need this kind of medicine? Even this wasn't the first time.

Glenn said groaningly.

“Nadia... .. I think I said that the day before yesterday. I think I've been listening to it about once every two days since about a fortnight.”

“You say you have to wait for a long time to pass? So, you have to keep taking your medicine.”

“... ..”

his mouth shut tight. Because it was his own words, not anyone else's.

I love Nadia's direct care, so what I've said for a while will come back like this... ..

Just as he was looking down at the medicine with gloomy eyes, a helping hand arrived at Glenn.

“Lord, lord! It’s urgent!”

Users and messengers came to the restaurant.

This is an opportunity. Glenn quickly put down the spoon and stood up.

“Excuse me for a moment.”

“Anyway.”

However, for a moment, he was rejoicing as he read the letter and his complexion gradually darkened.

On the other hand, Nadia, who was sitting at the table, had a calm expression on her face. Because it was already expected.

She thought as she stirred the potion.

'The time has come. It's coming.'

Nevertheless, Nadia asked calmly, as if she had never expected anything.

“What else did your father do?”

“No, it looks like a castle on the eastern border has been occupied. The demons have crossed the desert.”

"Oh My God."

Pretending to be startled was easier for her than lying down and eating cake.

Unsurprisingly, Glenn said in a soft voice, as if to appease a frightened little animal.

"it's okay. East and Winterfell are far apart. Even if they push in to the north, I will definitely stop them. You will be safe.”

The tone was so friendly that I felt sorry for acting like I was scared.

My conscience seems to be throbbing. Nadia thought, avoiding his gaze.

'I know. I can't make it this far anyway... ..'

Even in the past when Winterfell did not participate in the war, the demon tribe returned without much success. It was none other than Lee Ji-ho's performance.

'As a result, he only increased his reputation.'

On top of that, Aiden's warrior, who was nothing more than the heir to the duke family, overlapped, and Lee Ji-ho became one of his father's most important limbs.

Since I couldn't act as a double spy, I had no choice but to interfere in other ways.

Glenn is put in to reduce Lee Ji-ho's major. And by reviving Aiden, he disperses the command of the civil war that will happen later.

'Originally, if there are several sailors, isn't it the way the boat goes to the mountain?'

In the past, Winterfell could not afford to participate in the Demon Wars, but now it is enough.

While Glenn builds a major and rises to fame, she only needs to stay on the estate and build up her stamina.

The expected period is probably one year. Things to do in the meantime... ..

"... .. Dia. Nadia?"

"Yes? Oh, did you call me?"

I forgot the existence of the person in front of me because I was thinking about something else. She was startled and turned her head again.

Glenn came into view with a worried expression on his face. He seemed to think she was extremely frightened.

“Are you that worried? If you are so anxious, I will stay on the territory and protect you and the people of the territory... ..”

“No, what are you talking about!”

Absolutely not, never! Nadia raised her voice without realizing it.

'Then all the plans go awry!'

In the past, Winterfell was unable to participate in the Demon Wars due to financial problems. Even at the king's request.

Maybe he still had a conscience, so he didn't force him to participate in the war as he did when he subjugated Kalaai, but it wasn't without problems.

'The honor of helping to protect the territory was lost over there.'

Wasn't it for today's sake that she'd worked hard on Winterfell's vault?

Nadia emphasized with flaming eyes.

“You must participate in the war, you must! It's in the back, so it's safe. Would you like to hear later that the North did not even step out of the national crisis?”

“Okay, just calm down... ..”

“I will protect the land well. By the time you return, the warehouse will have doubled.”

Glenn puts the ball on the battlefield, and he builds up his power at Winterfell. It was the perfect division of roles, Nadia thought.

The war will be over in about a year... ..

'Then it means you have to stay apart for a while... ..'

Since we got married, we've seen each other almost every day, so it couldn't be so awkward that he was leaving.

To put it a little exaggeratedly, would it feel like the family you've been with since you were born is leaving for a faraway country?

Perhaps it was because he was swayed by strange emotions. The horse went out of the mouth without going through the head.

"I'm going to have to stay away for at least a few months. You will want to see it."

## **Episode 110**

"... .. Would you like to see me?"

"Yeah, that's a bit sad. If I had been a good knight, I would have followed."

If you pursued the expedition with the stamina of an ordinary lady, it was obvious that it would only be a hindrance. Nadia, who had thought about it involuntarily, shrugged her shoulders.

'What did I just say?'

If that was the case, I would have followed. It is a hundred times more effective to take care of the estate here than to add one's own force.

Still want to follow It was neither rational nor efficient decision.

Surprised that she had thought of that for even a moment, she hardened like ice.

Glenn, too, has a surprised expression on his face, as if he thought it was an unexpected word.

"Are you serious?"

"that is... .."

But it was then.

"No, why all of a sudden... .. town! Whoa!"

A noise from a few steps away breaks the strange tension between the two of them. Both of them turned their heads at the same time.

A messenger sent by the royal family was forcibly taken away by the users. Butler Gordon is covering his mouth as he is about to shout.

Glenn asked, unable to hide his embarrassment.

"What are you doing now?"

"Ah, it seems that you two are having an important conversation, so we are going to step back. Let's talk."

"No, there is nothing particularly important to say... .."

"It looks like I'll be doing it soon! Then we're done!"

Then the restaurant closes and quickly disappears.

bang!

With the sound of the door closing, the remaining two had to stare at the entrance blankly for a while.

"Why are you doing this all of a sudden, Gordon? ...?"

"Well. He must have been worried that we might be able to speak in front of the royal family."

"Oh, it makes sense."

It was a car that had a story to tell Glenn about.

'Gordon just dragged the people out, so it would be good to talk about it now.'



Nadia opened her mouth as soon as she made up her mind.

“Glenn, I have a job for you to do. It’s definitely not, but it’s good to do it as much as possible.”

“If it’s your request, I have to listen to it.”

“If you find my cousin brother Aiden in danger, save him. Aiden needs to live a little longer.”

“... ..”

Glenn looked a little surprised and puzzled. But it took a while, and he soon realized why Nadia was asking such a favor.

“Is that related to the succession scheme of the Duke of Ballazit?”

“Oh, how did you know?”

“As you know, the duke has no sons. Then I would marry Daryl son-in-law and daughter, or adopt a close relative. But there is no way I can marry a daughter who is imprisoned in a monastery.”

“And?”

“Isn't the lineage for wanting to be the successor of the duke overflowing? I was just guessing it was a plan to use Aiden to bite each other.”

“It’s roughly right.”

To be precise, Aiden has to take on the role of keeping Lee Ji-ho's influence in check.

However, it would be difficult to predict for Glenn who does not know exactly about a human named Lee Ji-ho.

Moreover, it was difficult to convincingly explain why Lee Ji-ho's influence should be reduced, so Nadia did not bother to correct him.

“If you think my cousin is in danger, help him as much as possible. Of course, as long as the safety of your allies is guaranteed. You never have to risk protecting him! The most important thing is your life.”

“Keep in mind.”

“And I have one more thing to ask you.”

"Well?"

"If protecting Aiden was 'the best thing to do', from now on, what I'm talking about is 'must do'."

\* \* \*

By the way, Frey was living in the capital. Hearing that the Duke of Balajit had gone down to the South, it was thanks to him that he quickly stopped at the capital.

His eyes frantically scanned the report from the east. The good news is nowhere to be seen.

“It is said that two castles near the border have already been occupied. How long has it been since the first castle was captured... .. Are you really not going to the capital?”

Frey said to his uncle, Count Ordell, who was sitting opposite him.

After the heir to the throne was persuaded not to speak up to his subjects, he quickly lowered his words to his maestro.

Count Ordell, Alexander answers.

“Don't worry. This isn't the first time demons have crossed the desert. Didn't the royal swords of the royal family fend off the invasion before?”

“Yeah, there are precedents for that, but... ..”

“The demons do not have a single command system. A tribal society? That makes it impossible to continue long-distance expeditions.”

“Oh, come to think of it, I remember what I learned in class. Even though they are of the same race, they treat each other like enemies?”

“Yeah, if there are a lot of sailors, it’s like a boat going to a mountain. There will be dissonance.”

This invasion was probably a temporary measure to turn internal dissatisfaction to the outside.

In fact, Alexander was not taking the situation very seriously now.

Isn't there still a long way from the eastern border to the capital?

He didn't think it would be too hard to stop an army in danger of infighting.

Until I hear the next question from my nephew.

“But isn’t that the same for us?”

"Yes?"

“If you summon the lords from all over the world and have them fight together... .. Don't you think we'll work well together? After all, isn't it the same condition?”

“... ..”

It was a moment when Count Ordell was speechless. That was so right.

'Looking at this, it doesn't mean that you can't understand the situation very well... ..'

Is it because you had an experience of emptying your mind about your nephew?

Even though Frey seemed to know how to roll his head a little, there seemed to be a wave of emotion.

“No, of course there is some truth to your words, but... .. The enemy has been on a long-distance expedition, aren't we fighting within our territory? It doesn't change that we have a much better advantage.”

“It's unsettling because there are always variables.”

Frey asked, drooping over the table.

“Is there no news from the North?”

“There is no reply yet, but a messenger from the royal family must have arrived by now. The North will not turn away from the crisis of the kingdom. The moment the central part is breached, even their stronghold will be threatened.”

“I would like to take this opportunity to see the Marquis again... ..”

“Rather than that, Your Majesty, it would be better to correct your posture. You must protect the body of the royal family.”

“... ..”

Anyway, that bastard. Although they were close blood relatives, I didn't know why their personalities were so different.

Frey sighed and lifted his upper body.

'If I had been able to talk to the Marquis again, I would have cursed... ..'

Did the heavens grant him such a wish? Just then, good news arrived from outside.

“Your Majesty, a messenger has arrived from Winterfell.”

"Five!"

It was a rare piece of news recently. Excited so much that he didn't even think of sending a servant, Frey walked over to himself and took the letter.

Alexander makes a sick sound.

“Please, the body of the royal family... ..”

“Ah, it’s a very urgent crisis right now. Isn't the kingdom's mainland being invaded? In case of an emergency, you need to be flexible enough to take off your body.”

You speak well again.

Ignoring the dissatisfied glance of the old woman, Frey ripped the seals off the letter.

There were two types of correspondence. One was from the Marquis of Winterfell, and the other was from his wife, Nadia.

'Why did you send them apart?'

As he read the letter, wondering, he soon knew the answer.

Glenn's letter contained Winterfell's official position. It contains the answer that it is willing to comply with the request of the royal family.

“The letter from the Marquis of Winterfell states that he is willing to participate in the defense of the kingdom. That's it. I like it because it’s short and simple.”

In comparison, Nadia's letter was a little longer. No, to be honest, it was several times longer.

Frey began to slowly read the long letter down.

“Um, let’s see... ..”

To summarize the contents of the preface, it was as follows. Your Majesty has a role that must be fulfilled, so please listen to my request.

'Of course I should.'

As the Marquis owes a lot to the Marquis, Frey didn't want to miss an opportunity to repay her favor.

He made up his mind before reading the main body and rolled his eyes to the next paragraph.

\* \* \*

“Fortunately, things seem to be going well in the capital.”

It was Nadia's words right after checking Frey's reply.

Glenn took her word.

“It seems that the 1st Prince is obeying your words.”

“I'm really happy.”

In that sense, Frey was just the talent Nadia was looking for.

He doesn't move quickly and cause a major accident, and if he doesn't know what to do, he knows how to ask around. And when advice is given, follow it.

Until a few months ago, his despair at the fact that Frey was the only option left was overshadowed.

Nadia handed the royal message to Glenn and said,

“You read it too.”

She asked Frey two things.

## **Episode 111**

Liam is still on probation, and the Duke of Balajit is away from the capital to move the cowardly king.

Designate their battlefields for the lords who have expressed their intention to support them, and direct them to move there.

'When we get together, we become a bitch.'

There was a high possibility that they couldn't even move properly because they kept each other in check.

Rather, it is better to decide on the battlefield each one will take charge of. Thus, the kingdom army was divided into five branches.

Glenn said with a tired face, as if reminiscing about the past.

"In this way, things like the Kalaeye expedition will happen less often."

I said 'less' would happen, I didn't say 'not'. I can't even expect that everyone will work together to defeat an external enemy.

"It must have been a lot of trouble."

"To explain, it's long enough to stay up all night."

It was a voice that seemed to have accumulated a lot.

Looking at him grinding his teeth as if reminiscing about the past, Nadia also recalled the past.

'Because in the past this war took a little longer than a year... ... . What are you going to do this time?'

What kind of butterfly effect the variable Winterfell's participation in the war will bring, it is currently unknown. Maybe it'll end sooner, maybe it'll take longer.

'Anyway, it is not something that will be finished overnight.'

In other words, those who have left now come back only after a long time has passed.

It was something I had already expected, but I didn't know why I felt so sad.

She said with a bright expression on her face, trying not to be noticed that my mood had gone down.

"I and Marquis Seon will be taking good care of the estate, so don't worry and come back."

"It should be. I have work to do when I come back."

"What should I do? What is it?"

"that... .."

Glenn, who was about to say something, shut his mouth.

"It is a secret."

"Are you going to keep a secret from me about what you are supposed to do on this estate?"

Nadia's eyes narrowed slightly. She is confident that she knows everything that happens in Winterfell.

But is there something I don't know?

"Yeah, sometimes even within this territory, things that you never imagined happen."

"I have vassals everywhere who serve as my eyes and ears. If you want to know, there is a way to know everything, so just teach me."



“Well, no matter how much you train the vassals this time, you won’t get an answer, right?”

“?”

After that, he hung up on it several times, but Glenn didn't answer what 'what to do' in the end. He was just shy and averted his gaze.

\* \* \*

The royal decree also reached the Duke of Balajit, who was heading for the capital.

"Your Majesty's Majesty has moved so quickly for some reason."

“Not the king, but the first prince, or Count Ordell.”

The king's seal was affixed, but the contents of the decree, which were not the king's will, were as follows.

The army coming up from the south is divided into 1st Corps, 2nd Corps, or 5th Corps to face the enemy. Except for one stanza.

“Ernst is in charge of supply from the rear,” he said. ... .”

“Isn’t that too blatant check?”

Doesn't everyone in the know knows that Aiden is the de facto heir to the Balajit family?

The successor of a family is no different than the representative of the state. Putting him in the back like that.

“I don’t think it’s the intention of trying to keep me in check so that I can’t hit the ball. I will send you a letter and try to convince Your Majesty again.”

“No, it’s done. Don't you mean your majesty? I'd rather be good Aiden, you must take charge of the supply unit as stated in the bull.”

"Yes?"

Aiden's eyes widened.

The duke's heir has retreated to a relatively safe rear. Those who like to talk will want to cut down on his qualities.

“Duke, but then... ..”

"know. what would you say You haven't made an official announcement, but you are my successor. That is why your well-being is of the utmost importance.”

“... ..”

“Is there no one who can take your place?”

The Duke had several nephews, but Aiden was the only one who showed qualities that stood out to him.

He is a child who has recognized these qualities from an early age and has almost raised them himself. Aiden was like a son to him.

“If that’s what the Duke intends... .. I will follow him.”

Even if he said that, there was still a distasteful look on his face. But as long as the Duke's will was strong, there was nothing he could do.

After the meeting broke down, Aiden took a seat in an outdoor bench instead of returning to his residence.

'It's good that your uncle loves you, but... .. I'm an adult who has started a family now, but you're still treating me like a child... ..!'

Even if he inherited the title in the distant future, he was worried that no one would recognize him.

All that comes out is sighs. Aiden's shoulders drooped.

"ha... .."

"What sigh?"

"Huh?"

When I turned my head to the place where the voice was heard, the cup was pushed in front of me.

When I looked up along the arm holding the cup, I saw a familiar face.

"Sir Jiho."

"The weather is cold, but sitting outside will make you sick."

The cup he held out was warm water.

Aiden took the flat cup. Even so, it was a car that was slowly getting chilly.

"Thank you for this."

Then Lee Ji-ho sips my cup and sits down next to him.

Aiden did not dissuade him. Thanks to the similar age group, they became quite close.

The two sat next to each other and drank warm water for a while. It was Aiden who broke the silence first.

"By the way, which corps did he belong to? Was it the 2nd corps?"

"Yes, the role is to retake the occupied castle. I will make sure to post a victory report before the northern ones."

"Hahaha, it doesn't seem like it, but you have a strong desire to win."

Lee Ji-ho thought, sipping the cup.

'Because there is him in the 3rd Corps.'

Glenn Winterfell. Considering the influence Winterfell had in the North, it was a fact that he would become the commander of the corps.

No matter what, I didn't want to lose to him.

As in the case of the Color Eye expedition, it is an absolute specification to act as a bridesmaid to highlight his achievements.

"While rotating in the plains is the northern force's specialty, siege is difficult. How are you going to get the triumph before the northern ones? I want to hear your thoughts."

"It's simple. Tantalum is by the river."

Lee Ji-ho picked up a branch that was rolling around. Then I started painting on the dirt floor.

It was Tantalum Castle and the terrain around it. It was heavily schematic, but barely recognizable.

"... .. You have great drawing skills."

"I will take it as a compliment. Anyway, the terrain around the castle is as follows. Here, if we break the bank upstream of the river and build a barrier downstream... .."

He drew a line across the dirt floor. It seemed to represent the river flowing toward the castle.

"The higher the topography upstream, the more the Tantalum Castle will be flooded. It's good that it's winter."

"... .."

Aiden didn't say anything for a while. I'm just looking at the picture drawn on the floor with my chin crossed.

Then he slowly opened his mouth.

“Good idea. Good idea, but... ..”

“If there are any problems, please point them out. Thank you for listening.”

“There are still a lot of people from our kingdom in the castle. Wouldn't they also suffer from flood damage? Besides, if this happens, the surrounding farmland will be submerged in ice water... .. It will take a long time to repair the damage.”

“Yeah, maybe it will.”

“... ..”

The answer was that. No matter how long I wait, nothing comes back.

Aiden slowly turned his head to look at his opponent. Lee Ji-ho just blinked as if what was the problem.

"no... .. Originally, this place is our territory, isn't it the people of our kingdom? Even if it takes more time, it is better to use another method... ..”

“A little sacrifice is unavoidable. It’s an exhibition.”

Of course, there may be other ways with less private sacrifice.

If all he wanted was a simple victory, he might have turned around and thought about the way to go.

Suddenly, he thought of Nadia, who would be in Winterfell's estate by now. And I remembered the duke's claim that she had betrayed Balajit.

Did Nadia really betray her father as they say? If so, why? For what?

Have you ever really fallen in love with him?

“... ..”

no way. No way.

'Useless thoughts.'

Lee Ji-ho closed his eyes for a moment and then opened them.

Whether Nadia is really cooperating with Winterfell, and if so, what her motives are, we will find out on the day of the battle between the two Koreas.

Now was the time to focus on the battle in front of us. It had to be himself, not the Marquis of Winterfell, of the 3rd Corps, to deliver the first victories.

So I just chose the most effective way.

He questioned Aiden, who still had a bewildered expression on his face. Like someone who really doesn't know what's wrong.

“Why?”

## **Episode 112**

One of the reasons Nadia has worked so hard so far is to prevent Winterfell from getting out of the war with the demons.

In the past when he couldn't apply for financial reasons, didn't Winterfell have to lose a huge amount of intangible fortune?

But why is it that I feel so nauseous when I actually participate?

“Ugh... ..”

Nadia let out a low moan as she looked out the window of the office. It feels like the numbers in the ledger are not coming into my eyes these days.

'Why are you doing this?'

Because if Glenn is seriously injured at any point, his plans for the future will be ruined?

Is it possible that all the efforts you've made so far will be in vain?

After thinking for a while, she finally realized.

'I'm so in love... ... .'

Glenn's intervention led to a war he would not otherwise have waged.

If he is seriously injured, or at least loses his life... ... I didn't even want to imagine.

It was when Nadia was standing alone by the window, moaning alone. The unseen maids approached her and asked.

"Why are you like this, madam? Do you have any discomfort?"

"Yeah, I'm worried because the expedition is just around the corner."

"Oh, I have no worries... ... . Weak southern men don't know, our knights deal with a swarm of monsters once every few years."

"So you don't have to worry. The lord as well as the knights will come back safely."

"People die easily. No matter how well-trained you are, a single blind arrow kills a person's life, isn't it?"

A deep sigh escaped Nadia's mouth again.

It was a deep, deep sigh that was enough for the onlookers to notice.

The maids had to roll their eyes and have a silent conversation.

'You fool, you call that comfort? How much does the madam love the lord, can that comfort you?'

'Well, then what do you say?'

'Originally, when your mind is complicated, you should do simple things.'

Lisa cleared her voice and opened her mouth.

“Madam, if that’s the case, why don’t you try making a token of good fortune?”

“... ... Are you going out tomorrow?”

“Since we don’t have time, a drinking room hanging from a scabbard would be fine. It takes one day to make a knot with thick thread.”

"However... ... Everyone knows what my dexterity is."

"it's okay. In the first place, sincerity is important."

After much deliberation, Nadia decided to sit around with the maids and make decorations. It was a car that was out of hand anyway.

“Take this this way... ... Yes, you tie a knot there. You can make it in the shape of a butterfly.”

"like this?"

“Yes, it is. How are you, madam? Is it worth it?”

“I see why people rely on superstitions. I feel a little more at ease.”

He said that when making such a thing, it would be effective if it contained the wishes of the maker. Believe it or not, it was a superstition, but Nadia's expression was serious. Please come back safely.

Each knot in the decoration was filled with her wishes.

“Okay, now it’s complete. It’s more plausible than making a whirlik, right?”

As the maids said, the results came out quickly. Of course, the completeness of the result is another matter.

A clumsy ornament that looks like it was made as a joke by a child. It was a gift and I was embarrassed to give it to Glenn.



"... .."

Nadia looked at the ornament in her hand and the ornament in Lisa's hand.

I made it roughly as a sample to show you how to make it, but somehow it looks much better than mine.

"Lisa."

"Yes, sir."

"I'm sorry, but the sake room you made, is there someone else to give you?"

Lisa shrugged her shoulders and replied.

"Of course not. I made it to teach you how to make it."

"Okay. Then I'd rather give it to Glenn... .."

"Yes? No! This is where honesty is the most important thing! It is meaningless if the wishes of the creators are not included!"

"But if these things depend on the lord's sword, wouldn't the lord's prestige be diminished?"

"Who dares point a finger at Madame's work?"

When Nadia showed a sullen attitude, the other maids also started to improve her skills.

"it's okay. It's a great one for the first time I made it."

"that's right. Besides, you have to make things like this a little clunky in the first place. If you're too straight, you might be misunderstood that the maids did it."

"Um, okay?"

The continuous praise from the maids gave Nadia a little bit of confidence back.

'Yeah, are you sure you'll turn down items you've made yourself with sincerity? It's not like that's not the case.'

But the inflated confidence didn't last even a day.

On the day of the expedition, I went to visit Glenn, who woke up early, but somehow my mouth didn't fall off.

Glenn frowned slightly as if puzzled, looking at Nadia who was hesitating as she stood in front of me.

"What's going on? Is there anything bad about it?"

"that is... .."

Nadia slid the hand she had hidden behind her back. It was a decoration woven with blue thread to match the color of the recipient's cloak.

Her face reddened at the appearance of the clumsy drinking room. Put it in a nice box and deliver it.

"It is said that if you give someone who goes to the battlefield a decoration you made yourself, it will bring you good luck... .."

"... .."

"It's a little ugly, but please accept it anyway. If you are embarrassed to hang it outside, you can hide it in your luggage. It's all superstition, but... .. Still, it's a matter of feeling, isn't it?"

"Did you make it yourself?"

"Sure. look at the shape How can you become a servant of the lord's castle with such dexterity?"

"no no. I didn't mean it that way. but... .. You must have been busy, but I thought I might have made you worry for nothing... .."

"For some reason, I haven't been able to get things in my hands since yesterday. I can't concentrate, but I'd rather do something else than just sit. Wouldn't you rather accept it?"

"No way."

Glenn carefully handed the decorations with both hands.

It was an overly careful hand compared to the completeness of the decoration, so Nadia who was watching it was a little shy.

After looking at the gift for a long time, he finally opened his mouth.

"Can I arbitrarily interpret that you were worried about me?"

"Of course it means that. It's natural to be worried about someone you know going to the battlefield."

Then he grabbed hold of his hand holding the ornament.

"Please come back in good health."

"... .."

The face that looked up at him with a serious expression could not be so lovely.

Glenn unconsciously pulled her by the shoulder and held her in her arms.

"Glenn?"

"just a second."

Nadia looked a little startled, but didn't push him away. I thought it might be a sign of friendship.

"Promise me you will come back unscathed."

"Keep that word."

I wanted to hug him for a long time, but I couldn't.

With his regretful heart behind him, something suddenly came into his sight as he dropped his body. It was just a black object protruding from behind the pillars of the corridor.

No, strictly speaking, it wasn't an 'object'. Because it was moving little by little.

'... .. lizard?'

His golden eyes were staring at him as if he didn't like it. The tail that slams down on the floor seems to show an uncomfortable planting.

What else is that damn reptile trying to do... ..

I couldn't understand why I was so nervous that I couldn't intervene whenever the atmosphere was good.

However, despite his vigilance, Noah left the place as if he had no choice but to make a dissatisfied expression on his face.

The back figure flapping its small wings gradually fades away.

Glenn had to stare at the smaller and smaller back with startled eyes.

'... .. What's going on?'

I didn't know why the guy, who was so anxious about not being able to interfere in every case, left his seat.

As Glenn stared at Noah's place with a startled look on her face, Nadia lifted her head puzzled.

"What's wrong? Who is behind you?"

"No, you must have misunderstood."

Recalling the young dragon's grumpy expression, he burst into laughter. I think maybe I will be able to reconcile with him sooner or later.

Nadia grabbed his arm, letting out a meaningless laugh.

“Just go back. Everyone will be waiting for the Lord by now.”

\* \* \*

A cold wind blew in from all directions. It's like getting old. The winter in the north was that harsh.

Nevertheless, there was no slowing of the advance. It is an urgent situation.

'You can't let monsters trample human territory.'

Adrian pulled his coat tighter and lifted his head. Looking around, I can see that there is no one complaining about it.

'I knew it.'

He thought it was a scene where he felt proud of being a Northerner.

It was then that Adrian discovered the scene in question.

Glenn, who was riding a horse from a distance, was constantly glancing downwards.

Why are you there? Adrian approached the master with half worried and half curious.

“Lord, are there any inconveniences?”

It wasn't until he got close that he realized what Glenn was constantly glancing at.

It was the decoration hanging from the scabbard. Knotted ornament with blue thread.

It was too crude to be hung from a famous sword. Even Glenn's eyes didn't look good, so he must have been glancing over and over.

What kind of person would have thought of hanging such a low-class item on the lord's sword. Adrian's voice rose at once.

“No, what the hell is that blue thread? Who gave such a thing to the lord? Come on take it off Dae Yeongju's face... ..”

“It’s something Nadia made.”

“After all, I thought it was unusual, but it was my wife’s work. Freehand knots are very artistic. Why are you hanging these art pieces from your scabbard? You should keep it in your arms, no, in a safe.”

“... ..”

The master's eyes seemed to be absurd, but he neatly ignored it.

“Why?”

“... .. done. Let’s not talk.”

While he said so, his hands took off the decorations as Adrian said. Then he put it nicely in his arms.

Wouldn't it be a major disaster if we lost it? For a few nights, I won't be able to get a good night's sleep.

“I think it’s true that the things the devil made are true. I see you are more careful than heirloom.”

"noisy."

Glenn gave a short answer, tucked the hem of his overcoat and glanced back.

The castle walls had long since moved so far away that they could no longer be seen. Over there, hidden from view by the blizzard, there is his hometown and family.

When I could go back there again, it was still a long way off.

But it won't make you wait long.

Looking forward to seeing him again soon, he hastened his steps towards a long way.

## Episode 113

Babel II 14 years, February.

Demonic war breaks out.

Babel II 15 years, March.

The war that has dragged on for a year is coming to an end.

\* \* \*

One year after the outbreak of the war, the central city of Velaxus in the east.

Once the most prosperous city in the East, it had long been reduced to a garrison for demonic armies.

The good news is that it's their last occupied territory?

This meant that this war would be over as long as Velaxus was retaken.

The king's vassals, scattered throughout the East, decided to join forces on the road to Velaxus and advance together.

But to welcome them together,

"Doesn't it look like there's smoke coming from inside the castle?"

It was not a demonic tribe, but the appearance of a castle that had already been burnt down.

\* \* \*

The lords who entered Velaxus without blood find the city that has become hell. everything was on fire Not only inside the castle, but outside the farmland and even the village. There was nothing alive.

Giskar, who had been looking around the castle, reported briefly.

“The body is not visible. No, you can see some, but considering the number of people here, it’s too small.”

“That means they were all taken prisoner.”

“I will. It looks like they destroyed everything and left.”

"this... .. damn bastards."

His eyes could not be taken away from the appearance of the desolate interior of the castle.

Although it was not the castle that he ruled, human civilization was slaughtered by another race.

If things went wrong a little, the North might have been like this.

Whether the other lords felt the same way, fear and anger were weighing down the air rather than the joy of entering without blood.

But apart from the shocking sight, they had to decide what to do next.



I'm here for the final showdown, but there's no enemy except me. An ad hoc meeting was held on the spot.

It was none other than Glenn who spoke first.

“Since we took a lot of prisoners, we wouldn't have been able to go far. You have to follow me right now.”

Considering the original population of Velaxus, hundreds, if not more, thousands of humans must have been captured.

Among those gathered here, no one knew how the demons dealt with human prisoners. Not saving them was the same as watching the death of all the prisoners of war.

If they cross the desert, it will be too late. Glenn urged the other vassals again.

“It was only four days ago that Viscount Lafayette's guards discovered the flames of the castle, so it's a rush hour. This is not the time to be like this.”

“... ..”

“... ..”

But no one actively responded to his words.

Some nodded as if in agreement with Glenn, but most kept their mouths shut and muttered.

Glenn had to open his mouth again with a look of great perplexity.

“Why is everyone silent?”

“Marquis, our mission was to defend the realm of the kingdom.”

The owner of the voice that answered with bluntness was none other than Lee Ji-ho. Glenn's eyes turned to him.

“What does that mean?”

“When Velaxus was reclaimed, the kingdom’s mission was over. It’s good that it’s bloodless.”

“... ..Are you sane? The people of the kingdom became prisoners of monsters. I wouldn't say they don't know how demons treat human prisoners. You know that, but just let it go?”

“Just because we chase the enemy, does that mean they are willing to release their prisoners? There will inevitably be a battle, and there will be more casualties in the process. Aren't our soldiers also citizens of our kingdom? Avoiding fights is also a way to save lives.”

“What are you talking about now? ... .”

“I’m careful, but I also agree with Sir Ji-ho.”

Viscount Lafayette also supported Lee Ji-ho. It was a voice that was not careful at all.

He said to the gathered vassals.

“We just joined after fighting on different battlefields. I wonder if they will be able to breathe with each other. In such a situation, what would be the odds of winning against those godless bastards... ..”

“You may end up losing your life trying to save it. Aren't the soldiers also the lives we have to protect?”

“... ..”

Glenn's expression hardened slowly. I was in a hurry, so I couldn't hide my expression.

“So you mean to give up the lives of the people of Velaxus now?”

“Hey, be careful with what you say! It’s like they want us to be villains.”

“Marquis, we just want to save the lives that can be saved. Oh yeah. There may still be some living in this castle. Wouldn’t it be more efficient to save someone close to you first?”

“That’s right. Rescue those who may remain in the castle first.”

“... ..”

Glenn's eyelids began to tremble. It was obvious what he was saying.

'I guess I don't want to lose any more.'

Peace does not begin when the invading forces retreat. They only held hands temporarily because of an unavoidable circumstance, weren't they originally growling every now and then?

In the not-too-distant future, they may have to point their swords at each other, so they don't want to risk losing their troops.

“So, I mean, let’s give up the life we want to give up.”

“Unfortunately, we have to make a rational decision.”

"why... .. How can it be so easy to say that we should give up our lives? ... .”

“If you don’t like it, the Marquis will go to the vanguard first. We will follow up soon after we clear things up a bit.”

"Yes. Shouldn't the one who insists on the pursuit be the first to set an example?"

“... ..”

He had to use all the patience he would use for the rest of his life to keep from punching his fiery face.

Knowing that none of them could follow in time, Glenn was able to wield the sword of the descent from generation to generation.

'No, it's too late, I'll pretend to care and pretend to pursue my cause. Only after we are annihilated.'

I couldn't tell if the headache was from anger or disgust.

Leaving behind him, who had hardened in anger, the other vassals turned their attention first.

"now. So, let's get to know what we're talking about here. Let's all set up a search team and find some survivors."

"Are there any food left in the castle? I think the first thing to do is to give the soldiers some rest."

"It can't be. If it wasn't something I couldn't take, I would have burned anything."

Glenn had to stand still and watch them leave.

There were some who agreed that they had to go to rescue the prisoners, but 'some' was the problem. With the force of the remaining ones, it would be like hitting a rock with an egg.

My soldiers are more important than unknown prisoners. Eventually everyone dispersed and the meeting was broken.

Just as Glenn was wiping away his despairing expression, Giskar cautiously approached and opened his mouth.

"Lord, I can't help it. Just come in."

"... .. I expected it, but... .. That's great. It happens as soon as we get together."

I desperately hoped that such an unfortunate incident would not happen, but now that this has happened, I have no choice but to do so. We have no choice but to make the most of this disgusting situation.

“Lord, you have returned to Iman’s barracks and rested... ..”

“Sir Giskar, prepare to pursue us right away.”

“... .. Yes?”

It was the moment when Giskar's mouth opened wide.

It wasn't just that. All the vassals' eyes widened when they heard Glenn's voice.

“Hey, are you going to follow me? alone?”

"okay."

"It's not possible! I know you're angry, but that's not the case. It's like walking on the underworld road with my own feet... ..”

“For now, listen to me.”

He beckoned the vassals to come closer.

“I’m going to pretend I’m chasing and just come back after a light encounter with the enemy. After that, spread the rumor that we've come back like a wreck. You're just pretending to come back after saving your life.”

“... ..!”

Giskar's mouth opened wider than before. But apart from the shock, he immediately understood what the master meant.

Winterfell will become the only family that puts people's lives first when everyone abandons the duties of the nobility in the interest of self-interest.

Of course, there were those who did not understand the intention at once.

“So how are things going now? What's going on, everyone doesn't say anything... .. town! Oops!”

The commotion that had lasted for a while soon quieted down.

The vassals who barely came to their senses opened their mouths.

"good... .. It's an opinion. It will be a great asset to Winterfell in the future. But before that, wouldn't it be better to send a messenger to the territory to announce this news?"

"Yes. If the devil knew that we were chasing after the demon army alone, he would probably faint."

"Don't worry about that. There is no such thing."

"No way! How much do you love the lord, and when you hear the news that you have walked into the pit of fire with your feet, you cry out loudly day and night... .."

"It's not that you already know."

"... .. Yes?"

"Nadia already knows. So there is no need to tell me."

It was Nadia herself who encouraged him to make this decision.

*"If you look at the records so far, the demon army will destroy and withdraw anything if it is at a disadvantage. Everything that cannot be taken is destroyed, and the living are taken prisoner."*

*"Is there no way we can all agree to pursue and save the prisoners together? Then when such a situation arises, what we have to do is pursue it alone. No, I'm just pretending to be chasing."*

*"It will be Winterfell's property that not even a thousand gold can buy."*

When she hears that Winterfell alone has pursued the demon army, Nadia will fall on the spot and go back to her room to cheer her up instead of crying.

So there was nothing to worry about her.

Glenn opened his mouth again.

“Once you understand, hurry up and prepare to pursue us.”

## Episode 114

It wasn't long before the news that the Marquis Winterfell, who had pursued the demon army, had returned from a major defeat, was heard from the north.

The person who delivered the news hastily added:

“The Marquis is said to be in good health with no major injuries. So don't worry, ma'am.”

This was to prevent the marquis from falling behind, who was eagerly waiting for her husband.

Nadia thought.

'Of course he'll be fine. Because I had no intention of sticking properly in the first place.'

But she couldn't show her true feelings in a place where there were many eyes, so she had to stagger over with dizzying rage.

The vassals supported the madam who was about to fall, and helped out one word at a time.

“No, no matter how hard it is to save the prisoners, how can I... ..”

“How could you be so reckless? You are lucky to have survived!”

“Madam, when the lord returns, please speak firmly. You're lucky this time and you survived, but what's the guarantee that you will again next time... ..!”

In an instant, the hall was filled with the cries of the vassals.

That sentiment is understandable. If Glenn had done this without his consent, she would have been the first to step back.

'I'm sorry. It's all I did.'

To calm the excitement around her, Nadia opened her mouth.

“The Marquis did a very reckless act.”

“If the devil speaks, he will surely listen... ..”

“But it is a righteous act.”

“... ..”

“If you were a vassal of the king and an honorable knight, this is what you should have done. Rather than blaming him for his recklessness, I guess I should be proud of him first. You mean our lord is the only one who jumped in to save the prisoners, right?”

“... ..”

It was a moment when the excited vassals kept their mouths shut.

At first, I was excited that I might have heard the news of the lord's war, and the road ran wild.

'Ignoring the inhabitants of Velaxus is an act against chivalry.'

'Among the many vassals, except for the Marquis, no one raised their voice to rescue the prisoners?'

In other words, it was something to be proud of.



It may be a foolish decision to pursue the enemy alone. Someone will surely laugh at Glenn's stupidity.

But it will be etched in the minds of more people than that.

Who jumped into the pit of fire to save them when everyone was not trying to save the prisoners in front of their own interests?

Looking around the quiet crowd in an instant, Nadia opened her mouth again.

"It doesn't matter if you win or lose once. What is more important than one victory or defeat is to keep your lofty beliefs."

"... .."

"Glenn was at the crossroads of choice, and he just chose the more important one. So, if Glenn returns, instead of resenting his recklessness, let him take pride in having such a person as his lord."

Some of the vassals bowed their heads in shame.

He seemed to feel ashamed for pouring out his resentment without understanding the deep meaning of the lord.

To evoke the somber atmosphere, Nadia clapped her hands and said.

"Anyway, the war is over now."

"I'm glad that our kingdom army was able to block it well."

"So we should stick to what we have to do."

She got up and headed outside.

When you open the door, you can see the grain sacks being unloaded from the cart.

"Careful, be careful, get down!"

"Uh, huh? Fall down!"

The place where Nadia was now was a small castle located on the eastern outskirts of the estate.

It was located in the barren northeast, so there was little agricultural land, and it was far from fertile.

Every spring, the spring season came as if it were an annual event, and that is why Nadia came to such a remote place today.

To deliver relief supplies and to exhort residents.

Said Euclid, the knight in charge of the castle lord.

"Thanks to Madame, there may be no people who starve to death this year."

"Maybe not, but I will make it not."

"That is very believable. There was nothing that the devil had said that did not come true."

For example, he promised to double the size of the warehouse before Glenn returned.

"Give some of the grain to the villagers, and keep the rest. I'm not going to the hospital in the meantime."

"Yes, Marquis."

It was to provide medicines to patients suffering from moaning.

But it was then. Someone's urgent voice stopped her as she was about to head to the village's treatment center.

"Madam, something has happened! lady!"

"Huh?"

Turning his head, he saw a man with a red flag rushing in.

'The news of Glenn's defeat has already been told... ... .'

I used to send two or three messengers at a time because I was afraid of an accident while traveling, but I thought it was probably one of the messengers who set out together.

"I've already heard the news about the lord."

"Oh, that's not it! A swarm of monsters is approaching."

"what?!"

Nadia's voice rose.

"Why is the swarm of monsters suddenly... .."

"The gate appears to be open."

Monster waves are natural disasters that occur approximately every 5 to 7 years. I cleared it up once last year, so I thought it would be okay until Glenn came back.

'Is it the effect of this war? No, it doesn't matter what the cause is now.'

The problems she faced were survival and protection of the territorial residents. Nadia quickly came to her senses and continued.

"How many?"

"It is estimated that there are about five hundred."

"Five hundred... .."

That was the moment when I got a headache.

500 monsters. Unless there were knights and elite soldiers, it was unreasonable to endure the attack of as many as 500 monsters in this small castle.

Even if I rake in all the guards and the men of the village, it wouldn't be a hundred.

'Even if you come and run now, it's impossible to get rid of the monsters.'

Then there is only one answer.

Nadia turned around and cried.

“Sir Vincent!”

"Yes!"

He was the best rider among the remaining knights.

“Get out before the castle is completely surrounded. Go to the castle and ask for reinforcements.”

After a brief reply, Vincent ran to somewhere, almost rolling. It was probably headed for the stable.

Now, he has no choice but to squeeze out the strength he had been drinking until he successfully summoned reinforcements.

Measuring the distance to her nature in her head, Nadia bit her lips.

'If reinforcements don't arrive on time... .. Nope. Let's not think like that. Now I just have to focus on defending.'

The good news is that although it is weak, it has a stone wall, and the monsters do not have the intelligence to think about an effective siege plan.

“Sir Euclid, ring the bell. Gather all the residents outside the castle inside, and then close the gate tightly.”

"Yes."

Fortunately, it was fortunate that food and medicine were plentiful thanks to the relief supplies brought. Nadia moved forward and continued the order.

“The men who can fight are gathered separately and hand out weapons.”

“Madam, this is not our nature. As long as it's a branch, I can give you one by one.”

“Hey, that’s what I was worried about. Then, as soon as possible, let me pick up farm equipment or poker. They make women and children work wooden spears and boil oil. Oh yea, pile up dirt in front of the wall and gather stones that can be thrown!”

“Can I tear down the wall of the annex?”

It meant throwing bricks as there was no time to fetch supplies from outside.

Nadia readily agreed. Isn't it about surviving first?

“I allow it. If it can be a weapon, use it no matter how valuable it may be.”

After finishing her words, Nadia jumped straight up the watchtower. It was to check the situation with my own eyes.

I saw the young people who were outside the castle rushing towards me.

And on the horizon beyond them, a cloud of dust rises.

“... ..”

It was a heart-wrenching sight. Nadia grabbed the hem of her skirt without realizing it.

\* \* \*

When I came down from the watchtower, the people of Yeongji were rushing into the fortress.

The plaza with cries and screams was a melting pot of chaos.

The knights brought from the nature tried to persuade people, but it was not enough.

Even if he responds in an orderly manner, he only gives up his anger at a plate that is not enough.

Nadia gave orders to the assistant.

“Let them know that reinforcements will come from nature if you hold out for a while. Recognizing that there is hope, everyone will calmly obey orders.”

"Yes!"

It was a message to the Youngji people, but it was also a comfort to Nadia herself.

'Two days, no, you only have to survive three days. It also has a castle wall, and although there are a few, they also brought in knights. If we all work together, it will take time... ..'

But it was then.

As I looked around the chaotic square, I saw a face that shouldn't be here. It was Vincent, who had just sent to nature.

Naturally, Nadia was surprised as if she was going backwards.

“Sir Vincent, why are you here? Maybe you haven't left yet? It's an urgent situation... ..!”

He came closer and reported in a whisper.

“Already surrounded. I'm not afraid of the death of that one body, but I came back because I felt I had to let my mother know that my request for support was not delivered by nature.”

“... ..”

The reason Nadia didn't stumble at that moment was only because of her determination not to show her agitation.

If I, the highest-ranking person, showed myself falling into a panic, the chaos would spread out of control.

She thought, standing upright to come.

'There's no way you can defeat a horde of 500 monsters without reinforcements. The only limit is what you can endure. Most of these people are ordinary farmers. What should I do... ....'

But no matter how much I tried, I couldn't come up with a plausible solution.

No matter how subtle the scheme, it will shine when it is supported by a certain amount of combat power.

'It really ends here... ....'

There was a time when I even thought about it. The sensation of something pulling on the hem of her clothes made Nadia barely come to her senses.

“Kirruk.”

"Noah?"

## **Episode 115**

Below, Noah, a little dragon baby, was biting the skirt with his mouth.

It was so urgent that I forgot to bring Noah.

Nadia removed Noah and said,

"I'm sorry. I'm in a bit of a hurry right now, so I'll play with you later."

“Kirruk! Kit!”

“... ...?”

However, the reaction is not serious. The child, who was usually gentle, let out a harsh cry and flapped his wings.

The young dragon, which flew into the air, pointed at Vincent with its tail, and then pointed to itself.

As if he was going to take over the messenger role.

'no way... .. Do you understand the situation?'

Nadia opened her mouth in surprise.

“Do you mean you want to go instead?”

“Kee!”

Noah nodded vigorously. It was like communicating with people. Her eyes widened.

'To Hatchling... .. Is there any intelligence that can accurately understand my commands?'

I'm not sure, but there is currently no other way. We have no choice but to put our hopes on the weak possibilities. She made a decision and opened her mouth.

“Give me a piece of paper and a writing instrument.”

“I am here, madam.”

Nadia quickly wrote down only the key points on a piece of paper, then wrapped my hair tie and secured it to Noah's ankle.

Then he stroked the dragon's head and said.

"Please."

“Kiruk!”

After making a short cry, Noah soars into the air.



I thought it would become a black dot in an instant, but after a while, it disappeared into an invisible sky.

The aide next to him muttered as if in admiration.

“I didn’t know it was so small, but I think a dragon is still a dragon.”

“Yeah... ..”

It was a shocking scene for Nadia, who thought of Noah as a hairless cat.

bang! Quang!

For a moment, she was stunned, and was suddenly awakened by a dull roar.

It was a sound coming from the gate. It looked like they were about to break the gates. The war had begun.

After taking a deep breath, Nadia opened her mouth and said.

“Put mud on the gates, and pour boiling oil over the walls. Arrows should be saved as much as possible. If the walls are broken, break the furniture and block the windows so that they can sit inside the main building.”

The administrators ran all over the place, giving her orders.

There was no manpower to rest. Even children and the elderly had to play with bricks or boiling oil.

If we all work together like this, we may be able to hold out until reinforcements arrive. It was a time of such hopeful thoughts.

“lady! Be careful!”

thud!

Another roar rang out along with Fabian's shouts.

Dust was rising from the place where the sound was heard. Before the cloud of dust could settle down, a green mass broke through them.

It was a green-skinned monster, an orc.

Fortunately, Sir Euclid, who was nearby, ran and cut it with a single knife, but that was the problem.

Flying monsters were flying one by one. At their feet, they carried things like orcs or goblins one by one.

Fabian pulled an arrow and hit one of the dogs.

“... .. Well done for telling me to save my arrows.”

“It’s a sympathy.”

He pulled the bowstring into the air again. The flying monster that was hit by the wings screamed and lost its kind.

thud!

The soldiers put a net over the fallen orc and pierce the spear. The monster's resistance only stopped after spearing dozens of times.

I killed one, but it wasn't the time to rejoice.

Nadia asked in a tense voice.

“Sir Fabian, how many knights are on the wall?”

“Eight people.”

“Then tell the three of them to come down and face the monster.”

Nadia glanced over the wall and at the same time confirmed the position of the sun in the sky.

The sun was already tilting slightly to the west.

'It was before noon when Noah left.'

Time passed so slowly that it was wild. It looks like it will be a long day.

\* \* \*

The monster's attacks continued without getting tired. The stamina of those monsters was astonishing.

At dawn, the attack stopped for a while, but as soon as the sun came up, the offensive started again.

And in the process, Fabian injured his left arm.

I wanted to run to him right away, but I couldn't afford it. Nadia remained seated and had to issue orders.

"Replace Sir Fabian with Sir Vincent. Sir Fabian, get some rest and use the medicine you brought. If you rest after applying the medicine, you will be able to move."

"Yes."

The fortunate thing was that there were relief supplies brought with them in preparation for the inspection.

At least food and medicine were plentiful. I was worried about whether I would be able to hold out until I run out of supplies.

The knight who received the official title suffered enough injuries, not to mention the others.

The wounded and the dead were everywhere. Youngji people were getting tired little by little.

It was around the evening of the day after the start of the siege that they had to give up the wall.

“The wall will be broken soon! Enter the building! Defend yourself in the hall!”

Nadia also had to move quickly at the sound of the voice presumed to be the captain of the guard. She thought, biting her lip.

'Too early!'

You've already given up on the wall.

Although preparations were made for the main building to be able to sit down, it was nothing compared to the fortress wall that was warned.

The bell calling for retreat rang out loudly.

“Everyone, go inside the building! Hurry!”

Behind the entrance to the main hall, an artificial barrier was created by stacking furniture, bricks and mud. It was like making a spear in between the walls.

At the back of the hall, there was a staircase leading to the second floor, and if the blocking line at the entrance is penetrated, the defensive battle can be continued there.

I hope you don't end up in such a situation.

“Shoot your bow from the roof and pour oil. Use all available means!”

“The door is broken!”

The situation became increasingly unfavorable.

Among the knights, the dead came out. Not to mention ordinary soldiers.

There was no time to collect the body, so the body of the dead took the place of a barricade as it is.

In a situation that was gradually deteriorating, news of another warrior came to Nadia.

"lady! The captain of the guard was killed."

"There must be a captain. Let him do it for you."

"The commander was also killed."

"... .."

Come to think of it, I think I heard something like that yesterday.

It was then that a helping hand arrived at her, who was momentarily speechless.

"I will go instead."

It was Fabian's voice coming down from the second floor.

When I suddenly turned my head back, I caught the sight of Fabian, who was walking around with his body relaxed.

Nadia asked half-satisfied and half-worried.

"Are the wounds okay now?"

"It was good that the medicine was good. It hurts a little, but it's moveable. What the hell is that drug made of? Those wounds will heal quickly... .."

"With the blood and skin of a troll. It is a paper with excellent regenerative power."

"... .. Oh, I just kept on not knowing. Anyway, I will go."

Fabian ran towards the captain's seat with an astringent expression on his face.

Meanwhile, the battle continued.

Nearly half of the hall was filled with monsters. No matter how much I killed, the monster horde kept coming.

I didn't know how many hours had passed since I hadn't taken a break. It sounds like the screaming vocal cords are about to burst.

Nadia's head became more and more dazed amidst the continuous battles, shouts, and screams.

'How much time has passed now?'

She suddenly raised her head to gauge the time. However, the position of the sun could not be known indoors where the sun was not visible.

All the windows were lined with wooden planks, so the only way light came in was the broken entrance.

I see bright sunlight coming through the smashed door.

'It must have been late in the evening when I came here... .. So how much time has passed? Where are the reinforcements coming from?'

Was it because he had lost his concentration because he was thinking about something else for a moment?

"lady!"

Nadia realized one beat later as a huge shadow was falling over her head.

Belatedly, he turned his head to see a troll holding a large ax towards him.

"Ah."

A cool breeze seemed to cover the back of his neck.

'Die.'

The attack could neither be avoided nor stopped. Nadia had to watch the ax blade come over my head without closing her eyes.

But it was then.

Nettle!

The spear that flew in with the sound of the wind pierced through the troll's chest.

“... ..!”

The feel of the splashing blood on her face made her realize that this was real.

thud!

Soon, the troll's body made a dull roar and fell forward.

Behind it was a huge warhorse with its front paws raised.

Before he could even guess the identity of the horse that suddenly appeared, horseshoes rushed from above and smashed the troll's head.

Kwajik!

No matter how regenerating a troll is, he cannot survive even if his head is smashed.

'Sa, I lived.'

It was then that Nadia realized that I had crossed the threshold of death.

“Huh... ..! Heh heh heh.”

The breath that had stopped in relief burst out violently. She grabbed her chest and lifted her head.

With sunlight coming in from the entrance to the shattered hall, Nadia could not immediately identify the person who had rescued her.

As his eyes get used to the backlight, he gradually begins to see him.

Her silver hair shone like a piece of glass in the light. The crimson cloak fluttering through the air felt like slow motion.

Nadia called out his name without realizing it.

“Glenn!”

Glenn's face was as white as my hair. With a contorted expression on his face, he shouted to somewhere.

“Adrian! Cover the Marquis!”

"Yes!"

It was only then that she realized that Glenn wasn't the only one who had suddenly appeared.

You can see the knights wearing crimson cloaks slaughtering the monsters that entered the hall.

It was a brutal scene, but it felt strangely dull. Nadia thought blankly.

'The knights have arrived... ... . Now I'm really alive.'

I wondered how they got here, but the accident could not continue.

It was because I almost stayed up for two days and two nights, and as soon as my tension was relieved, I fell asleep.

'really... ... Relief... ... !'

My head was spinning, and my vision immediately darkened. The whole body is as heavy as gold. Then her consciousness fell into darkness.

At the end, it seemed as if he heard a voice calling his name.

## **Episode 116**

When Nadia opened her eyes again, she was lying in an unfamiliar tent.

“Ugh... ... .”

It took me a while to remember the process of how I woke up in a place like this.



'I went there to deliver relief supplies to Arund... ... There I heard that Glenn was defeated... ... Ah! Then suddenly the monsters attacked... ...'

I suddenly remembered seeing Glenn and the knights before I lost consciousness. Seeing that I'm still alive, it seems that it wasn't a fantasy.

I don't know how Glenn knew Arund was in danger, but he was lucky that reinforcements arrived on time.

If he had been a little late, he wouldn't have been alive by now.

'What happened to the others?'

Exhaling a sigh of relief, Fabian's face suddenly appeared in her mind.

At the last minute, there was a barricade or something like that, so there was no way to check the safety of others.

When I thought of him having to return to the front line with a serious injury, I was terrified.

"Ah!"

Nadia, who had tried to force herself to get up, gave a brief exclamation. It felt like the muscles all over my body were screaming.

As she lay on the bed, she heard someone's voice in her ear.

"Nadia? Did it happen?"

It was none other than Glenn.

Looking to the side, I see Glenn with a scruffy face as if he had just woken up from a nap. He looked like he was leaning on the bedside chair and closing his eyes for a moment.

Nadia asked lying down.

"here... .. where is it?"

"We camped in an empty lot near Arund Castle. It seemed unreasonable to take care of the wounded in the main building."

"It would be. Because I hit it all... .."

"Is your body any better than that?"

"I don't think there are any major injuries... .. My muscles are a little sore. Can you help me get up a little bit? I want to drink water."

He supported Nadia and helped her recline on the backrest.

After drinking the glass of water he was handed over, Nadia asked in a voice full of urgency.

"What about the others? By the way, is Sir Fabian safe? He must have suffered a serious injury to his arm... .."

"For Fabian, fortunately, his life is on the line. I'll have to rest for a while."

"That's fortunate. So what about the other knights?"

"... .."

It was a moment when a dark cloud appeared on Glenn's expression.

Her heart plummeted.

"Among the knights brought from nature... .. Three were killed. The rest suffered major and minor injuries, but they are safe."

"Ah... .."

I couldn't even dare to ask the names of the three who were killed.

Nadia, who had been choosing what to say for a while, barely opened her mouth and asked.

"Why... .. Did a monster wave happen? It's not yet the time... .."

Obviously, there must have been a monster wave at the same time in my last life.

But at that time, Nadia didn't pay attention because she thought it was something the North would take care of.

At the time, she was probably praying for her fiance and her father's men to return safely from the expedition.

If more attention had been paid to the situation in the north, could they have been saved?

It wasn't just the knights of the nature that he had known for a long time. Arund's guards and even ordinary villagers had to be sacrificed.

In my last life, if I had paid more attention to the outside... ..

At that moment, Glenn comforted her by placing her hand on her shoulder.

"It may have been influenced by the massive invasion of the demon tribes. Don't feel guilty because you couldn't foresee it."

"... .. It would be."

A strange thing was caught in her vision as she raised her head, wiping away the tears.

I didn't realize it when I just woke up, but that's definitely... ..

"Glenn, did you cry?"

"no."

The answer came right away. It's so fast that it's weird.

"Your eyes are red? It's a little swollen there."

"No way. Northern men don't easily shed tears."

"Then it must have been difficult today."

"Because it really isn't."

“Should I have the users bring me a mirror?”

“... ..”

He closes his mouth and avoids his gaze.

The feeling that had just subsided a little before seemed to be getting better. It was pretty fun to make fun of a guy like Glenn.

After a moment of silence, Glenn reluctantly opened his mouth.

“... .. To be honest, very little.”

“Yeah, a little bit. But why did you cry?”

“... ..”

He wipes his face down as if embarrassed. Nadia is a little more happy than before.

“You... .. I'm afraid I might wake up.”

“There are no serious injuries, so what kind of worry... ..”

She, who was waving her hand, immediately said, 'Ah,' and asked, exclaiming.

“Did I even think I was fainting for days?”

“that... .. Ha, about a day.”

“... ..”

Seeing that he avoided his gaze, he also seemed to think that my fuss was embarrassing.

“I stayed up for two full days, but it was natural. I didn't see it that way, but you're making a lot of fuss.”

“It's not about making a fuss. How pale his complexion was... ..”

“Yes Yes. I know. As a person lives, they may cry a little.”

Nadia decided to stop teasing him. He felt a little sorry for making fun of people who dyed their eyes red.

It was then that the curtain at the entrance of the barracks was lifted and someone entered.

"Lord, who are you talking to... .. Hey, you're awake."

It was none other than Sir John who walked in quickly.

As one of those who went on an expedition with Glenn, it had been almost a year since I saw him again.

Nadia smiled and greeted her.

"It has been a long time, Sir John. Nice to see you again."

"So do I. Are you in better shape than that?"

"It's fine except for the severe muscle pain. It's only a shallow wound, so it will heal gradually."

It was then that a question suddenly popped into my head.

Nadia asked straight away without holding back her curiosity.

"But how did you know about Arund? I must have not had enough time to stop by and come back to the castle... .."

"Ah, that's it. Thanks to that guy. Please wait a moment."

Having said this, John hurriedly turned back the way he had come and went outside the barracks.

When he returned, he held a small black dragon in his hand.

"He brought us the news of Arund while we were recovering."

"Kiruk."

"Are you Noah? I sent it to my nature, but how did I know that I went there... .."

“Probably, by nature, if the letter had arrived, it would not have been on time. He can fly, so he must have decided that it would be better for us to ask for help.”

Nadia's mouth opened slightly.

“Does the dragon have the intelligence to judge that far? It’s amazing.”

“Son, you seem to be surprised, so you explain that.”

Asking Hatchling, who can't speak, an explanation.

Johan tapped Noah and said that, and she burst into laughter.

“How does a dragon explain in words? joke too... ..”

“This guy is very good at talking.”

"Huh?"

Nadia's eyes widened.

“What are you saying now... ..”

“He was very fluent. He spoke the perfect common language.”

It was none other than Glenn who supported the vassal's argument.

He shook his head and said.

“I was shocked when a certain black object flew from the sky and told me that it was urgent and I had to go to Arun right away... ..”

"Yes. I thought I was dreaming.”

“... ..”

Both of them made the same argument, so I couldn't help but listen.

Her gaze turned to Noah. Hatchling, held in Johan's hand, was desperately avoiding his gaze.

“... .. Really?”

“Wow.”

“Is the cry different from the usual one?”

“Key, key it.”

“... ..”

I corrected it quickly, but it was already spilled water.

It was as if cold sweat was forming on his head covered in black scales.

Noah, who had been trying so hard, had just changed his strategy, so he got out of John's hand and climbed onto the extra bed.

“Kiruk.”

Then, it shows off its relatively white belly and starts wagging its tail.

“What is this... ..”

“I just want to see you, madam.”

Noah rubbed her head against Nadia's leg as if to confirm her words.

Then, John smiled and added.

“Even though I have a letter on my ankle, to say it verbally means that it was very urgent for me.”

“what... .. For that one thing, I owe you this time.”

“Just take a good look.”

“... ..”

Nadia's gaze turned to Hatchling, who was still flipping her stomach.

Pumpkin-like eyes twinkle. In front of those charming eyes, she stopped laughing.

Nadia said, stroking her horned hair.

“Thanks to you, I survived.”

\* \* \*

Although the entire eastern part of the country was devastated, the contribution to driving the demonic army was not lost.

No, in such a situation, we had to create even more heroes.

Who made the most spectacular major in this war?

"Welcome, Sir Jiho."

Duke My butler bowed deeply and greeted me.

He was a person of high pride as he said that he served the head of the great Balajit family from a short distance away, so it was unusual for even a knight to treat him with such respect.

But if it was, it was also natural. The person in front of me was no longer a knight sponsored by the owner.

The biggest beneficiary of this demonic war would be Lee Ji-ho.

The butler said as he stepped forward.

"The Lord is in the office upstairs. Indeed, the Lord said that he would hold a grand banquet to celebrate the safe return of the expedition, did you hear the news?"

"of course."

"Please come and brighten up the event. The first hero of this war is, by any means, Sir Jiho, isn't he?"

"... .."

The expression on his face did not change despite the words of praise.



It was because it was a word I had heard on the way back to the capital so that my ears would sting.

When there was no reply, the butler had to squint and squint.

I don't know why, but Lee Ji-ho's expression was dark. The butler hurriedly brought out a word he might like.

“People say that the best knight is no longer the Marquis of Winterfell, but Sir Jiho.”

“... ..”

However, Lee Ji-ho's expression only grew darker. The butler then said 'Oops' and clicked his tongue slightly.

'You brought up that person for nothing.'

He had a history of losing in a 1:1 duel with Glenn.

Bringing out the strongest knight in front of such a person would only feel like a mockery.

The butler, who admitted his mistake, chose to keep his mouth shut. Only the sound of footsteps echoed through the hallway.

However, contrary to the butler's expectation, there was another reason why Lee Ji-ho's expression darkened.

'I said one nonsense, 'Why are we going to rescue the prisoners?' ... '

At first, I thought it was hypocrisy unique to the great aristocracy who had been raised in a greenhouse for the rest of his life.

When he heard that the Marquis had pursued alone, he scoffed at him as a far more foolish man than he had expected.

It was when I heard the news that he had suffered a devastating defeat and barely saved his life.

At the end of the war that seemed to be finally over, the news of the defeat spread like a fire spreading through the dry fields.

Who could not be astonished by its foolishness and recklessness?

But people soon realized.

What kind of heart did the foolish and reckless choice come from?

When everyone stepped out, only one family took the path of hitting rocks with eggs.

'A sly child.'

Lee Ji-ho, who was moving, finally distorted his expression.

If you ask who made the most brilliant contribution to this war, ninety out of a hundred will point to you.

But that was the end. In fact, the ones who leave the most impression in people's memories are probably other people.

He won but lost.

## **Episode 117**

Returning to nature, Nadia had to prepare two events.

The first is a commemoration ceremony to mourn those who died in the Demon Wars and Arund.

And the second is a grand party to celebrate the safe return of the lord.

Even in order to forget the sorrow for the dead, the return banquet must be held in a grand way.

In order to prepare for a large-scale party, the users had to move around the ingredients busily from dawn.

And among the users running around in the same uniform, there was one that stood out.

It was Nadia wearing an apron over her dressing gown.

“The order is lamb, vegetables, pork, mushrooms, and chicken.”

"like this... ..?"

“Yes, be careful not to get stabbed on a skewer.”

What she did was to join the maids and prepare food together.

because?

'Because I just want to try it.'

No matter what she did in this estate, there was no obstacle, so Nadia was able to find a place among the users very easily.

And she realized.

'I can't do everything with my hands... ..!'

I should have noticed earlier when I was making the decorations for Glenn.

Anyway, with the help of the maids, the food managed to make it to the restaurant.

Seeing them dazzlingly laid out on the table gives you a sense of accomplishment.

Soon after the party started, Nadia was able to taste the food I had made along with the alcohol.

And she got her second realization of the day, and that's-

'You've lost a lot of alcohol.'

Even though I had only emptied one glass, I could feel the body temperature rising.

I couldn't tell if the drowsiness was due to drunkenness or the fatigue that had been involved in preparing food since dawn.

"Madam, this is more delicious... .. uh? Good night?"

"Yes?"

Nadia, who was dozing off at the sound of someone approaching, raised her head.

A plate of food and a glass of wine are pushed in front of you. The owner of the hand holding the tableware was none other than Fabian.

"green onion... .. Sir Bian?"

"No, you haven't even started properly yet, but you're already drunk."

Fabian's voice began to draw the attention of those around him.

Everyone was astonished to see Nadia, whose eyes had already been opened.

"lady... .. Did you ever go to another party by yourself before the start?"

"We were always together."

"No, I only emptied one glass, so how... .."

"Ham... .."

Nadia covered her mouth and yawned. My eyelids are heavy as if they are hanging weights.

The knights who were watching it said together.

"Madam, there is no need to be in a hurry to keep your seat."

"Well, I think you should go in first. If you are sleepy, go in and sleep."

"I wish I could."

I was afraid of what kind of ugliness I would show in front of the vassals if I got drunk any longer.

But Nadia had just woken up with Fabian's support.

The arm that supported her body fell off in an instant.

'what?'

Relying only on the support of the escort knight, Nadia had no choice but to stumble toward the floor.

'Did Sir Fabian dump me?'

But immediately someone's hand takes her trembling body.

Nadia looked up to see who he was. It was Glenn.

"Fabien, I'm the one who drives you."

"Ah yes... .."

Fabian came off with a very shaky face.

Ignoring the astringent vassal, Glenn asked Nadia.

"Can you walk?"

"of course. The only thing I stumbled earlier was that the hand I was leaning on suddenly disappeared."

"If I had known that I was so weak to alcohol, I wouldn't have recommended it."

"I just found out about it today."

The two walked out of the noisy restaurant while chatting.

As the cold night air touched his face, he seemed to have escaped a little.

No, he ran away.

"... .."

what about this

It's embarrassing to come back to the party hall now. In the end, she had no choice but to walk the same path she had gone.

But he was just passing through the backyard of the castle.

"uh?"

A light leaking from somewhere forced her to stop.

"Did you forget anything?"

"No, that's... .."

Nadia pointed to the side of the backyard with a blank expression on her face. It was a place where light was leaking out.

No, to be precise, it wasn't the light, it was the buds that twinkled in the moonlight.

The bud of a thousand-year-old tree that blooms only once a year.

'It's already time for that flower to bloom.'

Come to think of it, it was just that time. Time goes by really fast. Nadia opened her mouth in admiration.

"Glenn, let's see that for a second. A thousand-year-old tree. The flower buds have already formed."

As you get closer, you can see the flower buds like glasswork more clearly.

If you do not forget this year and come out to see the flowers, it will be the third time to see the thousand-year-old trees in full bloom.

"The buds are already forming, time flies so fast."

"A lot has happened during that time."

"If I can see it again this year, it's already the third time I've seen it."

“... .. This year too?”

At Glenn's puzzled voice, Nadia shifted her gaze to it.

“I come every year to see flowers with the maids.”

"what?"

“Don't you remember? The day the conspiracy of Mrs. Grace was uncovered was the day the flower bloomed. I was just going out to see flowers, but he was trying to frame me for trying to escape the castle.”

"Ah... ..”

Just then, a small sigh escaped Glenn's mouth.

He seemed to have forgotten the details because of his aunt's betrayal and his full attention to his father's health.

He continues speaking with a shy face.

“I didn't expect to see you the next year.”

“The maids close to me were begging me. I can't wander around at night, so I must have used my excuses to watch it. Will love come true if I make a wish on the thousand-year-old flower?”

Nadia smiled a little as if they were cute.

“They know that I really love you.”

“... .. So, did you make a wish when you went out with the maids?”

Glenn's expression as he asked that question seemed somewhat tense.

“Yes, I prayed.”

“Wow, what wish... .. ? The confession you made to me was a lie.”

“I asked if I should pray for my revenge to be successful, but he said that he would not grant my wishes unless it was related to love. So I wish you happiness.”

“My happiness?”

“I hope that one day the Marquis’ love will come true. After you divorce me, you will marry a new person.”

Saying that, Nadia's face was somewhat bitter.

As the head of a great aristocratic family, he will need a successor, so one day a new marquis will come in.

When that time comes, Glenn and the rest of her vassals will all call her the Marquis.

After being silent for a while, Nadia spoke again.

“I will never forget what I went through at Winterfell. This is not empty words.”

“... ..”

It was meant to impress, but somehow there was no response.

don't you believe it? It was time for Nadia, who was saddened, to glance at his expression.

Glenn continued. It's a low-pitched voice.

“But that wish.”

"Yes?"

“It seems a bit out of sync.”

“... ..?”

“For my love to come true, I can’t get a divorce. You have to live here for the rest of your life.”

"I beg your pardon?"



“It means that if you want to be happy with the woman you love, you have to live with me for the rest of your life.”

“... ..”

It took me some time to understand the meaning of those words.

Nadia had to desperately roll her hair, which was not working well because of her drunkenness.

If he doesn't divorce him, Glenn will have to stay with me for the rest of his life.

'But that's how love works?'

uh.

huh?

uh... .. ?

Nadia's head creaked and turned to the side.

As soon as he turned his head, his eyes met as soon as he had been looking at him since. It was the first time Glenn was making such a serious expression.

No matter how inexperienced she may be, she's not stupid enough to not understand this kind of signal.

“Maybe now... .. to me now... ..”

“Yes, I am confessing my love to you.”

Glenn gave back exactly what he had heard from Nadia one day.

“No, since when? ... .”

“I have been holding you in my heart for a very long time. Nevertheless, what I have been hiding my heart is... .. It was because I thought that my hasty choice might make the other person uncomfortable.”

Just as I was offended by Nadia's confession at the triumph, I'm afraid my heart might make her uncomfortable.

I never wanted to go through something so terrifying.

“Sometimes, when I see you smiling, my heart races. I was happy just looking at it... ..”

“Come on, wait a minute!”

Isn't this too straightforward?

She hates talking round and round, but for this moment, she had no choice but to grab hold of her skirt in shame.

Hearing his confession, it seemed that the anecdotes that had been considered a little excessive until now were understood one by one.

'After all, it is true that jade was likened to me in the past... .. Then, the work of that time, and the work of that time... ..'

In retrospect, he sent the signal of courtship so passionately, why didn't he notice it until now?

Glenn continued to speak on her behalf, unable to find a word to answer.

“So please, please don't talk about getting a divorce so easily.”

“... ..”

## **Episode 118**

“It's like having a knife in your back every time you hear something like that.”

The corners of his eyes were slightly red as he said that. How can you say no to a person who asks in a low, subdued voice?

He continued speaking with a pleading expression.

"I am not asking you to answer me right away. It's okay to say no after deliberation. but... .. There's still time until our contract ends, so until then, I'm just asking for a chance."

"... .."

"Huh?"

In front of that face and that voice, the words of refusal did not come out.

The haze of drunkenness and fatigue overlapped, and Nadia suddenly gave her permission.

"Well, up to that... .. I can't stop it. Do as you please."

"Do your best."

He said so and kissed Nadia lightly on the back of her hand. Glenn's eyes, her lips on the back of her hand, looked straight into her eyes.

It was the moment when Nadia's cheeks were burning.

'Why why... .. Looking into your eyes... .. !'

I have had the experience of dying once, but I have not had the experience of receiving a confession from the opposite sex. There was no immunity to this.

Glenn said to her, who couldn't make eye contact with embarrassment.

"I'm going to be sleepy, so go back and rest."

"Ah, yes."

Jam Ki-woon had already run away completely, but Nadia did not bother to correct it. First of all, I wanted to leave this place as soon as possible.

In the place where the two had left, the flowers of the thousand-year-old tree were simply opening their buds.

\* \* \*

“Oh, ma’am? Are you back soon?”

When Nadia returned to the main house, it was some of the embroidered maids who greeted her.

The maids got up and went to Nadia. As I got closer, I saw something.

“Oh, you must have been drinking too much.”

It was her cheeks dyed red. It's probably not because of the cold, so I can't help but think of it as drunkenness.

“Come on, wash up and go to sleep... .. lady? Uh, ma’am?”

Aidin, who was about to receive Nadia's shawl, tilted her head as if puzzled. The madam had not moved even a single step with a bewildered expression on her face.

"lady... .. Can you hear me?"

I can't hear it.

Nadia clenched her shawl, reflecting on what she had just heard.

*“For my love to come true, I can’t get a divorce. You have to live here for the rest of your life.”*

*“It means that if you want to be happy with the woman you love, you have to live with me for the rest of your life.”*

“... ..!”

At the time of the confession, I was so embarrassed that I felt a sense of shame that I had never felt before. It felt like blood rushing to my face.

'Glenn... .. Do you like me?'

I've always thought that something was strange, but there was a big difference between being directly confessed and not.

With her blushing face, she could not move, the users approached her one by one.

“Madam, madam? Are you okay?”

“Can we help you to the bedroom?”

Nevertheless, Nadia was still motionless for a long time. for a while

\* \* \*

It was the day after the return party was over.

After receiving a call from his father in broad daylight, Glenn had to quit his job and go to the study of the Marquis.

“Father, I am here.”

Upon entering the study, I see my father sitting with a very serious expression on his face.

“What are you doing?”

“Sit down for now.”

For some reason, I wanted to set the mood, but once Glenn was instructed, he took a seat opposite his father.

“Glenn, though you are my son... ..”

“You can speak without fussing.”

“Yeah, if you say so, do as you say. Where are you hating?”

“... ..”

Hopefully it will be this direct.

Glenn, who was about to receive the first insult from his biological father, calmly opened his mouth.

“What else are you complaining about?”

“I heard what happened yesterday.”

“yesterday? All that happened yesterday was a party to celebrate the return... ..”

“okay! That’s where the trouble broke out!”

“The party ended safely and well.”

There was no such thing as a physical fight that often occurred while drunk. It was a moment when Glenn showed a proud expression.

“You said you took Nadia to the bedroom during the party?”

“Yes, it is.”

“And you came back right away?”

“... ..”

Glenn's expression hardened slightly. It was only then that he realized what his father was trying to say.

The marquis, Isaac asked with a sigh.

"You guys have been married for three years. Besides, it's not like they don't have feelings for each other, are they? But now that you've been using each room, what's the problem?"

"... .."

"It is time to think about succession."

"Father, I'm sorry, but this is between a couple. Besides, it's something I can't do on my own."

"... .."

At the attitude of his son who seemed to draw a line, Isaac shut his mouth this time.

An awkward silence flows between the rich. It was then that the sound of knocking echoed through the study.

smart.

"Did you call me?"

It was none other than Nadia who poked her head through the crack in the door.

Isaac, who had a hard face all the time, got up from his seat and greeted her.

"Would you like to sit this way? Aren't you thirsty?"

"Oh, the car is fine."

"... .."

Glenn thought as he looked at the friendly face.

'father... .. Your attitude towards me is the exact opposite.'

It must be the same thing, but how can the attitude be so different?

Apart from being very absurd, as long as Nadia has appeared, this situation must be resolved quickly.

Wasn't it my mouth that I said that I would sort out the succession issue on my own? I can't let these issues get into Nadia's ears.

Glenn quickly opened his mouth.

"Father, anyway, we'll take care of it... .."

"I thought so too. I didn't want to meddle in the affairs of the couple. If it wasn't for this incident, I wouldn't have said this."

"Is this what happened?"

"It's the fact that you suddenly appeared and emptied the territory!"

"... .."

"Do you know how anxious I was, because I was afraid that even a rainstorm might come? Moreover, until the news that a monster wave has arisen in Arund and has been caught up in it... ..!"

Isaac's voice gradually rises. He had to pause for a moment and take a deep breath to calm the excitement.

He lowered his voice and spoke again.

"I don't mean to scold. Just think about it. Anyway, if something goes wrong with you guys, what will happen to this estate?"

"... .."

"Glenn, as you already know, you don't have any close relatives to be your successors."

For what Mrs. Grace had done, her children were either exiled or executed.



"If anything goes wrong between the two of you, those of any kind of Winterfell blood will claim to be successors to each other. The family will be torn apart by internal strife. It is also the state's duty to stabilize the succession issue."

"... .."

"... .."

Nadia and Glenn's mouths shut at the same time. I had nothing to say.

In fact, from the standpoint of the successor, it was a matter of course.

Marquis and Marquis are using each room until the three years of their marriage are over. Besides, doesn't Isaac think Nadia and Glenn have feelings for each other?

He couldn't possibly understand what his son and his wife were thinking.

Isaac said as he took the two of them by the hand.

"Please grant this old man a wish. Seeing that the family succession issue is also stabilized, I don't think I will have time to spare even if I die."

"... .."

"... .."

It was a very earnest voice.

So neither of them could shake Isaac's hand.

It was Glenn who spoke first.

"Sorry for causing concern. But this is something I can't do on my own... .. Let's talk together first."

"Yes, thank you."

With a brief greeting, the Marquis's hand fell off.

Nadia and Glenn had to leave the study in a hurry.

As soon as the door closed, Glenn opened his mouth.

"I'm sorry."

"What?"

"I made a promise to myself that I would solve this problem, so... .. I'm sorry to put you in a difficult situation."

"no. In fact, from the point of view of the Marquis, it is natural."

Nadia nodded slightly in reply.

In fact, she thought it was great that Isaac had been patient so far.

"I will do as he wishes."

"what?"

Glenn's eyes widened at those words.

"Isn't it not desirable to use each room? Then sometimes we just share the bedroom. Time can take it."

After turning off the time... .. Either Nadia remains in the Marquis, or another noble maiden becomes the new Marquis, it will be decided one way or the other.

As of yet, Nadia did not know which way to go.

"how is it?"

"It doesn't matter to me... .. Are you really okay?"

"Last time, I had shared one bedroom. If it's really uncomfortable, one side can sleep on the sofa, right? It's not every day, it's an occasional event... .. "

Nadia, who was speaking, stopped. He immediately remembered the confession he had heard from Glenn.

Glenn looked at her, who had stiffened slightly, and asked.

“Why aren’t you talking?”

"Ah... .. So what I was saying is, it's okay if you don't have to share the same bedroom every day."

On the way to the capital, he slept comfortably even though he shared the same bedroom with Glenn.

You slept well in the guest rooms of other families, so why not at Winterfell?

'what... .. It'll be no big deal.'

Although Glenn's confession struck her heart, she didn't think it would make much of a difference. It's something that has already happened once.

Yeah, I thought so... ..

## Episode 119

'Because it's about to happen... .. Do you feel different?'

The hand that embraced the pillow naturally gained strength. In front of him, Glenn was tossing and turning the duvet.

Sitting on the left edge of the bed, he asked, looking at Nadia.

“Are you okay?”

“Ah, that... ..”

When Nadia hesitated, he said as he tried to get up.

“Well, it looks uncomfortable. Then I'm on the sofa... ..”

"no! I made the first suggestion, but I can't get you out of the couch."

Saying that, she climbed up to the far right end of the bed.

The bed was as spacious as a spacious bedroom. More than the bed in the guest room I used during the trip.

It's obviously a much better situation than it was back then, but why do I feel so awkward... ..

'It must be because of the confession I heard.'

In the past, Glenn was only seen as a revenge partner.

But now he was not just a business partner. He was the first person I ever wooed.

Even though she had died once, she had never been in a relationship, so she couldn't help but care.

'I said I'd do it and now I can't move on... ..'

It was clearly his own mistake and misjudgment. So what can you do? Even if it's a little uncomfortable, you have to be patient.

Nadia, who covered her with a blanket all the way to her neck, greeted her.

"good night."

"You too."

Glenn blows out the candle on the night table, and darkness descends into the room.

'I'd rather have this.'

If you can't see anything, just assume that no one is around.

She brainwashed herself with her eyes closed.

'I'm using a large bed by myself right now. I'm using the bed in my room by myself... ..'

But to no avail.

Because as soon as I heard the rustling of the blanket next to me, my nerves went up.

“... ..!”

The closed eyes reflexively opened.

The moonlight leaks in from the window, so you can see the inside of the bedroom vaguely. Glenn's profile was the same.

After taking a moment to look at his profile, showing only the silhouette, Nadia hurriedly turned her head. It was because I once again thought that the nose bridge was very handsome.

'What am I thinking... .. Let's go to sleep.'

However, falling asleep in a state of mind was not something I could do as I set my mind to.

For some reason, it seems that the more time passes, the more clear my mind is.

Even Glenn's confession that I had heard a few days ago seemed to ring in my ears.

*“Yes, I am confessing my love to you.”*

The more I remembered his voice, the more I felt like the sleepiness I had never had before ran away.

Nadia had to constantly move her body to find a more comfortable position to sleep.

Glenn slowly opened her mouth as she continued tossing the blanket.

“Are you not sleeping?”

“Ah, that... .. I took a little nap during the day... ..”

Of course it's a lie. I could have slept something like a nap.

Then Glenn turned to her and said,

“Then let’s talk while we can’t even sleep with each other.”

“Aren’t you sleeping too?”

"okay."

“Did you take a nap?”

“It’s not... .. I can't sleep because I'm lying next to the girl I like.”

“... ..”

Nadia was speechless for a moment. Was he someone who could express himself like this?

It was fortunate that the room was dark. Otherwise, it would have been obvious that his face was red.

She replied with a slight smirk.

“I always thought it was mugwort, but it’s not like that.”

“Now is not the time for me to turn the water on.”

“... ..”

This man is so sincere.

I suddenly had a thought.

Embarrassed, she coughed and turned the topic elsewhere.

“We are talking about a different topic. How did you live before you met me? ... . Yes, tell me about your childhood.”

“... .. Childhood?”

There is a hint of embarrassment in his voice.

He hesitated, but then continued.

“Well, as an only son, he grew up with strict succession education... .. I don't think there's any story that will interest you.”

“Successor education?”

“Things you should know.”

Nadia recalled Aiden's childhood, in effect growing up as the heir to the duke.

As a child who grew up with strict education and expectations from those around him... .. There was something that came to mind.

“Didn't you often hear the word old-fashioned?”

“... .. That's correct. How can you not?”

“I have a similar person among my acquaintances.”

He seemed to remember what he was like when he was a boy.

He must have been a young child with only his facial features and a cold impression like now. Pretending to be a grown-up for a little theme would take quite a bit of sweat.

“It must have been much cuter than it is now.”

“... .. than now?”

“Yeah, than now.”

Glenn's expression, submerged in the darkness, became slightly subtle. Doesn't that mean it's still cute?

If it was a compliment, it was a compliment, but Glenn couldn't help but laugh.

'Damn, what was the matter?'

The efforts of the past to appeal to the masculine charm brush past my head.

I've been told that I'm cute despite all my efforts.

Nadia's voice came to him, who thought he might have to change his strategy a little.

“Continue. Then I will tell you about my childhood.”

Nadia wanted to know a little more about Glenn.

And it was the same with him.

\* \* \*

Although the climate is harsh in the north, the summer is as mild as in the south.

No, compared to the sweltering heat of the south, it should be expressed as more pleasant.

Because of that, the northerners would run to the riverside or fields in the summer. When winter comes again, I have to stay indoors for several months.

The procession of those enjoying the short summer included the Marquis of Winterfell.

Watching the two people boating on the lake, the users whispered.

“My madam and lord, don’t you think you’ve gotten closer lately?”

“The time we spend together has definitely increased.”

“But wasn’t that the same as before? You used to hang out together every day.”

“Before, we used to share the same office. I listened to them while waiting, but they said they were only talking about work. Every time it happened, how wild the lord's indifference was... ..”

If Glenn had heard it, it would have been a story that could hold him back from his injustice. However, there was no one in this place who recognized his position.

It was a time when the users were smiling proudly saying they were happy that it was released.



“Ugh.”

“... ..?”

A sound is heard from somewhere, as if someone is sobbing.

Why are you weeping at such an auspicious sight in front of you?

When the users turned their heads in amazement, what they found was Gordon, the butler, whose eyes were dyed red.

“Gee, the butler... ..?”

“Why are you crying all of a sudden? ... .”

“I do it because I am thrilled.”

Watching Nadia's efforts to win love finally come to fruition is thrilling.

How many times have you dazed your heart to see the ruthless lord?

It's not the first time I've swallowed a sigh without even being able to intervene in the personal affairs of the Youngju couple.

Gordon continued, wiping away the tears with a handkerchief.

“You are finally seeing your mother's wish come true.”

“... ..”

No, not until you cry... ..

I thought about it, but no one came out of my mouth. The butler is the job of managing the users.

For a more comfortable work life, employers began to quarrel.

“Recently, two people have shared a bedroom... ..! It's not every day, but it's great progress!”

“I may hear some good news soon, butler.”

"It will happen soon."

Gordon, who had already wiped away all his tears, said in a determined voice.

"We must also prepare for our duty."

"Yes? what is that... .."

"Hasn't nature been childless for a very long time? From now on, we need to create a good environment for children to grow up."

"... .."

"Yeah, I guess I'll have to order a new one for the children's furniture first."

Gordon, who seemed to have made up his mind on something, turned around with a wretched face. Then he starts to walk slowly towards his nature.

"... .."

"... .."

The remaining users had to stare blankly at the back.

\* \* \*

Meanwhile, at the same time.

Nadia, who was lying on the boat and looking at the lake shore, opened her mouth with a surprised face.

"uh? Gordon is gone?"

When the butler returns, the rest of the employees follow. Watching her, her expression became more serious.

"uh? Even the other maids... .. I can't do this... .."

The group of eyewitnesses who should spread the word that Glenn and he are getting along have disappeared as a group.

'At the most, I even floated a boat on the lake!'

If this is the case, wouldn't it be worth taking the time to play?

Glenn approached her as she was rolling her feet and said in a low voice.

"Anyway, it's okay to see us spending our leisure time together. The word will spread."

"still... .."

The reason why the two of them had to go boating in the lake was because they were conscious of their surroundings.

First, to avoid being criticized as a ruthless lord who only uses the powers of his wife.

And secondly, to appease the marquis who is waiting for the heir to die.

Anyway, the news that the Youngju couple went out for a picnic will be known, so the initial goal has been achieved.

Glenn opened his mouth again and asked.

"By the way, you've accomplished your goal, so are you going to go back?"

"How are you? Do you want to stay a little longer?"

"I don't really care. Follow your will."

"Uh... .."

Like early summer, when the weather in Winterfell is at its mildest, the sun was just pleasantly warm and a cool breeze was blowing.

There, until the emerald-colored lake spreads out in front of you.

It wouldn't be strange to feel the desire to stay a little longer.

"Now that I'm out, I play a little more before going in. It's rare to find such a nice day."

“As intended.”

Glenn motioned, and the boatman began to steer the boat to the other side. It seems like he was thinking of going around the lake.

The surface of the water reflecting the sunlight shimmered like a grain of glass.

Nadia, who had been looking at it for a long time as if she had lost her mind, quickly shifted her gaze to another place.

There was something in the distance that caught his eye.

It was the purple plants that were blooming on the shore of the lake. It looks like a mixture of hydrangea and lotus in half.

Nadia pointed to the place and asked.

“Glenn, do you know what that flower is called? It’s very pretty.”

“Well, I don’t know, but I can bring you.”

"Yes?"

Nadia's eyes widened at the sudden suggestion. But for a moment, I thought that it would be pretty if I decorate that flower in a vase.

'It will be helpful for Glenn's reputation as well.'

Isn't it quite romantic for a husband to pick flowers himself for his wife? If you tell the maids close to you, they will like it and move on.

Glenn beckoned once more, and the boatman steered the boat to the edge of the lake.

The nameless purple flower quickly fell into Glenn's hands. He asks Nadia, offering flowers.

“How about a closer look?”

“She is so pretty that it’s a pity that she doesn’t know her name. and... ..”

Gulping, her throat went down. His gaze went to the owner of the hand holding the flower.

Glenn, wearing a thin summer outfit and unbuttoning a few buttons, looked pretty cool. Is it because of the pouring summer sunlight? The silver hair she had always seen seemed to be shining brighter than usual.

Feeling thirsty, Nadia had to swallow one more time for nothing.

“Are you wearing handsome men right now?”

“Handsome?”

“I didn’t know, but purple looks pretty good. That flower, you shouldn't give it to me, should you?”

“Well... .. I'm the same as usual, but to say that I'm a handsome guy is... ..”

Glenn said with a slightly mischievous smile.

“Can I interpret it as saying that I really like my appearance?”

## Episode 120

“... ..?”

Nadia's accident stopped for a moment.

'Does that make sense?'

Glenn looked relaxed as usual. They didn't even dress up like they would when they went out to a banquet hall or public place.

Still, he looks pretty... .. it looked close I was just putting on a thin shirt and holding a flower in my hand.

He said as he placed the flower in Nadia's hand, who didn't respond.

“Listen in a good way. Still, you should have this flower. You may not know it, but purple suits you very well.”

“... ..”

The two of them had no choice but to clap their hands to hand the flowers.

You can feel the calluses from holding the sword on the palm of your hand.

If it wasn't a big deal, it wasn't a big deal, but I didn't know why I felt a tickling sensation in my palm.

"uh... .. Well, thank you. I will decorate this flower well in my office.”

Feeling ashamed for nothing, Nadia looked elsewhere and said hello.

It seems that the early summer sun, which I felt was just pleasant, suddenly felt hot. He felt like he had a fever in his head.

Nadia fluttered her jacket and struggled to think of something else.

'It feels like I'm on summer vacation.'

No, is it really summer vacation?

Even though it is a lake near the main castle, today was the first time to go boating here.

It's because I've been so busy with all sorts of things.

When Glenn moved around the battlefield, he was sorry that he was alone in a safe place, and he made things that didn't matter.

Therefore, the leisure she enjoys these days was the first time she met her since returning to the past.

'I wish the leisure time I have now lasts for a long time... ....'

A bitter smile crossed Nadia's lips as she thought about it for a moment.

Because I know it can never happen.

In her last life, the time when Nadia's death was approaching.

\* \* \*

“Lord, the refugees from the East are coming to the North.”

“The refugees to the north?”

It would be better than the East, which was devastated by war, but the fact that the North is a difficult land to live does not change.

It meant that if you had to leave your hometown and settle somewhere else, the South would be a much more attractive option.

At Glenn's unbelievable voice, Administrator Edward explained the situation in more detail.

“It's all thanks to the lord who spread the fame of the marquis. It is said that the Marquis of Winterfell is a man of good will and will never turn away from those in need.”

Only the Marquis Winterfell seemed to be talking about the pursuit of the enemy to save the prisoners.

Edward continued to speak.

“In that sense, I would like to recommend the development of the Northeast region.”

“If you are in the Northeast region, are you referring to the area around Arund?”

“Yes, it is said that the castle, which was partially destroyed by the last monster wave, has been restored. There will be no need to worry about manpower because the displaced people are flocking to it.”

“Not bad. Nadia, what do you think... .. Nadia?”

Glenn, who had unintentionally turned to Nadia, was startled.

She was staring at the calendar with a completely lost face.

“Where are you sick?”

Nadia only came to her senses after my name was called a few more times.

“Huh? Why, Glenn?”

“We were talking about what we thought about the northeast development.”

“Northeast development? So is it near Arund? Well, it's not bad... ..”

Nadia muffled her words and fell into thought.

Northeast development near Arund. It sounds like it's not a bad plan. but-

'You won't be able to afford it any time soon?'

That the day of Nadia's own death was approaching, meaning that the death of the king was also approaching.

However, it is impossible to discuss the death of the king at this point. She answered with a shichimi.

“I think I'll be fine. Edward, give me the detailed report as soon as it is complete.”

“Yes, I understand. And we are flooding with trade requests for monster corpses from other territories.”

After the war with the demons and how they used the corpses of their own people became known, the demand for the corpses of monsters skyrocketed.



'It's a pity that it's no longer our own know-how... ... Still, Winterfell is the area where the most monsters appear.'

The fact that there are special products in this barren estate does not change. It was something to be happy about.

"Let Wayne and Katarina act as intermediaries. By the way, if this is the case, the royal subsidy for monster subjugation will disappear sooner or later."

"Probably so. In any case, they are like narrow-minded people."

Edward sticks out his lips as if he can't say harsh words because he's in front of his wife.

Glenn was also dissatisfied, so his expression was not very bright.

It was a prime example of the emotional gap between the South and the North.

Nadia, who looked at him, thought.

'If the king hadn't died like that, there would have been a war someday.'

In other words, regardless of the king's life or death, my death was also a predetermined procedure. A bitter smile appeared on Nadia's lips.

But even for a moment, she soon showed a bright expression on her face. Then they clapped and evoked the atmosphere around them.

"now. After all, it was a subsidy, not even a small amount. Rather, it is better to have a stable source of income."

"Of course it is, but... ..."

"Shall we move on to the next agenda? There are many orphans due to the war. So, I want to expand the orphanage and the needy... ..."

As Nadia continued to speak, the atmosphere in the office gradually grew brighter.

As the vassals begin to express their opinions, the atmosphere that has subsided for a while begins to change to a muffled tone.

Unfortunately, however, it was only a short time later that all the numerous agendas discussed at the meeting were pushed back.

This was because the news that the king, who was on a tour to the east, had ate wrong food from another country and died.

\* \* \*

Babel II 15 years, August.

The King's Will is published.

2nd Prince Liam is appointed as heir.

First Prince Frey, who visited the estate of his maternal uncle, Count Ordell, raises questions about the authenticity of the will.

Babel II 15 years, September.

Liam returns to the capital to celebrate the crown prince's inauguration.

same month.

The Northern League officially calls into question the veracity of the will.

A formal investigation is requested but denied.

Babel II 15 years, October.

The vassals from all over the world gather and hold a meeting.

\* \* \*

Wagons engraved with the patterns of each family were running on the frozen ground. It was to attend a meeting to discuss the next heir to the throne.

Despite the name of the lords attending the meeting, the temporary conference hall was temporarily erected in the middle of the wasteland.

It was because no one wanted to enter each other's territory, as it was like walking on thin ice.

Naturally, except for the minimum escort, the troops could not follow.

There were only a few royal guards and escorts brought by the lords to guard the perimeter of the conference hall.

One of the royal guards approached Glenn and asked.

"Excuse me, but I will verify your identity. Are you the Marquis of Winterfell?"

"Yes."

"Then the lady next to me... ..?"

"She is my wife."

Then his expression instantly changed to a mysterious one.

"Only one head of each family can enter the conference hall."

"Know. But I've never been told not to bring a companion."

It was an answer that didn't readily make sense, but Glenn had no obligation to convince him.

The guard, who thought for a moment, opened his mouth to guide Glenn.

"Well... .. Then, Mrs., please wait outside the conference hall. The Marquis can go this way. Almost everyone else has arrived."

"Nadia, I will go."

"Let's go."

Nadia waved her hand on her husband's back as he moved away.

As Glenn's figure disappeared completely into the tent, Fabian opened his mouth and said:

"Madam, the weather is cold, so please go inside the carriage. We will tell you when we prepare the food."

"Then please."

Although it was autumn, a cold wind was already blowing over the wasteland. Nadia pinned the collar of her robe and turned her body.

But she was just about to step into the carriage.

"Mrs. Marquis! The Marquis of Winterfell!"

It's a familiar voice When I turned around, I saw a familiar face waving and running away.

It was Prince Frey. Her bright blonde hair was shining like gold in the winter sunlight.

This was my first impression when I saw it.

'Don't run, my lord!'

The words to walk around thinking about the body of the royal family rose up to her throat, but Nadia refused to point it out.

He couldn't help but nagging at the person who was laughing out loud as if he was so happy.

'Well, it's not bad to have a friendly charm to the royal family.'

Nadia bowed her knees slightly and greeted her.

"Your Majesty has also come."

"I followed my uncle. But they told me not to enter the conference room?"

"That's because it's a place where only the vassals can gather and share their opinions. Rather, Count Ordell... ..?"

"I am already in the conference room. I arrived a long time ago. So... .. He doesn't like to be even one second late for an appointment."

A look of disgust crossed Frey's face as he said that.

Nadia thought.

'It seems that Count Ordell is educating his successor well.'

It was fortunate that he was the opposite of his nephew.

## **Episode 121**

"Then, shall we talk to those who can't make it to the meeting room?"

"I'm fine."

Having said that, the two immediately left.

It was a place with a small chair around the bonfire lit by the users.

' asked Frey, drinking warm water.

“The Marquis, how likely do you think the issue of succession to the throne will be resolved through dialogue within this conference room?”

“That’s a topic I want to ask too. What do you think, Your Majesty?”

“Do zero.”

The answer comes right away without any delay. Nadia was very surprised.

“Nevertheless, why do busy bodies gather together?”

“If we declare war all together, don’t we lose our appearance? We've done all we can to each other, and we're making excuses.”

Nadia was even more surprised than before. It doesn't seem like he was just playing while he wasn't there.

She had to reflexively clap the seals.

“Great. You are what you said.”

“Thanks to my uncle.”

Until you know humility. At the end of the day, I almost shed tears of emotion.

But, contrary to Nadia's excitement, Frey's expression looked somewhat dark.

If it's a compliment, wasn't he the kind of person who died because he liked it? she asked curiously.

“Your face is dark. Is there anything that bothers you?”

“I thought there was going to be another war soon. How long has it been since you stopped the demonic invasion? .... I don't like people dying. It's just sad that this happens before we've even fully recovered the damage in the East.”

“... ..”

Saying that, Frey looked really gloomy.

He looked up at the dirt floor for a while, then raised his head with a bitter smile.

“Are you going to disappoint me because I am so weak? Liam would be thinking only of victory by now.”

His younger brother was strong, smart, and quick to make decisions.

I have a cold side, but anyway, I take care of my people thoroughly.

Isn't this a lord worth serving?

So, it must have been quite natural for Duke Balajit to choose his younger brother as his ally.

It was the moment when Frey, who had grown pale, was about to hang his shoulders.

“I think that’s your advantage.”

"Huh?"

“In a way, that may be the reason why your majesty should take over the throne.”

“Is that so?”

“And there is no need to feel guilty. It must have happened someday. That was only hastened a bit due to the sudden death of His Majesty the King.”

“... ..”

Frey didn't answer for a while.

After a while, he raised the corners of his mouth and said.

“Thank you so much for appreciating me. Talking to the Marquis puts my mind at ease. It would be great for the Marquis of Winterfell to have a good wife.”

"It was nothing."

It was partly because he was in trouble when the grass was dead, but it wasn't a very mean word.

Imagine my father, someone similar to the Duke of Ballazit, becomes king.

'That's a terrible thing... ... '

Nadia had to tremble in secret.

The conversations that continued after that were only stories that had nothing to do with the current state of affairs.

That my dog has given birth to five pups, that my uncle's nagging gets worse day by day, or that food from the West suits my taste buds.

As if trying to take a break from the complicated reality for a while.

A few hours later, someone walked out of the barracks, the conference hall, with rough steps. It was after a few harsh shouts.

Frey said muttering.

"Is it over?"

"The results are not very good."

"Um, maybe."

After seeing the lords walking out one after another, it seems that the talks are over.

If there was one thing in common among those who appeared at the conference room, it was that they all had a harsh expression on their faces.

"Marquise, then I will go to my uncle."

"Yes, see you next time. It probably won't take that long."

"Even in my opinion."

Glenn appeared only after most of the attendees had left.

Nadia jumped up and greeted him as he drew near.

"How was it?"



“Of course it is a breakdown.”

“That is what I expect. The problem is the process. What did you say to our request to investigate the will? There would be no reason to object.”

“What do you say? He made a lot of excuses and turned around. He was threatening me with really absurd conditions... ..!”

He took a deep breath as if trying to calm him down.

What the hell was that over there that got Glenn so excited?

Nadia asked puzzled.

“What was the condition? Would you like to return the estate?”

“No, it’s not like that... ..”

“then?”

“The first condition was to ask for the identity of the duke’s daughter.”

“... ..”

So absurd and bewildered, she was at a loss for words.

On the contrary, it was the other vassals who raised their voices.

“For what reason are you making a request to give up the hostess of a family?”

“I was originally from the Balajit family, so they said it was right to get it back.”

“How long has it been since we got married, but now that I have come to say that... ..”

“Madam is a member of our Winterfell.”

While everyone was running wild with excitement, Fabian carefully opened his mouth.

“That is, legally speaking, having children is the only way to be recognized as a complete couple... .. Whoops! I’m sorry, Marquis.”

Even though he quickly shut his mouth at the master's sharp gaze.

Giskar spoke again.

"It's true that this guy doesn't care, but that's not something to say. If Balajit really and formally protests, we could be pushed back in terms of justification."

"Knowing that, it must be my condition. None of them have any excuses to refuse to investigate the will, so to cleverly point the blame on us."

"Cunning bastards."

"Even if I try to get along well, I can't... .."

It was a time when the vassals gathered their mouths to gossip about the stillness.

Nadia, who barely managed to capture the shock, opened her mouth.

"I don't want to go."

"of course! I have no intention of doing that!"

It sounded like he was asking why he had to say something that was obvious.

Glenn raised her voice and grabbed her by the shoulder. Because of this, she was forced to make eye contact with him.

He looked into Nadia's eyes and said.

"You are now the Marquis of Winterfell. I'm the one to protect Someone inside my fence. There's no reason to just give it back just because they told you to give it to me."

"But other lords may object to me for enveloping me... .."

"I have no intention of examining the will anyway, so I made such a condition. Even so, if someone protests... .."

"... .."

"Don't worry, I'll throw it away myself. It will never happen that you return to Balajit. Don't worry."

“... ..”

Nadia looked up with her round eyes. The face that spoke that way was as serious as ever.

I think it's time for an answer, but I can't think of what to say. She just had to lick her lips.

It was as if his mouth was dry because of the cold wind blowing in the wasteland.

His palms tickled as if someone was sweeping them down with feathers. No, is it only the palms that itch?

With an unfamiliar feeling, her neck as she quietly rolled her fists and clenched her throat.

"writing... .."

It was the moment when Nadia opened her mouth to say something. A whistling sound was heard from the side.

The two heads turn at the same time at the occasional noise. There were vassals standing there with their mouths slightly open with surprise faces.

“... ..”

“... ..”

“... ..”

A strange silence passed. The only noise is the sound of the wind sweeping over the frozen wasteland.

match.

The silence was broken when someone clapped.

mate, mate.

clap clap.

The applause that started from someone soon spread to other vassals. Everyone is holding hands and clasping hands.

If people from other families had seen this scene, they would have thought it very strange.

"Uh, that... .. What. So... .."

"You look good. But what about being considerate of people around you? ... ."

"Quiet."

"Yep."

The sound of applause stops at the sound of a soft, shrill voice. That was more awkward.

"Hmmm, hmmm."

Nadia coughed for nothing and had to turn around.

It was to hide the blood rushing to his face, but unfortunately, his ears were also stained red, so it was no use.

"Bar, it's a bit cold after standing outside for a long time. I'll just get in the wagon."

"Yeah, I see."

Soon she slips into the wagon.

Seeing that the wagon door was completely closed, Glenn rolled his head to the side. It was the direction in which the vassals were standing.

His eyes are full of anger and irritation. Adrian, who was the first to start applauding, asked in bewilderment.

"Why, why do you look at me like that, lord?"

"Are you asking because you don't know?"

“No, that’s... .. uh, anyway! Isn't that what's important now? What are you going to do next? Negotiations are broken.”

“What, what, how? It could not be resolved through dialogue, so we have no choice but to resolve it by force.”

“That’s a good thing. It’s our specialty to solve things by force, right?”

“I mean.”

Glenn's gaze shifted to the other vassals who were leaving.

They couldn't stay all night on the wasteland, so they were busy preparing to leave.

Among them, there was also a carriage engraved with the design of the Duke of Balajit.

He remembered the old man riding in it.

An old man like a fox, who was silent and spared no words during the meeting.

'Now it's really war.'

The carriage of the Balajit family began to run leisurely over the wasteland.

## **Episode 122**

The carriage was spacious enough to match the prestige of the duke. A harsh cough filled the almost empty space instead.

“Cool! Cool!”

The owner of the coughing sound was none other than the Duke of Ballazit.

After a slight cough, he began to shake his body as if he was about to vomit his lungs.

“Big!”

“Uncle!”

Aiden, his nephew, who was sitting across from him, hurriedly approached him and supported him.

Aiden shouted as he opened the window of the carriage.

“Stop talking!”

Then the wagon that was rattling stopped straight upright. At the same time, the peacock, who was panting for breath, also found some stability.

“Are you okay?”

“It’s better to have a headache.”

“You’re not in good health... .. Did I mention that a long journey is unreasonable? Especially in this kind of weather.”

It was as if he was talking with a soul. If one of the vassals had behaved like that in front of me, I would have been punished for rudeness.

But knowing the worries inside him, he had no choice but to reply with a smile.

“But there was nothing I could do. If I had sent a representative, they would have noticed something was wrong with my health.”

“Tell me you will notice. More important than that, isn't Uncle's health... .. Ha, you won't hear me if I say this.”

“I know you well.”

“... .. Would you like to rest for a while?”

The peacock nodded slightly.

I put a soft cushion on Aiden's uncle's back and went outside. Then he said to the servant.

"I'm going to rest for a while. You bring the duke warm water."

"Yes, Master."

Aiden was only able to move after seeing the legislator entering the carriage. As I sat down on the rocks around me and sighed, I heard the sound of horseshoes approaching. When I lifted my head up, I saw Lee Ji-ho walking on horseback.

he asked as he jumped off his horse.

"Are you very bad?"

"I can't stop coughing. ha... .. That's why I've promised several times that I don't need to go out on my own... .."

"You are a little obsessive about public affairs, don't you? However, it is questionable why I personally came to such a formal meeting. There will be no results anyway."

"Oh, that's correct. It was not without results."

"... ..?"

Were there any results from this meeting? Aiden continued speaking to Lee Ji-ho, who was bewildered.

"It seems certain that my cousin sister betrayed the family."

"What... .."

"We placed three conditions on that request to investigate the will. The first of them was asking me to hand over the daughter of the duke, but as soon as the words came out, his expression hardened."

him. It was a pronoun, but he could immediately recognize who it was referring to.

"If you are guided by the duke's life... .. What are you going to do?"

"Well, I don't know about that. Maybe your uncle will decide."

"... .. Shall I ask you to sin with your life?"

"I don't know, but I don't think I will do that. Why are you interested?"

"... .."

Then, Lee Ji-ho's expression hardened like a stone in an instant. Aiden, who had asked lightly, had a stiff expression that made him feel uncomfortable.

"So I mean... .. It meant that you were interested in the uncle's decision."

"Ah."

It was then that he realized that it wasn't what he meant and let out a short exclamation. Your face turns red with embarrassment.

To evoke the awkward atmosphere, Aiden clapped her hands and smiled.

"It's okay. Things like that happen, too. I must have misunderstood because it was a time of confusion."

"... .. thank you."

At that moment, the sound of people shouting could be heard in the distance.

When I turned my head, I saw that the workers had put off the bonfire or had taken out the luggage and loaded it back into the wagon.

"It seems that the uncle ordered departure. We will go back soon."

"Yes."

\* \* \*



Babel II 15 years, November.

The coronation ceremony of the new king is held in the capital.

Some vassals protested, but the royal family did not respond.

The royal family demands that the Count of Ordell hand over Frey, the king's identity.

Failure to comply with the request by the specified time suggests the possibility of declaring war.

\* \* \*

December 31, the last day of the year.

Tomorrow Nadia will be twenty-four. For her, who died at the age of 23, there was nothing but new emotions.

Looking out the snowy window, Nadia fell into thought slowly.

'What will happen in the future is something I have never experienced before.'

That means that whatever hardships and crises may come, you have to solve them completely on your own.

As she has taken full advantage of the fact that she knows what will happen in the future, she can't help but be nervous.

It was then that something landed on Nadia's shoulder, who was looking out the window anxiously.

"... ..?"

Her curious gaze turned back. A blanket was draped over her shoulders.

"Glenn? What's this?"

"It looks cold. Your lips are blue."

"Ah."

Although the window was closed tightly, the cold wind from the north was not so pleasant.

He was immersed in other thoughts and didn't even know that the wind was seeping through the cracks in the window. A cold that I had never felt before came.

"By the way, what were you thinking? It was a serious expression. If there is a problem I can help with, I will help."

"that... .."

Even though the day I died in my last life had passed, it was a miracle that I was still alive, so I couldn't say.

"If I win the fight that will happen soon, my revenge will come to an end. Because I think I can see the destination after a long journey... .. The feeling is new."

And at that moment, the contract with Glenn would also come to an end. There is no reason to stay married to him anymore.

When I thought about it, it felt strange.

"thank you."

"Huh?"

"You supported me without asking why I was trying to get revenge on my family or what happened."

"No, I have to say thank you. If it hadn't been for that, I wouldn't have been talking like Yeongji by now."

Glenn held the blanket over her shoulder and continued.

“A lot has happened in the last three years. It's thanks to you, not me, that I was able to come this far. I think meeting you is the greatest luck of my life.”

“... ..”

“Ah, just in case I misunderstood, it's not just about the prosperity of the family. Just because I met a man named Nadia Winterfell... .. It was lucky for me.”

Her cheeks lit up slightly at the words that were no different from confessions. His words under the thousand-year-old tree seem to ring in my ears.

'If I only accept his confession... .. I can stay in Winterfell forever.'

3 years, long if long, short if short.

And it was also the most lively and enjoyable time of her life.

Leaving a place with the people you spent such a time with would surely leave you with regrets.

'But that doesn't mean I can't accept your heart with lies... ..'

Actually I don't know. Even though it was my own mind, I couldn't figure it out.

Glenn was the person he spent the most time with in the past three years.

We discuss, ponder, and sometimes even have long discussions due to conflicts of opinion... ..

Aside from having a crush on Glenn, he couldn't easily make a decision about becoming a real couple with him.

Because it is a kind of trouble that Nadia has never faced before.

From a young age, I thought that I would get married by arrangement with the person my father decided, but I never imagined that a situation would come where I would have to make up my mind about it after receiving someone's confession.

'I really don't know. What should I do?'

When she didn't respond, Glenn asked with a smile as if she understood.

"Is there anything else I can do now?"

"no. There is no such thing, but why... .."

"It's no different, the year-end party is being held on the first floor. It's a place where all people of nature gather, so I asked if he had any plans to attend."

"Well... .."

I'm not a big fan of noisy places, but Nadia has decided to participate this year.

Maybe it was because I thought that the opportunity might not come from next year.

"like. Just before dinner."

When she responds positively, Glenn raises her right hand as if to escort her. Nadia took his hand and moved forward.

To spend the last days of my 23-year-old with the people I like, and to greet the first day of my 24th that I have never experienced.

\* \* \*

It was the fifteenth day of the new year.

The Northern Alliance accuses the Duke of Balajit and rises up.

Some vassals sympathize with him.

\* \* \*

A cloud of dust was rising near the horizon.

Winterfell's soldiers were moving to join the Union Army.

Nadia, who was looking at it from afar, muttered quietly.

"It hasn't been long since I returned to the estate... .. I have to leave again."

It was Fabian who answered those words. It's a somewhat disturbing voice.

"Are you the lord?"

"Yeah, it's been a while since I came back from playing in the East."

"Uh, that... .. It must have been several months already... .."

This time it was Nadia's turn to panic.

"How many months?"

"Yes, when did you hold a homecoming party? Don't you remember?"

"... .. Is that so?"

If you think about it, more than half a year has already passed since we met again in Arund.

But why does our time together feel so short? ... .

When Nadia, who was in confusion, couldn't say anything, Fabian opened her mouth with a look of regret.

"Actually, the time I spend with Jung-in tends to feel short."

"It's Jeongin! I... .."

Her voice, which she was about to respond immediately, stopped. It was because I could feel Fabian's puzzled eyes.

'By the way, it was the setting for others that I had a passionate crush on Glenn... ..'

But it's just acting... .. He didn't know why he felt sad to be separated from Glenn.

## Episode 123

As if he had interpreted Nadia's silence in a different way, Fabian's eyes changed as if he felt sorry for the world.

"Oh my gosh... .. I think you have a lot of heart. After all, the time I spend with Jung-in feels short no matter how long."

no. Nope. That's not it!

The voice in Nadia's heart cried so much, but unfortunately it did not reach him.

'It's just a temporary phenomenon, and it will get better after a while. It's nothing.'

A sense of loss that a colleague who was always with you disappeared from your side. In addition to that, the fear of getting injured only adds to the depressing feeling.

It was a feeling that would be forgotten sooner or later if he was busy with work.

Having made that decision, Nadia turned and said.

"Ah, anyway, let's go in. The cold wind makes me feel even more depressed."

"Yes, sir."

But one day, two days, three days... ..

Finally, even after a month had passed, the empty feelings did not disappear.

\* \* \*

“Madam, I made sausages. Would you like to taste it?”

“Madam, the fabric for winter clothing has arrived, so you should check it yourself... ..”

Somewhere in the forefront, a battle is going on in full swing, but unless you see it in person, it tends to lose its sense of reality.

The situation in the rear supporting the front was only peaceful today.

The workers were busy running to make the stored food, and the technicians didn't know how to shine their faces outside the workshop.

Managing them was what Nadia had always done.

In other words, her daily life did not change. The only thing that has changed is that it is Nadia herself.

“... ..”

"I... .. lady?"

“... ..”

"lady? Marquis?"

No matter how many times I called, there was no answer from the master. I just clench my chin and stare blankly at the horizon.

In the end, the maids shook the sausages that smelled appetizing from the side, but they were still unmoved.

The maids talked with winking eyes.

'Have you been like that since the past few days? Are you really sick?'

'Yeah. Do I really need to call a senator? ... !'

But it was then.

“A letter from the lord, Marquis, has arrived.”

The maids turned their heads at the sound they heard at the entrance of the barracks. There stood a messenger with a blue flag on his forearm.

It was when the maids turned their heads again to announce the arrival of the messenger to the madam.

"Madam, the lord... .. Yes? Where have you been?"

The seat where Madame was sitting was empty.

Wondering and looking around, they were able to quickly find the whereabouts of the madam.

Nadia was holding a letter directly from the messenger.

"A letter from Glenn himself?"

"Yes, Madam may be worried, so he said hello directly."

"Good work."

Nadia returned to her seat to read the letter at ease.

But the moment was about to open the seal. I feel strange gazes around me.

"... .. Why are you all like this?"

"... .."

The eyes around him looked at him with tears. It's like looking at something pitiful.

no, more than that.

"Since when have you been here?"

"It was before. I brought it because I made sausages in the kitchen... .."

"... .. sausage? when?"

"Here you go."



The maids held out the plate they had placed on the table. One of the grilled sausages was showing off its shiny appearance.

“... ..”

Then the smell of the barracks filled my nostrils. Why did I just notice that now?

With the evidence in front of me, there was nothing more to say. Nadia had to change the topic with a shy face.

"for a bit... .. You must have been distracted by other thoughts. Oh, I should read Glenn's letter first."

Then the maids handed the letter opener as if they were waiting.

Nadia sat down in a corner of the barracks and began to read the letter down.

Most of the information was already heard through the news, but the story told from Glenn's point of view was very new.

The joy of winning the first victory, or gratitude to the northern vassals who are following my control.

The promise to end this civil war as soon as possible, or the doubt about winning too easily.

A smile appeared on Nadia's lips as she read all the letters.

As the madam smiled, the maids who were watching ran up to her and asked.

“What did you say? Yes?”

“You won the first battle. And it’s all thanks to me.”

As she read the letter, Nadia's face was shining with vitality, unlike just a moment ago.

This is in stark contrast to the fact that everyone was dying just a moment ago.

The maids who couldn't tell the difference laughed and said.

“Are you feeling better, madam?”

“Yeah, definitely.”

“Your expression changed with one letter from the Lord. Your Majesty really likes you.”

“that... ..”

Nadia, who was going to deny it right away, licked her lips and quit.

I thought it was pointless to deny it any longer. It is not right to keep turning away from it because it is an unfamiliar feeling.

Think about it. When he promised to protect him, his heart was beating so hard that it was still as vivid as yesterday.

Also, when we had to part, how hard we tried not to show our depressed mood.

When the news from the front line hadn't been delivered for a while, how restless and unable to sleep at night.

How happy I was when Jeonseo-gu, announcing the first victory, flew.

“... ..”

At that moment, Nadia finally realized.

'I like him. Maybe a long time ago.'

Just like clothes getting wet in the drizzle, very slowly.

It soaked in so little that I didn't even notice it.

The reason I was depressed at the thought of having to leave Winterfell one day was not just because I had fallen in love with the people around me.

Because I didn't want to leave Winterfell, or more precisely, Glenn's side.

Now I know. finally found out It was the moment when the mystery hidden in the fog of emotion was revealed.

Nadia stopped laughing out loud.

After being silent for a while, the maids had to look at the lady who burst into laughter alone, with very strange eyes.

“Madam, where are you? ... ?”

“Lisa, bring me a pen and stationery.”

"Yes? Ah, yes. all right."

I couldn't hear the reason for the sudden burst of laughter, but for now, I had to follow the orders first.

“Are you going to write a reply to the lord?”

"okay."

Nadia put the paper on the pedestal and scribbled simple sentences. Then he pulled out the necklace that was wrapped around my neck, and put it in an envelope and sealed it.

“Lisa, you should also bring some sealing wax.”

“Oh, have you already written it all down? Wait.”

I expected it to be a long reply, but it will be over in a couple of sentences.

Lisa, who had been waiting patiently, had to hurriedly search through the drawers.

She thought as she took the sealing wax.

'Actually, there is no need for a lot of words between lovers who have strong trust in the first place.'

“I am here, madam.”

Soon the envelope is sealed.

Nadia smiled as she called the messenger standing outside.

It was a pity that Glenn couldn't see how he would react after reading this letter.

\* \* \*

same time.

Tenier Castle under the Hera River.

The castle with only a minimum number of defenders left was quite quiet. Only the sunset was coloring the fortress walls red.

Clink!

Because of that, the sound of the glass breaking could be heard better.

The users were puzzled by the noise leaking into the hallway and looked into the room.

“Are you okay, Sir Jiho?”

As if he had not heard an auditory hallucination, the remains of a glass were scattered on the stone floor.

And a man kneeling next to him.

The one who barely touched the desk, clutching his forehead as if in agony, was the knight in charge of defending the castle on behalf of Seong-ju, Kyung Ji-ho.

“Ugh... ..”

With his head bowed down, a groan that seemed to be anguished came from him over and over again.

The servant approached in surprise.

“Mom, are you not feeling well? Shall I call a senator?”

“Ah, uh... ..”

There was no answer from him. Only the moan of pain only deepens.

Now that most of the troops are gone, it's usually not a big deal if even the representative of Seongju is lying down.

"Call a senator! Right Now!"

The servant was furious and shouted so. The other users also seemed to understand the seriousness of the situation, and quickly ran outside.

"Hey, can you hear me? Please wait a moment. Soon the legislator... .."

"... .. mind."

"Yes?"

I was muttering something, but I couldn't hear it.

The servant bowed a little more and brought his ear to him. Then, a faint voice reached his ears.

Lee Ji-ho said in a squeezing voice.

"necessary... .. I don't have... .. Don't call me."

reminded me

Everything that happened in the past life.

A headache that seemed like it was going to break my head came over me. He had to grunt for a long time even after biting the workers who kept asking for their regards.

How much time has passed?

"under... .."

He frowned and raised his head.

By the time the headache had subsided enough to look around, it was already after sunset.

Druck.

As you pull the curtains, you can see the night sky that has become completely dark.

The night sky with the full moon and stars is really quiet... .. I couldn't. It was the noise coming from outside.

'What's going on?'

Lee Ji-ho was puzzled and looked down.

Unlike the dark night sky, the torch under the window was bright as if all the torches were lit.

Something towering through the bright lights showed off its presence, the flag of the Fortuna family.

It seems that Count Fortuna has returned with his remnants. He had to click his tongue briefly and then head straight down.

As you step outside, the lieutenant follows behind you and asks.

“Sir Jiho! Are you all right now?”

“No problem now. It's noisy outside. What's going on?”

“It appears that the Count of Fortuna brought the remnants of the soldiers back.”

It was indeed as expected.

As you step out of the main entrance, you can see Aiden and Count Fortuna having a conversation.

In fact, it seemed more like a one-sided shouting than a conversation, though.

“I can't win... ..! Hey, this can't be beat! It was destroyed in an instant! My soldiers are smashed under horseshoes in the blink of an eye... ..! You must ask the Duke for more reinforcements. Otherwise, I can't... ..!”

## Episode 124

His bald hair, his dirty face, and his tattered clothes.

It was in contrast to about a month ago, when he was confident and asked to support the troops.

He, who had been voicing that his defeat in front of Aiden was unavoidable, hardened his expression when he saw Lee Ji-ho approaching.

But you can't pretend you didn't see it. The Count had to say hello.

"Five... .. Only Ragann, Sir Jiho."

"That's it. It took me longer than I thought."

I can't speak well to the leader.

As sarcasm was etched into the tone of the tone, the count's eyes rose.

"Ji, are you thinking that I've become like this after ignoring the lord's words?"

How did know?

I thought an idiot was quick to notice. Before Lee Ji-ho could even answer, the Earl shouted.

"Hey, you also have a lord's responsibility for this planner! Sir, I followed the method suggested in the last meeting, but to no avail! How they noticed, they already defended... ..!"

At that, Jiho stopped laughing.

If it was the method mentioned at the last meeting, it would have been advised to make a spear longer than the existing spear to deal with the enemy cavalry units.

'He shouted out that he could win without my advice, and in the end he followed suit.'

It wasn't surprising, because he was familiar with that stupidity.

And now that all the memories have been restored, it is also not surprising that the enemy read the numbers ahead of time.

'Because she knows me so well.'

Nadia is reading me inside. She must have been giving advice to her husband, the Marquis of Winterfell.

"So you are saying that I am responsible for the defeat now?"

"I mean, some, if not all!"

"What kind of wind is blowing when you say you don't need my advice? If you kept your beliefs, there would have been no defeat."

"Gee, that doesn't matter now!"

Ignoring the squawking shouts, Lee Ji-ho turned his gaze to Aiden. Conversation has to be done with someone you can communicate with.

"I know that Count Fortuna was a great commander at a young age. But that's a thing of the past, taking responsibility for this defeat... .."

"Sir Aiden! No need to listen! Isn't it that you followed Sir Jiho's advice and suffered a major defeat today?"

Jiho Lee closed his eyes slightly and then opened them. It was to control the urge to blow his fists.



On the other hand, Aiden, who was caught between the two, had a very embarrassed face. The biggest problem was that both of them were allies.

"ha... .."

A short sigh escaped Aiden's mouth.

It was clear which side was using the force, but he could not convince the Count of Fortuna to face him.

Aiden is now in the position to lead the southern nobles on behalf of the ill uncle.

And Count Fortuna was a lord who had been established in the southern great plains from generation to generation, and was a figure corresponding to the senior rank of the allies.

If you raise the hand of young Lee Ji-ho here, it is obvious that the Count will hold a grudge.

He couldn't choose an option that would create an emotional rift between his allies.

Besides... ..

'Interest is dangerous.'

Aiden's gaze moved to Lee Ji-ho.

Since he is acting as a seemingly reticent and loyal knight, he is probably the only one who knows his true form.

He is now a faithful vassal of the Balajit family, but he never knows when he will change his attitude and aim his sword in this direction.

'As the situation is the situation, use it for now, but prevent the position from growing any longer.'

Aiden, judging that, blinked at Lee Ji-ho. It's as if your understanding is greater, so you're only asking for patience.

“Sir Aiden... ..!”

Lee Ji-ho, who was in tears, tried to refute it, but Aiden's gaze had already turned to the Count of Fortuna.

“I understand the meaning of Gong, so go back and rest. It was a lot of work to fix the residual bottles.”

“If you give me one more chance, I will make up for this defeat.”

When do you make a fuss about not being able to win this, and then change your words?

An incompetent ally is more dangerous than a capable foe.

Watching the back of the Count disappearing together with Aiden, Jiho clicked his tongue harshly.

“Twitter.”

And he beckoned the lieutenant. The lieutenant rushes to walk and stands next to him.

“Do you have anything to order?”

“I have something to contact the Duke. It has to be very quick.”

\* \* \*

Inside the wooden box is a head with its eyes open blue. It belonged to the Count of Fortuna, who had been fighting until dawn this morning.

Glenn looked at the inside of the box dazedly, closed the lid, and ordered.

“Take care of the body, and return it upon request.”

"Yes."

The guard bows his head, then carries the box and sets out.

Glenn thought as he sat down on the extra bed.

'Is this three straight wins... ....'

The factor of successive victories must have been that Winterfell was preparing for war in advance.

He recalled a man who had grown in strength as if he had foreseen a civil war in the not-too-distant future. It was Nadia.

If she hadn't come to the North, would the victory be as easy as it is today?

'Absolutely not.'

If you think about it that way, you don't know how lucky she was to have chosen her.

It was around the time he was drawing the figure of Nadia in the back.

"Marquis, a letter has arrived from your mammon."

At the sudden news, Glenn thought that I had heard hallucinations because of longing.

It was only when I realized that it wasn't an auditory hallucination that the herald walked inside the veil at the entrance.

"Marquis, this is a letter from your madam."

"Is it Nadia?"

Did she really send the letter? He had to jump up reflexively.

"I wonder what happened behind the scenes?"

"I do not know. There was nothing else to say."

Even though he received a letter from the person he had missed, he could not be overjoyed.

At a time like this, he probably wouldn't have made messengers come and go to ask for his regards.

It was when Glenn opened the envelope with a little nervousness.

“... ..?”

A familiar jade necklace flows from within.

He could recognize it at a glance. It was the necklace he had commissioned from the Dwarf.

'Why is this... ..'

The necklace wasn't the only thing in the envelope. A short letter was enclosed with it.

*Don't be sad that jade doesn't understand your heart.*

*On the day you return safely, I will gladly accept it.*

It took me a while to figure out what that meant.

No, there was a meaning that I came up with intuitively, but I couldn't believe it. I couldn't believe it unless I heard it from myself.

Glenn asked in a trembling voice.

"this... .. Did Nadia really write it herself?"

"Yes, I got it from the Marquis myself. Is there a problem?"

"No, it's done. Stop going out."

"Ah, yes."

The messenger turned without saying a word.

In the barracks left alone, he had to go through the letters over and over again. Especially the second sentence.

It's like... .. Doesn't it sound like you're going to respond to the heart of the recipient?

I couldn't believe it, and after looking at it a few times, Nadia's handwriting was correct.

The excitement and excitement could not subside, and he had to go round and round the barracks.

I sat down on the bed, touched the desk, walked to the entrance, and returned to the bed repeatedly.

It was a scene that could be misunderstood by a person who did not know the circumstances to have seen it.

No, maybe I'm really out of my mind. Seeing what makes you want to leave everything behind and run to her.

I want to go back to Nadia right now and ask the meaning of this letter. I wanted to make sure she and I were of the same mind.

However, the remaining reason and responsibility as the commander-in-chief were holding onto his ankles.

It was when Glenn was holding his breath, holding on to his unbroken chest.

"Young lord. Sorry for the break, would you like a moment?"

The voice heard outside the barracks was that of John, the deputy commander of the division.

Knowing that nothing could interfere with his break, Glenn immediately allowed in.

Shouldn't we be able to return to Nadia once we clear up the enemies in front of us?

"What's going on?"

“Nothing else but the return of the spy who had been planted in the Count of Fortuna’s army.”

Saying so, John walked up to Glenn.

“Tell me.”

“It seems that the person who will take the place of the dead Count of Fortuna will be someone you know well. In fact, he said that he was appointed as Sir Lee Ji-ho.”

“It’s not surprising. In fact, it's strange that he hasn't been on the front lines until now.”

“Isn’t it the fact that someone from a foreign country is holding you back? Southern nobles are far more conservative than us.”

“Hmm.”

Glenn patted his chin and pondered.

'Those who are silent and do not know what they are thinking... ... .'

One thing is certain, he has a dark heart for Nadia.

I don't feel good about it. And on the battlefield, your sixth sense sometimes helps you avoid big crises.

'It would be good to give Nadia a warning first.'

Glenn made a decision and pulled out a piece of paper and a quill from the drawer.

That evening, the messenger bearing his letter headed north.

## **Episode 125**

"what? Confederate forces appeared outside the walls?"

"Yes, there is the flag of the Balajit family."

When he first heard such a report from Suha, the first emotion that Giskar felt was absurdity. It's not surprise, it's absurdity.

'Why are you here at this time? ... ?'

Unbelievable, he had to climb up the wall and see with his own eyes.

Sand dust was rising over the horizon. It was proof that the enemy was coming.

He mumbled with a moan.

"Really."

"According to the scouts, they saw the flag of the Duke of Ballazit. If it were a duke's army, it would be an elite soldier, so why did you go here at a time like this? This place isn't even a key point... .."

"So it could be that he was trying to steer clear. He might have been thinking of hitting a weak spot since he was less well-protected."

In fact, to some extent, it was the right decision. Most of the troops had escaped, and there was not much food stored in preparation for the sit-down.

The lieutenant asked Jiskar, who was thinking while looking at the horizon.

"What would you like to do?"

"Hold on for now."

"Are you really?"

The lieutenant's eyes widened. Considering Jiskar's usual aggressive nature, it was an unexpected answer.

“The fact that an army of this size has come this far means that the number of troops in other places has been lost. Then we are supplied by water here and hold on for a long time. There is no need to open the gates and fight for nothing.”

“Ah, that’s what you meant.”

“It would be nice to get some supplies and troops from a nearby friendly camp. Send a call to a nearby location.”

So that night, the messengers escaped the castle through the darkness.

\* \* \*

The news that Lauderdale was under siege first reached Nadia, the nearest neighbor.

At the news that Giskar, no one else, was in danger, Nadia was so startled that she slammed her chair and got up.

“Sir Giskar asked for help? What does that mean?”

“Please see this for details.”

What the messenger brought out was a letter written by Giskar. To summarize, this was it.

The enemy suddenly appeared and besieged the gates. Instead of stepping out and fighting, they sit around and try to pass the time.

They are trying to get supplies through the waterway, but, not surprisingly, the enemy has a military ship floating upstream to monitor it.

It seems that Lauderdale's strength alone will not be able to last long, since most of the troops have escaped, so please send reinforcements and food.



Nadia asked calmly.

“Do you know who the commander of the enemy forces is?”

“My name is Sir Arpad, the knight of the Duke of Balajit.”

"okay? Then it doesn't look like he is."

"Yes?"

The messenger, unable to understand Nadia's words, widens her eyes. She answered, waving her hand.

“It was a joke. never mind.”

“Oh, yes.”

Nadia's gaze turned to the map spread out on the table.

Lauderdale Castle, where Giskar was staying, was not a very important place. It makes you wonder why they moved a large army to this place.

It was judged that the possibility of the Confederate Army targeting this place was low, but it seems that that point has been taken advantage of.

'I'd rather be fine. The duke's forces must be tied up here.'

Nadia called Sir Adrian and asked.

“What do you think, Sir?”

“Castle Lauderdale is by the river... .. If the only purpose is to survive for a long time while receiving supplies, it would be better to go through the waterway. It would be easier to break through a siege than land. Well, I'd rather have a surprise attack for that... ..”

They have to move quickly through the gaps in their boundaries with the shortest distance.

Adrian's eyes looked at the map.

A town that is not too far away to sneak in, but has a port where military ships can dock... ....

Adrian's finger pointed to the side of the river.

"It would be nice here."

"like. As the Lord said, we will start from here. Sir Giskar, no one else, is in peril, so we must succeed."

Adrian gave the order she was about to give.

Nadia returned to her barracks after ordering detailed plans for her vassals.

She thought, calming her trembling heart.

'I didn't know I was going to be able to move.'

I thought my job was to protect the rear and send the necessary supplies in a timely manner.

I'd be lying if I said I wasn't nervous, but it was impossible to ignore that Lord Giskar, no one else, was in danger.

'you can do it.'

Her goal is not to annihilate the enemies surrounding the wall. All you need to do is to ensure that ships carrying supplies and troops depart safely.

Susan will be followed by Sir Adrian.

Still, I couldn't figure out why I was so nervous.

As Nadia sat on the bed and caught her breath, the maid Aiden came closer.

When the madam returned from going to see the messenger showed a very nervous look, she was worried.

"Madam, are you okay?"

"Huh?"

"Isn't the messenger's good news? So, maybe it's a defeat... .."

"Nope. like that."

Nadia waved her hand at the anxious maid.

"But I think I need to go somewhere for a while. You won't be able to take me, so wait here."

"Yes? Wasn't the madam always guarding the rear? where the hell... .."

"It is a secret."

To forget the tension, she had to show a mischievous smile.

Two days later, Nadia left the camp with reinforcements.

Glenn's letter arrived shortly after she left.

\* \* \*

In the dark, workers were moving goods into the ship.

To see if there was anything wrong, Nadia had to hold her breath and look at it from start to finish.

After a while, a soldier approaches and whispers to her.

"Marquis, everything is ready."

"Good work."

When I looked up at the sky, the moon had already risen to a high position.

Then, Adrian came and said,

“Madam, I plan to leave when the moon rises above my head. It's a deep day, but you'll just die. From here on, I will take responsibility.”

“I'll check only until the Gyeonggi departs, and then I'll go back. Up to that point, I think I can be reassured by seeing it with my own two eyes.”

“If that's the case, then what... .. I cannot dry it.”

As time goes by, the tension grows. To calm her pounding heart, Nadia had to take a deep breath.

I hope you can save Sir Giskar.

Time seemed to pass infinitely slowly, but it also seemed to flow quickly. The departure time approached quickly.

“Marquis, Sir Adrian is leaving soon.”

Thinking of seeing her off, she fastened her coat and went out to the port.

The harbor at midnight was filled with darkness. There were only a few lights that were illuminating the way.

Nadia said as she shook hands with Adrian who was all set up.

“I believe you will do well, Sir Adrian.”

“I will definitely live up to your expectations.”

But it was the moment when the two of them were just about to hold hands and shake hands.

profit!

There was a rumble of the wind behind me, and something gleaming passed by.

'That's... ..?'

Nadia opened her eyes wide, trying to find out what it was. It was a flame floating in the air like a goblin fire.

Fireworks pierce the air and pierce the ship Nadia was trying to get on. Only then did she realize that it was a fiery arrow.

"... ..!"

A sense of ingenuity runs through the back of my neck. At the same time, a loud noise echoed from behind.

Wow!

"It's an attack! It is an enemy attack!"

ding ding ding!

The bell began to ring like crazy with the shouts of the enemy.

Adrian said, grabbing Nadia's arm.

"lady! You must avoid it!"

"Oh okay."

It was not known exactly how things were going, but one thing was clear: the plan was discovered by the enemy.

Nadia immediately turned and ran to the stable. It was meant to run away on horseback.

But after a while, a group of enemies appeared from nowhere and blocked the narrow path.

"Damn it."

Adrian let go of her arm and said.

"Do you know the way back?"

"Yes, I remember."

“Good. Go first. I will stop you here.”

“... ..”

Nadia's eyes fluttered wildly. But there would be no point in hesitating that you can't go here alone.

On the contrary, it was an act of wasting the time that Adrian had earned.

“... .. See you later. Surely.”

Finally, as he nodded instead of answering, Nadia took a step back.

Fortunately, the back alleys of the village were wide and detailed like a spider's web. The path she was taking had not yet been occupied by the enemy.

Chaeeng, Chaeng!

In the distance, the sound of metal clashing and screaming can be heard. Holding back her nausea, she ran to the stables.

“Huh... .. Ugh!”

As if the village had been set on fire, there was smoke coming out from all directions.

His cheeks were hot with heat. Even breathing was not easy.

“Collock, Colok!”

Nadia coughed and desperately teased her legs.

Finally, the destination comes into view. Fortunately, her horse was well tethered in the stable.

But it was that moment.

“Aww!”

Feeling someone grabbing her hair, Nadia stumbled and fell to the floor.

She barely raised her head to confirm the identity of the person holding her. It was a soldier in enemy clothes.

"die!"

Excited and insane, the enemy soldier speared at Nadia. No, I was trying to pay off.

Had the arrowhead not poked her head through her chest, Nadia would have been pierced through the spear.

"Cool."

Blood spurted from the enemy's mouth and splashed on her cheeks. Soon his body collapses to the ground.

Nadia sat back and thought. My body was trembling.

'Sa, lived.'

But something was strange. The arrows stuck in the enemy's back were not ours. black arrow feathers. It was the mark of the Confederate Army.

## Episode 126

"... ..!"

Nadia sighed and shook her head.

With the burning village in the background, a black warhorse stood tall. With the addition of a black cloak and armor, it looked like a reaper from hell.

iron buck.

Soon the Black Warhorse began to draw closer, stepping on the pool of blood. A rider descends from a steed that has come close.

The shooter took off his helmet and said.

“I'm glad it's not too late. I was told not to kill the young woman, but there are always those who disobey the orders.”

“... ..”

The face that was revealed was that of someone Nadia was also familiar with. Looking up, her face turns blue.

Then, as if not to be surprised, Lee Ji-ho smiled softly and held out his hand.

“Relax. From now on, I will protect you.”

\* \* \*

'It was meant to be like this from the beginning. Actually, it was me, not Lord Giskar, who was targeting. Because of my personality, I knew that I would personally confirm the departure of the Salvation Army.'

But it was a late realization. Nadia chewed her lips nervously, deep in thought.

The carriage carrying the prisoners of war had no windows, so it was impossible to see the situation outside.

He could only vaguely guess from the vibrations of the carriage or the sounds he heard from outside.

'What will happen to me now?'



Nadia patted my wrist and pondered. It was a free wrist that was not tied to a shackle or rope.

No matter how strong you are to resist, you won't be restrained. It is not the usual treatment of prisoners of war.

'Is it because of the status of the peacock Young-ae? ... . No, my father doesn't trust me anymore.'

On the contrary, if the punishment had been applied and executed more cruelly, they were executed, but not a person who would regard her as a daughter.

It was when she was biting her lips, imagining an uncertain future.

There was a commotion outside, and the door suddenly opened.

rumble.

"Lady Nadia, you have arrived."

It was an armed soldier who opened the door. Nadia shrugged and looked outside as if wary.

"Here... .."

"It's Tenier Castle. Get off."

She had to get out of the wagon without hesitation.

However, even after going outside, there was no oppressive treatment such as restraining hands and feet.

As he followed him into the building, several women dressed in black approached Nadia.

'What are they doing?'

a female guard? Advisory Technician? It was when Nadia was nervous as she was judging their identities.

“Duke Duke, we will take care of you from here on. It must have been a long journey.

Would you like to wash yourself first?”

“... ..”

Apparently, the true identity of the black clothes was a maid's suit.

Nadia was at a loss for words for a moment at the unexpected line.

Nadia, who came to her senses quickly, answered. The liver is not big enough to take a leisurely bath in the middle of the enemy camp.

“Simply... .. Only a towel to wipe your body... ..”

“You look tired. Then I will send you only wash water and towels. Come this way.”

“... ..?”

Nadia thought. No matter how you look at it, this is an attitude towards the duke, not a prisoner of war.

'What the hell are you up to?'

They didn't bring anyone who was sitting inside Winterfell Castle, and she was caught on the way to rescue the Knight Commander Giskar.

Anyone could see that he was actively cooperating with the Winterfell family.

But you are treated so kindly.

When she finally arrived at her home, her mind became even more confused.

“It is here.”

“... ..”

It was too luxurious a bedroom to contain enemy prisoners of war. I guess it's probably the best room in this castle.

As if she had even heard that she was coming, it had been cleaned without a single speck of dust.

“Then rest. When calling someone, just pull the string next to the bed. By the way, the indoor clothes are prepared on the side table.”

The maids said so and went outside.

shudder.

You hear the lock lock behind your back. When I pulled the doorknob, it didn't open.

'Locking the door means I'm aware that I'm not just a returning Duke's daughter... ....'

The windows were open, but this was on the fourth floor. If she jumped from here, her body would be crushed like a millet.

Nadia had to lie down on the bed after wiping herself with a wet towel.

'Shall we tie the duvet and go downstairs? Nope. Even if you go down safely, how will you get through the gates? How are you going to move after that?'

He shook his head to and fro, but there was no plausible way to escape.

On a day when I was caught trying to escape forcibly, I thought I might end up in prison.

Nadia hugged her knees and pondered. But no matter how much I thought about it, I couldn't come up with a proper way.

How much time has passed? As the tension relaxed a little, Suma began to creep in.

'Glenn is worried... ...I hope you take me hostage... ...I can't cause any inconvenience... ....'

Desperately fought drowsiness, but the accident could not be stopped little by little.

All I had to do was close my eyes for a moment while coming to Tennier Castle. It was a very natural situation for Suma to come.

'I can't sleep... .. okay... .. !'

Despite the desperate resistance, when she opened her eyes again, the first thing Nadia found was the window where the morning sun was coming in.

“... ..”

Tweet.

Birds are chirping outside the window to indicate that it is morning.

Nadia got up from her bed and looked around the room.

Naturally, there was no such thing as a weapon. On the first floor outside the window, guards stood guarding-

Chunkyung.

“It’s locked.”

The only exit remained tightly closed.

It was when Nadia sighed and returned to bed.

smart.

“Lady, are you awake?”

“... ..!”

As I turned around, the door opened slightly. Through the gap, the maid she saw yesterday meets her eyes.

“Oh, you woke up early. I thought the doorknob was moving, so I thought... .. If you need anything, just pull the seolreong cord.”

"Hahaha."

It's not that he was trying to summon the users, he was trying to escape. Nadia hid her feelings with a shy smile.

"Please wait. I will prepare a meal for you."

"No, you don't have to... .."

"It's not necessary. You've been sleeping since you arrived last night. I will come soon."

Then Nadia closes the door without saying anything and disappears. Of course, I forgot to lock the door in the meantime.

When she returned, she was with a large tray. He didn't know how many bowls he used for breakfast.

She removed the food cover, revealing a very appetizing meal beneath it.

It is too luxurious a meal for a prisoner and traitor to eat.

"... .."

In unusual circumstances, there must be a reason.

Nadia, who looked down at breakfast with trembling eyes, barely opened her mouth.

"There is one thing I want to ask you."

"Please ask."

"Maybe this... .. Is it the Last Supper?"

"Yes?"

"On the eve of execution, the death row inmates sleep in a good place and eat good food, right? Maybe that's not what it means?"

Then the unknown maid burst out laughing as if she had heard a very interesting story.

"Oops, I'm sorry, I'm sorry. But you don't have to worry about that. Because the only order I was given was to serve the Duke Young-ae with utmost respect."

"who? Why did you give such an order? Does my father even know about me? I hope he's here... .."

"sorry. It's not my job to answer any more questions... .. Come on, eat. The food will get cold."

"... .."

The maid's eyes didn't waver when she said that.

In her eyes, Nadia realized that she had no chance of being told what was going on outside.

'first... .. Let's fill the stomach. Escape must also have power.'

I've been starving for half a day and my stomach hurts. Nadia picked up the spoon with a sigh.

But it wasn't long before they started eating.

'Well?'

She quickly noticed something strange.

\* \* \*

It was the first time Glenn knew what it felt like to be startled to lose something he was holding. I didn't really want to know, though.

Clink!

The glass he was holding fell on the dirt floor and shattered. Even when I heard the news that my father was unconscious, my hands did not relax.

For a moment, it felt like my eyes were going dark. Glenn asked, barely squeezing out his voice.

"Nadia was taken prisoner... ..?"

“It appears that the boat was anchored for a while on the way to help Sir Giskar. The enemy was ambush there.”

“So you mean that we can’t know her life or death now?”

“There is no news that the Confederates executed the prisoners, but... .. There is no news of a prisoner negotiation. For now, I think he may be detained in Tennier Castle.”

“... ..”

Without realizing it, he grabbed his forehead.

'Think calmly. The probability that Nadia was executed is low.'

She is not a famous knight, but only a lady.

This meant that even if Nadia was executed, the effect on morale was negligible.

On the contrary, you will only be accused of being a chivalricist for your attitude toward a powerless lady.

'In this case, the offer for prisoner negotiations should come by now... ..'

Since you've captured the enemy's wife, you can't miss that opportunity. To the extent that I couldn't understand why he went back to Tennier Castle without a word.

'Didn't you know that Nadia was the Marquis of Winterfell? Or is it because she is the daughter of the Duke of Ballazit?'

Glenn asked, frowning his brows as if nervously.

“Who was the lord of Tennier?”

“It was originally Lord Roxas, but I heard that Sir Lee Ji-ho, a vassal of the Duke of Balajit, took over the post of acting as the deputy director of the castle. In addition, it is said that he was the one who commanded the soldiers who were in ambush.”

"Then there's no way we couldn't have known Nadia's identity."

He's one of those people who knows Nadia's face.

No, maybe it's lucky. After all, isn't Nadia the Duke's daughter?

A duke's vassal cannot treat her rudely or execute her arbitrarily.

This meant that there was a high probability that Nadia would be fine until I went to rescue her.

Glenn said after finishing his thoughts.

“Once, send an envoy to Tennier Castle. I am willing to negotiate a prisoner of war.”

## **Episode 127**

Nadia thought I would be questioned in no time.

Why were you accompanying the army to save Sir Giskar, is it true that you betrayed your father, etc... ..

It was because there were countless things to be suspicious of on the other side.

But even after a few days passed, no one could put a finger on her body. Except for the maids who attend.

However, I didn't feel comfortable at all. No, it just made me more anxious.

Glenn should have known what was going on outside, and that I was caught by now, because he didn't tell anyone how he reacted.

In the end, Nadia was impatient and had to open her mouth first.

“Let me meet the lord of this place. No, we have to meet.”



She searched her memory and remembered that the owner of this castle was a knight named Callian Rohas.

Unfortunately, it wasn't the person I knew.

“Are you my lord? Well, you must be busy right now... ..”

“You won’t even have time for a cup of tea. Please tell me.”

“For now, I know. Let me tell you.”

In fact, up to that point, Nadia wasn't sure if the lord would listen to her request.

How dare you take a man, the Marquis of Winterfell and the daughter of the Duke of Ballazit, captive and not show her face once.

This is because he was no different than a doctor who didn't want to make trouble face-to-face.

So when he really came to his place, Nadia was quite surprised.

And I was surprised once more that Seong-ju's identity was not the person I knew.

“... .. Sir Jiho?”

At the same time, it seemed that the question I had been puzzled all along was finding an answer.

“The lord of Tennier must have been someone else... ..”

“Sir Roxas died a while ago. His son was too young, so I was given the temporary position of acting as the surrogate for Seongju until the end of the civil war.”

“Oh, that’s right.”

I think I heard the news like that.

Soon he sat across from Nadia, and the maids left the car and stepped outside.

Nadia asked bluntly.

“Why haven’t you come to see me? I’m more curious about the fact that Deputy Seongju’s is Kyungsoo Jiho. It’s not like we don’t know each other.”

“... .. I was busy with various things. It was not intentionally avoided.”

Nadia’s eyes narrowed suspiciously, but she decided not to ask further. Because there was something else I was really curious about.

“what... .. like. That’s right.”

“Then let me ask you a question. What was the reason you asked to meet me, specifically, the lord of Tennier? As I warn you in advance, you will not be asked to release them. No matter how much the duke’s request is made, it cannot be granted.”

“I have no intention of making an impossible request. Negotiation itself won’t happen. I have one question for you.”

“A question?”

“Yeah, did you bring the marquise’s chef along with you when you got me? It must have been quite difficult to kidnap him in nature.”

“... ..?”

He looked like he couldn’t understand the meaning of the question. After pondering the meaning for a moment, he answered.

“Isn’t that possible? I really want to ask why you ask such a question.”

“Then do you remember?”

“Yes?”

“About my death and breaking up with you.”

“... ..”

His expression hardened like ice in an instant. It was like an affirmative answer.

“You remember.”

“Uh, how... ..”

“The employees of the Duke of Balajit never once asked me about my preferences or my intentions. Not only food, but also clothes, accessories, furniture... .. Everything was geared towards my father and Karen. Until I headed north, no one asked my taste.”

“... ..”

“It was the same in my previous life. No one has ever asked my doctor except for you. So, if you haven't kidnapped the Marquis' chef, is it more than just saying you remember a past life? Besides, the capital used to say strange things to me.”

“... ..”

His expression was drenched in despair. Nadia smiled and continued.

“Since when?”

“... .. Not long ago. I really don't remember when I was in the capital. I didn't think of it on purpose while remembering.”

“like. I'll believe that. Then why are you holding me as a prisoner and leaving me alone? Yes? Why?”

“... ..”

Lee Ji-ho couldn't meet her gaze for a long time. Soon he jumps up from his seat.

“... ..!”

Nadia was so tensed by the sudden movement that she withdrew her body.

dump!

But, despite his extreme nervousness, his next move was to kneel on the floor.

"I wanted to ask you to forgive me. But because I don't have the courage to... .. It is all my fault."

"... .. under."

Seeing him bowing his head like a criminal, Nadia couldn't help but laugh.

"Being forgiven means that I have done something wrong. So everything Karen said was true?"

"What did she say?"

"You framed me and killed me under the guise of suicide. They all agreed with you."

"... .."

He lowered his gaze again, as if he had nothing to say.

Judging by the reaction, it seemed that he knew it even if he didn't hear it. Nadia sneered and continued.

"Actually, even before Karen spoke, I was halfway mentally prepared. You might want to break up with me."

Then, Lee Ji-ho raised his head as if surprised. She looked at her surprised face and shrugged.

"I didn't know if I would even kill him."

"Uh, how... .."

"You didn't even accept my visit on the excuse that you weren't feeling well. It wasn't once or twice. Your attitude changed in an instant, and you don't even notice what's going on?"

"... .."

He shuts his mouth as if he has nothing to say. The answer came after a while.

"Why? ... Aren't you going to ask?"

"I think you will know without asking. He must have promised me wealth and wealth if my father abandoned me and betrothed to Karen. You must have grabbed that hand because of greed. Your purpose is to advance. no?"

"... .. Yes. It's all because of my greed."

It was around the time when Nadia was contemplating whether she should even raise her cheek. The unimaginable happened.

"Gee, are you crying now? Why are you crying?"

Tears were dripping from the eyes of Lee Ji-ho, who was kneeling in front of me. Nadia's mouth opened slightly.

"It is all my fault. Blinded by greed, I made a foolish choice... .."

"No, what is this... .. Let's stop crying and talk."

"It is true that I made a mistake. But after you died, I sincerely wanted to make up for my mistakes. Even if I can turn back time, I can correct my mistake... .."

"what?"

Nadia's eyes widened. But for a moment, a light of understanding appeared on her face. Turning back time wouldn't have happened without a reason, so if you think about it for a bit, it's natural to think that someone's intervention existed.

At least Nadia herself did not intervene. So, the only answer left was Lee Ji-ho.

"To turn back time, what would you do if there was no way? A story that only comes out of a fairy tale... .."

"The fact that I exist in this world is proof that I have supernatural powers."

It was an unrealistic story, but I couldn't deny it from my own experience.

Nadia had to touch her forehead with a short moan.

“Then it must be you who gave me the memories of my previous life. But you turned back time, so why was it me who found the memory first?”

“... .. I wanted to give you a choice. You'd hate me terribly, so if you wanted to, you could turn down my engagement to me and start a new life... ..”

That statement was quite credible. The first day I realized that Nadia had gone back in time was the day I first heard the news of their engagement.

However, that did not mean that his words were not without meaning.

“Then why did you come and arrest me now? I wish I could live a new life. It doesn't match.”

“that... ..”

The black eyes were trembling precariously. He seemed to be contemplating whether or not to bring out the words in his heart.

And finally he confessed as he looked up at Nadia with tears in his eyes.

“to you... .. I want to be forgiven. And I want to go back.”

“... .. What are you going back to? Maybe that's not what I mean, is it?”

“I love you. When I think about it, I think I fell in love from the first time we met.”

“... ..”

Nadia was really, completely speechless.

want to go back? Maybe back then, when the two of us weren't that bad? Do you want to go back to the relationship you had before the betrayal?

The reason she didn't slap her ex-fiance in that moment was because she barely remembered that she was a prisoner and that the right to escape was in his hands.

She had to be silent for a long time. Because I needed time to let go of my anger.

“What you’re saying right now doesn’t match at all. If you wanted to give me a choice, you should have let me live on my own. Why are you now making a confession of love you never did in your previous life?”

“So that’s... ..”

“Oh, are you really greedy to turn back time?”

“... ..”

“Before, I thought that if I could just go back to the past, there was nothing more I could wish for, but when it happened, did you change your mind? Since I was alive and moving, did you feel even more greedy?”

“... ..”

Then he shut his mouth as if he was speechless. But silence sometimes says a lot.

Nadia let out a smirk involuntarily.

'When I saw it in front of me, I became greedy, la... .. Yes, that's a person.'

It's human nature to crave something you've longed for before your eyes.

Just like in the past, he made the wrong choice in front of the 'reward' offered by the master.

'On the one hand, it's good because it's so consistent.'

And it was also proof that the human named Lee Ji-ho did not change even after going back in time.

## Episode 128

Nadia paused for a moment before holding her breath. But the wheezing breath was not easily stabilized.

In front of her, who took a deep breath to quench her anger, Lee Ji-ho once again begged for forgiveness.

"I am... .. It was stupid."

"Go away. Please disappear from my sight."

"... .."

Then his eyes widened in shock.

As if claiming to have been hurt, Nadia burst out laughing once more.

"Go away."

"... .."

I wanted to lick my lips as if to say something more, but Lee Ji-ho stood up with his mouth shut. Then he wiped away his tears and said:

"Then rest. All you need to do is call the users at any time and tell them what you want."

Nadia didn't look at him as he walked away. After a click and the sound of the door closing, she was able to spit out abusive words.

"Crazy bastard."

Nadia hated him.

And as bad as... .. he was afraid There is no reason not to be afraid of the opponent who has the right to escape from life or death.



'For the time being, I won't do harm even if I feel guilty for myself. But I don't know how far it will go.'

It is a human psychology to get angry when an apology is repeatedly rejected even though I know it's my fault.

It was difficult to predict whether the current treatment would continue if he continued to reject him.

Nadia clenched her skirt and vowed.

'As long as his guilt remains, he must escape somehow.'

\* \* \*

He seemed to have fallen asleep while contemplating how to escape. When I opened my eyes, the morning sun was pouring through the curtains.

'... .. Damn it.'

Nadia swallowed the swear words in her mind and pulled the curtains back.

Looking out the window, you can see the guards stationed here and there.

No matter how much he thought about it, it was unreasonable for him to break through those guards, who had nothing to call a force.

'Actually, breaking through the security is the second issue, and getting rid of the maids is the first.'

As long as you leave this room, the maids will follow you wherever you go.

Nadia clenched her lips nervously and pulled the string. Not long after that, a maid poked her head through the crack in the door.

“Are you awake, lady?”

“I want to meet the Lord, can I go to the office now?”

“Yes? It's too early now... .. How about going after eating?”

“Okay, then I'll do it.”

Nadia nodded happily. I was drinking and eating dinner yesterday, and I was just hungry.

While the maid went out to prepare the meal, Nadia, who was left alone, gathered her thoughts.

'It's impossible to escape on your own. The only thing you can do is try to use it as much as possible.'

As of now, the biggest hand she holds is emotional dominance. That Lee Ji-ho feels a strong sense of guilt towards me.

On the way to the office after breakfast, Nadia sees a very familiar face.

It was Viscount Lafayette, one of his father's limbs.

“... ..!”

Because our eyes met, I couldn't pretend I didn't see them. She approached him and greeted him.

“Sir, it's been a while. Nice to see you again.”

“Me too, Lady Nadia. I heard that the duke is back, but it is a new feeling to see you again like this.”

Not taken prisoner, but returned, la... ..

It seemed that Lee Ji-ho was surrounded by that.

'But it doesn't seem to work properly.'

Viscount Lafayette's eyes were full of wariness and hostility toward Nadia.

He must have heard from his father that his betrayal was likely.

“Is your father okay?”

“You must be guarding the capital by now. He will be delighted to hear that the Duke's daughter has returned. Are you going to see the Duke?”

“Once things stabilize, we should go back to the capital. In connection with that, Seongju... .. So, I was on my way to talk with Sir Ji-ho.”

“Ah, it looks like I kept holding on to it without noticing it. Come on up.”

Viscount Lafayette's eyes were not cleared of vigilance as she said that.

Judging from this, it seemed to be a common perception among the vassals that the First Duke's daughter should not be trusted.

Nadia took a step back, deep in thought.

'Kyung Jiho, how are you protecting me... .. ?'

You can't be escorted while being monitored, but you're enjoying yourself in the VIP room.

Does this mean that Lee Ji-ho's voice is not that strong?

As I walked, I was puzzled and found myself in front of the office.

Nadia opened the door at the same time as the knock.

“Sir Jiho, I'm in.”

click.

Then there was the sound of something rattling inside. I open the door and see Lee Ji-ho, who is hurriedly tidying up the desk.

Either way, she walked over there regardless.

“For what reason... ..”

“I came here to ask you something. I just met Viscount Lafayette... .. Yes? What is this?”

What you could see under the file folder was nothing other than a pile of envelopes.

And a familiar pattern appeared between them. That's Winterfell.

Nadia unconsciously reached for it. But before her hand could reach the letter, someone grabbed it roughly.

“... ..!”

It was, of course, Lee Ji-ho who intercepted the letter. she raised her voice and said.

“A letter from Glenn? Show me!”

"It's not possible."

He reached out and tried to take it back, but it was force majeure.

It is absolutely impossible to take it by force, so we have no choice but to use another method.

She cried and begged.

“Why can't you show me? It must be about me, isn't it? just let me read Yes?”

“... ..”

He hesitated for a moment in front of his crying expression.

But even for a moment, a firm answer came back.

“It's not about Miss Nadia. I'm sorry, but I can't show you.”

"lie! It can't be. Did Glenn offer to negotiate a prisoner?”

“Glenn? Are you calling him by name?”

“It doesn't matter now!”

Nadia jumped on her claws and tried to intercept the letter, but it was a futile effort. At first, there was a huge difference in height.

"Why can't you show me... .. Ah!"

The letter tossed from his hand went straight into the fireplace. The pieces of paper burned and turned into ashes in an instant.

"Ah... .."

All Nadia could do was stare into the fireplace in vain.

Before she could even say a word of resentment, Lee Ji-ho pulled her up and made her sit on the chair.

"Anyway, you are welcome. There is one thing you need to do."

"I beg your pardon?"

When you say that Glenn's letter should be burnt down, you mean 'I have work to do'?

He laid down his stationery and writing instrument in front of Nadia, who was absurd.

"Write a handwritten letter to the Marquis of Winterfell."

"What are you doing now?"

"It would be easy to say that you met Viscount Lafayette on the way. What was his attitude toward you?"

"... .. Even though they were smiling on the outside, they seemed not to like it."

"So are the others. The Duke thinks of Miss Nadia as a traitor. My defense will not last long."

"So what are you going to say to me?"

"Write a letter to the Marquis of Winterfell telling you to stay in the South."

"what?"

“You need this kind of evidence to protect you from the suspicious gaze. Please state that you do not intend to return to being a marquise and that you will continue to stay with your parents. So I don't need your help... ..”

“... ..”

Nadia clenched her teeth and looked at him.

"no, I do not want."

"ha... ..”

He sighed, but there was a sign that he knew he would get such an answer. Lee Ji-ho continued speaking as if chasing her.

“That puts my position in defending Miss Nadia in trouble. If the Duke and other vassals work together to claim the newspaper, they will be imprisoned. Are you still okay?”

“It would be better. Are you saying that knowing how much I hate my father?”

“Even if you don't like it, you have to. Otherwise, your safety cannot be guaranteed. It's okay to close your eyes and spit. Even pretend to be rude to him.”

“If you are concerned about my safety, please send me back as a marquise. Wasn't that letter you carried what Glenn was looking for?”

"no."

he just cut it off

“Did you know that you are not a perfect couple without children? And Miss Nadia is the daughter of the Duke of Ballazit, whom he hates. Why do you think the Marquis of Winterfell will find you?”

“... ..”

After a moment's silence, she slowly opened her mouth. It sounded like he was chewing on each letter.

"Glenn... .. You're not looking for me?"

"Yes, there was no mention of Miss Nadia. Is there no reason for that?"

The expression on his face as he was telling an obvious lie was calm.

Nadia glared at the brazen face with bitter eyes, but it was in vain.

All he did was hold out a piece of paper and a writing instrument in front of Nadia.

"It is for your safety. Please understand."

"... .."

"I really can't help it. Miss Nadia doesn't want to die just because she's a traitor, right?"

"If you're so worried about my safety, why don't you just send me back?"

"sorry. It cannot be."

"why? Are you saying you like me?"

"... .. Yes, it is."

She felt it again. The human named Lee Ji-ho did not change even after going back in time.

Saying I love you with your mouth, your doctor doesn't give you any consideration.

As if he had accepted the deal with the Duke of Balajit, he only prioritized his own judgment over the opinions of his loved ones.

He said as he put the writing instrument in Nadia's hand, who was staring at him fiercely.

"You have to survive first. Isn't that a priority?"

## Episode 129

Shortly thereafter, Lee Ji-ho suggested to Nadia how to move to the castle further back. Words were a suggestion, but in reality it was nothing more than a notice.

Instead of asking 'why?', Nadia quietly read the meaning behind the suggestion.

'The wire must have been pushed back.'

That means Glenn from far away is doing a good job.

I was worried that the agitation might be severe because of being captured, but I was fortunate enough to not have to worry about that.

About that time, she cautiously asked how he had reacted to my letter.

Of course, there was no correct answer.

"In the future, don't pay attention to these complicated things. I just want you to think happy thoughts about what you want to do in the future."

"... .."

The expression on his face when he said that was very kind. It must mean that I am showing my kindness to others.

'Just to say something like that to me... ..!'

The words I wanted to say were welling up in my throat, but it was time to put up with it.

And as time passed, the date of leaving Tennier Castle approached.



Two days before departure, she notices that the castle is cluttered and goes outside to find a very familiar face.

“Aiden’s brother?”

It was his cousin Aiden.

His appearance has changed a lot since meeting him after a long time. It was from the eye patch that covered the area around the eyes.

“Oh my God, the snow... ..!”

“It’s all thanks to your husband. The arrow he shot hit his eye.”

“... ..”

“Of course, I don’t mean to blame you, so don’t be afraid.”

Aiden shrugged and said so.

However, in contrast to his casual tone, his face was very pale.

It must have been difficult to bear the agony of the front line witnessing directly to him, who was the master in the greenhouse.

Nadia had to change the subject in a hurry.

“Why did you come to Tennier?”

“I decided to move along with Sir Jiho. I heard it for awhile. I will depart with you.”

“AHA... ..”

“By the way, Nadia, it’s been a long time. How have you been?”

I couldn't even say that I had a good time with empty words. Nadia replied shaky.

“Something happened, but it’s okay because I’m still alive, okay. I am also happy to have met my brother here.”

“I am happy too.”

To say that, the complexion is dark. He spoke with a shady face.

"Recently, I've only heard bad news, so I've been feeling bad... .. you give me a little joy I'm glad my cousin sister isn't a traitor."

"I am so happy. My brother believes in me. You have no idea how startled I was when I found out that my father was suspicious of me."

"okay?"

"Yes, it's okay now that Kyung Ji-ho cleared up misunderstandings in the middle, but... .."

"Well, he probably still doesn't trust you. You know very well that once you have doubts, you don't easily put them away, right?"

"... .."

Somehow, I thought something was strange. It felt like a question I had in my mind had been resolved.

"Nevertheless, the reason I accepted your existence is thanks to Kyung Jiho's zeal for defending you. If you have the opportunity, be sure to express your gratitude."

However, not all of the questions in my head had clear answers.

'Even though you are still suspicious of me, are you accepting my existence from Suha's point of view? Of course, he had a lot of influence after the war with the demons, but it wouldn't be that much... ..'

As if noticing that his cousin was puzzled, Aiden let out a short laugh.

"It's an incomprehensible face."

"A little... .. Yes."

“Even if you say you are a traitor, it looks like you have put on a condition that you will keep a close eye on it so that you don’t do anything big. It is thanks to you that you are saving your life now.”

“But Sir Jiho is only one of the vassals. Of course, I know the name is great, but... .. I didn’t know that my father would attach so much meaning to his words.”

“Your uncle is in very poor health.”

“Yes?”

Nadia's eyes widened.

Not out of concern, but out of surprise. Because it is information that was not known in the past.

Seeing what her daughter, Nadia, did not know, it seemed that only those close to her knew.

If so, what is my purpose to come and tell me that now? There was a slight wariness in her eyes.

“I think the reason you granted Sir Jiho’s request was to win the hearts of the vassals who should ask for their heirs. You're bad enough to be prepared for death.”

“... ..”

“So, Nadia, as a child, don’t do anything to cause trouble to your father who is not in good health. You can't do that to the yard where Karen was also exiled.”

Aiden said so and placed a hand on Nadia's shoulder. Then I pressed it hard enough to feel the weight.

“Can you hear me?”

“... .. Yes.”

"thank God."

His eyes, which could only see one, were curved in the shape of a crescent moon. But the eyes were so cold.

It was a warning not to fool around, because seeing Lee Ji-ho's face would save his life.

'This person is also suspicious of me.'

After all, it's not going to be that easy, since my father is the person whom my father chose as my successor.

Nadia answered with a gentle smile.

"I will never bother you."

"I thought well. By the way, are you ready to leave?"

"Sure. I don't really have anything to bring... .."

"I'm leaving tomorrow, so go to bed early today. We have to camp for a few days."

"tomorrow? Departure tomorrow?"

Her voice rose slightly.

"Didn't it start the day after tomorrow? That's what Kyung Jiho said... .."

"To be precise, we decided to leave the day after I arrived. But did I arrive a day earlier than expected? That's why your schedule has been pushed back by one day."

"iced coffee... .."

bad luck Nadia had to do her best not to distort her expression.

"That's how it happened. I was also concerned that the situation had gotten worse and that the retreat had been delayed."

"Don't worry too much. Everyone is doing their part, so you don't have to worry about even a weak girl like you."

"Yes... .."

Aiden patted his younger cousin sister on the shoulder and left.

Alone, Nadia thought.

'They saved me not because of their affection for blood.'

It was arrogance, not recognition. The pride that he would do nothing if he left at least one powerless young woman like Nadia alive.

It is an arrogance that if you strictly monitor and limit the radius of action, you can control it.

He must have decided that it would be better to keep her alive than to kill Lee Ji-ho by daringly killing her.

Looking at the back of her cousin who was getting farther away, Nadia was determined.

I will make you realize that it was a mistake.

\* \* \*

It is said that if the lady in the greenhouse is with the party, the movement speed will be slower, but it must be this much.

The guards in charge of escorting the Duke of Ballazit's daughter had to exchange troublesome glances with each other.

One of the dogs approached her and asked.

"Ugh... .."

"Are you very bad?"

The duke's daughter was half-dying with her upper body hanging over the window sill of the carriage. Even saying you're okay is such a pitiful thing that you can see it.

Nadia answered with a pale face.

"I'm a little sick... .."

"The road is uneven because the road is broken. Please forgive me... .."

"Wow!"

"Lee, Lady!"

Let her vomit. The soldiers around them did not know what to do and began to panic.

Whether the commotion in the rear had reached the front line, at that time, Lee Ji-ho appeared on horseback.

"What's going on? It seems like I keep getting sick."

"Ah, that... .. It seems that the Duke's daughter is very sick."

"A peacock girl?"

He narrowed his brow and approached the carriage. Behind the guards, Nadia is seen lying on the window sill.

"Are you okay?"

"... .. I can't even say it's okay with empty words."

"I had no idea that motion sickness could be so severe. If I had known this would happen, I would have chosen the path I chose even if I had to go back."

"There is no need for that. But if you take a little rest... .. Can't you?"

Tears welled up in the corners of Nadia's eyes as she said that. It seems to be the physiological tears that came out of vain nausea.

His gaze, who had looked at Nadia in embarrassment, turned to the sky. It was to ascertain the position of the sun.

I keep stopping and it's much slower than I expected.

It's a bit unreasonable to stop again even after taking a break a while ago... ..

"Isn't it okay?"

"... .."

"Well, there is a schedule, so there is nothing I can do about it. I will be more patient."

"... .."

Nadia smiled hard and said so.

How can I say that I can't wait any longer in front of a man who is even clinging to tears?

Eventually he had to order with a sigh.

"I'm going to rest for a while."

## **Episode 130**

"Yes."

When the command to stop was delivered again, mysterious voices erupted from all over the place.

"In addition? How long has it been since you stopped? ... ."

"Arthur. Your precious little duke is on the move with you."

"Ugh, for some reason, it was ominous from the start."

Of course, not a single sentence of them reached Nadia.

Nadia got out of the carriage and sat on a stool provided by the soldiers to enjoy the wind.

'I acted so hard, I feel like I'm getting motion sick... ....'

Still, it was worthwhile to perform a full-fledged performance. The speed of movement was so slow that it was inconceivable that he had started a day earlier.

At that moment, a glass of water suddenly appeared in front of Nadia, who was checking the position of the sun.

"It is water. You will feel a little better."

"Thank you, Sir Jiho."

Nadia took a sip of the water and watched the situation quietly.

There were soldiers all around me, so there was no way I could get out. Even a short distance away, Lee Ji-ho is standing with an armament.

If you try to escape from here, you will be caught before you can even take ten steps.

Eventually she had to tug on the hem of his robe and open her mouth.

"I... ... I'm sorry... ..."

"Speak at ease."

"Cold water... ... Wouldn't it?"

Nadia blushed slightly, as if she knew she was ignorant even after saying that.

"Mi, I'm sorry. I'm bored... ... I think drinking cold water will make your stomach feel a little cooler. I know this is an unreasonable request."

"You have nothing to be sorry about. I should have been more concerned, but on the contrary, I should have been more apologetic. However... ..."



He spoke with a look of real embarrassment.

"There is really no cold water. sorry."

"it's okay. I just took it out once."

Even though he said it was okay, he still had a worried face.

Then, one of the soldiers opened his mouth and said:

"Sir Jiho, there is a river near here, would you like to go there?"

"Is there a river?"

"Yes, it is a short walk on horseback. It won't be that far."

"Well... .."

Lee Ji-ho closed his mouth and fell into trouble.

It is dangerous to be separated from your party while on the move. Especially in an exhibition like this one.

However... ..

"Can't I come over for a while? If you're really worried, I'll go with you."

"... .."

In front of his pleading eyes, pulling my collar, he had no choice but to declare surrender.

"Then I will escort you."

Lee Ji-ho first put her on the horse, and then he got on the same horse himself.

Naturally trapped in his arms, she burst into dissatisfaction in her heart.

'I was afraid of running away on horseback, but?'

That's right. Are you quick-witted, or are you overly thorough?

In any case, they moved quickly and reached a nearby stream. It wasn't very big, but it was enough to take a break for a while.

with a splash.

“Wow, that’s cool.”

Nadia said half-excitedly. It is very surprising that the air is so muggy and the streams are cool.

“You drink too.”

“I’m not really... ..”

“If you don’t drink now, you will regret it.”

In the end, he could not resist Nadia's compulsion, so he went to the river. As the two of them drank water, the soldiers who followed them also began to drink water, looking at them.

Jiho Lee said.

“Would you like to rest here for a while? The wind here feels a little cooler.”

“If you allow me, I’m welcome.”

Nadia took off her shoes and laid them neatly next to the rock she was sitting on. It was meant to dip your feet in the river.

After a while, the skirt was lifted up and the calf was immersed in the water. The white thighs are half exposed.

“Hmmm, hmmm.”

Then a squeaking noise is heard from above. Nadia slowly turned her head to confirm the location of Lee Ji-ho.

He turned his head away from where he was standing, but still didn't move a single step.

'Damn it.'

Nadia clicked her tongue in her mind, checking the position of the sun. The promised time was approaching.

“You seem to have had enough rest, shall we go back?”

“Are you okay with motion sickness?”

“Yes, it must have been because it was hot. It's a little better because it's cold.”

“I'm happy.”

Saying that, Lee Ji-ho turned his gaze to a distant place. It is fortunate that he is a person who keeps the chivalry in his own way.

Nadia got up from the rock she was sitting on, pretending that her feet slipped and threw herself over the stream.

with a plop!

“Damn!”

“Miss Nadia!”

The water wasn't that deep, and Nadia was able to get out of it quickly thanks to Lee Ji-ho's run and support.

However, the problem was that he was completely wet from head to toe.

“Are you hurt anywhere?”

“It looks like there are some scratches, but it will get better soon, huh? It's more of a problem when it's wet.”

“There will be extra clothes in the wagon. Come back... ..”

His voice suddenly stopped.

His clothes were soaking wet and clinging to his body. Her body shape was exposed.

“... ..!”

Eventually, he had to reflexively look away.

Since it was springtime, everyone was wearing only one layer of clothes, so there was nothing like a cloak to cover them.

Nadia said to Jiho, who couldn't even make eye contact with me.

“The water is dripping so much... .. Is it okay if I squeeze some water and come? I will go behind that tree and weave it.”

“I wish you would.”

He still turned his head to the other side.

It was cute if it was cute in its own way, even the ears turned red, but the voice commanding the soldiers was threatening.

“Everyone turn their eyes.”

“Yes, yep!”

There was no way of knowing why he was demonstrating chivalry only in this area, but for Nadia, it was a good thing.

She took out a small knife hidden in her arms. Then he pretended to go behind the tree and turned to where the horses were resting.

hee hee hee hee!

As Nadia rode on the strongest-looking horse, the startled horses let out a long howl.

“Nadia!”

When Jiho realized the situation and turned his head, the reins that tied the horses had already been cut.

Nadia kicked the horses and scattered them in all directions, then started running towards the field.

“Sir Jiho, Duke Youngae... ..!”

"I know."

Somehow, he was acting strangely and docilely. He narrowed his eyes and clicked his tongue.

'Do something stupid... ..!'

A woman with only one layer of clothing on her body could not have succeeded in escaping.

It was when he whistled to bring my horse back. One of the soldiers drew his bow towards Nadia, who was moving away, and the figure came into view.

He was startled and had to raise his voice.

“Do not shoot!”

“Ha, but if it goes like this, I miss it! I will shoot you!”

“If there is any injury to the duke’s body, are you going to take responsibility? I will bring you.”

If you fall off a horse, you can be injured and lose your life.

Lee Ji-ho got on the horse and immediately started chasing her.

It took a while to get the horses in, but it wasn't too difficult to follow Nadia. It was because she ran out into the field.

At that moment, an ominous feeling passed through my back.

'Why did you turn to a place with no cover?'

He wouldn't be so stupid that he couldn't even consider that.

Although he thought it was strange, he continued to drive. The distance gradually narrowed.

“Lady Nadia! Stand there!”

“... ..!”

At the sound of a nearby voice, Nadia looked back reflexively. Even though my side started a long way earlier, he was close to me.

Terrified, she cried almost bitterly.

“Don’t come! that you like me! Then let me go!”

“I will not hold you accountable for what happened today! So stop!”

“What do you want to do with me? It's of no use!”

“Shit!”

After that, no more calls to stop were heard. That wasn't a good sign.

Because it was proof that he was sprinting to catch it with his own hands rather than a verbal warning.

The sound of horse hooves coming from afar is getting closer and closer. I couldn't tell which side the horse's hooves were ringing in my ears.

“... ..!”

When she glanced back, Nadia almost bit her tongue.

He had been following him for a long time. Even if he did not turn his head completely, he could be seen.

The last time she saw Lee Ji-ho reaching out toward me, she had to look straight ahead again.

'Caught... ..!'

Unsurprisingly, I felt a hand grabbing my shoulder. At that moment, Nadia closed her eyes tightly.

In an instant, the body floats in the air. A powerful force that could not be overcome lifted her into the air.

'... .. In the air?'

Is something strange?

When she opened her eyes again in wonder, what she saw was the field beneath my feet.

“... ..!”

A strong wind slaps the cheek. His clothes and hair fluttered like crazy.

It was then that Nadia realized that she was floating in the air.

To be precise, it was in a state of being fixed to something flying in the air and flying together.

When you look up, you see black scales. It was a gigantic size she had never seen before, but she recognized its identity at once.

"Noah... ..!"

Then, as Noah responds, he 'kireuk' and vomits a cry.

A sigh of relief escaped Nadia's mouth.

'Successfully... ..'

In fact, it was half a gamble.

I wasn't sure if Glenn would recognize the code on the letter I sent, nor was I sure that I would arrive at my appointment on time.

Anyway, the important thing is that her plan worked.

Nadia clings tighter to Noah's feet, holding me to my upper body.

It was then that shouts were heard from below.

“Kalladbolg—!”

## Episode 131

When I looked down, I saw the figure of Lee Ji-ho, who was chasing after him on a horse.

After a while, as if realizing that it was of no use, he stopped, though.

The more Noah flapped his wings, the faster he was moving away from him.

After a while, it becomes so far away that it looks like a black dot. He managed to get out of his grasp completely.

But Nadia's expression did not brighten. This is because the last cry left by Lee Ji-ho raised questions.

'... .. Caladbolg?'

Her brow narrowed. What the hell is that?

'It was like calling someone.'

Come to think of it, it's a little unusual, but it feels like someone's name.

'no way... ..'

Nadia's gaze turned upward again. I couldn't see Noah's expression because he was hanging from the bridge.

For a moment, she hypothesized that he might have called Noah, but soon she smiled and erased the doubt.

'Hey, it can't be.'

How would he know of a dragon born in Winterfell's estate?



It must have had a different meaning. Perhaps it was the language of his hometown.

\* \* \*

It was around the time Noah got closer to the dense forest that he began to slowly lower his altitude.

The densely packed trees gradually became sparse, and an empty vacant lot came into view.

A group of people stood on it.

Even without the Winterfell flag or the distinctive red cloak, Nadia could recognize them at a glance.

Then Noah lowers her to the ground. She forgot about the pain in her shoulder and ran away.

“Nadia!”

Glenn supported her as she jumped precariously as if she was about to fall. It made Nadia hug him.

'It's warm.'

It's only the warm body temperature that touches my body, but for some reason I feel like I'm being protected.

It was then that Nadia was able to feel deeply relieved.

Glenn asked, wrapping her arms around her shoulders.

“Is your body okay? Where were you hurt?”

"do not have. Rather, it's nice that your body is so warm... .."

"what?"

Glenn, who opened her eyes wide as if she was talking about something, soon realized that her body was as cold as ice.

It was probably because of the strong winds in the air all the time.

"You are too cold."

"I know, right. It's spring, but why is it so cold? ... ."

My body is about to tremble. Perhaps because the tension was completely relieved, the cold that I had never felt before came rushing in at once.

"Damn it, just cover this."

Glenn took off my cloak and put it over my shoulder. A cozy feeling wraps around your body.

It was around that time that people began to flock around.

"Madam, you're safe."

"I'm glad you came back safely."

"Wait, I thought it would give me 10 years of life... ... ."

They are knights with familiar faces. Somehow I felt like I was about to burst into tears.

Nadia answered, swallowing a cry.

"It's been a long time, everyone. I am really, really happy to see you again."

"Do you know how surprised we were when we heard that the devil had been taken prisoner? I thought my heart was going to fall!"

"Well, if we were surprised, we wouldn't be as surprised as the Lord. The devil had to see that face too... ... ."

"I'm sorry for worrying you."

However, it was time to resolve the conflict with the knights.

"I'm sorry to disturb you, but this is not the time."

"... ..?"

A very strange voice is heard from behind. It was the first voice I heard.

Were any of the knights deaf? Nadia looked back puzzled.

"I couldn't raise the altitude because I was carrying humans. If you see the direction I'm heading, I'll follow you. You have to move quickly."

"... .."

and found The figure of a dragon speaking fluently... ..

"No, Noah?"

"Huh?"

"... .."

The dragon, who has suddenly turned into a small figure, calmly answers in the common language.

She thought in a cold sweat.

'Well, that's when I said I could say it... ..'

Hearing about it and seeing it in person are different. Besides, I didn't expect to be so fluent.

Glenn said as he hugged Nadia in a cold sweat.

"That's right. You better get out of your seat before anything bothers you."

"Come on, wait a minute. Glenn, get me down."

"Stay still. You have to ride the same horse as me anyway."

He said so and put Nadia on top of my horse. Then hop on your back.

As a result, she was wrapped in Glenn's cloak and held in his arms.

It has a unique body scent. I thought it was kind of cozy.

"It will be a little uncomfortable, but bear with it. It is important to get out of the seat quickly."

"Yes."

Soon, the horse carrying the two began to move with the sound of hooves.

\* \* \*

When she opened her eyes again, the first thing Nadia noticed was an unfamiliar ceiling.

He was obviously traveling on horseback with Glenn, and he had no idea why he was lying in an unfamiliar bedroom.

'Did you fall asleep on the way... ..?'

Oh My God. sleeping on a horse

I felt a burning sensation in my face as I imagined how embarrassed Glenn must have been.

"Aww... .."

Nadia, who had raised her upper body while bearing the muscle pain, looked around. It's definitely the first bedroom I've ever seen.

Unable to even walk out of the bedroom at all, she had to pull on the rope next to the bed.

Soon, a maid with an unfamiliar face opens the door and enters.

"Marquis, you are awake."

"Where are you?"

"It is the lordship of Neuvan."

If it was Neuvan, he was one of his father's Sioux families. It seemed to be being used as a base after being occupied by the Northern Army.

"If it's okay with you, may I bring the Marquis-sama? Because she asked me to tell her right away when she wakes up."

"okay."

I just wanted to talk to him.

Shortly after the maid left the bedroom, footsteps, believed to be Glenn's, began to ring. Suddenly, with a bang, the door opened.

"Nadia."

Glenn was breathing heavily, as if running in a hurry.

she asked

"Did you wake up after a few days?"

"Including the time I was on my horse, I slept for two full days."

Nadia was a little surprised. After spending two full days in Arund, didn't he wake up in one day?

'The body was comfortable, but it must have been a lot of mental burden.'

After all, it was not normal labor to smile broadly as if everyone had forgiven him in front of him.

In addition, he had even traveled long distances while hanging on the dragon's legs.

Glenn asked, changing her complexion as Nadia let out a small moan from the muscle pain.

“Are you unwell? The doctor said there was no trauma... ..”

“It’s just muscle pain. It’s not that easy to fly while hanging from the dragon’s legs.”

“Aren’t they harming you?”

“It’s a little uncomfortable to be watched, but he treated me well. She made good use of her position as the duke’s daughter.”

Then a light of relief appeared on Glenn’s face.

“That’s good. I thought I’d deal with it wisely, but... ..”

“Of course, with this escape, I am now a complete traitor. You’ll probably die the day you get caught again, right?”

“... .. I never let that happen.”

Glenn’s face as he spoke was filled with guilt and anger at himself. It must have been Nadia herself who fell into the enemy’s scheme.

‘It’s different from what you’ve seen, because you have a lot of affection.’

She smiled and gestured towards him.

“Why are you standing so far away, between us? Come a little closer.”

“like this?”

“A little more.”

Glenn had to come close enough to touch Nadia with a slight stretch. In fact, she reached out and placed her hand on Glenn’s face.

“... ..!”

He looks startled at the unexpected touch. Nadia asked with a smile.

“What are you so surprised about?”

“It is natural to be surprised. I suddenly touched your face... ..”

“Stay still. Because I want to take it slow.”

After saying that, she gently stroked his chin and the bridge of his nose. It's like engraving the image of where your finger touches on your retina.

Everywhere his fingertips touched, he felt hot and tickled. Glenn, unable to withstand the strange sensation, opened his mouth and asked.

“... .. Is there anything wrong with my face?”

“I thought I would never see you again. So I'm looking forward to seeing it a lot. I've been wanting to see you for so long.”

“... ..”

“Huh? It's suddenly very red.”

“Don't make fun of me.”

How can you not blush at hearing such a thing? It took less than three seconds for his face to turn red.

Glenn had to come up with a different story to turn the subject against me.

“There is one thing I want to ask you.”

“Tell me.”

“He sent me... .. The necklace and the letter... ..”

He mustered up the courage to make eye contact with Nadia.

“The meaning... .. May I ask?”

“You look like you already know?”

“... ..!”

It was at that moment that Glenn's slightly blushing face turned completely red.

“When you say you like jade, did you mean that you like me?”

“Yeah, yes.”

“Then what does it mean that the jade will obey your heart?”

“My confession... .. It means accepting... ..?”

“Really, do you have to explain this one by one? Actually, this one is much cuter than being too proficient... .. . By the way, where is that necklace?”

“Here it is.”

Glenn opened the drawer of the bedside table and took out a necklace. And he said with a face half mixed with joy and shame.

“Can I walk again?”

“Yes, of course.”

He carefully picks up the necklace. What happened in the next moment was unexpected even for Nadia.

Glenn kissed the jade lightly. looking into her eyes sadly.

'Wow.'

It was an unspoken courtship. I asked if I could kiss her on the lips.

Nadia sighed in admiration.

'Wow... .. Cancel the word mugwort.'

It is certain that he has never had a relationship before, so I think it must have been innate.

While she admired her, he was steadily moving his hand.

Shake off the flowing hair and carefully hang it around your neck. After joining the seams, he opened his mouth again.



“I will never regret having accepted my heart. For my honor... .. No, I swear by everything I do.”

"really? risk everything?"

“Yeah, I put my all on it. I can't tell you how grateful I am for choosing me.”

“What would you like to thank... .. No one forced you to do it, but I accepted it because I like you.”

“... ..!”

As he spoke directly, his face, which had subsided for a moment, rose again.

As if he didn't want to show his red face, he wiped his face down with his left palm.

'If you look at it this way, there is another naive side.'

A cute laugh escaped Nadia's mouth.

“Glenn.”

"Yes?"

“I will allow it. You can do it.”

“... ..”

Then you can see his neck crossed with your eyes.

Nadia gently closed her eyes for my mugwort husband who seemed to be very nervous.

After a brief silence, I feel a hand gently clasping my shoulder.

It was the next moment when something soft landed on his lips, and his tongue burrowed into his mouth.

“Uh... ..”

She raised her arms and hugged Glenn's neck.

The first kiss went on for quite some time.

## Episode 132

Immediately after missing Nadia in front of him, Lee Ji-ho immediately released the pursuit. Because he was sure that the Marquis Winterfell army was hiding nearby.

“There are traces of a large number of people passing through the forest. It seems they have already left our territory.”

“It is impossible to pursue further... .. I think I will.”

“... ..”

However, despite the quick response, the results were not very good.

Lee Ji-ho's complexion darkened at the words of the lieutenants who delivered the sad news.

“So you mean you missed it?”

“Yes... .. It seems so.”

“under!”

A smirk escaped from his mouth.

In fact, I expected her to have other plans from the moment she suddenly became docile.

Nevertheless, he granted her request because he felt there was no way out.

But the dragon will appear on the spot... .. I didn't even think of it.

Towards Lee Ji-ho, who had a wrinkled expression, his lieutenant opened his mouth.

“No, of course, something unexpected happened, but doesn’t it mean that the work that Sir Jiho has made is not going away?”

“Yes. There is only one woman.”

“It would be a different story if that woman was the Marquis of Winterfell and the daughter of the Duke of Ballazit.”

“That, that... ..”

I missed it right before my eyes. It came into my hands, but in an instant, it took wings and disappeared.

As if you could never have me for the rest of your life.

“... ..”

The moment was still vivid as if engraved on his retina. I will never forget it even if I go through my life.

“uh... .. What would you do? A little more searching... ..”

“done. They should have arrived safely by now.”

“Yes, yep!”

It felt like my intestines were twisting, but it was pointless to waste more time here.

“First of all, we will go to our original schedule.”

After giving that order, Lee Ji-ho turned around.

I had to think of a way to get Nadia back after the move. Opportunities remain as long as the civil war is not over.

However, his plan faces difficulties from the very beginning.

Immediately after arriving at the castle, the original destination, Aiden, who had moved first, greeted him and said:

"I have already heard the story. I missed my cousin sister."

"sorry. It is my fault."

"Since I made a mistake, there must be punishment for it so everyone can understand. For the time being, I will take back the command of the Lord."

"... .. Yes?"

Lee Ji-ho lifted his head, as if in disbelief.

He lost one prisoner, but that doesn't go away from the fact that he gave him a long-awaited victory.

Still taking back control?

"... .. I didn't know you thought of your cousin so dearly."

"No way."

Aiden chuckled and added a back story.

"Whether he dies or not, whether he betrayed our family or not, I don't know. What could just one girl do?"

"then... ..?"

"But if someone who knows our secret is turned over to the enemy, it's a different story."

He lowered his voice to Lee Ji-ho's puzzled ears and said.

"Nadia knows that your uncle is in critical condition."

"... ..!"

"It is only a matter of time before this will reach the ears of the Marquis of Winterfell and his staff. They can't just pass up this good information."

Unless the northern nobles were a group of fools. That's why he kept the duke's health problem a secret, wasn't it?

But Lee Ji-ho also had something to refute.

“Before that, how did that fact get into Miss Nadia’s ears? First of all, I’ve never given a secret out of my mouth, but... ..”

“... ..”

Few people know about the health problems of the Duke of Ballazit. At most, there would be about ten or so.

And out of the ten, only three had contact with Nadia. You, Viscount Lafayette, and Aiden in front of you.

“I admit I was careless. But I think finding out the way the secret leaked comes before punishment.”

“I will investigate on my own. I don't think it's anything to be concerned about.”

At that moment, Lee Ji-ho had to clench his teeth to avoid swearing.

'It wasn't a mistake either.'

After the Demon Wars, the feeling that he was blatantly restraining himself.

Whether intentionally or not, it was Aiden herself who leaked the secret to Nadia. He is trying to cover up his mistakes by covering them up on me.

“I don’t have any bad feelings for you. But if this measure is not taken, everyone will be dissatisfied. This is a temporary measure, so please consider my position.”

“... ..”

After saying that, Aiden immediately turned around and left.

Lee Ji-ho had to stand there and just look at his back, which was getting farther and farther away.

There's a lot to say, but Aiden is the Duke's agent and heir. There was nothing good about having a confrontation with him.

'That damn bastard... ..'

It cannot cause internal divisions. I said it was a temporary measure, so I have no choice but to trust.

Soon he too left with a sigh.

\* \* \*

Instead of going back, Nadia decided to stay with Glenn. It was thanks to his strong argument that my side was the safest.

So Nadia, who unexpectedly accompanies Glenn, is now-

"Ha ha... .."

I was twisting my body in boredom.

"Ugh... .."

"Are there any inconveniences, madam?"

At the sound of a successive sigh, the maid who was embroidering rushed over and asked.

"Something... .. Strange."

"Yes?"

"I have nothing to do! I've been playing for days! It feels weird!"

"... .."

Not that it wasn't, it was really awkward. She has been running out of breath ever since she returned.

After losing all of his work to Glenn for the sake of recuperation, he's been idling in bed all the time, so he can't help but get anxious.

At that moment, Noah quickly climbed onto Nadia's lap and rubbed her body.

"Kirleuk!"

It's like saying that if you're bored, you want to play with yourself.

Nadia thought.

'No, he's... .. How long are you going to pretend you can't speak? Of course, this one is cuter... ..!'

Still, he was very cute, so I stroked his hair.

It was when Nadia was playing hard with her hands on the black scales.

"Madam, Sir Giskar has come to visit."

"okay? Please come in."

Nadia jumped up from her seat at the voice announcing the arrival of the visitor. It went well when I was bored.

I wondered why she came, and Jiskar's job was to deliver a message addressed to her.

He wrote a letter and said.

"Here is Adrian's letter. He said he was recovering well. I think I wanted to say hello to my mother."

"It looks like he has recovered enough to write a letter. What a relief."

How relieved he was when he heard that he was alive.

He said he was injured and drowned in the river. It was a dark night, so I was fortunate to be able to avoid the enemy's eyes.

How worried he is because he doesn't know his life or death while being detained in the enemy camp... ..

'uh?'

Nadia's body stopped as she recalled the memories of the past. A memory that had been forgotten came to mind because he was engrossed in escaping.

"Oh, right! There's something I forgot and didn't say."

"Is it important?"

"Yeah, I heard it while I was being held captive at Tenier Castle... .."

Nadia lowered her voice.

"I think my father, the Duke of Ballazit, is in very bad health. It is clear that he is not suffering from a disease to be taken lightly."

"I am really?"

"Yeah, I'm sure it came from Aiden's mouth."

"also... .."

Giskar nodded with a serious face.

How is the reaction weird? she asked in surprise.

"Did you know?"

"It is not. However, even during the civil war, I got the feeling that he was too far back from the front line. So I thought there might be something wrong, but it must be a health problem... .. After all, you are unlucky to have a serious illness at a time like this."

"It seems that all the evil deeds so far are coming back."



“Thanks for letting me know, madam. Thanks to this, we can try a more drastic operation.”

"What."

Nadia, who was waving her hands, exclaimed 'Ah'.

“By the way, what is Glenn doing these days?”

“Your lord? Well, it's the same as usual... ..”

“Hmm... ..”

Nadia's eyes narrowed as she heard the news of her husband's current situation.

It's no different from usual, but he's not coming to see me, is this?

“But why are you curious about that?”

“There is such a thing. I will have to visit you soon.”

\* \* \*

I can't find it, so I have to go find it.

To reunite with her husband, Nadia took a very simple method.

It's just that he's sitting in a place he can't help but pass by.

'I will return to my place. Aren't you going to sleep?'

As expected, as the sun goes down, Glenn begins to appear in the distance.

As he was walking while talking to the lieutenant, he didn't find Nadia until he reached the entrance.

She crossed her arms and opened her mouth.

“Glenn, talk to me.”

“Me, Nadia?”

“Yeah, it’s me. Can I borrow the lord for a while?”

The last words were a question to the lieutenant who was stalking by his side.

The moment the Madame's question fell, the lieutenant answered without hesitation in the slightest.

“Yes, I have a busy schedule.”

“It says so. Shall we go in then?”

“... ..”

There was no place to retreat. He was forced to follow Nadia's footsteps.

As you walk in the veil, you will see a place that is neatly organized according to the owner's personality.

## **Episode 133**

Nadia said as she sat down on the neatly made bed.

“Glenn, you seem to be avoiding me these days?”

“I think recently, the bar... ..”

“I came here with certainty, so don’t make excuses that you are busy. Do I bother you?”

“Oh no!”

It was said as a joke, but the reaction was fierce. Glenn burst into tears as if he was really upset.

I saw that reaction... ..

'I want to make fun of you.'

It's pretty fun to make fun of a straight guy like that. Nadia said with a smirk.

"Am I not really annoyed?"

"It can't be. I just... .."

Glenn blushes and avoids his gaze.

"It was just a little embarrassing."

"embarrassing? What?"

"In many ways... .."

"Hmm."

Nadia's eyes narrowed. Judging by the facial expression, it seems that it is definitely a mugwort that doesn't know what to do in a first relationship.

cute. So I want to play more.

She asked, tugging at the hem of his robe.

"You didn't hate me, did you?"

"Why are you so worried? ... ."

"Then please kiss me."

"Huh?"

"Give me proof that you still like me. kiss me quickly Yes?"

"... .."

Glenn's eyes widen. He hesitated, then moved.

"If you want... .. There's nothing that can't be done."

"Come on."

As he sat down next to the bed, he felt the seat next to him sag slightly. Then his right hand goes up over her shoulder.

Glenn approached Nadia, looking straight into her eyes. She couldn't help but be a bit perplexed.

'No, this guy... .. Why the hell do you look me in the eye every time you kiss me?'

I couldn't tell if it was really mugwort, or if it was a high-daniel pretending to be mugwort.

His face came close enough that he could feel his breath. Soon, a soft touch touches your lips.

"Ah."

Meanwhile, Glenn was staring deeply into her eyes. Ogi didn't want to lose for some reason, so Nadia didn't avert her gaze.

They looked into each other's eyes, and they kissed each other. It was Nadia, who could not overcome her shame, to leave her body first.

She stole her lips with a shy smile, and jokingly opened her mouth to forget her embarrassment.

"Ah, but we're having a conversation like this... .. I don't know if I've heard of it outside."

Whether you hate me or not, or even asking me to kiss you as proof if you don't. It was an embarrassing conversation for everyone to hear.

However, contrary to the expected reaction of jumping, Glenn's response was very blunt.

"It's kind of worrying."

"The commander-in-chief might be scolded for having a leisurely relationship on the battlefield, right? Take it seriously."

"It's not like that, I bit the soldiers around the barracks."

Her eyes widened at the unexpected answer.

"... .. Biting people? When are you? I never heard of that."

"From the moment you come in. said with a wink. You seem to know enough."

"... .."

Nadia was silent for a moment. You bit the soldiers guarding the barracks. That means-

"Then you're saying it's just the two of us around here?"

"okay. There is no one to listen to, so it's okay."

"no... .."

His hand began to caress Nadia's shoulder. But Nadia's mind had been sold elsewhere to the point where she couldn't even feel it.

She jumped up from her seat and shouted.

"Then there is no one around here to escort you!"

"... .. Huh?"

"This is a battlefield! You never know when or where dangers will pop up! But to beating an escort, no matter how superior it is, isn't it too lax?"

"Wow, this is the middle of our camp. There may be risks... .."

"Perhaps an assassin might have been sneaking in. It looks like you need to be a little more aware of your identity. see there I will bring people in."

Then, with bold steps, he goes outside.

It didn't take long for Glenn Hall to remain in the large barracks.

"her... .."

His gaze as he looked at the fluttering entrance was dismayed.

He had to sit idly for a long time in the same position as when Nadia had left.

\* \* \*

If you stay still after receiving the information that the head of the enemy is seriously ill, there is no other way to describe it other than saying that it is a group of nerds.

Fortunately, the Union Army was not a gathering of such nerds.

Rumors about Duke Balajit's health spread quickly, and confusion spread as quickly as it did.

Some aristocrats who noticed the vigor of victory came to the point of surrendering.

But nevertheless-

"One decisive room is missing."

"If this is the case, it is bound to be a long-term battle. One really good win would be the deciding factor... .."

"I was using a time-consuming strategy openly."

It doesn't matter where the power that the South has built up over the years goes, but once they get to hold on, there's no sharp way to go.

Sighs began to erupt from all over the conference hall.

"It would be nice if I could pull it out and wipe it out in one shot."

"For example, swept away by a river?"

"It is questionable whether they will follow along, but the flow rate is insufficient because it is the dry season. I think it's impossible."

"It is so. Then what about dragging it into the forest and burning it?"

"It's the dry season, so it will burn well, but... .. Wouldn't it be a question of whether or not you would be enticed? It is taboo among taboos to encamp in the forest."

"but... .. Probably not that stupid."

Should I be content with a half-win like this?

It was a moment when the atmosphere in the conference hall was about to sag again. The one who had been quiet all the time opened his mouth and said.

"So... .. I want to pull out a locked enemy and wipe them out in one shot."

It was Nadia.

It was not a place where the hostess would normally participate, but no one questioned her presence.

"Who is now commanding the Balazit Army on behalf of my father?"

"At first, it was said that it was divided into two parts. The troops led by Aiden Ernst headed to the Duchy, and it is said that the person in front of us is Sir Jiho Lee."

"It is said that after Sir Arpad was killed, he took over command."

"Hmm, too."

Nadia smiled faintly as if satisfied.

Glenn's heart sank at that laughter.

"If it were him, I think I might be able to help."

"how? As I said before, don't even dream of doing something dangerous."

"It's not very dangerous. I'm just going to act as a bait."

Glenn had to close his eyes for a moment and then open them.

"... .. Nadia, you don't think that's dangerous, do you?"

"Really. Just listen to me."

In fact, I wanted to keep her mouth shut right now. Isn't it obvious that I'm trying to say that I'm taking risks?

But Glenn couldn't. Nadia was a person who could say what I wanted to say and do what I wanted to do.

I never wanted to take the risk of stopping her and making her hate her.

"Lee Ji-ho, that person, must be boiling over me by now. Just looking at me makes my eyes turn. As I escaped... .. I wrote a deception book. You must be very hot."

"So, if you appear in front of me, will you come after me?"

"Yeah, I'd like to catch him again at any cost. Since someone like that has appeared in front of you, can you stay still?"

Glenn cut off the answer.

"No. It's too dangerous."

"I can't say it's not dangerous, but it's not as dangerous as you might imagine."

"Now that makes sense... ..!"

"I couldn't even shoot an arrow behind me as I rode away. I was afraid that I might get hurt."

"... .."

The last two sentences whispered to Glenn, fearing that he might be misunderstood.

Unsurprisingly, his expression hardened terribly.

"Just in case, I have no feelings for him."



"know. That he is one-sidedly obsessed with you."

"I'm glad you know."

Nadia raised her voice from the next sentence. so that everyone in the hall can hear it.

"Of course, you may not be shaken when you see me. You may not get caught by the bait. Then, shouldn't it be time to go and find another way?"

"... .."

"I don't think there's any reason not to even try."

"Even if I could put myself at risk?"

"Then you will be with me. To protect you in case of danger."

"... .."

Glenn shut his mouth, and the meeting room was enveloped in icy silence.

The decision is up to the owner, Glenn. The vassals just kept their mouths shut.

After a while, he slowly opened his mouth.

"If you're going to go out because I'm not very good at it, I want you to give me a little more time. I will do it without your help."

"no. I don't mean that."

Nadia took his hand and continued.

"It's because I want to make a decision."

"... .."

"I think it's a relationship I'm going to sort out."

"... .."

"Let me do it my way, Glenn."

## Episode 134

How can I say no?

Nadia had the right to choose the path she wanted.

Even her husband, Glenn, cannot stop her. Even if you use the excuse of worrying about her well-being.

After a while, Glenn had no choice but to lower his head and spit out the words of permission.

"Even if I block it... .. I'm not the one to stop, you."

"You know."

At that, Nadia burst out a small laugh as if pleasantly.

"Does that mean you allow it?"

"ha... .."

A deep sigh escaped Glenn's mouth.

"Instead, I will be by your side. You have to keep a certain distance."

"Sure. I don't want to be a prisoner again."

A smile spreads across Nadia's lips.

This was the difference between Glenn and the man. No matter how anxious he was, his attitude of always putting Nadia's doctor first opened Nadia's heart.

Unlike Lee Ji-ho, who puts his own judgment first, Glenn was a person who respected her judgment.

Nadia, who lightly patted his hand, stood up and said. It was the direction the vassals were.

“Come on, everyone. As you just heard, it was decided that I would act as the bait. Now let’s all come up with a concrete plan together.”

\* \* \*

“Is the Duke healthy?”

“It is getting worse day by day. The doctor said the recovery could be difficult.”

"okay?"

Although he heard the news that the master was wandering in death, Lee Ji-ho's expression was gloomy.

Whether the Duke recovers his health or not, it must be because he is already feeling that his victory is waning.

Yet strangely... .. No wonder I didn't think of anything.

Why? Wasn't it his long-cherished wish to survive in this world?

It was because I realized that I had gone back in time, it just felt like my head was empty. I didn't want to think about anything.

“... .. Ho Kyung? Sir Jiho?”

"Huh?"

He was completely enchanted and didn't even notice that someone was calling him.

Lee Ji-ho was only able to come to his senses after the unseen lieutenant placed his hand on his body.

“Since you haven’t answered since a while ago... ... Are you unwell?”

"No, just... ... I am just tired."

It was a bit of a whirlwind, but it was pretty accurate.

The whole body is heavy and lethargic. He was really tired. Everything was terribly tiring.

“Then why don’t you close your eyes for a moment? You have a bad complexion.”

“... ... I'd love to do that.”

I wondered if the empty feeling would disappear when I woke up after taking a deep breath.

It was the moment when he was about to step into the room on the advice of his lieutenant.

“Above, I see the flag of the Marquis Winterfell!”

A soldier's cry from below the wall caught his ankle.

Suddenly, the Marquise of Winterfell's flag appeared? Lee Ji-ho reflexively frowned and asked.

“What do you mean? Please tell me in detail.”

“Across the river, the Marquis Winterfell and his knights appeared. I think you should go see for yourself.”

“Did the marquis appear in person?”

Are you trying to provoke?

Whatever the intention of appearing right in front of the enemy camp, he could not stand still when he appeared.

He had to immediately lead the soldiers to anger.

As I approached the river near the castle, I saw the flag of the Marquis of Winterfell waving.

And beneath him stood a man believed to be the Marquis of Winterfell. It stands out even more because it wasn't a common hair color.

"That silver hair... .. Isn't that the Marquis of Winterfell?"

"The person next to you looks like Sir Giskar Bernstein. And the other side... .. Could it be a woman?"

"Woman? Why is a woman here... .."

At the sound of other people's conversations, Lee Ji-ho had to narrow his eyes even more.

Upon closer inspection, I saw a man with long brown hair, as they said. Judging from her physique, it is clear that she is a woman.

'Were there any female knights in the Knights of Winterfell?'

If it was, there's no way I can't remember it. Lee Ji-ho's eyes, who were trying to determine her identity, widened as if in shock.

"... ..!"

long brown hair. And a woman who deserves to stand to the right of the Marquis of Winterfell.

There was only one answer that came to mind.

'Maybe, Nadia?'

At that moment, I felt as if a fire was burning in my heart that was empty as if it were empty. I was thirsty like my throat tightened.

"no way... .. Aren't you supposed to be the Marquis of Winterfell?"

By then, as if others had guessed her identity, Nadia's name was mentioned.

"It's strange. Why did you bring your wife to this place?"

"Sir Jiho, what are you going to do? Shall we send a pursuit?"

"... .."

Lee Ji-ho's eyes narrowed as he looked across the river. It was a little too far to chase and catch up.

But even so, he could not stand by as he was roaming around in the field of view of the enemy commander.

How?

As he contemplated, grabbing the reins, the enemies on the other side of the river kept their heads turned.

"Oh! I will return."

"Really. is going back Jiho-kyung, I wonder if I should pursue you right now... .."

"It's already late. If you chase now, you won't be able to catch up. Do not move."

Even so, it happened in an instant when the enemies that were far away went out of sight.

Looking at the empty riverbank, people began to ask questions one by one.

"You are really gone. What the hell did it mean to appear in front of us? ... ."

"Maybe it was a simple reconnaissance."

"Then why did you come with your wife? I can not understand."

"That, well. Surprisingly, he said he couldn't refuse his wife saying that she wanted to get some air because she was in a public place?"

"No way. I know that people who are good at dividing construction work... .."

In addition, several hypotheses emerged, but no plausible answers were found. The question only deepened.

No, even among the dogs, there was someone who inferred the correct answer. I just didn't get it out of my mouth.

Lee Ji-ho looked across the river and frowned.

'Are you trying to provoke me?'

If so, you've found the right way.

At the same time as my fear that my weaknesses had been discovered, my pity for the Marquis of Winterfell also soared.

If it were him, he would never have given Nadia the bait role. I couldn't allow her to be in a dangerous place.

A safe backyard is enough for Nadia. How can you force your loved one to take risks?

The lieutenant asked for his opinion on him unconsciously grinding his teeth.

"Jiho, what would you like to do?"

"... .. It's gone now, so there's no other way. Come back at once."

"Yes."

\* \* \*

On the way back to the friendly camp. Glenn was trying to win Nadia's heart to the last minute.

"How about doing it yourself? Aren't you afraid? If you want to quit right now, that's fine."

“Glenn, aren’t you calling it persuasion now?”

“... ..”

It wasn't very effective, though.

Glenn had to sigh again at her answer, which showed no intention of folding her heart.

“I felt it a long time ago, but really... .. It's great for once.”

“I will listen to it as a compliment. Next time, come a little closer.”

They even talk about taking a bigger risk by getting one more drink. Glenn's complexion darkened even more.

“Kyeong Ji-ho I know is a very careful person. They would have noticed that we were taunting outright, so they may not act as we wish. Today, they haven't moved a single step.”

“Yeah, because you showed up too far today. So next time, let's throw in something a little more plausible. Besides... ..”

Nadia, who was about to say something, blurs the end of her speech. Glenn asked as if he couldn't contain his curiosity.

"Besides?"

"Well... .. nothing.”

“The more you talk, the more curious you become.”

Instead of answering, Nadia just smiled.

'Because that person is obsessed with me enough to turn back time.'

- Because I couldn't answer that.

“If you don’t get caught, don’t. If you don't think it's going to work, you have to give up.”

“I should hope that he doesn’t let go of his sanity.”



It's the first time I've ever wanted the enemy to be more rational and cool than I expected.

Glenn sighed once more, looking at his wife who dared to take the risk.

\* \* \*

“The flag of the Marquis of Winterfell... .. It appeared again.”

“... ..”

This was already the fourth time. It even gets closer and closer as time goes by.

It's like reaching out and grabbing it. Lee Ji-ho's eyes looking across the river darkened.

All four taunts are with Nadia. It was a bait that I just couldn't pass up.

And by her side always stood the Marquis of Winterfell. Lee Ji-ho's expression looking at him was distorted like a piece of paper.

'... .. Pathetic child.'

How much of a pathetic man would be to use my wife as bait?

I would never have done it myself. Even if Nadia herself had taken the bait herself, she would have locked her in the safest place.

And Nadia's nest will be filled with only the things she likes. So that Nadia doesn't have to worry about complicated and difficult problems.

So I couldn't understand it any more.

Why did Nadia choose such a man, and why?

## Chapter 135

The lieutenant sharpened his teeth and spoke carefully to the superior who was staring at the other side.

"What would you like to do? This is the fourth time."

"If it came out like this, there would be no reaction at all. The next time it appears, make sure you're ready to chase it straight away."

"Yes?"

The last question was a voice that came out of someone else.

He put a blood stick around his neck and expressed his objection.

"If you provoke like that, shouldn't you be more inclined to fall for their schemes? No, Ji Ho-Kyung. They are trying to get us out."

"Yes. How can we be sure that by the time we are about to cross the river, we are not planning to sweep it away?"

"It is the dry season, so the flow of the river is not much. No worries about that."

The expressions of those who opposed the knife-like answer became even more wrinkled.

"Then you must have prepared something else after you crossed the river. It's an inducement book. You must not pass."

"... .."

Know. He, too, was aware of it in his head.

However, there are baits that you can only catch even though you know it is a trap.

I wanted to be alone with Nadia once again. She has a mountain of questions she wants to ask.

why can't i

If that's the reason you betrayed her in the past, why don't you just give her one chance because you'll live in atonement for the rest of your life?

You are the one who showed her a new world, so why did you choose the man you love?

I wanted to lie down at my feet and ask for the answer.

“Think about it again, Sir Jiho. It is best to ignore it!”

“Did Sir Aiden not say that there is no need to fight too hard? There is no need to respond unless we cross the river.”

Although the disapproval of others poured in, the content was not audible to his ears, who had already been distracted by other things.

As if someone had blocked their view, there was only one goal in sight.

Lee Ji-ho, who looked around the crowd, slowly opened his mouth.

“I think there is one thing everyone is overlooking.”

Haha, an irritated sigh escaped Jiho's mouth.

Nadia is right in front of you. It's as if you could reach it if you just stretched out your hand.

It's like going crazy with a baby, but I can't get annoyed because I'm getting into an argument over an irrelevant problem.

He spoke in a muffled tone.

“I am the commander.”

\* \* \*

“Oh, it’s hot.”

Like the dry season, the sun was shining brightly in the cloudless sky.

This is already the fifth act of killing time while standing in the scorching sun.

No matter how much he proposed to do it, the sound of pain could not but come out.

“hot... ..”

As Nadia fluttered her hem and tried to cool off, Glenn, who did not miss the opportunity, suggested.

“At this point, shouldn’t it be said that there is no intention to move according to our plan?”

“It’s strange. I can’t... ..”

Nadia's eyes narrowed as she looked across the river.

He was a man who was obsessed with me enough to find a way to turn back time, and eventually succeed.

I thought that if I wandered around in front of my eyes, I wouldn't be able to learn without chasing me.

But at this point, it is also true that I doubt whether my judgment is wrong.

Glenn once again tried to persuade him with a soft voice, as if he had noticed Nadia was shaking.

“Even if Lee Ji-ho himself tried to walk into an obvious trap, wouldn’t he just let the people around him see it? I will desperately rip it off.”

“Uh... ..”

“So it is natural that there is no movement. I'm sorry, but I don't think it was enough to try the lure.”

“is that so.”

Does it mean that no matter how obsessed you are with me, you haven't let go of your reason enough to walk into an obvious trap?

It was the moment when Nadia's expression was about to turn pale at the thought that her judgment was wrong.

“uh?”

Fabian's puzzled voice sounded like it was stuck in his ear.

“lady. Hey, does it look like it's moving?”

“Huh?”

“uh? uh? Gee, I'm really chasing you!”

A group of troops was attempting to cross the river. Nadia, who found it, briefly expressed her feelings.

“Oh my, that's true. I think you were preparing in advance. It's coming crazy.”

“This is not the time to relax and enjoy!”

Glenn's hand pulled the reins of Nadia's horse and turned the horse's head. And started running at the same time.

Wow!

Behind Nadia's fleeing into the forest, the shouts of the pursuit team echo loudly. It was then that I realized that the plan had succeeded.

At the same time, her eyes sank low. It's because of the unknown emotions.

'I really hoped he would walk in on my own feet... ..'

Even if you don't know that a few steps ahead is a pit of fire... ... .

For a moment, she almost fell into a different thought and shook her head to come to her senses.

'Now is the time to focus. Other thoughts later.'

Nadia, running across the field, bit her lip.

\* \* \*

"Do not shoot! You must not shoot arrows!"

At first, the archers thought it meant that the range was vague and that they should spare arrows.

Because it was an absurd command not to shoot arrows at the chasing enemy.

It was only after a while that they realized the true meaning of the command. Naturally, there was bound to be a backlash.

"You can't shoot arrows, what do you mean!"

"This is an order from above! Never shoot an arrow!"

"This is ridiculous! Wasn't the order passed in the wrong way?"

"Damn it! I don't know the details either! Just follow the orders!"

The soldiers were dissatisfied with the command given by Lee Ji-ho, but had no choice but to follow it.

Rebellion is also death, but it was presumed that he would have given such an order because he had a different way of thinking about it.

There were some who complained, but the liver wasn't big enough to dare to break the order.

"If you enter the forest, there will be a lot of cover, but if not now... .."

"I don't know how things are going. But once you follow. You all have an idea."

Thus, the pursuit of the Balazit forces entered the forest.

\* \* \*

"You really don't shoot a bow."

Fabian's admiring voice broke through the roar of horseshoes.

I really hoped it was, but it's going to go exactly as Nadia expected.

Fabian asked in amazement.

"How on earth did you expect this far?"

"that is... .. Well, there is a way. Please don't ask me in detail."

It's hard to say that the commander over there is my former fiancée, and he's so obsessed with me.

As usual, the Winterfell members stopped asking questions if it seemed Nadia didn't want an answer.

"The devil must have had a plan."

- He said and nodded his head.

Ignoring remorse, Nadia turned to Glenn.

"Glenn, I will follow your judgment from here on. Wouldn't it be better to bring it deeper here?"

“Probably.”

Glenn's expression did not brighten even though the enemy was caught in a trap. It was because he realized why he didn't attack with the bow.

'After the Color Eye expedition, I know that it was all about getting married for a while... ..'

Can't we just be so desperate for a relationship like that?

A spark of jealousy ignited in his heart, thinking that there might be a situation between the two of them that he did not know.

Of course, he didn't have the courage to question Nadia.

So, there is no other choice but to contain the soaring jealousy deep down.

\* \* \*

The sun was slowly sinking below the horizon.

The sun in the forest tends to set faster. It didn't take long for the room to get dark.

At that time, the Southern Army, who pursued the pursuit, had no choice but to admit it.

“I missed it.”

“... ..”

Instead of answering, Lee Ji-ho clenched his teeth even more.

The brown hair that had shimmered in front of her as if she could barely hold it in her hand had disappeared.

As if to torture her hopes, she kept the distance tight and ran into the woods.



And in an instant it disappeared. It's like saying you'll never have confidence like that.

"I got hit."

Feelings of lethargy or anger enveloped my whole body. But strangely, it didn't feel bad.

When Nadia's appearance disappears from her eyes, only then does her reason begin to return.

It seemed now. Why did you bring yourself here?

He burst into laughter, engulfed in unfamiliar emotions.

"Ji, Sir Jiho... ..?"

At the sound of his laughter for no reason, the others begin to exchange glances as if anxious.

Some people who had the courage to open their mouths asked questions.

"What would you like to do? I understand the feeling of regret, but it is unreasonable to pursue further."

"Besides, the soldiers are very tired. It's good to take a break at this point. Chasing after you again when the day is bright... .."

"Do whatever you want."

He walked away to a sparsely populated place, leaving only that one word.

The remnant exchanged embarrassed glances with each other and soon began to prepare for encampment.

He pursued without looking back to catch Nadia, so there was no way he would have brought anything like camp equipment.

But fortunately, this place was in the forest. Because I was able to cut down trees and bushes to make a hut where I could lie down for the night.

It didn't take long for the soldiers to lay down and prepare their meals.

## Episode 136

A barrel of oil, a pile of straw, gunpowder, and an arrow with oil-filled cotton were lined up. These were the preparations for the firework.

In a place where everyone was busy running around, Nadia had nothing to do alone.

Glenn came up to her as she stood blankly and said,

"It is impossible to burn them all. There will be a riot. So, you are in a safe place."

"okay."

Nadia didn't insist that I take the risk this time either.

Contrary to acting as a bait, there was nothing to gain from remaining here.

"Glenn."

"Huh?"

Just before leaving, Nadia turned around and called Glenn. As soon as my name is called, he reflexively looks back.

She smiled and spoke.

"Don't get hurt. See you again without a single wound."

"Sure."

After a brief greeting, Nadia left immediately. A group of escorts followed her around as she hurriedly drove her horse.

How long have you been riding a horse like that?

About the time when the allies were completely invisible, Nadia called Fabian and asked.

“Sir Fabian, is there a safe place where I can watch the battle?”

"that is... .. I'll have to turn around a bit, but wouldn't it be possible on that hill?"

Fabian's finger in answer was pointing to the hill on the other side.

“I want to go there. Would it be okay to watch from afar?”

“Uh... ..”

A moan escaped Fabian's mouth.

The place where the lord said to take his wife to is another place, but it was difficult to firmly ignore the request of the lord.

'Besides, our madam likes the lord very much... ..'

Knowing that the man you love is fighting, there is nothing more frustrating than waiting for news in an unknown place.

“Then turn around this way. I know the shortcut.”

In the end, he had no choice but to climb to a high place with a view of the forest, as Nadia wanted.

"Ah... ..”

And when Nadia arrived there, the forest from above was already on fire.

Because of the blazing red flames, the whole place was as bright as the daytime. Black smoke was billowing towards the sky.

In the distance, people's screams and shouts can be faintly heard.

She had to stare at the spectacle in vain. Suddenly, I remembered a man who would be in the middle of that fire.

'... .. Did he die?'

I had no way of knowing whether it was better to see his end with my own eyes, or vice versa.

It was when she was engulfed in strange emotions and was just looking down.

"I, ma'am."

As if they misunderstood her reaction, the escorts offered clumsy comfort.

"The operation was successful. So, don't worry too much about the lord's safety."

"He will never go into the woods himself."

"... .. Is that so too?"

Nadia forcibly raised the corners of her lips and smiled. But his eyes were not smiling at all.

She couldn't move even the slightest bit from the spot until the flames that had engulfed everything that could be burned had subsided.

Meanwhile, the eastern sky was getting bright blue.

\* \* \*

In the battle in the forest, Duke Balajit lost most of his elite troops. All that was left was some troops who had been taken to the territory.

The southern estates were dominated by fertile plains, which in other words meant that there was no terrain to be a barrier.

The plains that made the southern part of the country prosperous with their enormous productivity were of no use in wartime.

Thanks to this, Winterfell and some northern lords were able to advance as far as the Duchy of Balazit without hesitation.

However, it was not as easy as going over the walls that Balijit had built.

After nearly a fortnight with no results, Glenn decided to change his approach a bit.

“There’s no need to use the Jeonggong method. Make conditions for those who surrender to guarantee their lives and property. Surely there will be betrayers.”

Everyone who knew that the charter had turned was known. Small boats who want to save even their lives will surely appear.

The operation shifted to wait for the internal collapse, and all that was left was to wait for the news.

Shortly thereafter, as expected, a man who had expressed his intention to surrender came to him.

“My master is Viscount Nathaniel Lafayette. He said that if he could guarantee the safety of his family and a little fortune, he would open the gates from the inside to welcome the Northern Army.”

However, the name mentioned was unexpected.

Knowing that Nadia was quietly laughing when she heard my master's name, the man in black wrote a letter to Glenn.

“Here is the letter from Viscount Lafayette.”

“Hmm.”

After reading the entire letter, Glenn said, handing it over to someone else.

“It’s amazing. I didn't know your master would betray Balajit in the first place. Wasn't he one of the Duke's closest limbs?”

It was a skeptical voice. The messenger who quickly recognized the sign continued.

“Yes, he swore allegiance to the Duke of Ballazit. No, I should say that I am the former Duke now.”

"what?"

“The former Duke of Balajit died of an illness about a week ago. Master Aiden fills his vacancy, but it's not enough. That is why my master decided to convert.”

“... ..”

Should I just believe it or not?

It wasn't an easy decision to make. A much bigger tycoon than expected had expressed his willingness to surrender.

In the end, the command had to meet again after returning Viscount Lafayette's messenger.

“The possibility that it is a trap cannot be ruled out. You have to be careful.”

“If that’s the case, then why did you write the Disruption Book? He said he would wait for a traitor to come out, but he was only suspicious of the person who said he was willing to surrender!”

“After all, he was one of the Duke’s close associates, so it’s not unreliable!”

It was an instant when the conference hall was divided into different opinions. Each has their own reasons, so no conclusions can be reached.

It was then that Nadia opened her mouth.

“No, I think differently. Viscount Lafayette is loyal to people.”

“Are you loyal to people?”

“Yes, you think that there is no longer any reason to keep your loyalty since the one you gave your allegiance lost your life. I think his betrayal is very likely to be true.”

“What if the fact that the duke was dead is a lie?”

“It's clear that there's no chance of recovery. Didn't he say that he didn't show up even at times like this?”

“Hmm... ..”

The influence of her remarks within Winterfell was absolute.

People from other families frowned to refute, but Glenn's support was expressed, so there's nothing else to say.

Ultimately, the meeting of the day concluded with the acceptance of Viscount Lafayette's surrender.

\* \* \*

171 days after the outbreak of civil war.

Viscount Lafayette, who communicated with the Northern Army, opens the door to the Duke's Castle.

\* \* \*

Even with the gates open, the Confederate resistance was fierce.

However, taking advantage of the dark night, the enemy was pouring in through the open gates. It was like a battle in which victory was decided.

While fierce fighting raged inside the castle, Nadia had to wait for news in the middle of a safe camp.

As an ordinary lady, it was a choice she had no choice but to make.

As soon as the morning dawned, she asked, after staying up all night while refusing the invitations from those around her to close her eyes.

"Can I see how things are going?"

It was more of a confirmation than a question. The noise that was heard from far away gradually stopped. It was proof that the battle was over.

"Almost everything is cleared up, but some resistance remains."

"Then it would be unreasonable to go inside the fortress yet, would it?"

"Um, that's... .. I think it will be fine as long as you are accompanied by an escort."

In other words, there was no difference in the fact that it was actually organized.

"But I wonder if you really need to. When the battle is over, you should go... .."

"I miss Glenn. I'm worried about getting hurt."

"I didn't hear the news that the lord was injured... .. Anyway, I see. However, you must not set foot in a dangerous place. Please follow our judgment."

"like."

So Nadia entered the Duke of Balajit.

The exterior had already been sorted out, so there was nothing to fuss about.

However, as I got closer to the inner wall, I heard a mixture of clashes of swords and spears and shouts, but it seems that small-scale battles continue little by little.

"Not that way. Go up the wall, ma'am. The Lord is also there."

"okay."



Someone grabbed Nadia's footsteps and said so.

There was no intention of stepping into a dry place and causing trouble, so she went up the wall as she was recommended by her surroundings.

As I climbed high, I could clearly see what was inside.

The remaining remnants of the main building are fighting the final battle. Do you even know that it's pointless resistance?

One of Winterfell's knights approached her as she was looking down and said,

"The body of Aiden Ernst, your cousin's cousin, has been found. Would you like to confirm?"

"... .."

At that moment, it was force majeure that Nadia remembered about Aiden while she was still alive.

Cousin brother, who wasn't very close, but wasn't on bad terms either.

After a brief thought, she opened her mouth.

"no. However, please do not damage the body and hold the funeral. Oh, and have his family been found?"

"Not yet."

## **Episode 137**

“If you are alive, don’t kill me. Aiden's brother's child is still two years old. If we harm even such a small child, it will only make our position difficult.”

"Yes."

Nadia knew it was different, and the people who were listening knew it, even though it was justified to avoid the notoriety of cruelty.

It was the greatest mercy she could bestow to spare even a child who knew nothing.

Even after the knight who spoke to her disappeared, she looked down for a long time.

Most of it was cleared up, but there were still places where resistance continued.

It was when she looked at the meaningless resistance with sad eyes when she found someone she knew.

A familiar black hair comes into view. It was far enough away that the features were faintly visible, but Nadia was recognizable at a glance. It was Lee Ji-ho.

“... ..!”

She thought silently in admiration.

'That person is still alive.'

If I had died somewhere I couldn't see, I wouldn't have cared so much.

Glenn, who didn't know when she was approaching, held out her bow as she was biting her lips.

“Nadia.”

"Ah! It's a surprise."

Nadia, who had been distracted elsewhere, had to shake her shoulder in shock.

“Uh, when did you come?”

"just now. I heard that you were coming here."

"I was stubborn and asked him to let me go. Don't even think about scolding the escorts for nothing."

"know. There is no one in Winterfell who dares to stop you."

Glenn shrugged and once again held out his bow and arrow.

"What's this?"

"You did it before. It's a relationship you'll have to deal with."

"... .."

Glenn continued with a bitter smile.

"I'm not asking what happened. Because I have no right to interfere with things before marriage."

"... .."

"I just said I wanted to organize it myself... .. I can give you a chance if you want. Either way, I will respect your will. Do whatever you want."

"... .."

Nadia slowly accepted the bow he held out.

Learning the bow from Glenn while exercising will be useful.

When Nadia looked back into the wall, Lee Ji-ho was looking straight at where she was standing.

"... ..!"

Even though it was a long distance, it felt like our eyes met. The faintly visible features seemed to be smiling for some reason.

Unknown emotions ran through my mind. When I thought he was going to die, I felt strange.

'he is... .. It is the limb of the Duke of Ballazit. It is impossible to avoid death.'

Nadia slowly raised her arm and loaded the arrow. Then he thought about why he had to die.

'There is no change in the fact that you abandoned me for your own greed. Then he made excuses that it was just a momentary mistake... ..'

The hand pulling the bowstring was trembling.

Knowing that an arrow was aimed at me, he made no move to avoid or block it.

'You're the one who betrayed me and condoned my death. Now there is no reason to hesitate.'

But no matter how hard she tried, she couldn't let go of the bowstring.

He didn't want to kill him with his own hands.

Finally realizing that, she slowly... .. I stretched out my arms very slowly. And when he returned the bow to Glenn, he said.

"I think it would be better not to shoot. What if I get hit by an ally? I don't have the confidence to hit the target accurately."

"is it."

"I'll just go see. I have someone I need to meet. See you later."

After saying that, she slowly walked down the wall.

But I was walking down the stairs. Suddenly, a loud cheer erupted from behind.

"... .."

It was a moment when Nadia's steps stopped slightly. Unconsciously, his fists were clenched.

The escort asked curiously.

“Why are you doing this, madam?”

“... ..”

She was able to open her mouth only after a moment of silence.

“It’s nothing. Rather, did you find out where the person I was looking for is? So, my half-brother Karen.”

“Ah yes. I will guide you.”

Following the escort's stride forward, Nadia quickly stole the corners of her eyes.

\* \* \*

The place where Karen was detained was at the top of the spire. She was confined alone in a place high enough to take her breath away just by going up the stairs. squeaky.

The door creaked open, revealing a small room inside.

It was a room with a small window, a narrow bed, a table and a drawer that barely fit.

Nadia's half-brother, Karen, was perched on a chair.

Nadia slowly opened her mouth to say hello.

“It’s been a while, Karen.”

“... ..”

His face is pretty bad because he's been through a lot of hardship. His golden hair, which he was proud of, was in a state of disorganization.

But nevertheless, he was punished as much as his eyes burning with hatred. I thought he had a timid personality, but it seems that pride comes first.

Should it be said that the way she tries to maintain her dignity as a duke's daughter is imaginary?

Nadia sat across from her and opened her mouth.

“When I took over the land where the Johannes Monastery used to be, I was the first to try to find you, but I was surprised that you weren’t there.”

“... .. Don't talk nonsense. Why did you come here?”

“I'm here to say my last goodbyes.”

“... ..”

Last Farewell. At those words, Karen, who was placed on the table, reflexively clenched his fist.

I wasn't stupid enough to not know if my sister's words meant my death. But there was something curious enough to forget the fear of death.

A question that I wondered the whole time I was imprisoned here. Karen asked, shaking his whole body.

"you... .. Why did you do that?"

"What?"

“Why did you betray your father?! Why are you on the side of the northerners? What did your father do to you? How do you repay the kindness you raised by harvesting a half-price like you? You will be punished!”

It was a voice so loud that it resonated in the small room.

Nadia stared at Karein, who was using her evil madly, and then opened her mouth.

“Why did you do that?”

"what?"

“If you... ..”

Nadia, who was about to say something, then smiled and shut her mouth.

It was a meaningless question. After all, it's a day that Karen can't even remember.

“Don't say anything else, just answer me! Why did you betray your father? My father even gave you a thousand things... ..! I cared enough to even care about your wife!”

“It wasn't that he didn't save me, but that he could use it as a chess piece. You're too optimistic, Karen.”

“Shut up, you traitor! On the subject of betraying the family by falling for the Marquis of Winterfell's candies... ..!”

Karen poured a curse close to my wish.

“Has that person been nice to you so far? But let's see. As long as there is no use value, the treatment you have been receiving will disappear like a mirage! Who in the family will recognize you! It's worth using and eating, so I'm just treating you!”

Bored to keep listening, Nadia answered the question with a question.

“Do you know that your father is dead?”

“... ..”

In conclusion, it was a very effective choice. Karen, who used evil, immediately shut his mouth.

“The news that Aiden's older brother died?”

“Ugh... ..”

“but... .. In times like these, no one would have reached out to this high spire.”

Then Karen fell down on the table and started crying. A faint sobs leaks out.

He couldn't see his expression because he was covering his face with his arms. In fact, I didn't even want to see it.

Nadia got up, took a vial from her sleeve and placed it on the table.

"This is a painless drug. I'll call it my last consideration."

"... .."

There was no answer returned. But Nadia did not wait for Karen's final answer and left the room immediately.

After closing the door, Fabian came and asked.

"Did nothing happen?"

"It hurts my ears a bit from yelling, but other than that, it was nothing. just go down Ah, I have to go down those stairs again."

Nadia started going down the stone steps one by one with a sigh.

Things happened as she exited the spire and moved elsewhere.

thud!

The loud sound of something crashing behind her back forced Nadia to stop reflexively. she turned around and asked.

"What did you just say?"

"Ah, that... .. It looks like Lady Karen threw herself off the spire. It doesn't look good, so please leave."

"okay?"

Nadia tilted her head and thought of her sister.

About a half-brother who was greedy, hungry for affection, constantly tormented him, and eventually took my own life.



I thought it was just stupid, but it doesn't seem like it was incapacitated enough to believe that it was a painless drug.

Nadia turned around and gave the order.

“The body is well cleaned and buried.”

“Yes, madam.”

She has now decided to forget about Karen.

## **Episode 138**

It was around the time Glenn was sorting out the dizzying duchy situation.

The news from the capital has been a blessing to those who are dying from work.

“It is said that Count Ordell has recaptured the capital.”

“Good.”

The reason I expressed my feelings briefly was not because I lacked inspiration, but because I did not have the strength to respond greatly.

Giskar approached Glenn, who rubbed his forehead as if tired, and continued to report further.

“There is resistance in various places, but it will be cleared up soon. Victory has waned, and those who surrender are coming one after another.”

“Set an example by keeping alive those who surrendered, and executing those who resisted to the end.”

"Yes."

Giskar said with a tired expression on his face.

"If I had known this would happen, I would have kept the vassals of the Duke Castle alive a little longer. It makes me want to borrow even their hands."

"The law is more complicated after the original occupation. I understand the sentiment, but I can't keep the people who worked for Balajit alive."

"Of course you are right, but... .."

Giskar's face hardened as he looked around the room involuntarily with a sigh. After looking around the office, he looks at Glenn again and asks.

"But where did you go now? Come to think of it, I don't think I've seen you since this morning."

The Nadia he knew was not the kind of person who wouldn't be in a place with a lot of work.

For the most puzzled vassal, Glenn gave the answer.

"I went out of the castle saying I wanted to organize my thoughts for a while."

"Yes?"

Then Jiskar's eyes widened. Glenn, who misinterpreted the meaning, spoke quickly.

"Since it's near here and there's even an escort, it shouldn't be a problem."

"It wasn't that, but the lord was heartbroken, so it meant why the lord is here."

"... .. Didn't you just say you wanted to borrow the hands of the dead?"

"Can't you prioritize what's important?"

At this point, he was confused as to whether he was the head of Winterfell or Nadia.

The more problematic thing is to say 'Is that so?' It even made me think.

Even others began to sympathize.

“Isn’t that the situation in which the family where you spent your childhood fell apart? No matter how much you decide to become a Winterfell member, you can be very upset.”

“Marquis, this is not the time to be here. Go see your lord right now.”

With that reaction, even Glenn, knowing that Nadia saw her family as enemies, felt guilty.

He muttered with a sullen face.

“I was so careless... ..”

“I’m glad you realized it now. Go ahead.”

Thus, Glenn was freed from the work hell and went outside the castle.

\* \* \*

You can reach the river by taking a short carriage ride from the east gate of the Duke's Castle.

It was a time when the heat was fading away, but standing in the sun with arms on was not pleasant at all.

On a reed field by the river, three or three knights engraved with the Winterfell family were chatting and chatting.

“What time is it now? I think three hours have passed... ..”

“First of all, it’s clear that it’s past noon since you’re starting to feel hungry.”

“Madame... .. Doesn't your leg hurt?”

The eyes of the knights who were chattering glanced toward the riverbank. There, Nadia, wearing a dark-colored dress like a mourning robe, stood facing the river.

“Can I bring you a small chair?”

“Arthur. You must feel bad, but you should be alone.”

The sorrow in the eyes of the knights looking at the madam was young.

No matter how much she loved her husband, Glenn, it was not pleasant to watch her family fall apart.

Isn't it a situation where all of the family members who are related by blood have died?

It was understood a hundred times, no, a thousand times that Madame had been contemplating on the riverside since early morning.

'Poor Madame... ..'

'We should do better.'

Meanwhile, Nadia, who was standing in the wind, was thinking like this.

'under... .. Duke Balajit should have suffered a little more and died... ..'

In the first place, there is a high possibility that he was not even his biological father, and there was no way that a person who used him as a tool would have any kind of family affection.

As he watched the achievements of his life crumble like a sandcastle, he suffered for a long time in physical and mental pain and had to die.

But how did you end your life comfortably in the bed watched by close friends and relatives!

'I didn't know that at this time I would have suffered a serious disease that could lead to death. You must have hidden it from me... ... . No. Come to think of it, there's no reason to tell me.'

At that time, he must have been just a chess piece of arranged marriage.

The only comforting thing was that even when he was holding his breath, his victory was already on the decline.

Fear that the family might collapse after his death. I hope he died in psychological pain. Not to mention Karen's death. There was never a moment that I never thought of her as my brother.

but-

“... ..”

With bitter eyes, he reached the wooden box he was holding.

When they left the castle, the wooden box that contained the remains was already empty.

Nadia looked at the far downstream of the river, figuring out where it had flown.

“You said you were from a very distant country.”

It was a self-talk that I didn't know who he was talking to.

It is the unchanging fact that Lee Ji-ho is a person who betrayed him like his family... ... Still, the feeling was quite different.

“I hope you can reach there.”

He used to joke that he might be able to return to his original world when he died.

It was not known if there was any correlation between death and return home.

widely.

She closed the lid of the empty box. Then he threw it into the river.

It was then that he heard a voice calling out to him.

“Nadia.”

“... ..?”

Nadia then noticed that someone was approaching me.

At some point in time, Glenn was standing tall in a place a couple of steps away.

“Oh, it was you. Do you think you can afford it? I’m busy, but I’m sorry for being lazy by myself.”

“No, what you have done for our family so far is enough. It must be bad for you, but for a while, don’t touch your work and let me rest.”

At those words, Nadia was momentarily agitated.

“... .. Are you that bad about me?”

It was a moment for Nadia to make any excuses before he could further misunderstand.

“I should rather apologize for being so careless. No matter how bad the relationship was, it wouldn't have been so pleasant to see his family destroyed... ..”

“Yes?”

Her eyes were rounded.

Meanwhile, Glenn continued to speak with a sad face. There seems to be some misunderstanding.

“I will be your new family.”

“... ..”

“I will never let the family feel empty. From now on, I won't let you spend your lonely time alone.”

The expression on his face was as serious as reciting a knight's oath at the ceremony.

His face is so serious that I want to make fun of him. Nadia's mood, which had subsided for a while, began to feel pleasant little by little.

“Ha, ha ha!”

“... .. Why are you laughing?”

“That’s why it’s so special.”

Do I have to say that the puppy I was raising seems to be watching me dignifiedly to protect its owner from now on?

They even misunderstood the situation.

Nadia laughed briefly and leaned against his chest. Then, Glenn's body hardened even through his skin.

“It’s not that I miss my family again... .. It’s just that I’m a little vain.”

“Is the emptiness after revenge the same?”

“It seems similar. So, can you keep me from thinking about it?”

Glenn's expression turned bewildered at that meaningful suggestion.

“I?”

“Yeah, you just said you’d be part of my family. So, you should be willing to accept this kind of request.”

“... ..”

By then, he looked really embarrassed.

I’m not asking you to comfort me, but please don't let me think of anything else, Lani.

Nadia decided to give a little hint to his expression that seemed to have really lost his grasp.

'Isn't it cute to have a little sense of humor rather than being too skillful?'

She said tapping her temples.

"When my head gets complicated, I don't think I can think of anything else."

"In my mind... .. Complicated?"

"There are things you can do. As a husband."

"Ah."

It was only after he added the last sentence that he finally got a sense of humor.

"Do you think it can be done?"

"... .. of course."

His left hand comes up and gently grabs her shoulder. At the same time, Nadia raised her claws to help him kiss him easily.

The moment their lips collided, a breeze blew across the river. Nadia's brown hair and skirt fluttered in the air.

She reached out and hugged Glenn's shoulder. Warm body temperature is transmitted through the thin summer clothes.

Even though I had been in the sun all the time, I strangely felt my body getting warmer.

'Now this is my family.'

This was the place she would settle down.

Forgetting all about her father and younger brother, she should now consider her family.

Nadia's arm wrapped around his shoulder.

## **Episode 139**



It was around sunset when Nadia and Glenn returned to the castle.

Within a few steps of stepping into the interior, the two discover a very eye-catching scene.

It was the appearance of a servant passing by with a large drinking pot. No, to be precise, it was the appearance of 'servants'.

Nadia asked softly.

"that... .. Does anyone see it as drinking?"

"As long as you can smell it up to here, there's nothing to see."

"Why do so many... .."

That's the look of someone preparing for a big party. Glenn wiggled his eyebrows slightly, looking at the users walking in a row.

The civil war hasn't ended yet, but who has planned a sultanate without the lord's permission?

Finding the culprit wasn't that difficult.

"We did it."

It was thanks to the embroidery with my mouth.

The only problem was that it wasn't an isolated crime.

"Of course, it is true that resistance still continues in some areas, but isn't it true that the civil war is actually over?"

"It's a sympathy. Even after occupying the Duke's Castle, he was busy with no fuss. Now that things are getting organized, taking a breather even for a day... .."

The vassals rushed in and said the same thing, so even Glenn couldn't punish them.

Those who quickly noticed that Glenn was shaking whispered in a soft voice.

“Besides, consider the heart of the Marquis. There is nothing more comforting than chattering and playing when you are feeling down.”

“Hmm.”

There is no other way more effective than blaming the witch.

So, out of the blue, a party was held in the Dukeseong Fortress, which had always been bleak.

The place is the Great Hall of the Duke's Castle. A place that has been closed since the change of owners has reopened for banquets.

Walking down the corridor leading to the Great Hall, Nadia was able to recall her childhood memories for the first time in a long time.

“I have been using this place for the first time in almost 15 years.”

“Come to think of it, I said that I lived in the duchy when I was young.”

“Yes, I remember running around often in this corridor.”

Then, the story of being scolded by a nanny for being rude was omitted. 'Cause it's already gone

As I passed the door that the servant opened, I saw people already filled in the Great Hall.

The vassals got up and greeted them.

“Madam, come! Welcome.”

“... .. Am I invisible?”

“Oh, of course, the Marquis is also welcome.”

There was a brief commotion for a while, but the two of them sat in the top seats anyway. As soon as you sit down, your glass fills up quickly.

“It is said that this is the liquor that was hidden in the deepest part of the warehouse.”

On a day like this, how can you ignore the kindness of others?

Taking all the food and alcohol suggested, Nadia smiled awkwardly and thought.

'I think people are kinder than usual... ..'

Did everyone become more kind to others because of the joy of victory? she looked around

There was no worry or concern on the faces of those enjoying the banquet. It is a sight to be proud of.

“Come back to your hometown... ..”

“... .. My wife gave birth safely... ..”

“... .. It's been months since you left... ..”

You can hear the chatter of drunken people everywhere.

The big hall was noisy enough to hum, but there was a smile on Nadia's lips.

Maybe it was because he was chatting while having a meal with close people, and it felt like his empty heart was being filled.

Glenn, who was sipping a drink in the seat next to her, looked at her and whispered.

“You must have been feeling a lot better.”

“Yes, much.”

"thank God."

There was a faint smile on his lips as well.

It's unfortunate that the vassals held a banquet without my permission, but looking at Nadia's face now, it seems like a good decision.

As time passed, it was time for the moon to rise overhead.

The atmosphere in the Great Hall was heating up without cooling down, but Nadia was slowly approaching the limit. It was because he drank too much alcohol.

Glenn asked Nadia, who was looking at the hall with a puzzled expression.

“If you’re tired, why don’t you just go home?”

“Uh... .. I would love to do that.”

You might fall asleep with your eyes open. She stood up, supported by Glenn.

The vassals who caught Nadia's movement asked.

“Uh, are you going already?”

“I am weak to alcohol. Everyone enjoy it slowly. Oh, don’t get into an accident.”

After Nadia said hello, I moved on.

It was after I had completely exited the hall that I realized that there was someone supporting me. A large hand was holding her back tightly.

She thought with a blank head.

'Somehow, compared to being dizzy, I was able to walk straight... ..'

The owner of the supporting hand was, of course, Glenn.

“Can I get out like this?”

“You can’t tell a drunken person to walk on their own.”

“You can do it for users.”

“In a position like that, the sooner the superior gets out, the better.”

“That’s right.”

Maybe it was because of drunkenness, but even the smallest conversations kept me laughing.

Nadia continued to smile and walked to her place.

I had been walking in the night air all the way, and by the time I got to the bed, I had regained my consciousness to some extent.

Glenn, who sat her on the bed, began to look around.

“I should have changed my clothes... .. Bring the maids.”

“You don’t have to. You can just take off your coat and go to sleep. It’s summer anyway.”

In addition, since the climate is mild in the southern part of the country, even at night, you can feel the heat. In that sense, there was no problem with Nadia's remarks.

but... .. It just sounded a little odd because of the place and situation.

“... ..”

“... ..”

Dark bedroom, moderately drunk. There were only two people in this bedroom.

"Ah... .. That's right. It might be hot if you wear pajamas.”

Glenn couldn't blame him for stuttering in embarrassment.

He hurriedly turned and ran out of the bedroom.

“Then let me leave. Good night please... ..”

“Glenn.”

No, I was trying to get out. If only I hadn't felt a hand grabbing the hem of his robe.

Even though he had the strength to get rid of it, he couldn't get rid of it. He didn't move as if his legs were stiff.

Nadia said, clutching the hem of his robe.

“Aren’t you going to leave as it is?”

“... ..”

“No, I saw no answer, so did you really mean to do that?”

She was a little baffled. That's enough to make you drowsy.

Nadia spoke to his back.

“Didn’t you say that you would be my family? I don't think it's been a day since I heard that.”

“that... .. That's normal. You are already my family. It is the person within my fence.”

“Then don’t go. Don't go back to the banquet hall, I'm here.”

“... ..”

Glenn looked back slowly. It was so awkward that it made a creaking sound.

and... .. When he turns around completely, he finds himself. The figure of Nadia smiling faintly in the moonlight leaking from the window.

gulp. The neck brace moved on its own.

“I'm holding on to this... .. It's not going to go away like this, is it?”

“... ..”

He unconsciously reached out and stroked the hair that was hanging over his shoulder. It feels as soft as silk to the touch.

Glenn swallowed a sigh and slowly opened his mouth to answer.

“Then you will have to live up to your expectations.”

\* \* \*

“Oh, my lord. Your skin seems to be getting better these days.”

"I know, right. I've been worried about you because you haven't been feeling well lately... .. I must have been worried about something."

"okay?"

Nadia raised her hand to the fuss of the maids and touched my cheek. It feels soft to the touch on the palm of your hand.

'It certainly seems like it... ..'

When I turn my gaze, I see the maids with their eyes sparkling as if asking for a secret. There was an idea that popped into my head for a moment, but I couldn't say it straight away.

Nadia smiled awkwardly and had no choice but to look around.

"Well... .. After the war is over, I feel more at ease, right?"

"AHA. It must have been a lot of hard work for you."

"Probably so."

It was true that my heart was relieved when it was all over. I didn't lie in that sense.

She quickly changed the subject.

"Have you packed all your belongings? I have a tight schedule."

"Ah, yes! I'll sort it out soon."

The maids who chatted for a while soon returned to their seats.

Busy hands are pulling things out of drawers. It was packing to leave the duchy.

Lisa was arranging her clothes with her hands, and said with her mouth as if he was arguing.

“It’s a bit sad that I’m already leaving. It was my first time coming to the South. It was amazing because there were so many plants I saw for the first time.”

“Don’t worry, we won’t be going back to the North right away. I plan to visit the capital for a while.”

“I, really?”

Her mouth widened at Nadia's answer.

“Is that so good?”

“Yes, I wanted to visit the capital someday.”

For the commoners of the north to travel to the capital far away, it was a matter of life.

I got to see the capital for free because I got involved in the couple's journey, so I can't help but like it.

Lisa, who had been laughing continuously, asked as if she had suddenly remembered.

“But why are you in the capital?”

## **Episode 140**

“It’s to make a new pledge of allegiance to the royal family.”

“A new pledge of allegiance?”

“Yeah, there were things we were unhappy about. We have to fix that right now.”

"AHA... .."



In fact, Lisa did not know exactly what the relationship between the king and the lord was or what the oath of allegiance meant. However-

'Madam and the lord will take care of it.'

Both of you are wise. Lisa was broadly convinced and started to finish what she was doing again.

It was then that Nadia got up from her seat.

“Then I’ll go out for a while.”

“Where are you going?”

“I want to go for a walk by myself. It’s where I spent my childhood.”

If he returned to the north as it is, he did not know when he would find the south again.

No, maybe this will be my last visit.

Soaked in bitter emotions, Nadia went outside the main house alone, biting the users who wanted to follow her.

The place where she lived as a child was an annex, not an annex. Nadia was lost in thought as she walked down the road to the annex.

'Actually, it's a place where I didn't have any good memories, but... ... '

There was no way the sassy users of the Duke's Castle would treat the maiden with respect.

Nevertheless, the last reason she wanted to visit the Duke's Castle was because it was a place where the memories of being with her mother remain.

When I was young, my mother was the only one on my side. My mother died suddenly after suffering from heartburn from one day.

When I was young, I thought it was just because my mother was weak.

But looking back now, I think the Duke of Ballazit must have been behind that sudden death.

Duchess Jeong Shil-in also suffered from similar symptoms and died.

'I didn't want to be found out that I was sexually disabled, so I broke up and encouraged adultery, but I guess I was upset when someone else's child was born.'

The man she once thought was her biological father was such a cowardly man.

Thinking of her mother, anger against the peacock seemed to well up in her heart.

Nadia took a step back and said lamentably.

"iced coffee... .. After all, that person died too easily."

I know that his illness contributed to an easy victory, but I couldn't help but feel regretful.

Please go to hell by now.

It was when she quietly cursed and walked away.

crumble.

Behind him, the sound of dry branches breaking can be heard. Nadia looked back reflexively.

"Oh. Didn't you tell me when you came?"

Glenn stood there with a bewildered face. Looking at his face, he seemed quite embarrassed to step on a branch.

"Did you mean to surprise me?"

"No, it's not like that... .. Because I'm cursed with my own words... .."

"... .. Ah."

This time it was Nadia's turn to be embarrassed. I said it in a low voice, but I guess I could hear it all the way there.

She hurriedly began to add a reason.

"Ah, father... .. So, I was talking to myself about the Duke of Ballazit. I feel like I died too easily for what I did... .. I would say."

"I'm glad you did."

"Yes? What?"

"I was worried about what would happen if there was any love left with my family. Maybe that's why I haven't been feeling well lately... .."

"I can't!"

What a terrible sound. Nadia was genuinely fed up.

"It was a car that was getting more hated right now, so don't say such creepy things."

"Are you just getting more hated?"

"This annex was where I used to live with my mother when I was a child. Did I tell you last time?"

"Yeah, I remember."

We shared a bed and couldn't sleep, so we talked a lot about each other's childhood.

"The couple seems to have had a bad relationship."

"Rather than a bad relationship... .. There is a high probability that the Duke of Balajit will be behind his mother's death. My mother was the only one on my side in the duke."

"... .."

The answer is beyond imagination. It was a moment that Glenn was speechless.

But for a moment, I thought it was no surprise.

A lot must have happened before a warm-hearted person like Nadia decided to betray her family.

To Glenn, who was looking at her with complicated eyes, Nadia responded with a shrug.

"I don't see anything like that. Anyway, I managed to get my revenge. Destroying what the Duke of Balajit had achieved throughout his life... .."

"Ah, there."

"Yes?"

Then, Glenn made a startled voice and pointed behind his back. Nadia had to look back reflexively.

But there was nothing there.

"what? what did you see... .."

side.

It happened when she turned her head back in wonder.

His lips touched briefly on the left cheek and fell. Nadia's mouth opened slightly.

"just now... .. What did you do?"

"Hey, Joe, you don't look good... .. To ease the mood... .."

"I beg your pardon?"

Her mouth opened wider than before.

Glenn couldn't make eye contact with the subject of a daring surprise attack, as if embarrassment came late.

If I had a surprise kiss, I'd rather go out shamelessly. It's quite embarrassing to be embarrassed right away after committing it... ..

'Aren't you cute?'

Nadia has recently realized her masculine preference. He is a handsome man with a cold impression, but he is a man with a surprisingly cute side.

She smiled and opened her mouth.

“You think your kisses can make me feel better... .. The confidence is great.”

“that... ..”

“Ah, is this what the confidence of a handsome man is? After all, it’s a beauty that you can have confidence in.”

A little teasing makes your face turn red. Do you know that such a reaction makes you want to be more mischievous?

“Eight.”

Nadia raised her claws and hugged the nape of his neck. Then-side.

She put her lip to her cheek in surprise, just like Glenn had just done.

He could have avoided it as much as he could, so the expression 'surprise' was a little out of place, though.

“... ..!”

Glenn's eyes widened in surprise, but he didn't care. she said growling.

“What are you so surprised about? I was just paying back what I received.”

“Really... ..”

Glenn smirked as if he couldn't stop it, and pressed his lips to Nadia's cheek once more.

On the other hand, there was an eye staring at the two people who were spending time together from a distance.

It was the vassals of the marquis who were hanging out on the terrace of the main building.

It was located on a high floor, so you could clearly see what was going on in the garden of the annex.

“Our Madame and Marquis... .. You seem to have gotten closer lately, don't you?”

“It is not an illusion. Listening to the conversation between the two of you makes me feel like I'm up to the lunch I ate a week ago. I want you to think about the people around you!”

“Of course, it is true that I hope that the master couple we serve will get better, but... ..”

Anyway, this is... .. Isn't it too sudden? It was an idea that ran through everyone's mind.

Inside the silent terrace, someone's shouting suddenly resounded.

"Nope. What are you all talking about? Ma'am's love has come true! It deserves to be celebrated!"

“Yeah, that’s right.”

"At least now you don't have to worry about whether your lord will leave Winterfell."

“So is it.”

Most of the vassals nodded their heads in agreement. Nadia, who was tired of unrequited love, was no longer worried about her heart breaking.

There are times when the love of a parakeet couple feels a little excessive, but... .. That's something you'll get used to with time.

“Maybe sooner or later, Marquis-sama’s wish will come true.”

“A wish of the marquis?”

“It means that the succession of the marquis is stable.”

"Ah."

"Come to think of it, it's been a while since I've had to buy baby items, so I've been arguing about having to redo the interior."

"The timing is just right. The civil war was over and the surrounding environment was stable. I want the child to grow up."

What would the Marquis of Winterfell look like when the heir was born?

Each of the vassals recalled the dreamy and warm scene in their minds.

A loving couple and a young child. It is a delightful sight to even imagine. As a vassal, it must have been very rewarding.

But then, a voice that broke the emotion rang out.

"Wait a minute. So, our lord, are you going to be fourth in the ranks from now on?"

"uh? Is that so?"

Their faces became serious in an instant. In order to behave well as a vassal, it is necessary to properly understand the hierarchy of the family.

'No matter what you think... ... Isn't it likely that a child born to a madam is of a lower rank than the lord?'

'Speak of course.'

Sooner or later, the rank of the lord will drop by one step.

It was when the vassals exchanged silent glances with each other and were drawing conclusions. There was one thing that invaded their sight.

It was the little dragon baby that had intervened between Nadia and Glenn.

Noah is caught on top of Glenn's head while he was talking to Nadia.

Glenn's shouts of dissatisfaction could be heard faintly, but he could not even hear the contents due to the distance.

The moment I saw it, a thought ran through everyone's head. Someone got the thoughts out of their heads.

"No, maybe 5th?"

"Let's stop. You are still our lord."

"okay... ... Let's assume that even if a child is born, we will be in fourth place."

For the sake of California's authority, they decided to refrain from saying more.

It was one afternoon when the date of departure for the capital was approaching.

## **Episode 141**

The walls of the capital city were in serious condition even from a distance. First of all, it was from the fact that the entire South Gate was blown away.

To the marquis couple with their confused faces, the servant from the royal family hurriedly made excuses.

"Originally, all the walls around the gates were not usable. First of all, repairing the wall... ..."

"I understand the situation."

Contrary to the shocking first impression, the hospitality in the capital was luxurious.



This was especially the case in that Frey was the face that ran up to him as soon as he entered the palace.

“Marquis!”

At Frey, who was about to run with excitement when he found Nadia, Count Ordell shouted in amazement.

“Sir, do not run!”

It was just what Nadia wanted to say.

Frey, who wanted to sting at the shout, immediately slowed down. He came closer to breaking news and said,

“I’m thinking of going out to meet the lords, so things aren’t going to work out this morning?”

Nadia thought.

‘Now you must know the difference between meeting and seeing off.’

Not everything will be perfect in a short period of time, but it meant that there was progress anyway.

She smiled and replied.

“I too was thrilled from the start because I thought I would see His Majesty who has entered the capital.”

“You have a talent for making words so warm.”

Frey tried to hug her slightly as an expression of delight. Nadia, too, was willing to accept the favor of the new king... .. No, I tried to accept it.

“Huh?”

Unless someone grabbed my shoulder and pulled me back.

It was none other than Glenn who grabbed Nadia's shoulder. With her staggering behind me, he quickly changed the subject.

“Sir, I have one more question for you.”

"uh... .. Is it important?"

It would be better to say hello and talk. Frey scratched his cheek shyly.

“Yes, on the way to the capital, I often saw the wanted of 2nd Prince Liam. Has his whereabouts not been found yet?”

"Unfortunately... .. But hiding and saving your life will be all you need. I think the chances of him igniting a new kind of resistance are slim.”

“I agree with you, but... .. Still, it would be good to make sure everything is done. You may have fled to the north by breaking expectations, so it would be good to expand your search network there as well. We will cooperate.”

“If you do, we are welcome.”

Since the topic was serious from the start, greetings naturally became a backstory.

Besides, I can't hold on to it for a long time because I know that I've come a long way.

Reluctantly, Frey had no choice but to send a party to the marquis.

“I've come a long way, so let's get some rest today.”

“Thank you for the hospitality.”

The marquis party, or more precisely, the nobles who flocked to make a new pledge of allegiance, stayed at the detached palace located on the other side of the royal palace.

Following the guiding attendant, Nadia whispered to Glenn as if bruising.

“Glenn, why did you do that earlier?”

“Are you okay?”

Glenn pretended not to know for the first time.

"You pulled me back when I was greeting the Prince! Because of that, the conversation was ambiguous."

"greeting? is that a greeting? The prince tried to hug you! Even in front of my husband!"

"That's a greeting! A light hug is considered a greeting!"

By then, the voices of both of them were out of the whispering range.

In other words, it was large enough to be heard by the ears of those around him.

"However... .. From my point of view, there is nothing I can do about it."

"Your position?"

"Do I really have to say that?"

"No, how do you know if you don't speak? I don't even have a mind-reading ability."

As Nadia raised her eyebrows and raised her eyebrows, Glenn bit her lip in dismay.

After much deliberation, he turned around and decided to speak.

"Look in the mirror. Therein lies the answer."

"Is it a mirror?"

As if not understanding, Nadia's eyes widened.

At other times, he was incredibly quick, and he didn't know why he was infinitely insensitive in this way.

'but... .. It used to be a little dull.'

Glenn opened his eyes after closing his eyes as if he had no choice but to open his mouth with a sigh.

"ha... .. It meant that I wasn't relieved because other guys were going to look into it."

"Oh."

Nadia said, "Stop it," and burst into laughter. If you say something cute like that, don't you have no choice but to calm your mood even when you're angry?

It was even cuter to see him avoiding his gaze as if he was a little shy. It means you want to play.

Nadia asked, with her arms crossed and her head resting on her shoulder.

"Are you jealous now?"

"... .. If I deny it, it will only make me laugh."

"It's cuter to be honest."

But it was then.

"Ugh."

At the sound of someone moaning behind their back, the two had no choice but to look back reflexively.

Fabian, who was following me from behind, covered his mouth with a pale complexion. asked Nadia.

"Sir Fabian? What's wrong? Are you unwell?"

"Yes... .., I think it was because I rode a horse for a long time."

"... .. Are you sick of riding a horse for a long time?"

What kind of nonsense is it that a knight gets motion sick while riding a horse?

I thought it was pointless talk, but I couldn't even question the person who was tired of being nauseous.

'Did you drink alcohol without us last night?'

Whatever the circumstances, Nadia agreed to gently close her eyes. I was in a pretty good mood thanks to my cute husband.

“It would be good to take a little break today without being my escort. Who can replace Sir Fabian, let's see... .. Huh?”

Nadia's eyes widened as she was about to hire a temporary escort.

The complexions of the vassals that followed were not good at all.

“... ..Did everyone have a drinking party last night without me and Glenn's knowledge? Are you on a hangover now?”

“Oh, it looks like everyone is not feeling well after a long journey.”

“No, except for physical strength, why are people who are corpses? ... .”

In front of the madam's genuinely puzzled face, the vassals were frustrated.

Judging from that expression, he didn't even seem to be aware that he had acted in love.

Glenn opened his mouth.

“It seems that fatigue has accumulated from the long journey. Today, everyone should get enough rest in their respective places.”

It seems that this one is also unconscious.

The desperate vassals scattered to their respective places of residence.

\* \* \*

Due to the problem of redistributing the territories of the destroyed family, and the issue of signing a new oath of allegiance between the royal family and the northern part, there was constant noise in the royal palace's conference room for several days.

The initiative rested with the vassals who helped to achieve the victory, and Frey was not ignorant enough to assert his royal rights in such a situation.

As a result, the outline of the meeting in which the royal family and some vassals took part was revealed after a week.

When Nadia heard the results from Glenn, she was a little surprised. It achieved more than I had imagined.

And that wasn't the only surprise.

"Among the duke's property... .. Half of it is mine?"

"They say the other half goes to the national treasury. It has nothing to do with Winterfell, it is your personal property."

"Good for you. I wasn't expecting much... .."

Nadia declared herself to be isolated in order to sever ties with the guilty Duke of Balajit.

For that reason, even though it was the only living blood relative of the Balajit family, they could not claim ownership of the duke's property.

In any case, if it was beneficial to her, it was beneficial, not harmful.

'The more money, the better.'

Even though he holds the key to Winterfell's safe, it's reassuring to know that he has personal property aside from that.

And Glenn has another startling news.

"And speaking of His Majesty's wedding, he said he wanted to get married as soon as possible."

"That's because you can't leave the queen's seat empty."

"It looks like we'll get engaged before we leave. Of course you should attend."

"Of course it is."

It was inevitable that he would stay near the capital and attend the betrothal of the next king.

“But there is one thing I want to ask you.”

"Huh?"

“Do you think you are happy that the prince is getting engaged?”

Glenn rolled her eyes for two seconds before answering.

“If you get married, you will become a little more mature. I’m happy in that sense.”

“... .. Really?”

"really."

Nadia thought to herself.

'Because you're like this jealous man.'

I didn't know why she was fighting by making a virtual match by herself, but she decided to pretend she didn't know.

“By the way, I’m looking forward to the engagement ceremony.”

"okay? I thought you would be bothered by an event like this.”

“This is the new king’s engagement ceremony, so it must be glamorous, isn’t it? Isn't that a nice sight to see? Because my engagement and wedding were all messed up.”

“... ..”

Glenn's complexion began to darken at the words she said without much thought. Of course, Nadia didn't notice.

He looks into his eyes and asks carefully.

“... .. Have you ever taken part in the engagement or wedding of other nobles?”

“Ah, that’s it... .. Because I was a maiden, I was a little out of place in aristocratic society. Usually only Karein attended instead of me as the representative.”

“... ..”

“But why?”

“... ..”

“Aren’t you going to answer me?”

Nadia, who was puzzled, urged her several times, but there was no reply.

It was only the cold sweat that formed on his temple.

## **Episode 142**

After confirming that Frey was able to safely hold their engagement and wedding ceremony, the marquise writers and their party chose to return to the northern part of the country.

Due to the increased territory, there were piles of things to be dealt with.

So, despite the fact that peace had come, Nadia had to live a busy life for a while without opening her eyes.

How long have you been living your life like that? By the time it was fully autumn, she finally had the freedom to oversleep.

A peaceful morning in early autumn, in the hostess' bedroom—  
crunchy.



The sound of flesh being chewed was resounding. It was the sound of Nadia, leaning against the funeral chair, gnawing at the fruit.

After waking up from a good night's sleep, eating fruits while looking at the beautifully manicured autumn garden... .. There really is no such thing as heaven.

Nadia murmured as she stretched out on the funeral chair.

"Ah... .. Hometown is the best No matter how good the royal palace in the capital city is, there seems to be no place like home. I missed this sight."

"I... .. Excuse me, but isn't your hometown in the South?"

One of the maids, unable to bear the doubt, asked, but the lady's response was brazen.

"The place where you originally set your heart will become your new home."

"Ah, it seems to me that what you are saying is correct."

"right?"

The maids next to them also burst into laughter at the pointless conversation between the two.

It was when the bedroom was filled with friendly laughter. A knock from outside stopped their laughter.

smart.

"come in."

Nadia answered without looking at the door. It's probably a deacon or an administrator, one of the two.

"Huh?"

However, contrary to her expectations, it was a group of maids who opened the door and appeared in front of her. Besides, everyone is holding an unknown box, one in each hand.

'I never called the maids?'

Nadia asked, perplexed.

"everyone... .. What's going on here? They don't seem to work in the main house."

"This is the Lord's order. He says he has prepared a surprise for you."

"A surprise present? Glenn?"

"Yes, can I close my eyes for a moment?"

"Oh."

A surprised but happy smile passed over Nadia's lips.

I'm sure it's mugwort, but I don't know who else told me that an event like this was necessary.

She smiled and gave permission.

"great. not allowed."

"Then excuse me."

Saying so, the maid carefully puts an eyepatch over Nadia's eyes.

But it didn't end there. The rest of the maids rushed to Nadia, as if claiming that they had not brought the maids for nothing.

"?!"

The thin house coat was removed, and a slightly heavy garment wrapped around her body. There were times when things that looked like jewelry were draped over the body.

'Do you need something like this to receive a surprise gift? ... ?'

I didn't know what kind of gift I had to even dress up for.

Nadia, unable to contain her curiosity, opened her mouth.

“It looks like you have prepared a pretty big present. Can you give me a hint what kind it is?”

“I'm sorry, madam. It's the Lord's order... .. And surprises are even better when you receive them without knowing anything.”

“That's right.”

What other cute things have you prepared?

Nadia suppressed her pounding and headed out of the bedroom with the maids.

But the road to go is quite long. I left the front door of the main house and put her in the wagon.

“... .. ?”

Would it be worth taking a horse-drawn carriage? First of all, it was clear that he wasn't intolerant.

Not surprisingly, the carriage started to get noisy outside.

'Where the hell are you going?'

Nadia was puzzled, but had no choice but to suppress her curiosity. First of all, there was no one in the carriage to ask.

After a while, the noise from outside seemed to have completely left the castle. Only the sound of horses' hoofs and wagons shaking can be heard.

How much free time have you had?

“We have arrived, madam.”

At the driver's voice announcing the arrival, Nadia reflexively stood up.

Soon after, someone's hand supports her as she gets off the carriage.

"Here... ..?"

"It's a place you've been to before."

"A place you've been to once?"

That's right, it's near the castle, so you've probably missed it at least once in the last four years.

But since I was covering my eyes, I couldn't figure out where the hell it was.

'Is it near the lake? I think it smells a little watery... ..'

Nadia kept her head tilted and had to move. It feels like you're walking under your shoes, presumably walking on grass.

The person who was guiding her stopped walking when the sensation under her shoes changed.

'It's like... .. Is it carpet? Why the carpet on the grass?'

At that moment, the eyepatch that was covering Nadia's eyes was removed.

The first thing that caught my eye was a long red carpet. It looks like a wedding road.

'Wait, Wedding Road?'

Nadia's head slowly moved upward. With a long red wedding road in the middle, a group of vassals were waiting for her.

The moment the vassal's eyes met, a thunderous shout erupted.

"Welcome, madam!"

"Congratulations on your 4th wedding anniversary!"

clap clap clap. Everyone is applauding passionately as if their palms were on fire.

At that moment, it was force majeure that Nadia's mind had a wedding four years ago. A wedding where there was no one to welcome anyone, and only cold glances were pouring in.

To be honest, I never felt particularly sad, but nevertheless, I couldn't help but feel moved by the contrast with the past.

'Since when have you all been together? Yongke didn't even tell me.'

Nadia smiled and looked away. It was on the other side of the wedding road.

Glenn in a robe was standing there with the officiant. A smile naturally spreads across her lips.

Nadia walked down the wedding road with the bouquet handed to her by the servant. Meanwhile, the sound of applause and shouts echoed loudly.

"Since when have you been doing this secretly?"

"From the time we left the capital. I heard that in the South, couples who have been together for a long time are getting married again."

"Is this a reminder wedding?"

"Oh, I guess that was the name."

That wouldn't really mean holding another wedding, though. Moreover, it is not an event that will be held after only 4 years of marriage.

Nadia tried to correct her misunderstanding.

Today is the day we received a gift, so let's just rejoice.

She looked into Glenn's eyes and said.

"I was really surprised. I think it will be the best surprise gift of my life. thank you."

"I should thank you. for choosing me."

"I said it before. It's not that you're pitiful, it's that I chose you based on my feelings, so it's not something to be thankful for."

"... .."

She chose to remain with Glenn of her own will. Therefore, it is not right to be thanked for it.

His eyes began to flutter at Nadia's firm tone.

It was the moment Glenn was about to open his mouth to reply.

"Hmmm, hmmm."

A groan cuts through the two people who are looking at each other out of the blue. It was the voice of the officiant.

"Hmmm, can I proceed with the ceremony?"

"Oh yeah."

Glenn hurriedly gave permission as if embarrassed.

Then, the officiant coughed two more times and began to open his mouth again.

"Now, let's start the marriage vows."

The sound of applause from behind ceases like a dead mouse.

Nadia really felt like she was back at this time four years ago. Except for the fact that the gaze that touches your back is full of goodwill unlike in the past.

The ceremonial speech continued.

"Will the groom, Glenn Winterfell, take the bride Nadia Balagit as his wife and swear an eternal love?"

"Yes."

It was a firm and stern answer. A new memory was overlaid on top of the old memory that answered in a weak voice as if he had given up on everything.

This time the officiant asked Nadia a question.

“Will the bride, Nadia Balajit, swear to be faithful for the rest of her life as the companion of the groom, Glenn Winterbell?”

"Yes."

Unlike in the past, it was an answer that did not contain a single point of lies.

\* \* \*

Glenn perfectly reproduced the reception after the wedding.

It was a completely different aspect from the reminder wedding Nadia knew, but she didn't bother to point it out.

This is because the expressions on the faces of the vassals who enjoyed the drinks and food at the reception looked so bright.

Glenn asked Nadia, who was smiling and looking at the party hall.

“Are you tired? You don’t even drink alcohol.”

“Well, if you get drunk, you have to go back quickly. I want to feel the atmosphere a little more now.”

"okay?"

It was a delightful sight to see the dear people enjoying the party with excitement.

Nadia, who was looking down at the party hall with eyes full of emotions, suddenly opened her mouth.

“Glenn.”

"Huh?"

“Never fight in the future, and live happily ever after. The child, um... .. I think three would be difficult, how about two? I wish I had one son and one daughter.”

“Then let’s just have two children regardless of gender.”

“You must have a son to take over.”

“That’s what you need to do with your son-in-law. You don't have to give birth if your body feels like it's going to be hard. Because you can take both.”

The marquis and vassals are casually making noises that would be astonishing if they heard it.

Nadia giggled and continued.

“I want to have children. I grew up not knowing what a harmonious family was. That’s why I want to know what it’s like to have a child with someone you love and raise that child.”

“... ..”

Glenn's eyes softened a little as he casually talked about the dark story.

But soon after, after capturing his expression, he continues to playfully.

“Then, having a child should come first.”

“... ..?”

It was at that moment that Nadia's eyes widened. Glenn is also puzzled by her changed expression.

“Why but?”

“I didn’t know that he could even joke like this. I only knew it was a shy mugwort!”



“... .. Nadia, I want you to tell me a little bit about that.”

“Ah, I’m sorry.”

In front of the vassals, I have to protect the pride of the governor. Nadia quickly shut her mouth.

But for a moment, her mouth was itchy, and she opened her mouth again.

“I think you are right. To have a child, you must first have a child. When would you like?”

“... ..”

However, even more jokes seem to have been too much for him. Seeing her face getting redder, she smiled a little.

How to make you want to tease more if there is a reaction. Nadia continued to speak.

“We had a wedding and even had a reception, but isn’t it a natural order to have an amalgamation? It would be better to do it today without having to go far.”

“... ..”

“Why no answer?”

“... .. Stop teasing me because I made a mistake.”

At that answer, laughter erupted from Nadia's mouth once more.

It was the day we celebrated our 4th wedding anniversary.

<Why are you obsessed with your fake wife?> Completed main story

## **Credits**

**Raws: Ann**

**Translator: Google**

**Author: DD**

**Chapters: 142**

---